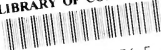


LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



00017707565









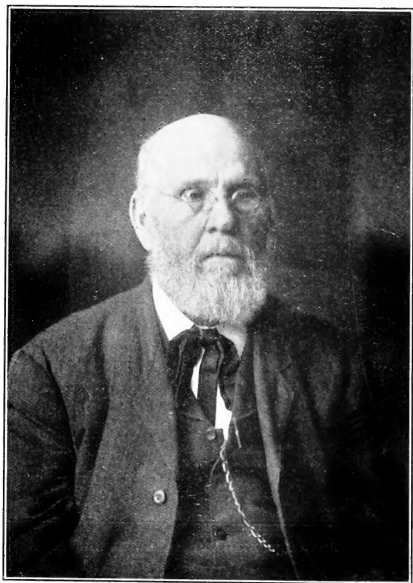












HON. WILLIAM CURRENCE CARPER.



== THE ==

# History of Upshur County

West Virginia

From its Earliest Exploration and Settlement  
to the Present Time

—  
ILLUSTRATED  
—



BY

W. B. CUTRIGHT

F247  
.U6 C9

14 989  
14 .. 35

# INTRODUCTION

---

The actual history of Upshur antedates the period of recorded events; relates to the peoples who lived on this continent prior to its discovery; embraces the epochs of settlement, colonization, nationality and disruption of Virginia; refers more particularly to the early settlers on the waters of the Buckhannon and West Fork rivers and their troubles with the Indians, the local political agencies which brought about the formation of the county, her complete records, including Upshur's share in the Civil and Spanish-American Wars, the life of her people, commercial, industrial, economic, social, educational and religious; also the family records of a thousand persons who have taken part in the settlement and county periods.

Within this volume will be found a very instructive chapter on the Birds of Upshur, by Rev. Earle Amos Brooks, a native born son who is authority on ornithology and whose reputation spreads to the ends of this nation.

The plan of this history proper embraces three divisions. The first is a condensed history of West Virginia; the second is an elaborate, carefully-prepared county history, and part third is a biography.

Part First was written by Hu Maxwell, author of county histories of Tucker, Randolph and Barbour, and joint author of County History of Mineral and a text book on History and Government of West Virginia.

Parts Second and Third in the fall of 1906 and spring of 1907 and the material (much of collected years before) was collected from every available source. To those who aided in collecting the data for this book we are indebted and for the names of those who assisted in the most substantial way to make the History of Upshur a success, particular reference is directed to family history.

Buckhannon, W. Va., July 1, 1907.



# TABLE OF CONTENTS

---

## PART FIRST—STATE HISTORY

---

### CHAPTER I.

#### *Explorations West of the Blue Ridge.*

Capt. Batte's Expedition. Governor Spotswood Reaches the Base of the Alleghanies. The South Branch Valley Explored. Washington's Surveying Tour Alleghanies—The South Branch Valley Explored—Washington's Surveying Tour. Settlement Forbidden West of the Alleghanies. Soldiers Attempt to Drive Colonists Out. Settlements on the Ohio and Monongahela—Population of West Virginia. Land Titles. 19-24.

### CHAPTER II.

#### *Indians and Moundbuilders.*

West Virginia's Territory Uninhabited. The Mohawk Invasion. Moundbuilders and Indians Probably Identical. Their Origin Unknown. America Had Pre-Historic Inhabitants. Estimated Number of Indians East of the Mississippi. 25-28.

### CHAPTER III.

#### *The French and Indian War.*

The Scheme of France. Contest for the Ohio Valley. The French Build Forts—England Interferes. Washington's Journey to the West. The French Use Force. English Troops Skirmish with Jumonville. Battle at Fort Necessity. Washington Surrenders. Braddock's Campaign. His Defeat and Death. Indians Attack the Settlements. Expedition Under Forbes. Fort Duquesne Falls. France Loses the Ohio Valley. 29-38.

### CHAPTER IV.

#### *The Dunmore War.*

Causes Leading to Hostilities. Forerunner of the Revolution. England's Scheme to Intimidate. The Quebec Act. Lord Dunmore. His Greed for Land. Indians Take Up the Hatchet. Two Virginia Armies Invade the Indian Country. Battle of Point Pleasant. Treaty at Camp Charlotte. Alleged Speech of Logan. The Indians Make Peace. 39-46.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

## CHAPTER V.

*West Virginia in the Revolution.*

Meeting at Fort Gower. . . Resolutions Passed. . . Meetings at Pittsburg and Hannastown. . . Soldiers from the Monongahela. . . Attempted Tory Uprisings Suppressed. . . Patriotism on the Greenbrier. . . Four Indian Armies Invade West Virginia. . . Numerous Incursions. . . Cornstalk Assassinated. . . First Siege of Fort Henry. . . Capt. Foreman Ambushed. . . Simon Girty Joins the Indians. . . Fort Randolph Besieged. . . General Clark Marches to the West. . . Last Battle of the Revolution. . . Expeditions Against the Indians. . . General Wayne Conquers the Savages. . . 47-56.

## CHAPTER VI.

*Subdivision and Boundaries.*

Virginia's Western Territory. . . Jealousy of other States. . . The Controversy. . . Virginia Cedes to the General Government Her Territory West of the Ohio. . . Mason and Dixon's Line. . . Other Boundary Lines. . . Contest with Maryland. . . Virginia's Original Eight Counties. . . Table of Population. . . 57-65.

## CHAPTER VII.

*The Newspapers of West Virginia.*

Humble Beginnings. . . The First Newspaper. . . Others Enter the Field. . . Ephemeral Character of Country Journalism. . . The Editor's Mistakes and Successes. . . 66-70.

## CHAPTER VIII.

*Geography, Geology and Climate.*

The Rock-History of West Virginia. . . Mountain-Building. . . Valley-Sculpture. . . The Plateau of West Virginia. . . Influences Acting on Climate. . . How Coal was Formed. . . The Rain Winds and the Rainless Winds. . . Rainfall and Snowfall. . . Formation of Soil. . . Fertility and Sterility. . . Fertilizing Agents. . . Altitudes in West Virginia. . . 71-82.

## CHAPTER IX.

*Among Old Laws.*

Examination of and Extracts from Virginia's Early Statutes. . . Death Penalty for Petty Crimes. . . Cruel Punishments. . . Condemned Prisoners Forbidden Spiritual Advice. . . Law Against Gossiping. . . Hog Stealing. . . Special Laws for Slaves. . . Horse Thieves "Utterly Excluded". . . Pillories. . . Whipping Posts, Stocks and Ducking Stools. . . Fees of Sheriffs and Constables. . . Tavern-Keepers. . . Ferries. . . 83-88.

## CHAPTER X.

*Constitutional History.*

The Bill of Rights. . . Constitution of 1776. . . Freedom of the Press. . . Schools not Mentioned. . . Restricted Suffrage—Constitution of 1830. . . Members West of the Mountains Advocate Greater Liberty. . . Overruled. . . Education Neglected. . . Con-

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

vii

stitution of 1852..Line Drawn Between the East and West..Property Against Men..West Virginia's First Constitution..The Slavery Question..Constitution of 1872..Enlarged Suffrage..89-104.

### CHAPTER XI.

#### *John Brown's Raid.*

His Purpose..The Attempt..Capture, Condemnation and Execution..105-108.

### CHAPTER XII.

#### *The Ordinance of Secession.*

Causes of Beginning..The Richmond Convention..Delegates from Western Virginia..Stormy Sessions..The Vote..Western De'legates Secretly Leave Richmond..Virginia Seizes United States Property..109-112.

### CHAPTER XIII.

#### *The Reorganized Government of Virginia.*

Mass Meetings West of the Alleghanies..First Wheeling Convention..Its Members..Vote on the Ordinance of Secession..Second Wheeling Convention..The Delegates..New Officers Chosen for Virginia..113-119.

### CHAPTER XIV.

#### *Formation of West Virginia.*

The United States Constitution Provided a Way..The Several Steps..President Lincoln's Opinion..The Bill Signed..120-125.

### CHAPTER XV.

#### *Organizing for War.*

Call for Volunteers by Virginia..Troops Sent Across the Alleghanies..Muskets Sent to Beverly by the Confederates..Guns from Massachusetts Reach Wheeling..Federals Cross the Ohio..Fight at Philippi..Confederates Fortify in Randolph..General Garnett in Command..General McClellan Arrives..Defeat of the Confederates at Rich Mountain..Garnett's Retreat..126-137.

### CHAPTER XVI.

#### *Progress of the War.*

General Lee in West Virginia..Expedition Against Cheat Mountain and Elkwater..General Loring's Army..Movements in the Kanawha Valley..Quarrel Between Generals Wise and Floyd..Federals Defeated at Cross Lanes..Confederates Worsted at Gauley Bridge..Further Fighting..Contest for the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad..Governor Letcher's Proclamation..138-146.



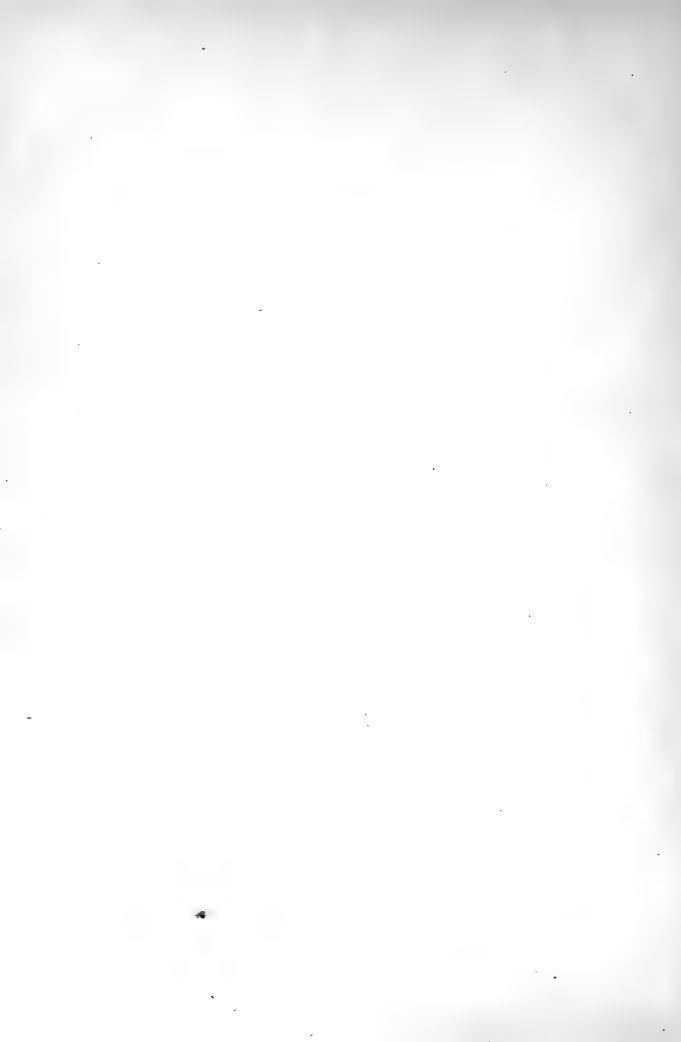


## PORTRAITS AND ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE.
Anderson, Joseph .....	399
Ash Camp Rock.....	230
Beans' Mill and Bear Den Rock.....	333
Beer, Dr. O. B.....	390
Bennet, Silas .....	398
Bennet, Vernon Lee.....	457
Boreman, A. I.....	390
Brown, Eugene .....	391
Bridge, Stone and Dirt Road.....	203
Bush's Fort .....	196
Carper, W. C.....	<i>Frontispice</i>
Carper Church .....	216
Clark, A. B.....	604
Conference Seminary .....	271
College, West Virginia Wesleyan.....	271
Courtney, John T.....	262
Court House, New.....	279
Court House, Old.....	279
Cutright, W. B.....	174
Cutright, G. S., Family.....	270
Cutright, Lyman .....	190
Crites' Mill at Se:byville.....	231
Dailey, James .....	605
Darnall, H. A. ....	391
Downes, J. M. N.....	391
Farnsworth, Gov. D. D. T.....	360
Farnsworth, J. J. ....	263
Farnsworth, Thomas J. ....	446
Farnsworth, Dr. Thomas G. ....	398
Farnsworth, Professor B. U. ....	190
Fleming, G. M. ....	391
Fidler, W. F.'s Family.....	278
Fidler's Mill .....	278
French Creek Institute .....	268
Graham, Sanford .....	400
Gould, Aaron, Sr. ....	390
Gould, Benjamin .....	456
Hanging Rock .....	332
Hall, D. O'B. ....	605
Hamner, William E. ....	464
Heavner, Major Jacob .....	472
Herd of Graded Cattle .....	202
Hiner, Charles E. ....	464

	PAGE.
Hinkle, Job .....	481
Hinkle, Margaret Hadden (Jackson).....	481
Hinkle, Foster, and wife.....	480
Hyre, Jacob's Grist Mill.....	276
Jackson, Minter J. ....	465
Kiddy, Arthur Glasgow .....	456
Leonard, Levi .....	248
Leonard, Ebenezer .....	496
Leonard, Wealthy Gould .....	496
Lewis, H. Q. ....	390
Ligget, Thomas J. ....	262
Lorentz, Jacob's Pack Train.....	319
Marple, Granville D. ....	465
Martin, W. T. ....	605
Mearns, William .....	263
Moore, Oscar L. ....	540
Morgan, Isaac .....	207
Morgan, J. J. ....	398
Neff, Henry .....	399
O'Brien, W. S. ....	540
Phillips, Spencer .....	532
Phillips, Lothrop .....	532
Phillips, Walter .....	533
Phillips, Ernest .....	533
Poe, David .....	541
Pringle Bros. and Sycamore Tree.....	177
Racoon Meeting House .....	332
Regar, John, Sr., Major Abram and John W.....	544
Regar, John, Sr., and daughter, Barbara.....	326
Rexroad, R. B., and family.....	206
Rohrbaugh, Simon .....	398
Ross, Charles .....	541
Reger Mill on Spruce Run.....	231
Smith, John L. ....	386
Sexton, F. P. ....	400
Smith, Joseph C. ....	457
Stockert, Gustave F. and wife.....	576
Strader, Rev. Perry S.....	540
Strader, John, and wife.....	480
Southdown Sheep .....	202
Talbott, Sen. W. D.....	604
Tenney, A. M., Jr.....	604
Teter, Alva, and wife.....	327
Westfall, Homer, and wife.....	207
Young, Hon. U. G.....	604
Young, Hon. U. G.'s residence.....	270
Zickefoose, A. J. ....	605

PART FIRST  
State History



# CHAPTER I.

—:O:—

## EXPLORATIONS WEST OF BLUE RIDGE.

It is impossible to say when and where the first white man set foot on the soil of what is now West Virginia. In all probability no record was ever made of the first visit. It is well known that adventurers always push into new countries in advance of organized exploring parties; and it is likely that such was the case with West Virginia when it was only an unnamed wilderness. Probably the Indians who waged war with the early colonists of Virginia carried prisoners into this region on their hunting excursions. Sixty-five years were required for the colonists of Virginia to become superficially acquainted with the country as far west as the Blue Ridge, which, until June, 1670, was the extreme limit of explorations in that direction. The distance from Jamestown, the first colony, to the base of the Blue Ridge, was two hundred miles. Nearly three-quarters of a century was required to push the outposts of civilization two hundred miles, and that, too, across a country favorable for exploration, and with little danger from Indians during most of the time. In later years the outposts of civilization moved westward at an average yearly rate of seventeen miles. The people of Virginia were not satisfied to allow the Blue Ridge to remain the boundary between the known and unknown countries; and in 1670, sixty-three years after the first settlement in the State, the Governor of Virginia sent out an exploring party under Captain Henry Batte, with instructions to cross the mountains of the west, seek for silver and gold, and try to discover a river flowing into the Pacific Ocean. Early in June of that year, 1670, the explorers forced the heights of the Blue Ridge which they found steep and rocky, and descended into the valley west of that range. They discovered a river flowing due north. The observations and measurements made by these explorers perhaps satisfied the royal Governor who sent them out; but their accuracy may be questioned. They reported that the river which they had discovered was four hundred and fifty yards wide; its banks in most places one thousand yards high. Beyond the river they said they could see towering mountains destitute of trees, and crowned by white cliffs, hidden much of the time in mist, but occasionally clearing sufficiently to give a glimpse of their ruggedness. They expressed the opinion that those unexplored mountains might contain silver and gold. They made no attempt to cross the river, but set out on their return. From their account of the broad river and its banks thousands of feet high, one might suppose that they had discovered the Canyon of the Colorado; but it was only New River, the principle tributary of the Kanawha. The next year, 1671, the Governor of Virginia sent explorers to continue the work, and they remained a considerable time in the valley of New River. If they penetrated as far as the present territory of West Virginia, which is uncertain,

they probably crossed the line into what is now Monroe or Mercer Counties.

Forty-five years later, 1716, Governor Spotswood, of Virginia, led an exploring party over the Blue Ridge, across the Shenandoah River and to the base of the Alleghany Mountains. Daring hunters and adventurers no doubt were by that time acquainted with the geography of the eastern part of the State. Be that as it may, the actual settlement of the counties of Jefferson, Berkeley, Morgan, Hampshire and Hardy was now at hand. The gap in the Blue Ridge at Harper's Ferry, made by the Potomac breaking through that range, was soon discovered, and through that rocky gateway the early settlers found a path into the Valley of Virginia, whence some of them ascended the Shenandoah to Winchester and above, and others continued up the Potomac, occupying Jefferson County and in succession the counties above; and before many years there were settlements on the South Branch of the Potomac. It is known that the South Branch was explored within less than nine years after Governor Spotswood's expedition, and within less than thirteen years there were settlers in that county.

Lord Fairfax claimed the territory in what is now the Eastern Panhandle of West Virginia. But his boundary lines had never been run. The grant called for a line drawn from the head of the Potomac to the head of the Rappahannock. Several years passed before it could be ascertained where the fountains of those streams were. An exploring party under William Mayo traced the Potomac to its source in the year 1736, and on December 14 of that year ascertained and marked the spot where the rainfall divides, part flowing into the Potomac and part into Cheat River on the west. This spot was selected as the corner of Lord Fairfax's land; and on October 17, 1746, a stone was planted there to mark the spot and has ever since been called the Fairfax Stone. It stands at the corner of two states, Maryland and West Virginia, and of four counties, Garrett, Preston, Tucker and Grant. It is about half a mile north of the station of Fairfax, on the West Virginia Central and Pittsburgh Railroad, at an elevation of three thousand two hundred and sixteen feet above sea level.

George Washington spent the summers of three years surveying the estate of Lord Fairfax, partly in West Virginia. He began work in 1748, when he was sixteen, and persecuted it with ability and industry. There were other surveyors employed in the work as well as he. By means of this occupation he became acquainted with the fertility and resources of the new country, and he afterwards became a large land-holder in West Virginia, one of his holdings lying as far west as the Kanawha. His knowledge of the country no doubt had something to do with the organization of the Ohio Company in 1749, which was granted 500,000 acres between the Monongahela and the Kanawha. Lawrence Washington, a half brother of George Washington, was a member of the Ohio Company. The granting of land in this western country no doubt had its weight in hastening the French and Indian War of 1755, by which England acquired possession of the Ohio Valley. The war would have come sooner or later, and England would have secured the Ohio Valley in the end, and it would have passed ultimately to the United States; but the events were hastened by Lord Fairfax's sending the youthful Washington to survey his lands near the Potomac. While engaged in this work, Washington frequently met small parties of friendly Indians. The presence of these natives was not a rare thing in the South Branch country. Trees are still pointed out as the corners or lines of surveys made by Washington,

About this time the lands on the Greenbrier River were attracting attention. A large grant was made to the Greenbrier Company; and in 1749 and 1750 John Lewis surveyed this region, and settlements grew up in a short time. The land was no better than the more easily accessible land east of the Alleghany Mountains; but the spirit of adventure which has always been characteristic of the American people, led the daring pioneers into the wilderness west of the mountains, and from that time the outposts of settlements moved down the Greenbrier and the Kanawha, and in twenty-two years had reached the Ohio River. The frontiersmen of Greenbrier were always foremost in repelling Indian attacks and in carrying the war into the enemy's country.

The eastern counties grew in population. Prior to the outbreak of the French and Indian War in 1755, there were settlements all along the Potomac River, not only in Jefferson, Berkeley and Hampshire, but also in Hardy, Grant and Pendleton Counties. It is, of course, understood that those counties, as now named, were not in existence at that time.

The Alleghany Mountains served as a barrier for awhile to keep back the tide of emigration from the part of the State lying west of that range; but when peace was restored after the French and Indian War the western valleys soon had their settlements. Explorations had made the country fairly well known prior to that time as far west as the Ohio. Immense tracts of land had been granted in that wilderness, and surveyors had been sent to mark the lines. About the time of the survey of the Greenbrier country, the Ohio Company sent Christopher Gist to explore its lands already granted and to examine West Virginia, Ohio and Kentucky for choice locations in view of obtaining future grants. Mr. Gist, a noted character of his time, and a companion of Washington a few years later, performed his task well, and returned with a report satisfactory to his employers. He visited Ohio and Kentucky, and on his return passed up the Kanawha and New Rivers in 1751, and climbed to the summit of the ledge of rocks now known as Hawk's Nest, or Marshall's Pillar, overhanging the New River, and from its summit had a view of the mountains and inhospitable country.

In speaking of the exploration and settlement of West Virginia, it is worthy of note that the Ohio River was explored by the French in 1749; but they attempted no settlement within the borders of this State.

Had Virginia allowed religious freedom, a large colony would have been planted on the Ohio Company's lands, between the Monongahela and the Kanawha, about 1750, and this would probably have changed the early history of that part of West Virginia. A colony in that territory would have had its influence in the subsequent wars with the Indians. And when we consider how little was lacking to form a new state, or province, west of the Alleghanies about 1772, to be called Vandalia, it can be understood what the result might have been had the Ohio Company succeeded in its scheme of colonization. Its plan was to plant a colony of two hundred German families on its land. The settlers were to come from eastern Pennsylvania. All arrangements between the company and the Germans were satisfactory, but when the hardy Germans learned that they would be in the province of Virginia, and that they must become members of the English Church or suffer persecution in the form of extra taxes laid on dissenters by the Episcopacy of Virginia, they would not go, and the Ohio Company's colonization scheme failed.

Another effort to colonize the lands west of the Alleghanies, and from which much might have come, also failed. This attempt was made by Virginia. In 1752 the House of Burgesses offered Protestant settlers west of the Alleghanies, in Augusta county, ten years' exemption from taxes; and the offer was subsequently increased to fifteen years' exemption. The war with the French and Indians put a stop to all colonization projects. Virginia had enough to do taking care of her settlements along the western border without increasing the task by advancing the frontier seventy-five miles westward. The first settlement, if the occupation by three white men may be called a settlement, on the Monongahela was made about 1752. Thomas Eckerly and two brothers, from eastern Pennsylvania, took up their home there to escape military duty, they being opposed to war. They wished to live in peace remote from civilized man, but two of them fell victims to the Indians while the third was absent. Prior to 1753 two families had built houses on the headwaters of the Monongahela, in what is now Randolph County. The Indians murdered or drove them out in 1753. The next settlement was by a small colony near Morgantown under the leadership of Thomas Decker. This was in 1758, while the French and Indian War was at its height. The colony was exterminated by Indians.

In 1763, October 7, a proclamation was issued by the King of England forbidding settlers from taking up land or occupying it west of the Alleghanies until the country had been bought from the Indians. It is not known what caused this sudden desire for justice on the part of the king, since nearly half the land west of the Alleghanies, in this State, had already been granted to companies or individuals; and, since the Indians did not occupy the land and there was no tribe within reach of it with any right to claim it, either by occupation, conquest or discovery. Governor Fauquier, of Virginia, issued three proclamations warning settlers west of the mountains to withdraw from the lands. No attention was paid to the proclamations. The Governors of Virginia and Pennsylvania were ordered, 1765, to remove the settlers by force. In 1766 and the next year soldiers from Fort Pitt, now Pittsburg, were sent into West Virginia to dispossess the settlers. It is not probable that the soldiers were over-zealous in carrying out the commands, for the injustice and nonsense of such orders must have been apparent to the dullest soldier in the West. Such settlers as were driven away returned, and affairs went on as usual. Finally Pennsylvania bought the Indian lands within its borders; but Virginia, after that date, never paid the Indians for any lands in West Virginia. The foregoing order was the first one forbidding settlements in West Virginia north of the Kanawha and west of the Alleghanies. Another order was issued ten years later. Both were barren of results. The second will be spoken of more at length in the account of the incorporation of part of Ohio in the Province of Quebec.

Settlements along the Ohio, above and below Wheeling, were not made until six or seven years after the close of the French and Indian War. About 1769 and 1770 the Wetzels and Zanes took up land in that vicinity, and others followed. Within a few years Wheeling and the territory above and below, formed the most prosperous community west of the Alleghanies. That part of the State suffered from Indians who came from Ohio, but the attacks of the savages could not break up the settlements, and in 1790, five years before the close of the Indian war, Ohio County had more than five thousand inhabitants, and Monongalia had nearly as many.

During the Revolutionary War parts of the interior of the State were



occupied by white men. Harrison County, in the vicinity of Clarksburg and further west, was a flourishing community four or five years before the Revolution. Settlers pushed up the West Fork of the Monongahela, and the site of Weston, in Lewis County, was occupied soon after. Long before that time frontiersmen had their cabins on the Tygart Valley River as far south as the site of Beverly, in Randolph County. The first settlement in Wood County, near Parkersburg, was made 1773, and the next year the site of St. George, in Tucker County, was occupied by a stockade and a few houses. Monroe County, in the southeastern part of the state, was reclaimed from the wilderness fifteen years before the Revolution, and Tyler county's first settlement dates back to the year 1776. Pocahontas was occupied at a date as early as any county west of the Alleghanies, there being white settlers in 1749, but not many. Settlements along the Kanawha were pushed westward and reached the Ohio River before 1776.

The population of West Virginia at the close of the Revolution is not known. Perhaps an estimate of thirty-five thousand would not be far out of the way. In 1790 the population of the territory now forming West Virginia was 55,873; in 1800 it was 78,592, a gain of nearly forty per cent. in ten years. In 1810 the population was 105,469, a gain of thirty-five per cent. in the decade. The population in 1820 was 136,768, a gain of nearly twenty-three per cent. In 1830 there were 176,924, a gain in ten years of over twenty-two per cent. In 1840 the population was 224,537, a gain of more than twenty-one per cent. The population in 1850 was 302,313, a gain in the decade of more than twenty-five per cent. In 1860 the population was 376,388, a gain of more than twenty-two per cent. In 1870 the population was 442,014, a gain in ten years of nearly fifteen per cent. In 1880 the population of the State was 618,457, a gain of twenty-six per cent. In 1890 the population of the State was 762,794, a gain of more than twenty-three per cent. in ten years.

Land was abundant and cheap in the early days of West Virginia settlements, and the State was generous in granting land to settlers and to companies. There was none of the formality required, which has since been insisted upon. Pioneers usually located on such vacant lands as suited them, and they attended to securing a title afterwards. What is usually called the "tomahawk right" was no right in law at all; but the persons who had such supposed rights were usually given deeds for what they claimed. This process consisted in deadening a few trees near a spring or brook, and cutting the claimant's name in the bark of trees. This done, he claimed the adjacent land, and his right was usually respected by the frontier people, but there was very naturally a limit to his pretensions. He must not claim too much; and it was considered in his favor if he made some improvements, such as planting corn, within a reasonable time. The law of Virginia gave such settler a title to 400 acres, and a pre-emption to 1,000 more adjoining, if he built a log cabin on the claim and raised a crop of corn. Commissioners were appointed from time to time, some as early as 1779, who visited different settlements and gave certificates to those who furnished satisfactory proof that they had complied with the law. These certificates were sent to Richmond, and if no protest or contest was filed in six months, the settler was given a deed to the land. It can thus be seen that a tomahawk right could easily be merged into a settler's right. He could clear a little land, build his hut, and he usually obtained the land. The good locations were the first taken, and the poorer land was left until

somebody wanted it. The surveys were usually made in the crudest manner, often without accuracy and without ascertaining whether they overlapped some earlier claim or not. The foundation was laid for many future law suits, some of which may still be on the court dockets of this State. It is said that there are places in West Virginia where land titles are five deep. Some of them are old colonial grants, stretching perhaps across two or three counties. Others are grants made after Virginia became a member of the United States. Then follow sales made subsequently by parties having or claiming a right in the land. The laws of West Virginia are such that a settlement of most of these claims is not difficult where the metes and bounds are not in dispute.

After the Revolution Virginia sold its public land usually in the following manner: A man would buy a warrant, for say ten thousand acres, and was given a certificate authorizing him to locate the land wherever he could find it. He could select part of it here, another part there, or he could sell his warrant, or part of it, to some one else, and the purchaser could locate the land. Land warrants were often sold half dozen times. There were persons who grew wealthy buying warrants for large tracts, from fifty thousand to one hundred thousand acres, and selling their warrants to different parties at an advanced price. Nearly all the land in West Virginia west of the Alleghanies, if the title is traced back, will be found to have been obtained originally on these land warrants. The most of the land east of the Alleghanies was originally granted by the King of England to companies or individuals. This title is called a "Crown Grant." There are also a few "Crown Grants" west of the Alleghanies, but the most of the land west of the mountains belonged to the State of Virginia at the close of the Revolution. None of it ever belonged to the United States.

# CHAPTER II.

—:O:—

## INDIANS AND MOUNDBUILDERS.

Indians enter largely into the early history of the State, and few of the early settlements were exempt from their visitations. Yet, at the time West Virginia first became known to white men, there was not an Indian settlement, village or camp of any considerable consequence within its borders. There were villages in the vicinity of Pittsburg, and thence northward to Lake Erie and westward into Ohio; but West Virginia was vacant; it belonged to no tribe and was claimed by none with shadow of title. There were at times, and perhaps at nearly all times, a wigwam here or there within the borders, but it belonged to temporary sojourners, hunters or fishermen, who expected to remain only a short time. So far as West Virginia is concerned, the Indians were not dispossessed of it by the white man, and they were never justified in waging war for any wrong done them within this State. The white race simply took land which they found vacant, and dispossessed nobody.

There was a time when West Virginia was occupied by Indians, and they were driven out or exterminated; but it was not done by the white race, but by other tribes of Indians, who, when they had completed the work of destruction and desolation, did not choose to settle on the land they had made their own by conquest. This war of extermination was waged between the years 1656 and 1672, as nearly as the date could be ascertained by the early historians, who were mostly missionaries among the tribes further north and west. The conquerors were the Mohawks, a fierce and powerful tribe whose place of residence was in western New York, but whose warlike excursions were carried into Massachusetts, Virginia, Pennsylvania, West Virginia, and even further south. They obtained firearms from the Dutch colonies on the Hudson, and having learned how to use them, they became a nation of conquerors. The only part of their conquests which comes within the scope of this inquiry was their invasion of West Virginia. A tribe of Indians, believed to be the Hurons, at that time occupied the country from the forks of the Ohio southward along the Monongahela and its tributaries, on the Little Kanawha, on the Great Kanawha and to the Kentucky line. During the sixteen years between 1656 and 1672 the Mohawks overran the country and left it a solitude, extending their conquest to the Guyandotte River. There was scarcely a Huron left to tell the tale in all this State. Genghis Kahn, the Tartar, did not exterminate more completely than did those Mohawks. If there were any Huron refugees who escaped they never returned to their old homes to take up their residence again.

There is abundant evidence all over the State that Indians in considerable numbers once made their home here. Graveyards tell of those who

died in times of peace. Graves are numerous, sometimes singly, sometimes in large aggregations, indicating that a village was near by. Flint arrow-heads are found everywhere, but are more numerous on river bottoms and on level land near springs, where villages and camps would most likely be located. The houses of the tribesmen were built of the most flimsy material, and no traces of them are found, except fireplaces, which may occasionally be located on account of charcoal and ashes which remain till the present day and may be unearthed a foot or more below the surface of the ground. Round those fires, if the imagination may take the place of historical records, sat the wild huntsmen after the chase was over; and while they cooked their venison they talked of the past and planned for the future, but how long ago no man knows.

As to who occupied the country before the Hurons, or how long the Hurons held it, history is silent. There is not a legend or tradition coming down to us that is worthy of credence. There was an ancient race here which built mounds, and the evidence found in the mounds is tolerably conclusive that the people who built them were here long before any Indians with which we are acquainted. But the consensus of opinion among scholars of today is that the Indians and Moundbuilders were the same people. All positive evidence points to that conclusion, while all negative evidence goes way upon being investigated. If the theory of some writers were substantiated, namely, that the Moundbuilders were related to the peoples who built the pyramids in Mexico and Central America it would still show the Moundbuilders to have been Indians; for, notwithstanding marked differences in industry, civilization and languages, the Aztecs and Mayas of Mexico were and are Indians as truly as the Turk is a Mongolian. The limits of this work will not permit an extended discussion of the puzzling question of the origin of the Indians. It is a question which history has not answered, and perhaps never will answer. If the answer ever is given it will probably be by geology, for history cannot reach so far into the past. The favorite conclusion of most authors formerly was that America was peopled from Asia by way of Berings Strait. It could have been done. But the hypothesis is as reasonable that Asia was peopled by emigrants from America who crossed Berings Strait. It is the same distance across, going west or coming east; and there is no historical evidence that America was not peopled first; or that both the old world and the new were not peopled at the same time, or that each was not peopled independently of the other. Since the dawn of history, and as far back into prehistoric times as the analysis of languages can throw any light, all great migrations have been westward. No westward migration would have given America its inhabitants from Asia; but a migration from the west would have peopled Asia from America. As a matter of fact, Berings Strait is so narrow that the tribes on either side can cross to the other at pleasure, and with less difficulty than the Amazon river can be crossed near its mouth. It was long the opinion of ethnologists that a comparison of the grammatical construction of a large number of the Indian languages would reveal characteristics showing that all had a common origin. But the study has been barren of results up to the present time. The language of the Indians is a puzzle, unless it be accepted as true that there is no common thread through all leading to one source. There were eight Indian languages east of the Mississippi at the coming of the Europeans.

The fact is so well established that it admits of no doubt that America

was occupied by man long before the dawn of history in the old world or the new. Stone hatchets and other implements of war or the chase, now found buried in the gravel left by ice sheets which covered the Ohio and the Upper Mississippi Valleys show that men were there at a time which, at the lowest estimate, was thousands of years before the date given in chronology for the creation of Adam. America had people who were no doubt coeval with the prehistoric savages who fought tigers and hyenas in the caves of England and France. It is, therefore, an idle waste of time to seek in recorded history for clues to the origin of America's first people. It would be as profitable to inquire whether the oak tree originated in the old world or the new.

The number of Indians inhabiting a given territory was surprisingly small. They could hardly be said to occupy the land. They had settlements here and there. Of the number of Hurons in the limits of this State before the Mohawk invasion, there is no record and no estimate. Probably not more than the present number of inhabitants in the State capital, Charleston. This will appear reasonable when it is stated that, according to the missionary census, in 1640, the total number of Indians in the territory east of the Mississippi, north of the Gulf of Mexico and south of the St. Lawrence river, was less than one-fourth of the present population of the State of West Virginia. The total number is placed at 180,000. Nearly all the Indians who were concerned in the border wars in West Virginia lived in Ohio. There were many villages in that State, and it was densely populated in comparison with some of the others; yet there were not, perhaps, fifteen thousand Indians in Ohio, and they could not put three thousand warriors in the field. The army which General Forbes led against Fort Duquesne (Pittsburg) in 1758 was probably larger than could have been mustered by the Indians of Ohio, Indiana and Illinois combined, and the number did not exceed six thousand. The Indians were able to harass the frontier of West Virginia for a quarter of a century by prowling about in small bands and striking the defenseless. Had they organized an army and fought pitched battle they would have been subdued in a few months.

While the Indians roamed over the whole country, hunting and fishing, they yet had paths which they followed when going on long journeys. Those paths were not made with tools, but were simply the result of walking upon them for generations. They nearly always followed the best grades to be found, and modern road-makers have profited by the skill of savages in selecting the most practicable routes. Those paths led long distances, and in one general direction, unvarying from beginning to end, showing that they were not made at haphazard, but with design. Thus, crossing West Virginia, the Catawba warpath led from New York to Georgia. It entered West Virginia from Fayette County, Pennsylvania, crossed Cheat River at the mouth of Grassy Run, passed in a direction south by southwest through the State, and reached the headwaters of the Holston River in Virginia, and thence continued through North Carolina, South Carolina and it is said reached Georgia. The path was well defined when the country was first settled, but at the present time few traces of it remain. It was never an Indian thoroughfare after white men had planted settlements in West Virginia, for the reason that the Indian tribes of Pennsylvania and New York had enough war on hand to keep them busy without making long excursions to the south. It is not recorded that any Indian ever came over this trail to attack the frontiers of West Virginia. The early settlements

in Pennsylvania to the north of us cut off incursions from that quarter. A second path, called by the early settlers Warrior Branch, was a branch of the Catawba path. That is, they formed one path southward from New York to southern Pennsylvania, where they separated, and the Warrior Branch crossed Cheat River at McFarland's, took a southwesterly direction through the State and entered southern Ohio and passed into Kentucky. Neither was this trail much used in attacking the early settlements in this State. It is highly probable that both this and the Catawba path were followed by the Mohawks in their wars against the Hurons in West Virginia, but there is no positive proof that such was the case. Indian villages were always on or near large trails, and by following these and their branches the invaders would be led directly to the homes of the native tribe which they were bent on exterminating.

There were other trails in the State, some of them apparently very old, as if they had been used for many generations. There was one, sometimes called the Eastern Path, which came from Ohio, crossed the northern part of West Virginia, through Preston and Monongalia Counties, and continued eastward to the South Branch of the Potomac. This path was made long before the Ohio Indians had any occasion to wage war upon white settlers, but it was used in their attacks upon the frontiers. Over it the Indians traveled who harrassed the settlements on the South Branch; and later, those on the Monongahela and Cheat Rivers. The settlers whose homes happened to lie near this trail were in constant danger of attack. During the Indian wars, after 1776, it was the custom for scouts to watch some of the leading trails near the crossing of the Ohio, and when a party of Indians were advancing to outrun them and report the danger in time for the settlers to take refuge in forts. Many massacres were averted in this way. There was a trail leading from the Ohio River up the Little Kanawha, to and across the Alleghanies, passing through Randolph County.

The arms and ammunition with which the Indians fought the pioneers of this State were obtained from white traders; or, as from 1776 to 1783 or later, were often supplied by British agents. The worst depredations which West Virginia suffered from the Indians were committed with arms and ammunition obtained from the British in Canada. This was during the Revolutionary War, when the British made allies of the Indians and urged them to harrass the western frontiers, while the British regular army fought the Colonial army in the eastern States.

# CHAPTER III.

—:O:—

## THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR.

For the first twenty-five years after settlements were commenced in the present territory of West Virginia there was immunity from Indian depredations. There was no occasion for trouble. No tribe occupied the South Branch Valley when the first colony was made; and the outposts of the white man could have been pushed across the State until the Ohio River was reached without taking lands claimed or occupied by Indians, except, perhaps, in the case of two or three very small camps; and this most likely would have been done without conflict with the Indians, had not Europeans stirred up those unfortunate children of the forest and sent them against the colonists. This was done by two European nations, first by France, and afterwards by England. There were five Indian wars waged against West Virginia; the War of 1775 and Pontiac's War of 1763, the Dunmore War of 1774 and the Revolutionary War of 1776, and the war which broke out about 1790 and ended in 1795. In the war beginning in 1755 the French incited and assisted the Indians against the English settlements along the whole western border. In the Revolutionary War the British took the place of the French as allies of the Indians, and armed the savages and sent them against the settlers.

It is proper that the causes bringing about the French and Indian War be briefly recited. No State was more deeply concerned than West Virginia. Had the plan which was outlined by the French been successfully executed, West Virginia would have been French instead of English, and the settlements by the Virginians would not have been carried west of the Alleghany Mountains. The coast of America, from Maine to Georgia, was colonized by English. The French colonized Canada and Louisiana. About the middle of the eighteenth century the design, which was probably formed long before, of connecting Canada and Louisiana by a chain of forts and settlements, began to be put into execution by the King of France. The cordon was to descend the Alleghany River from Lake Erie to the Ohio, down that stream to the Mississippi and thence to New Orleans. The purpose was to confine the English to the strip of country between the Alleghanies and the Atlantic Ocean, which would include New England, the greater part of New York, New Jersey, Delaware, Eastern Pennsylvania, the greater part of Maryland, seven eastern counties of West Virginia, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina and Georgia. The French hoped to hold everything west of the Alleghany Mountains. The immediate territory to be secured was the Ohio Valley. Missionaries of the Catholic Church were the first explorers, not only of the Ohio, but of the Mississippi Valley, almost to the head springs of that river. The French took formal possession of both banks of the Ohio in the summer of 1749, when an expedition under Cap-

tain Coleron descended that stream and claimed the country in the name of France.

The determination of the Virginians to plant settlements in the Ohio Valley was speedily observed by the French, who set to work to counteract the movement. They began the erection of a fort on one of the upper tributaries of the Alleghany River, and no one doubted that they intended to move south as rapidly as they could erect their cordon of forts. Governor Dinwiddie, of Virginia, decided to send a messenger to the French, who already were in the Ohio Valley, to ask for what purpose they were there, and to inform them that the territory belonged to England. It was a mere diplomatic formality not expected to do any good. This was in the autumn of 1753, and George Washington, then twenty-one years of age, was commissioned to bear the dispatch to the French commander on the Alleghany River. Washington left Williamsburg, Virginia, November 14, to travel nearly six hundred miles through a wilderness in the dead of winter. When he reached the settlement on the Monongahela where Christopher Gist and twelve families had planted a colony, Mr. Gist accompanied him as a guide. The message was delivered to the French commandant, and the reply having been written, Washington and Gist set out upon their return, on foot. The boast of the French that they would build a fort the next summer on the present site of Pittsburg seemed likely to be carried out. Washington counted two hundred canoes at the French fort on the Alleghany River, and he rightly conjectured that a descent of that stream was contemplated. After many dangers and hardships, Washington reached Williamsburg and delivered to Governor Dinwiddie the reply of the French commandant.

It was now evident that the French intended to resist by force all attempts by the English to colonize the Ohio Valley, and were resolved to meet force with force. Governor Dinwiddie called the Assembly together, and troops were sent into the Ohio Valley. Early in April, 1754, Ensign Ward, with a small detachment, reached the forks of the Ohio, where Pittsburg now stands, and commenced the erection of a fort. Here began the conflict which raged for several years along the border. The French soon appeared in the Alleghany with one thousand men and eighteen cannon and gave the English one hour in which to leave. Resistance was out of the question, and Ward retreated. The French built a fort which they called Duquesne, in honor of the Governor of Canada.

The English were not disposed to submit tamely. Virginia and Pennsylvania took steps to recover the site at the forks of the Ohio, and to build a fort there. Troops were raised and placed in command of Colonel Fry, while Washington was made lieutenant colonel. The instructions from Governor Dinwiddie were explicit, and directed that all persons, not the subjects of Great Britain, who should attempt to take possession of the Ohio River or any of its tributaries, be killed, destroyed or seized as prisoners. When the troops under Washington reached the Great Meadows, near the present site of Brownsville, Pennsylvania, it was learned that a party of about fifty French were prowling in the vicinity, and had announced their purpose of attacking the first English they should meet. Washington, at the head of fifty men, left the camp and went in search of the French, came upon their camp early in the morning, fought them a few minutes, killed ten, including the commander, Jumonville, and took twenty-two prisoners, with the loss of one killed and two or three wounded. The



wounded Frenchmen were tomahawked by Indians who accompanied Washington. The prisoners were sent to Williamsburg, and, at the same time, an urgent appeal for more troops was made. It was correctly surmised that as soon as news of the fight reached Fort Duquesne, a large force of French would be sent out to attack the English. Re-enforcements were raised in Virginia and were advanced as far as Winchester; but, with the exception of an independent company from South Carolina, under Captain Mackay, no re-enforcements reached the Great Meadows where the whole force under Colonel Fry amounted to less than four hundred men.

The Indians had been friendly with the settlers on the western border up to this time; but the French having supplied them bountifully with presents, induced them to take up arms against the English, and henceforward the colonists were obliged to fight both the French and the Indians. Of the two, the Indians were the more troublesome. They had a deep-seated hatred for the English, who had dispossessed the tribes east of the Alleghanies of their land, and were now invading the territory west of that range. But it is difficult to see wherein they hoped to better their condition by assisting the French to gain possession of the country; for the French were as greedy for land as were the English. However, the majority of the natives could not reason far enough to see that point; and without much investigation they took up arms in aid of the French.

After the brush with Jumonville's party, it was expected that the French in strong force would march from Fort Duquesne to drive back the English. Washington built Fort Necessity about fifty miles west of Cumberland, Maryland, and prepared for a fight. News was brought to him that large re-enforcements from Canada had reached Fort Duquesne; and within a few days he was told that the French were on the road to meet him. Expected re-enforcements from Virginia had not arrived, and Washington, who had advanced a few miles toward the Ohio, fell back to Fort Necessity. There, on the third of July, 1754, was fought a long and obstinate battle. Many Indians were with the French. Washington offered battle in open ground, but the offer was declined, and the English withdrew within the entrenchments. The enemy fought from behind trees, and some climbed to the top of trees in order to get aim at those in the trenches. The French were in superior force and better armed than the English. A rain dampened the ammunition and rendered many of the guns of the English useless. Washington surrendered upon honorable terms, which permitted his soldiers to retain their arms and baggage, but not the artillery. The capitulation occurred July 4, 1754, just twenty-two years before the signing of the Declaration of Independence. The French and Indians numbered seven hundred men. Their loss in killed was three or four. The loss of the English was thirty.

When Washington's defeated army retreated from the Ohio Valley, the French were in full possession, and no attempt was made that year to renew the war in that quarter; but the purpose on the part of the English of driving the French out was not abandoned. It was now understood that nothing less than a general war could settle the question, and both sides prepared for it. It was with some surprise, in January, 1755, that a proposition was received from France that the portion of the Ohio Valley between that river and the Alleghanies be abandoned by both the French and the English. The latter, believing that the opportunity had arrived for driving a good bargain, demanded that the French destroy all their forts

as far as the Wabash, raze Niagara and Crown Point, surrender the Peninsula of Nova Scotia, and a strip of land sixty miles wide along the Bay of Fundy and the Atlantic, and leave the intermediate country as far as the St. Lawrence a neutral desert. France rejected this proposition, and understanding the designs of the English, sent three thousand men to Canada. General Braddock was already on his way to America with two regiments; yet no war had been declared between England and France. The former announced that it would act only on the defensive, and the latter affirmed its desire for peace.

When General Braddock arrived in America he prepared four expeditions against the French, yet still insisting that he was acting only on the defensive. One was against Nova Scotia, one against Niagara, one against Crown Point, and the fourth against the Ohio Valley, to be led by Braddock in person. This last is the only one that immediately concerns West Virginia, and it will be spoken of somewhat at length.

Much was expected of Braddock's campaign. He promised that he would be beyond the Alleghenies by the end of April; and after taking Fort Duquesne, which he calculated would not detain him above three days, he would invade Canada by ascending the Alleghany River. He expressed no concern from attacks by Indians, and showed contempt for American soldiers who were in his own ranks. He expected his British regulars to win the battles. Never had a general gone into the field with so little comprehension of what he was undertaking. He paid for it with his life. He set out upon his march from Alexandria, in Virginia, and in twenty-seven days reached Cumberland with about two thousand men, some of them Virginians. Here Washington joined him as one of his aids. From Cumberland to Fort Duquesne the distance was one hundred and thirty miles. The army could not march five miles a day. Everything went wrong. Wagons broke down, horses and cattle died, Indians harrassed the flanks. On June 19, 1755, the army was divided, and a little more than half of it pushed forward in hope of capturing Fort Duquesne before the arrival of re-enforcements from Canada. The progress was yet slow, altogether the heaviest baggage had been left with the rear division. Not until July 8 was the Monongahela reached. This river was forded, and marching on its southern bank, Braddock decided to strike terror to the hearts of his enemies by a parade. He drew his men up in line and spent an hour marching to and fro, believing that the French were watching his every movement from the bluff beyond the river. He wished to impress them with his power. The distance to Fort Duquesne was less than twelve miles. He recrossed the river at noon. This was July 9. The troops pushed forward toward the fort, and while cutting a road through the woods, were assailed by French and Indians in ambush. The attack was as unexpected as it was violent. It is not necessary to enter fully into details of the battle which was disastrous in the extreme. The regular soldiers were panic stricken. They could do nothing against a concealed foe which numbered eight hundred and sixty-seven, of which only two hundred and thirty were French. About the only fighting on the side of the English was done by the Virginians under Washington. They prevented the slaughter of the whole army. Of the three companies of the Virginians, scarcely thirty remained alive. The battle continued two hours. Of the eighty-six officers in the army, twenty-six were killed, and thirty-seven were wounded. One-half of the army was killed or wounded. Washington had two horses killed under him and four bullets

passed through his coat; yet he was not wounded. The regulars, when they had wasted their ammunition in useless firing, broke and ran like sheep, leaving everything to the enemy. The total loss of the English was seven hundred and fourteen killed and wounded. Braddock had five horses shot under him, and was finally mortally wounded and carried from the field.

The battle was over. The English were flying toward Cumberland, throwing away whatever impeded their retreat. The dead and wounded were abandoned on the field. Braddock was borne along in the rout, conscious that his wound was mortal. He spoke but a few times. Once he said: "Who would have thought it!" and again: "We shall know better how to deal with them another time." He no doubt was thinking of his refusal to take Washington's advice as to guarding against ambuscades. Braddock died, and was buried in the night about a mile west of Fort Necessity. Washington read the funeral service at the grave.

When the fugitives reached the division of the army under Dunbar, which had been left behind and was coming up, the greatest confusion prevailed. General Dunbar destroyed military stores to the value of half a million dollars. In his terror he destroyed all he had, and when he recovered his senses he was obliged to send to Cumberland for provisions to keep his men alive until he could reach that place. He did not cease to retreat until he reached Philadelphia, where he went into winter quarters. The news of the defeat spread rapidly, and the frontier from New York to North Carolina prepared for defense, for it was well known that the French, now flushed with victory, would arm the Indians and send them against the exposed settlements. Even before the defeat of Braddock a taste of Indian warfare was given many outposts. After the repulse of the army there was no protection for the frontiers of Virginia except such as the settlers themselves could provide. One of the first settlements to receive a visit from the savages was in Hampshire County. Braddock's defeated army had scarcely withdrawn before the Indians appeared near the site of Romney and fired at some of the men near the fort, and the fire was returned. One man was wounded, and the Indians, about ten in number, were driven off. Early the next spring a party of fifty Indians, under the leadership of a Frenchman, again invaded the settlements on the Potomac, and Captain Jeremiah Smith, with twenty men, went in pursuit of them. A fight occurred near the source of the Capon, and the Frenchman and five of his savages were killed. Smith lost two men. The Indians fled. A few days later a second party of Indians made their way into the country, and were defeated by Captain Joshua Lewis, with eighteen men. The Indians separated into small parties and continued their depredations for some time, appearing in the vicinity of the Evans fort, two miles from Martinsburg; and later they made an attack on Neally's fort, and in that vicinity committed several murders. A Shawnee chief named Killbuck, whose home was probably in Ohio, invaded what is now Grant and Hardy Counties in the spring of 1756, at the head of sixty or seventy savages. He killed several settlers and made his escape. He appeared again two years later in Pendleton County, where he attacked and captured Fort Seybert, twelve miles west of the present town of Franklin, and put to death more than twenty persons who had taken refuge in the fort. The place no doubt could have made a successful resistance had not the inmates trusted to the promise of safety made by the Indians, who thus were admitted into the fort, and at

once massacred the settlers. In 1758 the Indians again invaded Hampshire County and killed a settler near Forks of Capon. This same year eight Indians came into the country on the South Branch of the Potomac, near the town of Petersburg, and attacked the cabin of a man named Bingaman. They had forced their way into the house at night, and being at too close quarters for shooting, Bingaman clubbed his rifle and beat seven of them to death. The eighth made his escape. In 1759 the Indians committed depredations on the Monongahela River near Morgantown.

The settlement on the Roanoke River in Virginia, between the Blue Ridge and the Alleghany Mountains, was the theatre of much bloodshed in 1756 by Indians from Ohio who made their way, most probably, up the Kanawha and New River, over the Alleghanies. An expedition against them was organized in the fall of 1756, under Andrew Lewis, who eighteen years later, commanded the Virginians at the battle of Point Pleasant. Not much good came of the expedition which marched, with great hardship, through that part of West Virginia south of the Kanawha, crossed a corner of Kentucky to the Ohio River, where an order came for the troops not to cross the Ohio nor invade the country north of that river. They returned in dead of winter, and suffered extremely from hunger and cold. This is notable from the fact that it was the first military expedition by an English-speaking race to reach the Ohio River south of Pittsburg.

During the three years following Braddock's defeat the frontier was exposed to incessant danger. Virginia appointed George Washington commander-in-chief of all forces raised or to be raised in that State. He traveled along the frontier of his State, inspecting the forts and trying to bring order out of chaos. His picture of the distress of the people and the horrors of the Indian warfare is summed up in these words, addressed to the Governor of Virginia: "The supplicating tears of the women, and the moving petitions of the men, melt me with such deadly sorrow that I solemnly declare, if I know my own mind, I would offer myself a willing sacrifice to the butchering enemy, provided that would contribute to the people's ease." He found no adequate means of defense. Indians butchered the people and fled. Pursuit was nearly always in vain. Washington insisted at all times that the only radical remedy for Indian depredation was the capture of Fort Duquesne. So long as that rallying point remained the Indians would be armed and would harass the frontiers. But, in case the reduction of Fort Duquesne could not be undertaken, Washington recommended the erection of a chain of twenty-two forts along the frontier, to be garrisoned by two thousand soldiers.

In 1756 and again in 1757 propositions were laid before the Government of Virginia, and also before the commander-in-chief of the British forces in America, by Washington for the destruction of Fort Duquesne. But in neither of these years was his proposition acted upon. However, the British were waging a successful war against the French in Canada, and by this were indirectly contributing to the conquest of the Ohio Valley. In 1758 all was in readiness for striking a blow at Fort Duquesne with the earnest hope that it would be captured and that rallying point for savages ultimately destroyed. The settlements in the eastern part of West Virginia were nearly broken up. Only two frontier forts west of Winchester held out, exclusive of military posts. Both were in Hampshire County, one at Romney, the other on Capon. The savages swarmed over the Blue Ridge and spread destruction in the Valley of Virginia.

General Joseph Forbes was given command of the army destined for the expedition against Fort Duquesne. This was early in 1758. He had twelve hundred Highlanders; two thousand seven hundred Pennsylvanians; nineteen hundred Virginians, and enough others to bring the total to about six thousand men. Washington was leader of the Virginians. Without him, General Forbes never would have seen the Ohio. The old General was sick, and his progress was so slow that but for the efforts of Washington in pushing forward, the army could not have reached Duquesne that year. A new road was constructed from Cumberland, intended as a permanent highway to the West. When the main army had advanced about half the distance from Cumberland to Fort Duquesne, Major Grant with eight hundred Highlanders and Virginians, went forward to reconnoitre. Intelligence had been received that the garrison numbered only eight hundred, of whom three hundred were Indians. But a reinforcement of four hundred men from Illinois had arrived unknown to Major Grant, and he was attacked and defeated with heavy loss within a short distance of the Fort. Nearly three hundred of his men were killed or wounded, and Major Grant was taken prisoner.

On November 5, 1758, General Forbes arrived at Hannastown and decided to advance no further that year; but seven days later it was learned that the garrison of Fort Duquesne was in no condition for resistance. Washington and twenty-five hundred men were sent forward to attack it. General Forbes, with six thousand men, had spent fifty days in opening fifty miles of road, and fifty miles remained to be opened. Washington's men, in five days from the advance from Hannastown, were within seventeen miles of the Ohio. On November 25 the fort was reached. The French gave it up without a fight, set fire to it and fled down the Ohio.

The power of the French in the Ohio Valley was broken. When the despairing garrison applied the match which blew up the magazine of Fort Duquesne, they razed their last stronghold in the Valley of the West. The war was not over; the Indians remained hostile, but the danger that the country west of the Alleghanies would fall into the hands of France had passed. Civilization, progress and religious liberty were safe. The gateway to the great West was secured to the English race, and from that day there was no pause until the western border of the United States was washed by the waters of the Pacific. West Virginia's fate hung in the balance until Fort Duquesne fell. The way was then cleared for colonization, which speedily followed. Had the territory fallen into the hands of France, the character of the inhabitants would have been different, and the whole future history of that part of the country would have been changed. A fort was at once erected on the site of that destroyed by the French, and in honor of William Pitt was named Fort Pitt. The city of Pittsburg has grown up around the site. The territory now embraced in West Virginia was not at once freed from Indian attacks, but the danger was greatly lessened after the rendezvous of Fort Duquesne was broken up. The subsequent occurrences of the French and Indian War, and Pontiac's War, as they affected West Virginia, remain to be given.

The French and Indian War closed in 1761, but the Pontiac War soon followed. The French had lost Canada and the Ohio Valley and the English had secured whatever real or imaginary right the French ever had in the country. But the Indians rebelled against the English, who had speedily taken possession of the territory acquired from France. There is no evi-

dence that the French gave assistance to the Indians in this war; but much proof that more than one effort was made by the French to restrain the savages. Nor is the charge that the French supplied the Indians with ammunition well founded. The savages bought their ammunition from traders, and these traders were French, English and American. In November, 1760, Rogers, an English officer, sailed over Lake Erie to occupy French posts further west. While sailing on the Lake he was waited upon by Pontiac, who may be regarded as the ablest Indian encountered by the English in America. He was a Delaware captive who had been adopted by the Ottawas, and became their chief. He hailed Rogers and informed him that the country belonged neither to the French nor English, but to the Indians, and told him to go back. This Rogers refused to do, and Pontiac set to work forming a confederacy of all the Indians between Canada on the north, Tennessee on the south, the Mississippi on the west and the Alleghanies on the east. His object was to expell the English from the country west of the Alleghany mountains.

The superiority of Pontiac as an organizer was seen, not so much in his success in forming a confederacy as in keeping it secret. He struck in a moment, and the blow fell almost simultaneously from Illinois to the frontier of Virginia. In almost every case the forts were taken by surprise. Detroit, Fort Pitt and Fort Ligonier were almost the only survivors of the fearful onset of the savages. Detroit had warning from an Indian girl who betrayed the plans of the savages; and when Pontiac, with hundreds of his warriors, appeared in person and attempted to take the Fort by surprise, he found the English ready for him. He besieged the post nearly a year. The siege began May 9, 1763, and the rapidity with which blows were struck over a wide expanse of country shows how thorough were his arrangements, and how well the secret had been kept. Fort Sandusky, near Lake Erie, was surprised and captured May 16, seven days after Detroit was besieged. Nine days later the Fort at the mouth of St. Joseph's was taken; two days later Fort Miami, on the Maumee river, fell, also taken by surprise. On June 1 Fort Ouatamon in Indiana, was surprised and captured. Machilimackinac, far north in Michigan, fell also. This was on June 2. Venango in Pennsylvania, near Lake Erie, was captured, and not one of the garrison escaped to tell the tale. Fort Le Boeuf, in the same part of the country, fell June 18. On June 22 Presque Isle, now Erie, Pennsylvania, shared the fate of the rest. On June 21 Fort Ligonier was attacked and the siege was prosecuted with vigor, but the place held out. It was situated on the road between Fort Pitt and Cumberland. On June 22 the savages appeared before the walls of Fort Pitt, but were unable to take the place by surprise, although it was in poor condition for defense. The fortifications had never been finished, and a flood had opened three sides. The commandant raised a rampart of logs round the Fort and prepared to fight till the last. The garrison numbered three hundred and thirty men. More than two hundred women and children from the frontiers had taken refuge there.

Despairing of taking the Fort by force, the savages tried treachery, and asked for a parley. When it was granted, the chief told the commandant of the Fort that resistance was useless; that all the forts in the North and West had been taken, and that a large Indian army was on its march to Fort Pitt, which must fall. But, said the chief, if the English would abandon the Fort and retire east of the Alleghanies, they would be permitted to depart in peace, provided they would set out at once. The reply given by

the commandant was, that he intended to stay where he was, and that he had provisions and ammunition sufficient to enable him to hold out against all the savages in the woods for three years, and that English armies were at that moment on their march to exterminate the Indians. This answer apparently discouraged the savages, and they did not push the siege vigorously. But in July the attack was renewed with great fury. The savages made numerous efforts to set the Fort on fire by discharging burning arrows against it; but they did not succeed. They made holes in the river bank and from that hiding place kept up an incessant fire, but the Fort was too strong for them. On the last day of July, 1763, the Indians raised the siege and disappeared. It was soon learned what had caused them to depart so suddenly. General Bouquet was at that time marching to the relief of Fort Pitt, with five hundred men and a large train of supplies. The Indians had gone to meet him and give battle. As Bouquet marched west from Cumberland he found the settlements broken up, the houses burned, the grain unharvested, and desolation on every hand, showing how relentless the savages had been in their determination to break up the settlements west of the Alleghanies.

On August 2, 1763, General Bouquet arrived at Fort Ligonier, which had been besieged, but the Indians had departed. He left part of his stores there, and hastened forward toward Fort Pitt. On August 5 the Indians who had been besieging Fort Pitt attacked the troops at Bushy Run. A desperate battle ensued. The troops kept the Indians off by using the bayonet, but the loss was heavy. The next day the fight was resumed, the Indians completely surrounding the English. The battle was brought to a close by Bouquet's stratagem. He set an ambushade and then feigned retreat. The Indians fell into the trap and were routed. Bouquet had lost one-fourth of his men in killed and wounded; and so many of his pack horses had been killed that he was obliged to destroy a large part of his stores because he could not move them. After a march of four days the army reached Fort Pitt.

The effect of this sudden and disastrous war was wide-spread. The settlers fled for protection from the frontiers to the forts and towns. The settlements on the Greenbrier were deserted. The colonists hurried east of the Alleghanies. Indians prowled through all the settled portions of West Virginia, extending their raids to the South Branch of the Potomac. More than five hundred families from the frontiers took refuge at Winchester. Amherst, commander-in-chief of the British forces in America, was enraged when he learned of the destruction wrought by the Indians. He offered a reward of five hundred dollars to any person who would kill Pontiac, and he caused the offer of the reward to be proclaimed at Detroit. "As to accommodation with these savages," said he, "I will have none until they have felt our just revenge." He urged every measure which could assist in the destruction of the savages. He classed the Indians as "the vilest race of beings that ever infested the earth, and whose riddance from it must be esteemed a meritorious act for the good of mankind." He declared them not only unfit for allies, but unworthy of being respected as enemies. He sent orders to the officers on the frontiers to take no prisoners, but kill all who could be caught.

Bouquet's force was not large enough to enable him to invade the Indian country in Ohio at that time; but he collected about two thousand men, and the next summer carried the war into the enemy's country, and struck

directly at the Indian towns, assured that by no other means could the savages be brought to terms. The army had not advanced far west of Pittsburg when the tribes of Ohio became aware of the invasion and resorted to various devices to retard its advance and thwart its purposes. But General Bouquet proceeded rapidly, and with such caution and in such force, that no attack was made on him by the Indians. The alarm among them was great. They foresaw the destruction of their towns; and when all other resources had failed, they sent a delegation to Bouquet to ask for peace. He signified his willingness to negotiate peace on condition that the Indians surrender all white prisoners in their hands. He did not halt however in his advance to wait for a reply. The Indians saw that the terms must be accepted and be complied with without delay if they would save their towns. The army was now within striking distance. The terms were therefore accepted, and more than two hundred prisoners, a large number of whom were women and children, were given up. Other prisoners remained with the Indians in remote places, but the most of them were sent to Fort Pitt the next spring, according to promise. Thus closed Pontiac's War.

An agency had been at work for some time to bring about peace, but unknown to the English. It was the French, and without their co-operation and assistance it is probable the Indians would not have consented to the peace. DeNeyon, the French officer at Fort Chartres, wrote a letter to Pontiac advising him to make peace with the English, as the war between the French and English was over and there was no use of further bloodshed. This letter reached Pontiac in November while he was conducting the siege of Detroit, and its contents becoming known to his Indian allies, greatly discouraged them; for it seems that up to that time they believed they were helping the French and that the French would soon appear in force and fight as of old. When the Indians discovered that no help from France was to be expected, they became willing to make peace with Bouquet, and for ten years the western frontiers enjoyed immunity from war.



# CHAPTER IV.

—:O:—

## THE DUNMORE WAR.

The progress of the settlement of West Virginia from 1764 to 1774 has been noticed elsewhere in this volume. There were ten years of peace; but in the year 1774 war with the Indians broke out again. Peace was restored before the close of the year. The trouble of 1774 is usually known as Dunmore's War, so called from Lord Dunmore who was at that time Governor of Virginia, and who took personal charge of a portion of the army operating against the Indians. There has been much controversy as to the origin or cause of hostilities, and the matter has never been settled satisfactorily to all. It has been charged that emissaries of Great Britain incited the Indians to take up arms, and that Dunmore was one of the moving spirits in this disgraceful conspiracy against the colony of Virginia. It is further charged that Dunmore hoped to see the army under General Andrew Lewis defeated and destroyed at Point Pleasant, and that Dunmore's failure to form a junction with the army under Lewis according to agreement, was intentional, premeditated and in the hope that the southern division of the army would be crushed.

This is a charge so serious that no historian has a right to put it forward without strong evidence for its support—much stronger evidence than has yet been brought to light. The charge may be neither wholly true nor wholly false. There is not a little evidence against Dunmore in this campaign, especially when taken in connection with the state of feeling entertained by Great Britain against the American colonies at that time. In order to present this matter somewhat clearly, yet eliminating many minor details, it is necessary to speak of Great Britain's efforts to annoy and intimidate the colonies, as early as 1774, and of the spirit in which these annoyances were received by the Americans.

Many people, both in America and England, saw, in 1774, that a revolution was at hand. The Thirteen Colonies were arriving very near the formation of a confederacy whose avowed purpose was resistance to Great Britain. Massachusetts had raised ninety thousand dollars to buy powder and arms; Connecticut provided for military stores and had proposed to issue seventy thousand dollars in paper money. In fact, preparations for war with England were going steadily forward, although hostilities had not begun. Great Britain was getting ready to meet the rebellious colonies, either by strategy or force, or both. Overtures had been made by the Americans to the Canadians to join them in a common struggle for liberty. Canada belonged to Great Britain, having been taken by conquest from France in the French and Indian War. Great Britain's first move was regarding Canada; not only to prevent that country from joining the Americans, but to use Canada as a menace and a weapon against them. Eng-

land's plan was deeply laid. It was largely the work of Thurlow and Wedderburn. The Canadians were to be granted full religious liberty and a large share of political liberty in order to gain their friendship. They were mostly Catholics, and with them England, on account of her trouble with her Thirteen Colonies, took the first step in Catholic emancipation. Having won the Canadians to her side, Great Britain intended to set up a separate empire there, and expected to use this Canadian empire as a constant threat against the colonies. It was thought that the colonists would cling to England through fear of Canada.

The plan having been matured, its execution was at once attempted. The first step was the emancipation of the Canadian Catholics. The next step was the passage of the Quebec Act, by which the Province of Quebec was extended southward to take in western Pennsylvania and all the country belonging to England north and west of the Ohio River. The King of England had already forbidden the planting of settlements between the Ohio River and the Alleghany Mountains in West Virginia; so the Quebec Act was intended to shut the English colonies out of the West and confine them east of the Alleghany Mountains. Had this plan been carried into execution as intended, it would have curtailed the colonies, at least Pennsylvania and Virginia, and prevented their growth westward. The country beyond the Ohio would have become Canadian in its laws and people, and Great Britain would have had two empires in America, one Catholic and the other Protestant; or, at least, one composed of the Thirteen Colonies and the other of Canada extended southward and westward, and it was intended that these empires should restrain, check and threaten each other, thus holding both loyal to and dependent upon Great Britain.

Some time before the passage of the Quebec Act a movement was on foot to establish a new province called Vandallia, west of the Alleghanies, including the greater part of West Virginia and a portion of Kentucky. Benjamin Franklin and George Washington were interested in it. The capital was to be at the mouth of the Kanawha. The province was never formed. Great Britain was not inclined to create states west of the mountains at a time when efforts were being made to confine the settlements east of that range. To have had West Virginia and a portion of Kentucky neutral ground, and vacant, between the empire of Canada and the empire of the Thirteen Colonies would have pleased the authors of the Quebec Act. But acts of Parliament and proclamations by the King had little effect on the pioneers who pushed into the wilderness of the West to find new homes.

Before proceeding to a narration of the events of the Dunmore War, it is not out of place to inquire concerning Governor Dunmore, and whether, from his past acts and general character, he would be likely to conspire with the British and the Indians to destroy the western settlements of Virginia. Whether the British were capable of an act so savage and unjust as inciting savages to harass the western frontier of their own colonies is not a matter for controversy. It is a fact that they did do it during the Revolutionary War. Whether they had adopted this policy so early as 1774, and whether Governor Dunmore was a party to the scheme, is not so certain. Therefore let us ask, who was Dunmore? He was a needy, rapacious Scotch earl, of the House of Murray, who came to America to amass a fortune and who at once set about the accomplishment of his object, with little regard for the rights of others or the laws of the country. He was Governor of New York a short time; and, although poor when he came, he was the

owner of fifty thousand acres of land when he left, and was preparing to decide, in his own court, in his own favor, a large and unfounded claim which he had preferred against the Lieutenant Governor. When he assumed the office of Governor of Virginia his greed for land and money knew no bounds. He recognized no law which did not suit his purpose. He paid no attention to positive instructions from the crown, which forbade him to meddle with lands in the west. These lands were known to be beyond the borders of Virginia, as fixed by the treaties of Fort Stanwix and Lochaber, and therefore were not in his jurisdiction. He had soon acquired two large tracts in southern Illinois, and also held lands where Louisville, Kentucky, now stands, and in Kentucky opposite Cincinnati. Nor did his greed for wealth and power stop with appropriating wild lands to his own use; but, without any warrant in law, and in violation of all justice, he extended the boundaries of Virginia northward to include much of western Pennsylvania, Pittsburg in particular; and he made that the county seat of Augusta County, and moved the court from Staunton to that place. He even changed the name Fort Pitt to Fort Dunmore. He appointed forty-two justices of the peace. Another appointment of his, as lieutenant of militia, was Simon Girty, afterwards notorious and infamous as a deserter and a leader of Indians in their war against the frontiers. He appointed John Connolly, a physician and adventurer, commandant of Fort Pitt and its dependencies, which were supposed to include all the western country. Connolly was a willing tool of Dunmore in many a questionable transaction. Court was held at Fort Pitt until the spring of 1776. The name of Pittsburg first occurs in the court records on August 20, 1776. When Connolly received his appointment he issued a proclamation setting forth his authority. The Pennsylvanians resisted Dunmore's usurpation, and arrested Connolly. The Virginia authorities arrested some of the Pennsylvania officers, and there was confusion, almost anarchy, so long as Dunmore was Governor.

Dunmore had trouble elsewhere. His domineering conduct, and his support of some of Great Britain's oppressive measures, caused him to be hated by the Virginians, and led to armed resistance. Thereupon he threatened to make Virginia a solitude, using these words: "I do enjoin the magistrates and all loyal subjects to repair to my assistance, or I shall consider the whole country in rebellion, and myself at liberty to annoy it by every possible means, and I shall not hesitate at reducing houses to ashes and spreading devastation wherever I can reach. With a small body of troops and arms, I could raise such a force from among Indians, negroes and other persons as would soon reduce the refractory people of the colony to obedience." The patriots of Virginia finally rose in arms and drove Governor Dunmore from the country. Some of these events occurred after the Dunmore War, but they serve to show what kind of a man the Governor was.

Perhaps the strongest argument against the claim that Dunmore was in league with Indians, backed by Great Britain, to push back the frontier of Virginia to the Alleghanies, is the fact that Dunmore at that time was reaching out for lands, for himself, in Illinois, Kentucky and Ohio; and his land-grabbing would have been cut off in that quarter had the plan of limiting Virginia to the Alleghanies been successful. He could not have carried out his schemes of acquiring possessions in the West had the Quebec Act been sustained. Dunmore did more to nullify the Quebec Act than any one else. He exerted every energy to extend and maintain the Virginia frontier

as far west as possible. By this he opposed and circumvented the efforts of Great Britain to shut Virginia off from the West. He and the government at home did not work together, nor agree on the frontier policy; and in the absence of direct proof sustaining the charge that he was in conspiracy with the British government and the Indians to assail the western frontier, the doubt as to his guilt on the charge must remain in his favor.

From the time of the treaty made by General Bouquet with the Indians, 1764, to the year 1773, there was peace on the frontiers. War did not break out in 1773, but murders were committed by Indians which excited the frontier settlements, and were the first in a series which led to war. The Indians did not comply with the terms of the treaty with General Bouquet. They had agreed to give up all prisoners. It was subsequently ascertained that they had not done so. Some captives were still held in bondage. But this in itself did not lead to the war of 1774. The frontiers, since Bouquet's treaty, had been pushed to the Ohio River, in West Virginia, and into Kentucky. Although Indians had no right by occupation to either West Virginia or Kentucky, and although they had given up by treaty any right which they claimed, they yet looked with anger upon the planting of settlements in those countries. The first act of hostility was committed in 1773, not in West Virginia, but further south. A party of emigrants, under the leadership of a son of Daniel Boone, were on their way to Kentucky when they were set upon and several were killed, including young Boone. There can be no doubt that this attack was made to prevent or hinder the colonization of Kentucky. Soon after this, a white man killed an Indian at a horse race. This is said to have been the first Indian blood shed on the frontier of Virginia by a white man after Pontiac's War. In February 1774 the Indians killed six white men and two negroes; and in the same month, on the Ohio, they seized a trading canoe, killed the men in charge and carried the goods to the Shawnee towns. Then the white men began to kill also. In March, on the Ohio, a fight occurred between settlers and Indians, in which one was killed on each side, and five canoes were taken from the Indians. John Connolly wrote from Pittsburg on April 21, to the people of Wheeling to be on their guard, as the Indians were preparing for war. On April 26, two Indians were killed on the Ohio. On April 30, nine Indians were killed on the same river near Steubenville. On May 1, another Indian was killed. About the same time an old Indian named Bald Eagle was killed on the Monongahela River; and an Indian camp on the Little Kanawha, in the present county of Braxton, was broken up, and the natives were killed. This was believed to have been done by settlers on the West Fork, in the present County of Lewis. They were induced to take that course by intelligence from the Kanawha River that a family named Stroud, residing near the mouth of the Gauley River had been murdered, and the tracks of the Indians led toward the Indian camp on the Little Kanawha. When this camp was visited by the party of white men from the West Fork, they discovered clothing and other articles belonging to the Stroud family. Thereupon the Indians were destroyed. A party of white men with Governor Dunmore's permission destroyed an Indian village on the Muskingum River. The frontiers were alarmed. Forts were built in which the inhabitants could find shelter from attacks. Expresses were sent to Williamsburg entreating assistance. The Virginia Assembly in May discussed the dangers from Indians on the frontier, and intimated that the militia should be called out. Governor Dunmore ordered out the militia of

the frontier counties. He then proceeded in person to Pittsburg, partly to look after his lands, and partly to take charge of the campaign against the Indians. The Delawares and Six Nations renewed their treaty of peace in September, but the Shawnees, the most powerful and warlike tribe in Ohio, did not. This tribe had been sullen and unfriendly at Bouquet's treaty, and had remained sour ever since. Nearly all the captives yet in the hands of the Indians were held by this fierce tribe, which defied the white man and despised treaties. These savages were ruled by Cornstalk, an able and no doubt a good man, opposed to war, but when carried into it by the headstrong rashness of his tribe, none fought more bravely than he. The Shawnees were the chief fighters on the Indian side in the Dunmore war, and they were the chief sufferers.

After arranging his business at Pittsburg, Governor Dunmore descended the Ohio River with twelve hundred men. Daniel Morgan, with a company from the Valley of Virginia, was with him. A second army was being organized in the southwestern part of Virginia, and Dunmore's instructions were that this army, after marching down the Great Kanawha, should join him on the Ohio where he promised to wait. The Governor failed to keep his promise, but crossed into Ohio and marched against the Shawnee towns which he found deserted. He built a fort and sat down to wait.

In the meantime the army was collecting which was to descend the Kanawha. General Andrew Lewis was commander. The pioneers on the Greenbrier and New River formed a not inconsiderable part of the army which rendezvoused on the site of Lewisburg in Greenbrier County. In this army were fifty men from the Watauga, among whom were Evan Shelby, James Robertson and Valentine Sevier, names famous in history. Perhaps an army composed of better fighting material than that assembled for the march to Ohio, never took the field anywhere. The distance from Lewisburg to the mouth of the Great Kanawha was about one hundred and sixty miles. At that time there was not so much as a trail, if an old Indian path, hard to find, is excepted. At the mouth of Elk River the army made canoes and embarking in them, proceeded to Point Pleasant, the mouth of the Kanawha, which they reached October 6, 1774. Prior to that date Simon Girty arrived at Point Pleasant with dispatches from Dunmore, who was then at the mouth of the Little Kanawha with his army. The dispatches ordered Lewis to proceed to the mouth of the Hockhocking. When Girty reached Point Pleasant, Lewis had not arrived, and the dispatches were deposited in a hollow tree in a conspicuous place where they would be seen. Girty returned to Dunmore's army, which marched to the Hockhocking. Another messenger was sent to Point Pleasant. Scouts passed between the two armies, and on October 13 Dunmore ordered Lewis to proceed to the Pickaway towns in Ohio. But, in the mean time the battle of Point Pleasant had been fought. On October 10 the Indian army under Cornstalk arrived, about one thousand in number. The Virginians were encamped on the narrow point of land formed by the meeting of the Kanawha and Ohio. The Indians crossed the Ohio the evening before, or during the night, and went into camp on the West Virginia side, and about two miles from the Virginians. They were discovered at daybreak, October 10, by two young men who were hunting. The Indians fired and killed one of them; the other escaped and carried the news to the army.

This was the first intelligence the Virginians had that the Indians had come down from their towns in Ohio to give battle. By what means the

savages had received information of the advance of the army in time to collect their forces and meet it before the Ohio River was crossed, has never been ascertained; but it is probable that Indian scouts had watched the progress of General Lewis from the time he took up his march from Greenbrier. Cornstalk laid well his plans for the destruction of the Virginian army at Point Pleasant. He formed his line across the neck of land, from the Ohio to the Kanawha, and enclosed the Virginians between his line and the two rivers. He posted detachments on the farther banks of the Ohio and the Kanawha to cut off General Lewis should he attempt to retreat across either river. Cornstalk meant not only to defeat the army but to destroy it. The Virginians numbered eleven hundred.

When the news of the advance of the Indian army reached General Lewis, he prepared for battle, and sent three hundred men to the front to meet the enemy. The fight began at sunrise. Both armies were soon engaged over a line a mile long. Both fought from behind trees, logs and whatever would offer protection. The lines were always near each other; sometimes twenty yards, sometimes less; occasionally near enough to use the tomahawk. The battle was remarkable for its obstinacy. It raged six hours, almost hand to hand. Then the Indians fell back a short distance and took up a strong position, and all efforts to dislodge them by attacks in front failed. Cornstalk was along his whole line, and above the din of battle his powerful voice could be heard: "Be strong! Be strong!" The loss was heavy among the Virginians, and perhaps nearly as heavy among the Indians. Late in the afternoon General Lewis discovered a way to attack the Indians in flank. A small stream with high banks empties into the Kanawha at that point, and he sent a detachment up this stream, the movement being concealed from the Indians, and when an advantageous point was reached, the soldiers emerged and attacked the Indians. Taken by surprise, the savages retreated. This movement decided the day in favor of the Virginians. The Indians fled a short distance up the Ohio and crossed to the western side, the most of them on logs and rude rafts, probably the same on which they had crossed the stream before the battle. The Virginians lost sixty men killed and ninety-six wounded. The loss of the Indians was not ascertained. They left thirty-three dead on the field, and were seen to throw others into the Ohio River. All their wounded were carried off.

The battle of Point Pleasant was the most stubbornly contested of all frontier battles with the Indians; but it was by no means the bloodiest. Several others could be named in which the loss of life was much greater; notably Braddock's defeat, and the defeat of General St. Clair. The battle of Point Pleasant was also remarkable from the number of men who took part in it who afterwards became noted. Among them may be mentioned Isaac Shelby, the first Governor of Kentucky; William Campbell, the hero of King's Mountain, and who died on the battlefield of Eutaw Springs; Colonel John Steel, afterward Governor of Mississippi; George Mathews, afterward Governor of Georgia; Colonel William Fleming, Governor of Virginia, and many others. Nearly all the men who were in that battle and afterward returned to their homes, were subsequently soldiers of the American army in the war for independence.

The Indians possessed soldierly qualities which have generally been underestimated. On the battlefield they were brave and confident. In their pitched battles with American soldiers on the frontiers they were

nearly always out-numbered, and yet they were defeated with difficulty. With a smaller force they defeated Braddock; a smaller force fought Bouquet and almost defeated him. St. Clair's disastrous rout was caused by an inferior force of Indians. After many defeats from Indians in the Northwest, they were whipped only when General Wayne attacked them with three men to their one. The loss of the Indians was nearly always smaller than that of the force opposing them; sometimes, as in the case of Braddock's and of St. Clair's defeats, not more than one-tenth as great. The Indians selected their ground for a fight with cunning judgment, unsurpassed by any people. They never fought after they began to loose heavily, but immediately retreated. This was the only policy possible for them. They had few men, and if they lost heavily, the loss was irreparable.

The day following the battle, Colonel Christian arrived with three hundred soldiers from Fincastle. Fort Randolph was built at Point Pleasant; and after leaving a garrison there, General Lewis crossed the Ohio October 17, and marched nearly a hundred miles to the Scioto River to join Governor Dunmore. Before he arrived at Fort Charlotte, where Dunmore was, he received a message from the Governor, ordering him to stop, and giving as a reason that he was about to negotiate a treaty with the Indians. General Lewis and his men refused at first to obey this order. They had no love for Dunmore, and they did not regard him as a friend of Virginia. Not until a second express arrived did General Lewis obey.

After the fight at Point Pleasant, Cornstalk, Logan and Red Eagle, the three principal chiefs who had taken part in the battle, retreated to their towns with their tribesmen. Seeing that pursuit was swift and vigorous, Cornstalk called a council and asked what should be done. No one had any advice to offer. He then proposed to kill the old men, women and children; and the warriors then should go out to meet the invaders and fight till every Indian had met his death on the field of battle. No reply was made to this proposition. Thereupon Cornstalk said that since his men would not fight, he would go and make peace; and he did so. Thus ended the war. Governor Dunmore had led an army of Virginians into Ohio, and assumed and exercised authority there, thus setting aside and nullifying the Act of Parliament which extended the jurisdiction of Quebec to the Ohio River.

The treaty was made at Camp Charlotte. The Indian Logan, Chief of the Mingoes, as is generally stated, but there seems to be no evidence that he was a chief at all, refused to attend the conference with Dunmore, but sent a speech which has become famous because of the controversy which it has occasioned. The speech, which nearly every school boy knows by heart, is as follows:

"I appeal to any white man to say, if ever he entered Logan's cabin hungry, and he gave him not meat, if ever he came cold and naked, and he clothed him not. During the course of the last long and bloody war, Logan remained idle in his cabin, an advocate of peace. Such was my love for the whites that my countrymen pointed as they passed, and said, 'Logan is the friend of white men.' I had even thought to have lived with you, but for the injuries of one man, Colonel Cresap, who last spring in cold blood and unprovoked, murdered all the relatives of Logan, not even sparing my women and children. There runs not a drop of my blood in the veins of any living creature. This called upon me for vengeance. I have sought it. I have killed many. I have fully glutted my vengeance. For my country I rejoice at the beams of peace. But do not harbor the thought that mine

is the joy of fear. Logan never felt fear. He will not turn on his heel to save his life. Who is there to mourn for Logan? Not one."

The charge has been made that this speech was a forgery, written by Thomas Jefferson. Others have charged that it was changed and interpolated after it was delivered. The part referring to Cresap, in particular, has been pointed out as an interpolation, because it is now known, and was then known, that Cresap (Captain Michael Cresap was meant) did not murder Logan's relatives. The facts in regard to the speech are these: Logan did not make the speech in person, and he did not write it, and he did not dictate it to any person who wrote it; but the speech, substantially as we now have it, was read at the conference at Camp Charlotte. Logan would not attend the conference. Simon Girty, who was employed as interpreter, but who could neither read nor write, was sent by Lord Dunmore from Camp Charlotte to hunt for Logan, and found him in his camp, which seems to have been a few miles distant. Logan would not go to the conference, and Girty returned without him. As he approached the circle where the conference was in progress, Captain John Gibson walked out to meet him. He and Girty conversed a few minutes, and Gibson entered his tent alone, and in a few minutes came out with a piece of clean paper on which, in his own hand, was written the now famous Logan speech. It is probable that in the conversation between Logan and Girty, the former had made use of sentiments similar to those in the speech, and Girty repeated them, as nearly as he remembered them, to Gibson, and Gibson, who was a good scholar, put the speech in classic English. At the most, the sentiment only, not the words, were Logan's.



# CHAPTER V.

—:O:—

## WEST VIRGINIA IN THE REVOLUTION.

The territory of the present State of West Virginia was not invaded by a British army, except one company of forty, during the war for American independence. Its remote position made it safe from attack from the east; but this very remoteness rendered it doubly liable to invasion from the west where Great Britain had made allies of the Indians, and had armed and supplied them, and had sent them against the frontiers from Canada to Georgia, with full license to kill man, woman and child. No part of America suffered more from the savages than West Virginia. Great Britain's purpose in employing Indians on the frontiers was to harrass the remote country, and not only keep at home all the inhabitants for defense of their settlements, but also to make it necessary that soldiers be sent to the West who otherwise might be employed in opposing the British near the sea coast. Notwithstanding West Virginia's exposed frontier on the west, it sent many soldiers to the Continental Army. West Virginians were on almost every battlefield of the Revolution. The portion of the State east of the Alleghanies, now forming Jefferson, Berkeley, Morgan, Hampshire, Hardy, Grant, Mineral and Pendleton counties, was not invaded by Indians during the Revolution, and from this region large numbers of soldiers joined the armies under Washington, Gates, Greene and other patriots.

As early as November 5, 1774, an important meeting was held by West Virginians in which they clearly indicated under which banner they would be found fighting, if Great Britain persisted in her course of oppression. This was the first meeting of the kind west of the Alleghanies, and few similar meetings had then been held anywhere. It occurred during the return of Dunmore's Army from Ohio, twenty-five days after the battle of Point Pleasant. The soldiers had heard of the danger of war with England; and, although they were under the command of Dunmore, a royal Governor, they were not afraid to let the country know that neither a royal Governor nor any one else could swerve them from their duty as patriots and lovers of liberty. The meeting was held at Fort Gower, north of the Ohio River. The soldiers passed resolutions which had the right ring. They recited that they were willing and able to bear all hardships of the woods; to get along for weeks without bread or salt, if necessary; to sleep in the open air; to dress in skins if nothing else could be had; to march further in a day than any other men in the world; to use the rifle with skill and with bravery. They affirmed their zeal in the cause of right, and promised continued allegiance to the King of England, provided he would reign over them as a brave and free people. "But," they continued, "as attachment to the real interests and just rights of America outweigh every other consideration, we resolve that we will exert every power within us for the defence of American

liberty, when regularly called forth by the unanimous voice of our countrymen." It was such spirit as this, manifested on every occasion during the Revolution, which prompted Washington in the darkest year of the war to exclaim that if driven from every point east of the Blue Ridge, he would retire west of the mountains and there raise the standard of liberty and bid defiance to the armies of Great Britain.

At two meetings held May 16, 1775, one at Fort Pitt, the other at Hannastown, several West Virginians were present and took part in the proceedings. Resolutions were passed by which the people west of the mountains pledged their support to the Continental Congress, and expressed their purpose of resisting the tyranny of the mother country. In 1775 a number of men from the Valley of the Monongahela joined Washington's army before Boston. The number of soldiers who went forward from the eastern part of the State was large.

There were a few persons in West Virginia who adhered to the cause of England; and who from time to time gave trouble to the patriots; but the promptness with which their attempted risings were crushed is proof that traitors were in a hopeless minority. The patriots considered them as enemies and dealt harshly with them. There were two attempted uprisings in West Virginia, one in the Monongahela Valley, which the inhabitants of that region were able to suppress; the other uprising was on the South Branch of the Potomac, in what is now Hardy and Grant Counties, and troops were sent from the Shenandoah Valley to put it down. In the Monongahela Valley several of the tories were arrested and sent to Richmond. It is recorded that the leader was drowned in Cheat River while crossing under guard on his way to Richmond. Two men of the Morgan family were his guard. The boat upset while crossing the river. It was the general impression of the citizens of the community that the upsetting was not accidental. The guards did not like to take the long journey to Richmond while their homes and the homes of their neighbors were exposed to attacks from Indians. The tory uprising on the South Branch was much more serious. The first indication of trouble was given by their refusal to pay their taxes, or to furnish their quota of men for the militia. Complaint was made by the Sheriff of Hampshire county, and Colonel Vanmeter with thirty men was sent to enforce the collection of taxes. The tories armed themselves, to the number of fifty, for resistance, and placed themselves under the leadership of John Brake, a German, whose house was above Petersburg, in what is now Grant County. These enemies of their country had made his place their rendezvous. They met the militia from Hampshire, but no fight took place. Apparently each side was afraid to begin. There was a parley in which Colonel Vanmeter pointed out to the tories the consequence which must follow, if they persisted in their present course. He advised them to disperse, go to their homes and conduct themselves as law-abiding citizens. He left them and marched home.

The disloyal elements grew in strength and insolence. They imagined that the authorities were afraid and would not again interfere with them. They organized a company, elected John Claypole their captain, and prepared to march off and join the British forces. General Morgan was at that time at his home in Frederick County, and he collected militia to the number of four hundred, crossed the mountain and fell on the tories in such dead earnest that they lost all their enthusiasm for the cause of Great Britain. Claypole was taken prisoner, and William Baker, who refused to

surrender, was shot, but not killed. Later a man named Mace was killed. Brake was overawed; and after two days spent in the neighborhood, the militia, under General Morgan, returned home. The tories were crushed. \* A number of them were so ashamed of what they had done that they joined the American army and fought as patriots till the close of the war, thus endeavoring to redeem their lost reputations.

The contrast between the conduct of the tories on the South Branch and the patriotic devotion of the people on the Greenbrier is marked. Money was so scarce that the Greenbrier settlers could not pay their taxes, although willing to do so. They fell delinquent four years in succession and to the amount of thirty thousand dollars. They were willing to perform labor if arrangements could be made to do it. Virginia agreed to the proposition, and the people of Greenbrier built a road from Lewisburg to the Kanawha River in payment of their taxes.

The chief incidents in West Virginia's history during the Revolutionary War were connected with the Indian troubles. The State was invaded four times by forces large enough to be called armies; and the incursions by smaller parties were so numerous that the mere mention of them would form a list of murders, ambuscades and personal encounters of tedious and monotonous length. The first invasion occurred in 1777 when Fort Henry, now Wheeling, was attacked; the second, 1778, when Fort Randolph, now Point Pleasant, was besieged for one week, the Indians moving as far east as Greenbrier County, where Donnolly's fort was attacked; the third invasion was in August, 1781, when Fort Henry was again attacked by 250 Indians under the leadership of Matthew Elliott. The fourth invasion occurred in September, 1782, when Wheeling was again attacked. The multitude of incursions by Indians must be passed over briefly. The custom of the savages was to make their way into a settlement and either lie in wait along paths and shoot those who attempted to pass or break into houses and murder the inmates or take them prisoner, and then make off hastily for the Ohio River. Once across that stream, pursuit was not probable.

The custom of the Indians in taking prisoners, and their great exertion to accomplish that purpose, is a difficult thing to explain. Prisoners were of little or no use to them. They did not make slaves of them. If they sometimes received money as ransom for captives the hope of ransom money seems seldom or never to have prompted them to carry prisoners to their towns. They sometimes showed a liking, if not affection, for captives adopted into their tribes and families; but this kindly feeling was shallow and treacherous, and Indians would not hesitate to burn at the stake a captive who had been treated as one of their family for months if they should take it into their heads that revenge for injuries received from others called for a sacrifice. The Indians followed no rule or precedent as to which of their captives they would kill and which carry to their towns. They sometimes killed children and spared adults, and sometimes the reverse.

When the Revolutionary War began the English and the Americans strove to obtain the good will of the western Indians. The Americans sent Simon Girty and James Wood on a peaceful mission to the Ohio tribes in July, 1775. On February 22 of that year Simon Girty had taken the oath of allegiance to the King of England, but when war commenced he took sides with the Americans. In July, 1775, Congress created three Indian departments, that embracing the portions of West Virginia and Pennsylvania west

of the Alleghanies, to be known as the Middle Department. Commissioners were appointed to establish and maintain friendly relations with the Indians. In October of that year delegates from several of the Ohio tribes visited Pittsburg, which, since September before, had been occupied by Captain John Neville and a garrison of one hundred Americans. The Indian delegates made a treaty and agreed to remain neutral during the trouble between the colonies and Great Britain.

The British were less humane. Instead of urging the savages to remain neutral, as the Americans had done, they excited the tribes to take up the hatchet against the Americans. The subsequent horrors of the Indian warfare along the frontier are chargeable to the British, who resorted to "every means which God and nature had placed in their power" to annoy the Americans. The most industrious of British agents in stirring up the Indians was Henry Hamilton, who in April, 1775, was appointed Lieutenant-Governor and Indian agent, with headquarters at Detroit. His salary was one thousand dollars a year. He reached his destination November 9, 1775. The Indians flocked to him and importuned him for permission and assistance to attack the settlements. But Hamilton had not yet received instructions from his government, authorizing him to employ Indians, and he did not send them to war at that time. In June, 1776, George Morgan, Indian agent for the Middle Department, held a conference with some of the Ohio tribes and succeeded in keeping them away from Detroit at that time. The suggestion that Indians be employed against the Americans came from Governor Hamilton late in 1776. The proposition was eagerly accepted; and on March 26, 1777, Lord George Germain gave the fatal order that Hamilton assemble all the Indians possible and send them against the frontiers, under the leadership of proper persons who could restrain them. This order was received by Governor Hamilton in June 1777, and before August 1 he had sent out fifteen marauding parties aggregating 289 Indians.

The year 1777 is called in border history the "bloody year of the three sevens." The British sent against the frontiers every Indian who could be prevailed upon to go. Few settlements from New York to Florida escaped. In this State the most harm was done on the Monongahela and along the Ohio in the vicinity of Wheeling. Monongalia County was visited twice by the savages that year, and a number of persons were killed. A party of twenty invaded what is now Randolph county, killed a number of settlers, took several prisoners and made their escape. It was on November 10 of this year that Cornstalk, the Shawnee chief, was assassinated at Point Pleasant by militiamen who assembled there from Greenbrier and elsewhere for the purpose of marching against the Indian towns. Earlier in the year Cornstalk had come to Fort Randolph, at Point Pleasant, on a visit, and also to inform the commandant of the fort that the British were inciting the Indians to war, and that his own tribe, the Shawnees, would likely be swept along with the current, in spite of his efforts to keep them at home. Under these circumstances the commandant of the fort thought it best to detain Cornstalk as a hostage to insure the neutrality of his tribe. It does not seem that the venerable Chief was unwilling to remain. He wanted peace. Some time after that his son came to see him, and crossed the Ohio, after making his presence known by hallooing from the other side. The next day two of the militiamen crossed the Ohio to hunt and one was killed by an Indian. The other gave the alarm, and the militiamen crossed the river and brought in the body of the dead man. The

soldiers believed that the Indian who had committed the deed had come the day before with Cornstalk's son, and had lain concealed until an opportunity occurred to kill a man. The soldiers were enraged, and started up the river bank toward the cabin where Cornstalk resided, announcing that they would kill the Indians. There were with Cornstalk his son and another Indian, Red Eagle. A sister of Cornstalk, known as the Granadier Squaw, had lived at the fort some time as interpreter. She hastened to the cabin and urged her brother to make his escape. He might have done so, but refused, and admonished his son to die like a man. The soldiers arrived at that time and fired. All three Indians were killed. The leaders of the men who did it were afterwards given the semblance of a trial in Virginia, and were acquitted.

It is the opinion of those acquainted with border history that the murder of Cornstalk brought more suffering upon the West Virginia frontier than any other event of that time. Had he lived, he would perhaps have been able to hold the Shawnees in check. Without the co-operation of that bloodthirsty tribe the border war of the succeeding years would have been different. Four years later Colonel Crawford, who had been taken prisoner, was put to death with extreme torture in revenge for the murder of Cornstalk, as some of the Indians claimed.

Fort Henry was besieged September 1, 1777, by two hundred Indians. General Hand, of Fort Pitt, had been informed that the Indians were preparing for an attack in large numbers upon some point of the frontier, and the settlements between Pittsburg and Point Pleasant were placed on their guard. Scouts were sent out to discover the advance of the Indians in time to give the alarm. But the scouts discovered no Indians. It is now known that the savages had advanced in small parties, avoiding trails, and had united near Wheeling, crossed the Ohio a short distance below that place, and on the night of the last day of August approached Fort Henry, and setting ambuscades near it, waited for daylight. Fort Henry was made of logs set on end in the ground, in the manner of pickets, and about seventeen feet high. There were port holes through which to fire. The garrison consisted of less than forty men, the majority of whom lived in Wheeling and the immediate vicinity. Early in the morning of September 1 the Indians decoyed Captain Samuel Mason with fourteen men into the field some distance from the fort, and killed all but three. Captain Mason alone reached the fort, and two of his men succeeded in hiding, and finally escaped. When the Indians attacked Mason's men, the firing was heard at the fort, together with the yells of the savages. Captain Joseph Ogle with twelve men sallied out to assist Mason. He was surrounded and nine of his men were killed. There were only about a dozen men remaining in the fort to resist the attack of four hundred Indians, flushed with victory. There were perhaps one hundred women and children in the stockade.

In a short time the Indians advanced against the fort, with drum and fife, and the British flag waving over them. It is not known who was leader. He was a white man, or at least there was a white man among them who seemed to be leader. Many old frontier histories, as well as the testimony of those who were present, united in the assertion that the Indians at this siege were led by Simon Girty. It is strange that this mistake could have been made, for it was a mistake. Simon Girty was not there. He was at that time, and for nearly five months afterwards, near Fort Pitt. The commander of the Indian army posted himself in the window of a house

within hearing of the fort, and read the proclamation of Governor Hamilton, of Detroit, offering Great Britain's protection in case of surrender, but massacre in case of resistance. Colonel Shepherd, commandant of the fort, replied that the garrison would not surrender. The leader was insisting upon the impossibility of holding out, when his words were cut short by a shot fired at him from the fort. He was not struck. The Indians began the assault with a rush for the fort gate. They tried to break it open; and failing in this, they endeavored to push the posts of the stockade down. They could make no impression on the wall. The fire of the garrison was deadly, and the savages recoiled. They charged again and again, some times trying to break down the walls with battering rams, attempting to set them on fire; and then sending their best marksmen to pick off the garrison by shooting through the port holes. In course of time the deadly aim of those in the fort taught the savages a wholesome caution. Women fought as well as men. The siege continued two nights and two days, but all attempts of the Indians to burn the fort or break into it were unavailing. They killed many of the cattle about the settlement, partly for food partly from wantonness. They burned nearly all the houses and barns in Wheeling. The savages were preparing for another assault when Colonel Andrew Swearengen, with fourteen men, landed near the fort and gained an entrance. Shortly afterwards Major Samuel McColloch, at the head of forty men, arrived, and after a severe fight, all reached the fort except McColloch, who was cut off, but made his escape. The Indians now despaired of success, and raised the siege. No person in the fort was killed. The loss of the Indians was estimated at forty or fifty.

In September of this year, 1777, Captain William Foreman, of Hampshire County, with about twenty men of that county, who had gone to Wheeling to assist in fighting the savages, was ambushed and killed at Grave Creek, below Wheeling, by Indians supposed to have been a portion of those who had besieged Fort Henry.

On March 28, 1778, Simon Girty ran away from Pittsburg in company with Alexander McKee, Robert Surphitt, Matthew Elliott, — Higgins and two negroes belonging to McKee. It is misleading to call Girty a deserter, as he was not in the military service. He had formerly been an interpreter in pay; but he was discharged for unbecoming behavior. He had two brothers, James and George, who also joined the British and did service among the Indians; and one brother who remained true to the Americans. Simon Girty reached Detroit in June, 1778, after a loitering journey through the Indian country, during which he busied himself stirring up mischief. He was employed by the British as interpreter at two dollars a day, and was sent by Hamilton to work among the Ohio Indians. His influence for evil was great, and his character shows few redeeming traits.

The year 1778 was one of intense excitement on the frontier. An Indian force of about two hundred attacked Fort Randolph, at the mouth of the Kanawha, in May, and besieged the place one week. The savages made several attempts to carry it by storm. But they were unsuccessful. They then moved off, up the Kanawha, in the direction of Greenbrier. Two soldiers from Fort Randolph eluded the savages, overtook them within twenty miles of the Greenbrier settlement, passed them that night, and alarmed the people just in time for them to flee to the blockhouses. Donnelly's fort stood within two miles of the present village of Frankfort, in Greenbrier County. Twenty men, with their families, took shelter there.

At Lewisburg, ten miles distant, perhaps one hundred men had assembled, with their families. The Indians apparently knew which was the weaker fort, and accordingly proceeded against Donnally's, upon which they made an attack at daybreak. One of the men had gone out for kindling wood and had left the gate open. The Indians killed this man and made a rush for the fort and crowded into the yard. While some crawled under the floor, hoping to gain an entrance by that means, others climbed to the roof. Still others began hewing the door, which had been hurriedly closed. All the men in the fort were asleep except one white man and a negro slave. As the savages were forcing open the door, the foremost was killed with a tomahawk by the white man, and the negro discharged a musket loaded with heavy shot into the faces of the Indians. The men in the fort were awakened and fired through the port holes. Seventeen savages were killed in the yard. The others fell back, and contented themselves with firing at longer range. In the afternoon sixty-six men arrived from Lewisburg, and the Indians were forced to raise the siege. Their expedition to Greenbrier had been a more signal failure than the attempt on Fort Randolph.

The country along the Monongahela was invaded three times in the year 1778, and once the following year. Few settlements within one hundred miles of the Ohio River escaped. In 1780 Greenbrier was again paid a visit by the savages; and in this year their raids extended eastward into Randolph County, and to Cheat River, in Tucker County, to the very base of the Alleghany Mountains. The Monongahela Valley, as usual, did not escape, and ten settlers were killed.

In this year General George Roger Clark, with a small but excellent army, invaded Illinois to break up the British influence there. He left Captain Helm in charge of Vincennes, Indiana. No sooner had Governor Hamilton heard of the success of Clark than he set out from Detroit to re-establish the British prestige. He took with him thirty-five British regulars, forty-four irregulars, seventy militia and sixty Indians. He picked other Indians up on the way, and reached Vincennes December 17. Captain Helm surrendered. Hamilton then dismissed the Indians, ordering them to re-assemble the next spring with large reinforcements. His designs were ambitious, embracing conquests no less extensive than the driving of the Americans out of Illinois, Indiana, Kentucky, West Virginia, and the capture of Pittsburg. But General Clark destroyed all of these high hopes. Marching in the dead of winter he captured Vincennes, February 25, 1779, after a severe fight, and released nearly one hundred white prisoners, chastised the Indians, captured stores worth fifty thousand dollars, cleared the whole country of British from the Mississippi to Detroit; and, most important of all, captured Governor Hamilton himself, and sent him in chains to Richmond. This victory secured to the United States the country as far as the Mississippi; and it greatly dampened the ardor of the Indians. They saw for the first time that the British were not able to protect them.

Fort McIntosh was built in 1778 on the north bank of the Ohio, below the mouth of Beaver, and the headquarters of the army were moved from Pittsburg to that place, October 8, 1778. In the same year Fort Laurens was built on the west bank of the Tuscarawas, below the mouth of Sandy Creek, and Colonel John Gibson was placed in command with 150 men. On March 22, 1779, Captain Bird, a British officer from Detroit, and Simon Girty, with 120 Indians and seven or eight British soldiers, besieged the

fort and remained before it nearly a month, but failed to take it, although they killed a number of soldiers.

In April, 1781, General Brodhead, with 150 regulars and 150 militia, crossed the Ohio at Wheeling and led an expedition against the Delawares at Coshocton. He killed or captured thirty Indians and destroyed a few towns. He suffered little loss. In 1782 occurred the massacre of the Moravian Indians in Ohio. They lived under the care of missionaries, and claimed to be at peace with all men. But articles of clothing were discovered among them which were recognized as belonging to white settlers who had been murdered in West Virginia. This confirmed the suspicion that the Moravian Indians, if they did not take part in raids against the settlements, had a good understanding with Indians who were engaged in raiding. They were therefore put to death. The act was barbarous and inexcusable.

The third and last siege of Wheeling occurred in September 1782. The British planned an attack on Wheeling in July of that year, just after Crawford's defeat which had greatly encouraged the Indians. They had scarcely ended the torture of prisoners who had fallen into their hands, including Colonel Crawford, when they clamored to be led against the settlements. The British were only too willing to assist them; and in July a number of British soldiers and 300 Indians, under command of a white man named Caldwell, moved toward Wheeling. Simon and George Girty were in this force. Before the army had fairly set out, news came that General Clark was invading the Indian country. The army on the march to Wheeling halted. At the same time a rumor was spread that General Irvine was marching toward Canada from Pittsburg. Re-inforcements for Canada were asked for, and 1400 Indians assembled. Subsequently it was learned that the reports of invasions were unfounded, and the Indian army dispersed. Caldwell with George and Simon Girty and 300 Indians invaded Kentucky and attacked Bryant's station August 14, 1782. The British and Indians did not give up the proposed expedition against Wheeling, and Capt. Pratt with 40 British regulars and 238 Indians marched against the place and attacked it September 11. James Girty was with this expedition but had no command. Simon Girty was never present at any attack on Wheeling.

There were fewer than twenty men in Fort Henry at Wheeling when the Indians appeared. The commandant, Captain Boggs, had gone to warn the neighboring settlements of danger. The whole attacking force marched under the British flag. Just before the attack commenced, a boat, in charge of a man named Sullivan, arrived from Pittsburg, loaded with cannon balls for the garrison at Louisville, Kentucky. Mr. Sullivan and his party seeing the danger, tied the boat and made their way to the fort and assisted in the defense. The besiegers demanded an immediate surrender, which was not complied with. The attack was delayed till night. The experience gained by the Indians in the war had taught them that little is gained by a wild rush against the walls of a stockade. No doubt Captain Pratt advised them also what course to pursue. When night came they made their assault. More than twenty times did they pile hemp against the walls of the fort and attempt to set the structure on fire. But the hemp was damp and burned slowly. No harm was done. Colonel Zane's cabin stood near the stockade. His house had been burned at the siege in 1777; and when the Indians again appeared he resolved to defend his building. He remained in the cabin with two or three others, among them a negro slave. That night an Indian crawled up with a chunk of fire to burn



the house, but a shot from the negro's gun crippled him and he gave up his incendiary project. Attempts were made to break down the gates, but they did not succeed. A small cannon mounted on one of the bastions was occasionally discharged among the savages, much to their discomfiture. On one occasion when a number of Indians had gathered in a loft of one of the nearest cabins and were dancing and yelling in defiance of the garrison, the cannon was turned on them, and a solid shot cutting one of the joists, precipitated the savages to the floor beneath and put a stop to their revelry.

The Indians captured the boat with the cannon balls, and decided to use them. They procured a hollow log, plugged one end, and wrapped it with chains stolen from a neighboring blacksmith shop. They loaded the piece with powder and ball, and fired it at the fort. Pieces of the wooden cannon flew in all directions, killing and maiming several Indians, but did not harm the fort. The savages were discouraged, and when a force of seventy men, under Captain Boggs, approached, the Indians fled. They did not, however, leave the country at once, but made an attack on Rice's fort, where they lost four warriors and accomplished nothing.

The siege of Fort Henry is remarkable from the fact that the flag under which the army marched to the attack, and which was shot down during the fight, was the last British flag to float over an army in battle, during the Revolution, within the limits of the United States. West Virginia was never again invaded by a large Indian force, but small parties continued to make incursions till 1795. The war with England closed by a treaty of peace in 1783. In July of that year DePeyster, Governor at Detroit, called the Indians together, told them that the war between America and Great Britain was at an end, and dismissed them. After that date the Indians fought on their own account, although the British still held posts in the Northwest, under the excuse that the Americans had not complied with the terms of the treaty of peace. It was believed, and not without evidence, that the savages were still encouraged by the British, if not directly supplied with arms, to wage war against the frontiers. In the autumn of 1783 there was a large gathering of Indians at Sandusky, where they were harangued by Sir John Johnson, the British Superintendent of Indian affairs. Simon Girty was present and was using his influence for evil. Johnson urged the Indians to further resistance.

In February, 1783, while the English Parliament was discussing the American treaty, about to be ratified, Lord North, who opposed peace on the proposed terms, insisted that the Americans should be shut away from the Great Lakes; the forts in that vicinity should be held, and Canada should be extended to the Ohio River. He declared that the Indian allies of Great Britain ought to be cared for, and that their independence ought to be guaranteed by Great Britain. In the autumn of that year, 1783, when the order was given for the evacuation of New York by the British, Lord North, on the petition of merchants and fur traders of Canada, withheld the order for the evacuation of the posts about the lakes. On August 8 of that year Baron Steuben, who had been sent for that purpose by the Americans, demanded of Governor Haldimand of Canada, that British forces be withdrawn from the posts in the Northwest. Governor Haldimand replied that he had received no instructions on that subject, and he would not surrender the posts. The British, in 1785, claimed that they continued to hold the posts in Ohio, Indiana and beyond because some of the states, and especially Virginia,

had not yet opened their courts to British creditors for the collection of debts against Americans incurred before the war. Thus the British continued to occupy posts clearly within the United States, much to the irritation of the American people. The Indians were restless, and the belief was general, and was well founded, that the British were encouraging them to hostility. They became insolent, and invaded the settlements in West Virginia and Kentucky, and in 1790 the United States declared war upon them and took vigorous measures to bring them to terms. General Harmar invaded the country north of the Ohio at the head of a strong force in 1790. He suffered his army to be divided and defeated. The next year General St. Clair led an army into the Indian country, and met with one of the most disastrous defeats in the annals of Indian warfare. He lost nearly eight hundred men in one battle. General Wayne now took charge of the campaign in the Indian country. When he began to invade the northern part of Ohio, the British about Lake Erie moved south and built a fort on the Maumee River, opposite Perrysville, Ohio. This was in the summer of 1794. The object in building the fort was clearly to encourage the Indians and to insult the Americans. On August 20, 1794, General Wayne found the Indians within two miles of the British fort, prepared for battle. He made an attack on the savages, routed them in a few minutes and drove them. They were crushed and there was no more fight in them for fifteen years.

General Wayne was a Revolutionary soldier, and had little love for the British. The sight of their fort on American soil filled him with impatience to attack it; but he did not wish to do so without a pretext. He hoped to provoke the garrison to attack him, to give him an excuse to destroy the fort. He therefore camped his army after the battle within half a mile of the fort. The commandant sent a message to him saying: "The commandant of the British fort is surprised to see an American army advanced so far into this country," and "why has the army had the assurance to camp under the very mouths of His Majesty's cannon?" General Wayne answered that the battle which had just taken place might well inform the British what the American army was doing in that country, and added: "Had the flying savages taken shelter under the walls of the fort, His Majesty's cannon should not have protected them." Two days later General Wayne destroyed everything to within one hundred yards of the fort, and laid waste the Indian fields of corn, pumpkins and beans for miles around. The country was highly cultivated, there being thousands of acres in corn and vegetables. Finding that his efforts thus far had failed to provoke an attack by the garrison, General Wayne led his soldiers to within pistol shot of the walls, in hope of bringing a shot from his inveterate enemies. But the only reply General Wayne received was a flag of truce with another message, which stated that "the British commandant is much aggrieved at seeing His Majesty's colors insulted." Wayne then burned all the houses and destroyed all the property to the very walls of the fort. This campaign ended the depredation of the Indians in West Virginia.

# CHAPTER VI.

—:O:—

## SUBDIVISIONS AND BOUNDARIES.

West Virginia's boundaries coincide, in part, with the boundaries of five other States, Ohio, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia and Kentucky. Some of these lines are associated with events of historical interest, and for a number of years were subjects of controversy, not always friendly. It is understood, of course, that all the boundary lines of the territory now embraced in West Virginia, except the line between this State and Virginia, were agreed to and settled before West Virginia became a separate State. That is, the lines between this State and Pennsylvania, Maryland, Kentucky and Ohio were all settled more than one hundred years ago. To speak briefly of each, the line separating West Virginia from Ohio may be taken first.

At the time the Articles of Confederation were under discussion in Congress, 1778, Virginia's territory extended westward to the Mississippi River. The government of the United States never recognized the Quebec Act, which was passed by the English Parliament before the Revolutionary War, and which extended the province of Quebec south to the Ohio River. Consequently, after the Declaration of Independence was signed, Virginia's claim to that territory was not disputed by the other colonies; but when the time came for agreeing to the Articles of Confederation which bound the states together in one common country, objection was raised to Virginia's extensive territory, which was nearly as large as all the other states together. The fear was expressed that Virginia would become so powerful and wealthy, on account of its extent, that it would possess and exercise an influence in the affairs of government too great for the well-being of the other states.

Maryland appears to have been the first state to take a decided stand that Virginia should cede its territory north and west of the Ohio to the general government. It was urged in justification of this course that the territory had been conquered from the British and the Indians by the blood and treasure of the whole country, and that it was right that the vacant lands should be appropriated to the use of the citizens of the whole country. Maryland took this stand June 22, 1778. Virginia refused to consent to the ceding of her western territory; and from that time till February 2, 1781, Maryland refused to agree to the Articles of Confederation. On November 2, 1778, New Jersey formally filed an objection to Virginia's large territory; but the New Jersey delegates finally signed the Articles of Confederation, expressing at the same time the conviction that justice would in time remove the inequality in territories as far as possible. On February 22, 1779, the delegates from Delaware signed, but also remonstrated, and presented resolutions setting forth that the United States Con-

gress ought to have power to fix the western limits of any state claiming territory to the Mississippi or beyond. On May 21, 1779, the delegates from Maryland laid before Congress instructions received by them from the General Assembly of Maryland. The point aimed at in these instructions was that those states having almost boundless western territory had it in their power to sell lands at a very low price, thus filling their treasuries with money, thereby lessening taxation; and at the same time the cheap lands and the low taxes would draw away from adjoining states many of the best inhabitants. Congress was, therefore, asked to use its influence with those states having extensive territory, to the end that they would not place their lands on the market until the close of the Revolutionary War. Virginia was not mentioned by name, but it was well known that reference was made to that State. Congress passed, October 30, 1779, a resolution requesting Virginia not to open a land office till the close of the war. On March 7, 1780, the delegates from New York announced that State ready to give up its western territory; and this was formally done on March 1, 1781. New York having thus opened the way, other states followed the example and ceded to the United States their western territories or claims as follows: Virginia, March 1, 1784; Massachusetts, April 19, 1785; Connecticut, September 14, 1786; South Carolina, August 9, 1787; North Carolina, February 25, 1790; Georgia, April 24, 1802.

Within less than two months after Virginia ceded her northwest territory to the United States, Congress passed an ordinance for the government of the territory. The deed of cession was made by Thomas Jefferson, Arthur Lee, Samuel Hardy and James Monroe, delegates in Congress from Virginia. The boundary line between Virginia and the territory ceded to the general government was the northwest bank of the Ohio River at low water. The islands in the stream belonged to Virginia. When West Virginia became a separate State, the boundary remained unchanged.

The line between West Virginia and Kentucky remains the same as that formerly separating Virginia from Kentucky. The General Assembly of Virginia, December 18, 1789, passed an act authorizing a convention to be held in the District of Kentucky to consider whether it was expedient to form that district into a separate State. The convention decided to form a State, and Kentucky was admitted into the Union in 1792. Commissioners were appointed to adjust the boundary line between Virginia and Kentucky, and agreed that the line separating the two states should remain the same as that formerly separating Virginia from the District of Kentucky. The line is as follows so far as West Virginia and Kentucky are contiguous: Beginning at the northwestern point of McDowell County, thence down Big Sandy River to its confluence with the Ohio.

The line dividing the northern limits of West Virginia from the southern limits of Pennsylvania was for many years a matter of dispute. Maryland and Pennsylvania had nearly a century of bickering concerning the matter before Virginia took it up in earnest. It is not necessary at this time to give the details of the controversy. A few facts will suffice. Pennsylvania and Maryland having contended for a long time over their common boundary line, two eminent astronomers, Charles Mason and Jeremiah Dixon of England, were employed to mark a line five degrees west from the Delaware River at a point where it is crossed by the parallel of north latitude 39 degrees, 43 minutes, 26 seconds. They commenced work in the latter part of 1763, and completed it in the latter part of 1767. This line,

called Mason and Dixon's line, was accepted as the boundary between Pennsylvania and Maryland, and the controversy was at an end. But beyond the west line of Maryland, where Virginia's and Pennsylvania's possessions came in contact, a dispute arose, almost leading to open hostilities between the people of the two states. Virginia wanted Pittsburg, and boldly and stubbornly set up a claim to territory, at least as far north as the fortieth degree of latitude. This would have given Virginia part of Fayette and Greene Counties, Pennsylvania. On the other hand, Pennsylvania claimed the country south to the thirty-ninth degree, which would have extended its jurisdiction over the present territory of West Virginia included in the counties of Monongalia, Preston, Marion, Taylor, parts of Tucker, Barbour, Upshur, Lewis, Harrison, Wetzel and Randolph. The territory in dispute was about four times as large as the State of Rhode Island. It was finally settled by a compromise. It was agreed that the Mason and Dixon's line be extended west five degrees from the Delaware River. The commissioners appointed to adjust the boundary were Dr. James Madison and Robert Andrews on the part of Virginia, and David Rittenhouse, John Ewing and George Bryan on the part of Pennsylvania. They met at Baltimore in 1779 and agreed upon a line. The next year the agreement was ratified, by Virginia in June and Pennsylvania in September. A line was then run due north from the western end of Mason and Dixon's line, till it reached the Ohio River. This completed the boundary lines between Virginia and Pennsylvania; and West Virginia's territory is bounded by the same lines.

The fixing of the boundary between Virginia and Maryland was long a subject of controversy. It began in the early years of the colony, long before the Revolutionary War, and has continued, it may be said, till the present day, for occasionally the agitation is revived. West Virginia inherited most of the subject of dispute when it set up a separate government. The controversy began so early in the history of the country, when the geography of what is now West Virginia was so imperfectly understood, that boundaries were stated in general terms, following certain rivers; and in after time these general terms were differently understood. Nearly two hundred years ago the Potomac River was designated as the dividing line between lands granted in Maryland and lands granted in Virginia; but at that time the upper tributaries of that river had never been explored, and as no one knew what was the main stream and what were tributary streams, Lord Fairfax had the stream explored, and the explorers decided that the main river had its source at a point where the Fairfax Stone was planted, the present corner of Tucker, Preston and Grant Counties, in West Virginia. It also was claimed as the southwest corner of Maryland. It has so remained to this day, but not without much controversy on the part of Maryland.

The claim was set up by Maryland, in 1830, that the stream known as the South Branch of the Potomac is the main Potomac River, and that all territory north of that stream and south of Pennsylvania, belonged to Maryland. A line drawn due north from the source of the South Branch to the Pennsylvania line was to be the western boundary of Maryland. Had that State succeeded in establishing its claim and extending its jurisdiction, the following territory would have been transferred to Maryland: Part of Highland County, Virginia; portions of Randolph, Tucker, Preston, Pendleton, Hardy, Grant, Hampshire and all of Mineral Counties, West Vir-

ginia. The claim of Maryland was resisted, and Governor Floyd, of Virginia, appointed Charles J. Faulkner, of Martinsburg, to investigate the whole matter, and ascertain, if possible, which was the main Potomac, and to consult all available early authorities on the subject. Mr. Faulkner filed his report November 6, 1832, and in this report he showed that the South Branch was not the main Potomac, and that the line as fixed by Lord Fairfax's surveyors remained the true and proper boundary between Virginia and Maryland. The line due north from the Fairfax Stone to the Pennsylvania line remains the boundary in that quarter between West Virginia and Maryland, but the latter State is still disputing it.

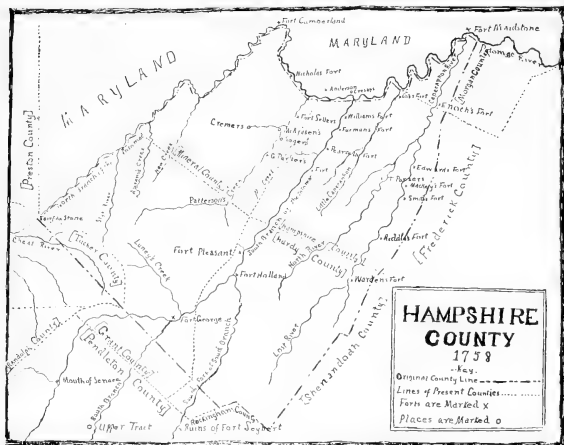
When West Virginia separated from Virginia and took steps to set up a government for itself, it was at one time proposed to call the State Kanawha; and its eastern boundary was indicated so as to exclude some of the best counties now in the State. The counties to be excluded were Mercer, Greenbrier, Monroe, Pocahontas, Pendleton, Hardy, then including Grant; Hampshire, then including Mineral; Morgan, Berkeley and Jefferson. It was provided that any adjoining county of Virginia on the east might become a part of the State of West Virginia whenever a majority of the people of the county expressed a willingness to enter the new State. But, before the State was admitted the boundary line was changed and was fixed as it now is found.

As is well known, the territory which now forms West Virginia was a portion of Virginia from the first exploration of the country until separated from the State during the Civil War, in 1863. For a quarter of a century after the first settlement was planted in Virginia there were no counties; but as the country began to be explored, and when the original settlement at Jamestown grew, and others were made, it was deemed expedient to divide the State into counties, although the entire population at that time was scarcely enough for one respectable county. Accordingly, Virginia was divided into eight counties in 1634. The western limits were not clearly defined, except that Virginia claimed the land from the Atlantic to the Pacific, and it was no doubt intended that the counties on the west should embrace all her territory in that direction. The country beyond the Blue Ridge was unexplored, and only the vaguest ideas existed concerning it. There was a prevailing belief that beyond the Blue Ridge the country sloped to the Pacific, and that a river would be found with its source in the Blue Ridge and its mouth in that ocean.

The eastern portion of West Virginia, along the Potomac and its tributaries in 1735, was no longer an unbroken wilderness, but settlements existed in several places. In 1738 it was urged that there were people enough in the territory to warrant the formation of a new county. Accordingly, that portion of Orange west of the Blue Ridge was formed into two counties, Augusta and Frederick. Thus Orange County no longer embraced any portion of the territory now in this State. Frederick County embraced the lower, or northern part of the Shenandoah Valley, with Winchester as the county seat, and Augusta the Southern, or Upper Valley, with Staunton as the seat of justice. Augusta then included almost all of West Virginia and extended to the Mississippi River, including Ohio, Kentucky, Michigan, Indiana and Illinois. From its territory all the counties of West Virginia, except Jefferson, Berkeley and part of Morgan, have been formed, and its subdivision into counties will be the subject of this chapter. No part of West Virginia retains the name of Augusta, but the county still exists in

Virginia, part of the original county of that name, and its county seat is the same as at first—Staunton.

In 1769 Botetourt county was formed from Augusta and included the territory now embraced in McDowell, Wyoming, Mercer, Monroe, Raleigh and portions of Greenbrier, Boone and Logan. No county in West Virginia now has the name Botetourt. It is thus seen that no one of the first counties in the territory of West Virginia retains any name in it. Essex, Spotsylvania, Orange, Augusta and Botetourt, each in its turn, embraced large parts of the State, but all the territory remaining under the original names is found in old Virginia, where the names are preserved. The District of West Augusta was a peculiar division of West Virginia's present



MAP OF THE FIRST COUNTY WHOLLY IN WEST VIRGINIA.

territory. It was not a county. Its boundary lines as laid down in the Act of Assembly in 1776, failed to meet—that is, one side of the District was open and without a boundary. Yet counties were formed from West Augusta as if it were a county and subject to division. From it Monongalia was taken, yet part of Monongalia was never in the District of West Augusta. The confusion was due to the ignorance of the geography of the region at that time. The boundary lines, from a mathematical standpoint, enclosed nothing, or, at any rate, it is uncertain what they enclosed. The act of 1776, declaring the line between Augusta County and the District of West Augusta reads as follows:

<sup>4</sup>Beginning on the Alleghany Mountain between the heads of the Potomac, Cheat and Greenbrier Rivers, thence along the ridge of mountains which divides the waters of

Cheat from those of Greenbrier, and that branch of the Monongahela called Tygart's Valley River to the Monongahela River, thence up the said river and the west fork thereof to Bingeman's Creek, on the northwest side of the said west fork, thence up the said creek to the head thereof, thence in a direct course to the head of the Middle Island Creek, a branch of the Ohio, including all the waters of said creek in the aforesaid District of West Augusta. All that territory lying to the northward of the aforesaid boundary, and to the westward of the states of Pennsylvania and Maryland, shall be deemed, and is hereby declared to be in the District of West Augusta."

The territory so laid off would include of the present counties of West Virginia a narrow strip through the center of Randolph, east of Cheat Mountain, one fourth of Tucker, the western half of Preston, nearly all of Marion, and Monongalia, Wetzel, Marshall, Ohio, Brooke and Hancock, part of Tyler and Pleasants, a small corner of Doddridge, and an indefinite part of the present State of Pennsylvania. The eastern parts of Tucker, Randolph and Preston, outside the boundaries of West Augusta, were subsequently included in Monongalia County, under the apparent presumption that they had belonged to West Augusta.

Following is a list of the counties of West Virginia, with the date of formation, area and from whom named:

HAMPSHIRE, 630 square miles; formed 1754 from Augusta; named for Hampshire, England; settled about 1730.

BERKELEY, 320 square miles; formed 1772 from Frederick; named for Governor Berkeley, of Virginia; settled about 1730.

MONONGALIA, 360 square miles; formed 1776 from West Augusta; named for the river; settled 1758.

OHIO, 120 miles; formed 1776 from West Augusta; settled 1770; named for the river.

GREENBRIER, 1000 miles; formed 1777 from Botetourt; settled 1750; named for briars growing on the river bank.

HARRISON, 450 miles; formed 1784 from Monongalia; settled 1770; named for Benjamin Harrison, Governor of Virginia.

HARDY, 700 miles; formed from Hampshire 1785; settled 1740; named for Samuel Hardy, of Virginia.

RANDOLPH, 1080 miles; formed 1786 from Harrison; settled 1753; named for Edmund Randolph.

PENDLETON, 650 miles; formed 1787 from Augusta, Hardy and Rockingham; settled 1750; named for Edmund Pendleton.

KANAWHA, 980 miles; formed 1789 from Greenbrier and Montgomery; settled 1774; named for the river.

BROOKE, 80 miles; formed from Ohio 1796; settled about 1772; named for Robert Brooke, Governor of Virginia.

WOOD, 375 miles; formed from Harrison 1798; settled about 1773; named for James Wood, Governor of Virginia.

MONROE, 460 miles; formed 1799 from Greenbrier; settled about 1760; named for James Monroe.

JEFFERSON, 250 miles; formed 1801 from Berkeley; settled about 1730; named for Thomas Jefferson.

MASON, 430 miles; formed 1804 from Kanawha; settled about 1774; named for George Mason, of Virginia.

CABELL, 300 miles; formed from Kanawha 1809; settled about 1790; named for William H. Cabell, Governor of Virginia.

TYLER, 300 miles; formed from Ohio 1814; settled about 1776; named for John Tyler.



LEWIS, 400 miles; formed from Harrison 1816; settled about 1780; named for Colonel Charles Lewis.

NICHOLAS, 720 miles; formed 1818 from Kanawha, Greenbrier and Randolph; named for W. C. Nicholas, Governor of Virginia.

PRESTON, 650 miles; formed 1818 from Monongalia; settled about 1760; named for James P. Preston, Governor of Virginia.

MORGAN, 300 miles; formed 1830 from Hampshire and Berkeley; settled about 1730; named for Daniel Morgan.

POCAHONTAS, 820 miles; formed 1821 from Bath, Pendleton and Randolph; settled 1749; named for Pocahontas, an Indian girl.

LOGAN, 400 miles, formed from Kanawha, Giles, Cabell and Tazwell, 1824; named for Logan, an Indian.

JACKSON, 400 miles; formed 1831 from Kanawha, Wood and Mason; settled about 1796; named for Andrew Jackson.

FAYETTE, 750 miles; formed from Logan, Kanawha, Greenbrier and Nicholas 1831; named for Lafayette.

MARSHALL, 240 miles; formed 1835 from Ohio; settled about 1769; named for Chief Justice Marshall.

BRAXTON, 620 miles; formed 1836 from Kanawha, Lewis and Nicholas; settled about 1794; named for Carter Braxton.

MERCER, 400 miles; formed 1837 from Giles and Tazwell; named for General Hugh Mercer.

MARION, 300 miles; formed 1842 from Harrison and Monongalia; named for General Marion.

WAYNE, 440 miles; formed 1841 from Cabell; named for General Anthony Wayne.

TAYLOR, 150 miles; formed 1844 from Harrison, Barbour and Marion; named for John Taylor.

DODDRIDGE, 300 miles; formed 1845 from Harrison, Tyler, Ritchie and Lewis; named for Philip Doddridge.

GILMER, 360 miles; formed 1845 from Kanawha and Lewis; named for Thomas W. Gilmer of Virginia.

WETZEL, 440 miles; formed 1846 from Tyler; named for Lewis Wetzel.

BOONE, 500 miles; formed 1847 from Kanawha, Cabell and Logan; named for Daniel Boone.

PUTNAM, 320 miles; formed 1848 from Kanawha, Cabell and Mason; named for Israel Putnam.

BARBOUR, 360 miles; formed 1843 from Harrison, Lewis and Randolph; named for James Barbour, governor of Virginia.

RITCHIE, 400 miles; formed 1844 from Harrison, Lewis and Wood; named for Thomas Ritchie of Virginia.

WIRT, 290 miles; formed 1848 from Wood and Jackson; settled about 1796; named for William Wirt.

HANCOCK, 100 miles; formed 1848 from Brooke; settled about 1776; named for John Hancock.

RALEIGH, 680 miles; formed 1850 from Fayette; named for Sir Walter Raleigh.

WYOMING, 660 miles; formed 1850 from Logan; an Indian name.

PLEASANTS, 150 miles; formed 1851 from Wood, Tyler and Ritchie; named for James Pleasants, governor of Virginia.

UPSHUR, 350 miles; formed 1851 from Randolph, Barbour and Lewis; settled about 1767; named for Judge A. P. Upshur.

CALHOUN, 260 miles; formed 1856 from Gilmer; named for J. C. Calhoun.

ROANE, 350 miles; formed 1856 from Kanawha, Jackson and Gilmer; settled about 1791; named for Judge Roane of Virginia.

TUCKER, 340 miles; formed 1856 from Randolph; settled about 1774; named for Judge St. George Tucker.

CLAY, 390 miles; formed 1858 from Braxton and Nicholas; named for Henry Clay.

MCDOWELL, 860 miles; formed 1858 from Tazwell; named for James McDowell, governor of Virginia.

WEBSTER, 450 miles; formed 1860 from Randolph, Nicholas and Braxton; named for Daniel Webster.

MINERAL, 300 miles; formed 1866 from Hampshire; named for its coal.

GRANT, 620 miles; formed 1866 from Hardy; named for General U. S. Grant; settled about 1740.

LINCOLN, 460 miles; formed 1867 from Kanawha, Cabell, Boone and Putnam; settled about 1799; named for Abraham Lincoln.

SUMMERS, 400 miles; formed 1871 from Monroe, Mercer, Greenbrier and Fayette; named for Lewis and George W. Summers.

MINGO, about 400 miles; formed 1895 from Logan; named for Logan the Mingo.

**POPULATION OF THE COUNTIES OF WEST VIRGINIA  
EACH TEN YEARS FROM 1790 TO 1890,  
BOTH INCLUSIVE.**

	1790	1800	1810	1820	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870	1880	1890
Hampshire .....	7346	8348	9784	10889	11279	12245	14036	13913	7613	10336	11419
Berkeley .....	19713	22006	11479	11211	10518	19972	11771	12525	14900	17380	18702
Monongalia .....	4768	8540	12793	11060	14056	17368	12357	13048	13547	14985	15705
Ohio .....	5212	4740	8175	9182	15584	13357	18006	22422	28831	37457	41557
Greenbrier .....	6015	4345	5914	7041	9006	8695	10022	12211	11417	15060	18034
Harrison .....	2080	4848	9958	10932	14722	17669	11728	13790	16714	20181	21919
Hardy .....	7336	6627	5525	5700	6798	7622	9543	9864	5518	6794	7567
Randolph .....	951	1826	2854	3357	5000	6208	5243	4990	5563	8102	11633
Pendleton .....	2452	3962	4239	4846	6271	6940	5797	6164	6455	8022	8711
Kanawha .....		3239	3866	6399	9326	13567	15353	16151	22349	32466	42756
Brooke .....		4706	5843	6631	7041	7948	5054	5494	5464	6013	6660
Wood .....		1217	3036	5860	6429	7923	9450	11046	19000	25006	28612
Monroe .....		4188	5444	6580	7798	8422	10204	10757	11124	11501	12429
Jefferson .....			11851	13087	12927	14082	15357	14535	13219	15005	15553
Mason .....			1991	4868	6534	6777	7539	9173	15978	22296	22863
Cabell .....			2717	4789	5884	8163	6299	8020	6429	13744	23528
Tyler .....				2314	4104	6954	5498	6517	7832	11073	11962
Lewis .....				4247	6241	8151	10031	7999	10175	13269	15895
Nicholas .....				1853	3346	2255	3963	4627	4458	7223	9307
Preston .....				3422	5144	6866	11708	13312	14555	19091	20335
Morgan .....				2500	2694	4253	3557	3732	4315	5777	6774
Pocahontas .....					2542	2922	3598	3958	4069	5591	6814
Logan .....					3680	4309	3620	4938	5124	7329	11101
Jackson .....						4890	6544	8306	10300	16312	19021
Fayette .....						3924	3955	5997	6647	11560	20542
Marshall .....						6937	10138	12937	14941	18840	20735
Braxton .....						2575	4212	4992	6480	9787	13928
Mercer .....						2233	4222	6819	7064	7467	16002
Marion .....							10552	12722	12107	17198	20721
Wayne .....							4760	6747	7852	14739	18652
Taylor .....							5357	8463	9367	11455	12147
Doddridge .....							2750	5203	7076	10552	12183
Gilmer .....							3475	3759	4338	7108	9746
Wetzel .....							4282	6703	8559	13896	16841
Boone .....							3237	4840	4553	5824	6885
Putnam .....							5335	6301	7794	11375	14342
Barbour .....							9005	8958	10312	11870	12702
Ritchie .....							3902	6847	9055	13474	16621
Wirt .....							3353	3751	4804	7104	9411
Hancock .....							4050	4445	4363	4882	6414
Raleigh .....							1765	3367	3673	7367	9597
Wyoming .....							1645	2861	3171	4322	6247
Pleasants .....								2945	3012	6256	7539
Upshur .....								7292	8023	10249	12714
Calhoun .....								2502	2930	6072	8155
Roane .....								5381	7232	12184	15303
Tucker .....								1428	1907	3151	6459
Clay .....								1787	2196	3460	4659
McDowell .....								1535	1952	3074	7300
Webster .....								1555	1730	3207	4783
Mineral .....									6332	8630	12085
Grant .....									4467	5542	6802
Lincoln .....									5053	8739	11246
Summers .....										9033	13117
Mingo .....											

# CHAPTER VII.

—:O:—

## THE NEWSPAPERS OF WEST VIRGINIA.

Newspaper history commenced in the territory now forming West Virginia nearly one hundred years ago; that is, in 1803. The beginning was small, but ambitious; and although the first journal to make its appearance in the State, ceased to pay its visits to the pioneers generations ago; yet, from that small beginning has grown a press which will rank with that of any State in the Union, if population and other conditions are taken into account. West Virginia has no large city, and consequently has no paper of metropolitan pretensions, but its press fulfills every requirement of its people; faithfully represents every business interest; maintains every honorable political principle; upholds morality; encourages education, and has its strength in the good will of the people. This chapter can do little more than present an outline of the growth of journalism in this State, together with facts and figures relating to the subject.

The first paper published in West Virginia was the *Monongalia Gazette*, at Morgantown in 1803. The *Farmer's Register*, printed at Charlestown, Jefferson County, was the next. These were the only papers in the State in 1810. The oldest paper still being published in West Virginia is the *Virginia Free Press*, printed at Charlestown. It was founded in 1821. The *Monongalia Gazette* was perhaps an up-to-date journal in its day; but it would be unsatisfactory at the present time. It was in four page form, each page sixteen inches long and ten inches wide. There were four columns to the page. Its editors were Campbell and Briton; its subscription rate was six cents a copy, or two dollars a year. It was impossible that a weekly paper so small could efficiently cover the news, even though the news of that day was far below the standard set for the present time. Yet, had such a paper been edited in accordance with modern ideas, it could have exerted a much wider influence than it did exert. No other paper was near enough to make inroads upon its field of circulation and influence; and it might have had the whole region to itself. But it did not expand, as might have been expected; on the contrary, within three years it reduced its size about one-half. More space in it was given to foreign news than to the happenings of County, State and Nation. Before the days of railroads, steamboats and telegraphing, it may readily be understood that the events recorded from foreign countries were so stale at the date of their publication in the backwoods paper that they almost deserved classification as ancient history. The domestic news, particularly that relating to distant states, was usually several weeks old before it found place in the *Gazette*. County occurrences, and happenings in the neighboring counties, were

given little attention. Many a valuable scrap of local history might have been permanently preserved in that pioneer journal; but the county historian looks through the crumpled and yellow files in vain. But, on the other hand, he encounters numerous mentions of Napoleon's movements; the Emperor of Russia's undertakings, and England's achievements; all of which would have been valuable as history were it not that Guizot, Rambaud and Knight have given us the same things in better style; so that it is labor thrown away to search for them in the circumscribed columns of a pioneer paper printed on the forest-covered banks of the Monongahela. Joseph Campbell, one of the editors and proprietors of the Gazette, had learned the printing trade in Philadelphia. It is not known at what date the paper suspended publication. It was customary in early times, as well as at the present day, to incorporate two or more papers into one, drop the name of one and continue the publication. The Gazette may thus have passed quietly out of its individual existence.

Monongalia County fostered the first newspaper west of the Alleghenies in the State, and it also has had perhaps as many papers as any county of West Virginia. The full list, from the first till the present time, numbers between thirty and forty. The list compiled by Samuel T. Wiley, the historian of Monongalia, shows that the County had thirty-one papers prior to 1880. Nearly all of these suspended after brief careers. It would be difficult to compile a list of all the papers established in this State from the earliest times till the present. It would perhaps be impossible to do so, for some of them died in their infancy, and a copy cannot now be found. There were, no doubt, many whose very names are not now remembered. It would not be an extravagant estimate to place the total number of papers published in this State, both those still in existence and those which are dead, at five hundred. It would be a surprise to many persons to learn how ephemeral is the average newspaper. It comes and goes. It has its beginning, its prosperity, its adversity, its death. Another follows in its path. Few can be called relatively permanent. There are now more than one hundred newspapers published in West Virginia. Only nine of these were in existence in 1863, when the State was admitted into the Union. These nine are the Wheeling Intelligencer, Wheeling Register, Clarksburg Telegram, Charlestown Free Press, Charlestown Spirit of Jefferson, Shepherdstown Register, Barbour County Jeffersonian, Wellsburg Herald and Point Pleasant Register. Of the papers in existence in this State in 1870 only sixteen have come down to the present day. The cause of the early death of so many papers which begin life in such earnest hope is that the field is full. Two newspapers try to exist where there is room for only one. It does not require an evolutionist to foretell the result. Both must starve or one must quit. If one quits there is always another anxious to push in and try its luck.

West Virginia's experience does not differ from experience elsewhere. Journalism in country towns is much the same the country over. In cities the business is more stable, because conducted on business principles. Men with experience and business training accustom themselves to look before they leap. The inexperienced man who is ambitious to crowd some one else out of the newspaper business in the interior towns is too prone to leap first and do his looking afterwards. There is no scarcity of good newspaper men outside the cities, and West Virginia has its share, but at the same time there are too many persons who feel themselves called

upon to enter the arena, although unprepared for the fray, and who cannot hold their own in competition with men of training in the profession. To the efforts and failures of these latter persons is due the ephemeral character of the lives of newspapers, taken as a whole. Country journalism comes to be looked upon as a changing, evanescent, uncertain thing, always respectable; only moderately and occasionally successful; inaugurated in hope; full of promise as the rainbow is full of gold; sometimes materializing into things excellent; now and then falling like Lucifer, but always to hope again. There is something sublime in the rural journalist's faith in his ability to push forward. Though failures have been many, country journalism has builded greater than it knew. West Virginia's development and the rural press have gone hand in hand. Every railroad pushing into the wilderness has carried the civilizing editor and his outfit. He goes with an unfaltering belief in printer's ink and confidence in its conquering power. He is ready to do and suffer all things. The mining town and the latest county seat; the lumber center and the oil belt; the manufacturing village and the railroad terminus; these are the fields in which he casts his lot. Here he sets up his press; he issues his paper; he booms the town; he records the births, marriages and deaths with a monotonous faithfulness; he expresses his opinion freely and generously. In return he expects the town and the surrounding country to support his enterprise as liberally as he has given his time, talent and energy in advancing the interests of the town. Sometimes his expectations are realized; sometimes not. If not, perhaps he packs his worldly assets and sets out for another town, richer in experience but poorer in cash. There are men in West Virginia who have founded a number of newspapers, usually selling out after a year or two in order to found another journal.

This is the class of editors who blaze the way into the woods. They bear the same relation to the journalism which follows as the "tomahawk right" bore in early days to the plantations and estates which succeeded them. After the adventurous and restless journalist has passed on, then comes the newspaper man who calculates before he invests. He does not come in a hurry. He is not afraid some one will get ahead of him. He does not locate before he has carefully surveyed the field, and has satisfied himself that the town and the surrounding country are able to support such a journal as he proposes establishing. His aim is to merit and receive the patronage of the people. This becomes the solid, substantial paper, and its editor wields a permanent influence for good. Such papers and such editors are found all over West Virginia.

Journalism among businesses is like poetry among the fine arts—the most easily dabbled in but the most difficult to succeed in. It may not appear to the casual observer that the newspaper business is nearly always unsuccessful, or at least, that nearly all the papers which come into existence meet untimely death in the very blossom of their youth. An examination of the history of newspapers in nearly any town a half century old will show that ten have failed where one has succeeded. The history of journalism in Monongalia County, already alluded to, differs little from the history of the papers in any county of equal age and population.

In 1851, when Horace Greeley was asked by a Parliamentary Committee from England "at what amount of population of a town in America do they first begin the publication of a weekly newspaper?" he replied that every county will have one, and a county of twenty thousand population

usually has two weekly papers; and when a town has fifteen thousand people it usually has a daily paper. This rule does not state the case in West Virginia today. The average would probably show one newspaper for each six thousand people. In the small counties the average is sometimes as low as one paper to two thousand people, and not one-fourth of these people subscribe for a paper. It is not difficult to see that the field can be easily over-supplied; and among newspapers there must be a survival of the fittest.

The early journals published in this State, as well as those published elsewhere at that time, say seventy or eighty years ago, were very different in appearance from those of today. The paper on which the printing was done was rough, rugged and discolored, harsh to the touch, and of a quality inferior to wrapping paper of the present time. Some of them advertised that they would take clean rags at four cents a pound in payment of subscriptions. At that time paper was made from rags. It is now mostly made from wood. The publishers no doubt shipped the rags to the paper mills and received credit on their paper accounts. Some of these early journals clung to the old style of punctuation and capitalization; and some, to judge by their appearance, followed no style at all, but were as outlandish as possible, particularly in the use of capital letters. They capitalized all nouns, and as many other words as they could, being limited, apparently, only by the number of capital letters in their type cases.

As late as 1835 all the printing presses in the United States were run by hand power. On the earliest press the pressure necessary was obtained by means of a screw. Fifty papers an hour was fast work. The substitution of the lever for the screw increased the capacity of the press five fold. This arrangement reached its greatest development in the Washington Hand Press, patented in 1829 by Samuel Rust. This press is still the standby in many small offices. The printing done with it is usually good; but the speed is slow, and two hundred and fifty impressions an hour is a high average. Printers call this press "The Man-Killer," because its operation requires so much physical exertion.

The early newspapers in backwoods towns attempted to pull neck and neck with the city journals. They tried to give the news from all over the world; and the result was, they let the home news go. They were long in learning that a small paper's field should be small, and that the readers of a local paper expect that paper to contain the local news. Persons who desired national and foreign news subscribed for metropolitan papers. This was the case years ago the same as now. In course of time the lesson was learned; the local papers betook themselves to their own particular fields, with the result that the home paper has become a power at home. The growth of journalism has a tendency to restrict the influence of individual great papers to smaller and smaller geographical limits. All round the outer borders of their areas of circulation other papers are taking possession of their territory and limiting them. No daily paper now has a general and large circulation farther away from the place of publication than can be reached in a few hours. This is not so much the case with small papers. When once firmly established they can hold their small circulation and local influence much more securely than large circulation and large influence can be held by metropolitan papers. The trouble with the country papers is that the most of them die before they can establish themselves.

Some of the earliest statesmen feared danger from what they termed a newspaper aristocracy, formed by the concentration of the influence of the

press about a comparatively few journals advantageously located in commercial centers. This danger is feared no more. The power of the press has been infinitesimally divided; among the metropolitan papers first; then among those in the smaller cities; lastly, among those in the smaller towns, until all fear of concentration is a thing of the past. The fundamental law of evolution, which rules the influence of the press as it rules the destinies of nations, or the growth and decline of commerce and political power, renders it impossible that any aggregate of newspapers, acting in concert, can long wield undisputed influence over wide areas. They must divide into smaller aggregate, and subdivide again, each smaller aggregate exercising its peculiar power in its own appropriated sphere and not trespassing upon the domains of others. The lowest subdivision is the country paper; and so secure is it from the inroads of the city journals that it can hold its ground as securely as the metropolitan journal can hold its field against the paper of the interior.



# CHAPTER VIII.

—:O:—

## GEOGRAPHY, GEOLOGY AND CLIMATE.

In this chapter will be presented facts concerning West Virginia's geography, climate, soil and geology. Its geography relates to the surface of the State as it exists now; its geology takes into account not only the present surface, but all changes which have affected the surface in the past, together with as much of the interior as may be known and understood. The climate, like geography, deals chiefly with present conditions; but the records of geology sometimes give us glimpses of climates which prevailed ages ago. The soil of a State, if properly studied, is found to depend upon geography, geology and climatology. The limits prescribed for this chapter render impossible any extended treatise; an outline must suffice.

Reference to the question of geology naturally comes first, as it is older than our present geography or climate. We are told that there was a time when the heat of the earth was so great that all substances within it or upon its surface were in a molten state. It was a white-hot globe made of all the inorganic substances with which we are acquainted. The iron, silver, gold, rock, and all else were liquid. The earth was then larger than it is now, and the days and nights were longer. After ages of great length had passed the surface cooled and a crust or shell was formed on the still very hot globe. This was the first appearance of "rock," as we understand the word now. The surface of the earth was no doubt very rough, but without high mountains. The crust was not thick enough to support high mountains, and all underneath of it was still melted. Probably for thousands of years after the first solid crust made its appearance there was no rain, although the air was more filled with moisture then than now. The rocks were so hot that a drop of water, upon touching them, was instantly turned to steam. But they gradually cooled, and rains fell. Up to this point in the earth's history we are guided solely by inductions from the teachings of astronomy, assisted to some extent by well-known facts of chemistry. Any description of our world at that time must be speculative, and as applicable to one part as to another. No human eye ever saw and recognized as such one square foot of the original crust of the earth in the form in which it cooled from the molten state. Rains, winds, frosts and fire have broken up and worn away some parts, and with the sand and sediment thus formed, buried the other parts. But that it was exceedingly hot is not doubted; and there is not wanting evidence that only the outer crust has yet reached a tolerable degree of coolness, while all the interior surpasses the most intense furnace heat. Upheavals and depressions affecting large areas, so often met with in the study of geology, are supposed to be due to

the settling down of the solid crust in one place and the consequent upheaval in another. Could a railroad train run thirty minutes, at an ordinary speed, toward the center of the earth, it would probably reach a temperature that would melt iron. And it may be stated, parenthetically, could the same train run at the same speed for the same time away from the center of the earth, it would reach a temperature so cold that the hottest day would show a thermometer one hundred degrees below zero. So narrow is the sphere of our existence—below us is fire; above us “the measureless cold of space.”

When we look out upon our quiet valleys, the Kanawha, the Potomac, the Monongahela, or contemplate our mountains, rugged and near, or robed in distant blue, rising and rolling, range beyond range, peak above peak; cliffs overhanging gorges and ravines; meadows, uplands, glades beyond; with brooks and rivers; the landscape fringed with flowers or clothed with forests, we are too apt to pause before fancy has had time to call up that strange and wonderful panorama of distant ages when the waves of the sea swept over all, or when only broken and angular rocks thrust their shoulders through the foam of the ocean as it broke against the nearly submerged ledges where since have risen the highest peaks of the Alleghanies and the Blue Ridge. Here where we now live have been strange scenes. Here have been beauty, awfulness and sublimity, and also destruction. There was a long age with no winter. Gigantic ferns and rare palms, enormous in size, and with delicate leaves and tendrils, flourished over wide areas and vanished. And there was a time when for ages there was no summer. But we know of this age of cold from records elsewhere, for its record in West Virginia has been blotted out. Landscapes have disappeared. Fertile valleys and undulating hills, with soil deep and fruitful, have been washed away, leaving only a rocky skeleton, and in many places even this has been ground to powder and carried away or buried under sands and drift from other regions.

An outline of some of the changes which have affected the little spot in the earth's surface now occupied by West Virginia will be presented, not by any means complete, but sufficient to convey an idea of the agencies which enter into the workings of geology. It is intended for the young into whose hands this book will come, not for those whose maturer years and greater opportunities have already made them acquainted with this sublime chapter in the book of creation.

When the crust of the earth had cooled sufficiently rains washed down the higher portions, and the sands and sediment thus collected were spread over the lower parts. This sand, when it had become hardened, formed the first layers of rock, called strata. Some of these very ancient formations exist yet and have been seen, but whether they are the oldest of the layer rocks no man knows. Some of the ancient layers of great thickness, after being deposited at the sea bottoms, were heated from the interior of the earth and were melted. In these cases the stratified appearance has usually disappeared, and they are called metamorphic rocks. Some geologists regard most granite as a rock of this kind.

As the earth cooled more and more it shrank in size, and the surface was shriveled and wrinkled in folds, large and small. The larger of these wrinkles were mountains. Seas occupied the low places, and the first brooks and rivers began to appear, threading their way wherever the best channels could be found. Rains, probably frost also, attacked the higher

ridges and rocky slopes, almost destitute of soil, and the washings were carried to the seas, forming other layers of rocks on the bottoms, and thus the accumulation went on, varying in rate at times, but never changing the general plan of rock-building from that day to the present. All rock, or very nearly all, in West Virginia were formed at the bottom of the ocean, of sand, mud and gravel, or of shells, or a mixture of all, the ingredients of which were cemented together with silica, iron, lime, or other mineral substance held in solution in water. They have been raised up from the water, and now form dry land, and have been cut and carved into valleys, ridges, gorges and the various inequalities seen within our State. These rocks are sometimes visible, forming cliffs and the bottoms and banks of streams and the tops of peaks and barren mountains; but for the greater part of West Virginia the underlying rocks are hidden by soil. This soil, however, at the deepest, is only a few feet thick, and were it all swept off we should have visible all over the State a vast and complicated system of ledges and boulders, carved and cut to conform to every height and depression now marking the surface. The aggregate thickness of these layers, as they have been seen and measured in this State, is no less than four miles. In other words, sand and shells four miles deep (and perhaps more) were in past time spread out on the bottom of a sea which then covered West Virginia, and after being hardened into rock, were raised up and then cut into valleys and other inequalities as we see them today. The rockbuilding was not all done during one uninterrupted period, nor was there only one upheaval. West Virginia, or a portion of it, has been several times under and above the sea. The coast line has swept back and forth across it again and again. We read this history from the rocks themselves. The skilled geologist can determine, from an examination of the fossil shells and plants in a stratum, the period of the earth's history when the stratum was formed. He can determine the old and the youngest in a series of strata. Yet, not from fossils alone may this be determined. The position of the layers with regard to one another is often a sure guide in discovering the oldest and youngest. The sands having been spread out in layers, one above the other, it follows that those on top are not so old as those below, except in cases, unusual in this State, where strata have been folded so sharply that they have been broken and turned over. Thus the older rocks may lie above the newer.

Unmeasured as are the ages recorded in the mountains and cliffs of West Virginia, yet the most ancient of our ledges are young in comparison with those of other parts of the world, or even of neighboring provinces. North of us is a series of rocks, the Laurentian of Canada, more than five miles thick, formed, like ours, of the slow accumulation of sand. Yet that series was finished and was probably partly worn away before the first grain of sand or the first shell, of which we have any record, found a resting place on the bottom of the Cambrian sea, which covered West Virginia. If the inconceivable lapse of years required for accumulating shell and sand four miles deep in the sea bottom, where we now live, amazes us, what must we say of that vaster period reaching back into the cycles of the infant world, all of which were past and gone before the foundations of our mountains were laid! Nor have we reached the beginning yet. No man knows whether the Laurentian rocks are oldest of the layers, and if they are, still back of them stretches that dim and nebulous time, unrecorded, uncharted, penetrated only by the light of astronomy, when the unstratified rocks were

taking form, from whose disintegrated material all subsequent formations have been built.

Let us begin with the Cambrian age, as geologists call it. Within the limits of our State we have little, if any, record of anything older. Were a map made of eastern United States during that early period it would show a mass of land west of us, covering the Middle States, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and beyond. Another mass of land would lie east of us, occupying the Atlantic Coastal Plain, from New England to South Carolina, and extending to an unknown distance eastward, where the Atlantic Ocean now is. Between these two bodies of land spread a narrow arm of the sea, from the Gulf of St. Lawrence to Alabama. West Virginia was at the bottom of that sea, whose eastern coast line is believed to have occupied nearly the position, and to have followed the general direction, of what is now the Blue Ridge. Sand washed from this land east of us was spread upon the bottom of the sea and now forms the lowest layers of rocks met with in West Virginia, the foundations of our mountains. But this rock is so deep that it is seen only in a few places where it has been brought up by folds of the strata, and where rivers have cut deep. For the most part of the State these Cambrian rocks lie buried, under subsequent formations, thousands of feet deep.

There were mountains of considerable magnitude in that land east of the sea. The country west of the sea must have been low. During the immense time, before the next great change, the eastern mountains were worn down and carried, as sand and mud, into the sea. The Silurian age followed, and as it drew near, the region began to sink. The sea which had covered the greater part of West Virginia, or at least the eastern part of it, began to overflow the country both east and west. The waters spread westward beyond the present Mississippi. The land to the eastward had become low and not much sediment was now coming from that direction. The washings from the rounded hills were probably accumulating as a deep soil in the low plains and widening valleys. Over a large part of West Virginia, during the Silurian age, thick beds of limestone were formed of shells, mixed with more or less sediment. Shell-fish lived and died in the ocean, and when dead their skeletons sank to the bottom. It is thus seen that the origin of limestone differs from that of sandstone in this, that the former is a product of water, while the material for sandstone is washed into water from land.

The character of rocks usually tells how far from land they were formed, and if sandstone, what kind of country furnished the material. The coarsest sandstones were deposited near shore, back of which the country was usually high and steep. Fine-grained sandstones, or shales, were probably laid down along flat shores, above which the land had little elevation. Or they may have been deposited from fine sediment which drifted a considerable distance from land. If limestone is pure, it is proof that little sediment from the land reached it while being formed. The limestone deposited over a considerable part of West Virginia during the closing of the Cambrian and the beginning of the Silurian age forms beds from three thousand to four thousand feet thick. During the long period required for the accumulation of this mass of shells, the land to the east remained comparatively flat or continued slowly to sink. We know this, because there is not much sediment mixed with the limestone, and this would not be the case had large quantities been poured into the sea from the land.

Another great change was at hand. The land area east of us began to rise, and the surface became steep. What perhaps had been for a long time low, rounding hills, and wide, flat valleys, with a deep accumulation of soil, was raised and tilted; and the stronger and more rapid current of the streams, and the rush of the rain water down the more abrupt slopes, sluiced off the soil into the sea. The beds of limestone were covered two thousand feet deep beneath sand and mud, the spoils from a country which must have been fertile and productive. The land was worn down. Ages on ages passed, and the work of grinding went on; the rains fell; the winds blew; the floods came; the frost of winter and the heat of summer followed each other through years surpassing record. Near the close of the Silurian time the shore of the continent to the east rose and sank. The vertical movements were perhaps small; they may have been just enough to submerge the coastal plain, then raise it above water, repeating the operation two or more times. The record of this is in the alternating coarse and fine sediments and sand composing the rocks formed during that time. At the close of the Silurian period the continent east of us was worn down again and had become low. The sea covering West Virginia had been cut off from the Gulf of St. Lawrence by an upheaval in the State of New York. The uplift of the land seems to have been much greater during this time north of us than south. The Devonian age followed, which was a great rock-builder in the North. The aggregate thickness of the Devonian rocks in Pennsylvania is no less than nine thousand feet. From there to southward it thins out, like a long, sloping wedge, until it disappears in Alabama, after thinning to twenty-five feet in southern Tennessee. In some parts of West Virginia the Devonian rocks are seven thousand feet thick. The sediments of which these strata were made were usually fine-grained, forming shales and medium sandstones, with some limestones here and there. The long, dreary Devonian age at last drew to a close, and an epoch, strange and imperfectly understood, dawned upon the earth. It was during this age that the long summer prevailed; the winterless climate over the northern hemisphere; the era of wonderful vegetation; the time of plant-growth such as was perhaps never on earth before, nor will be again. It is known as the Carboniferous age.

During that period our coal was formed. The rocks deposited on the sea bottom in the Carboniferous age range in thickness from two thousand to eight thousand feet in different parts of West Virginia. During this time there is evidence of the breaking up and re-distribution of a vast gravel bar which had lain somewhere out of reach of the waves since earlier ages. This bar, or this aggregation whether a bar or not, was made up of quartz pebbles, varying in size from a grain of sand to a cocoanut, all worn and polished as if rolled and fretted on a beach or in turbulent mountain streams for centuries. By some means the sea obtained possession of them and they were spread out in layers, in some places 800 feet thick, and were cemented together, forming coarse, hard rocks. We see them along the summits of the Alleghanies, and the outlying spurs and ridges, from the southern borders of our State, to the Pennsylvania line, and beyond. The formation is called conglomerate; and the popular names are "Bean Rock," "Millstone Grit," etc. A heavy stratum of this stone forms the floor of the coal measures. The pebbles probably represent the most indestructible remnant of mountains, once seamed with quartz veins, but degraded and obliterated before the middle of the Carboniferous era, perhaps long before.

The quartz, on account of its hardness, resisted the grinding process which pulverized the adjacent rock, and remained as pebbles, in bars and beds, until some great change swept them into the sea. Their quantity was enormous. The rocks composed of them now cover thousands of square miles.

As the Carboniferous age progressed the sea which had covered the greater part of West Virginia since Cambrian time, was nearing its last days. It had come down from the Cambrian to the Silurian, from the Silurian to the Devonian, from the Devonian to the Carboniferous, but it came down through the ages no further. From that area where the waves had rolled for a million years they were about to recede. With the passing of the sea, rose the land, which has since been crossed by ranges of the Alleghany, Blue Ridge, Laurel Ridge, and all their spurs and hills. From the middle of the Carboniferous epoch to its close was a period of disturbance over the whole area under consideration. The bottom of the sea was lifted up, became dry land, and sank again. It seemed that a mighty effort was being made by the land to throw back the water which had so long held dominion. It was a protracted, powerful struggle, in which first the land and then the water gained the mastery. Back and forth for hundreds of miles swept and receded the sea. Years, centuries, millenniums, the struggle continued, but finally the land prevailed, was lifted up and the waves retreated westward and southward to the Gulf of Mexico, and West Virginia was dry land, and it has remained such to this day.

Beds of coal, unlike layers of rock, are made above water, or at its immediate surface. While the oscillation between sea and land was going on, during the Carboniferous age, West Virginia's coal fields were being formed. Coal is made of wood and plants of various kind, which grew with a phenomenal luxuriance during a long period of summer that reigned over the northern half of the earth. Each bed of coal represents a swamp, large or small, in which plants grew, fell and were buried for centuries. The whole country in which coal was forming was probably low and it was occasionally submerged for a few thousand years. During the submergence sand and mud settled over it and hardened into rock. Then the land was lifted up again, and the material for another bed of coal was accumulated. Every alternation of coal and rock marks an elevation and subsidence of the land—the coal formed on land, the rock under water. This was the period when the sea was advancing and receding across West Virginia, as the Carboniferous age was drawing to a close.

Other ages of geology succeeded the Carboniferous; but little record of them remains in West Virginia. The land here was above the sea; no sediment could be deposited to form rocks, and of course there was little on which a permanent record could be written. The strata underlying the greater part of our State grew thicker and deeper from the Cambrian age to the Carboniferous; then the sea receded, and from that time to the present the layers of rock have been undergoing the wear and tear of the elements, and the aggregate has been growing thinner. The strata have been folded, upraised by subterranean force and cut through by rivers. In some places the Carboniferous rocks have not yet been worn away; in other places the river gorges have reached the bottom of the Devonian rocks; in still other localities the great Silurian layers have been cut through; and in a few places the cutting has gone down deep into the Cambrian rocks. The Glacial age, the empire of "steadfast, inconceivable cold," which followed the warm period in which coal was formed, did not write its history

in West Virginia as indelibly as in some other parts of our country. The great morains and boulders so conspicuous in other localities are not found with us. No doubt the cold here was intense; perhaps there were glaciers among the high lands; but the evidence has been well-nigh obliterated.

Land seems to have been lifted up in two ways, one a vertical movement which elevated large areas and formed plateaus, but not mountains; the other, a horizontal movement which caused folds in the strata, and these folds, if large enough, are ranges of mountains. In West Virginia we have both acting in the same area. Independently of the mountains, West Virginia has a rounding form, sloping gradually upward from three directions. Imagine the mountain ranges sheared off until no irregular elevations exist in the State. The resulting figure would show West Virginia's surface as it would be presented to us if no strata had been folded to make mountain ranges. This is the shape given by the vertical upheaval since the Carboniferous age, uninfluenced by the horizontal thrust of strata. The figure would show a great swell in the surface, the highest portion at the interlocking sources of the Greenbrier, the Elk, the Potomac, the east fork of the Monongahela, and Cheat. From that highest point the surface slopes in every direction, as shown by the course of the rivers. There is a long, curved arm of the plateau, thrust out toward the southwest, reaching around through Pocahontas, Greenbrier, Monroe and McDowell Counties, and overlapping into the State of Virginia. The New River, from the highlands of North Carolina, cuts through this plateau to join the Kanawha on the western side. The highest part of this rounded area is perhaps three thousand feet above sea level, not counting the mountains which stand upon the plateau, for, in order to make the matter plain, we have supposed all the mountains sheared off level with the surface of the plateau.

Having now rendered it clear that portions of West Virginia would be high if there were not a mountain in the State, let us proceed to consider how the mountains were formed and why nearly all the highest summits are clustered in three or four counties. We have already observed that ranges of mountains, such as ours, were formed by the folding of layers of rocks. This is apparent to any one who has seen one of our mountains cut through from top to bottom, such as the New Cr  ek Mountain at Greenland Gap, in Grant County. Place several layers of thick cloth on a table, push the ends toward each other. The middle of the cloth will rise in folds. In like manner were our mountains formed. The layers of rock were pushed horizontally, one force acting from the southeast, the other from the northwest. Rivers and rains have carved and cut them, changing their original features somewhat; but their chief characteristics remain. The first upheaval, which was vertical, raised the West Virginia plateau, as we believe; the next upheaval, which was caused by horizontal thrust, folded the layers of rocks and made mountain ranges. From this view it is not difficult to account for so many high peaks in one small area. The mountain ranges cross the plateau, running up one slope, across the summit, and down the opposite slope. These ranges are from one thousand to nearly two thousand feet high, measuring from the general level of the country on which they stand. But that general level is itself, in the highest part about three thousand feet above the sea. So a mountain, in itself one thousand feet in elevation, may stand upon a plateau three times that high, and thus its summit will be four thousand feet above the sea.

The highest peaks in the State are where the ranges of mountains cross the highest part of the plateau. There are many other mountains in the State which, when measured from base to summit, are as high as those just mentioned, but they do not have the advantage of resting their bases on ground so elevated, consequently their summits are not so far above sea level. To express it briefly, by a homely comparison, a five-foot man on three-foot stilts is higher than a six-foot man on the ground; a one thousand-foot mountain on a three thousand-foot plateau is higher than a two thousand-foot mountain near the sea level.

Exact measurements showing the elevation of West Virginia in various parts of its area, when studied in connection with a map of the State, show clearly that the area rises in altitude from all sides, culminating in the nest of peaks clustered around the sources of the Potomac, the Kanawha and Monongahela. The highest point in the State is Spruce Mountain, in Pendleton County, 4,860 feet above sea level; the lowest point is the bed of the Potomac at Harper's Ferry, 260 feet above the sea; the vertical range is 4,600 feet. The Ohio, at the mouth of Big Sandy, on the boundary between West Virginia and Kentucky, is 500 feet; the mouth of Cheat, at the Pennsylvania line, is 775. The general level of Pocahontas County is about 3,000 above the sea. The bed of Greenbrier River where it enters Pocahontas is 3,300 feet in elevation. Where Shaver's Fork of Cheat River leaves Pocahontas its bed is 3,700 feet. A few of the highest peaks in Pocahontas, Pendleton, Randolph and Tucker Counties are: Spruce Knob, Pendleton County, 4,860 feet above sea level; Bald Knob, Pocahontas County, 4,800; Spruce Knob, Pocahontas County, 4,730; High Knob, Randolph County, 4,710; Mace Knob, Pocahontas County, 4,700; Barton Knob, Randolph County, 4,600; Bear Mountain, Pocahontas County, 4,600; Elleber Ridge, Pocahontas County, 4,600; Watering Pond Knob, Pocahontas County, 4,600; Panther Knob, Pendleton County, 4,500; Weiss Knob, Tucker County, 4,490; Green Knob, Randolph County, 4,485; Brier Patch Mountain, Randolph County, 4,480; Yokum's Knob, Randolph County, 4,330; Pointy Knob, Tucker County, 4,286; Hutton's Knob, Randolph County, 4,260.

We do not know whether the vertical upheaval which raised the plateau, or the horizontal compression which elevated the mountains, has yet ceased. We know that the work of destruction is not resting. Whether the uplift is still acting with sufficient force to make our mountains higher, or whether the elements are chiseling down rocks and lowering our whole surface, we cannot say. But this we can say, if the teachings of geology may be taken as warrant for the statement, every mountain, every hill, every cliff, rock, upland, even the valleys, and the whole vast underlying skeleton of rocks must ultimately pass away and disappear beneath the sea. Rain and frost, wind and the unseen chemical forces, will at last complete the work of destruction. Every rock will be worn to sand, and the sand will go out with the currents of our rivers, until the rivers no longer have currents, and the sea will flow in to cover the desolation. The sea once covered a level world; the world will again be level, and again will the sea cover it.

There is greater diversity of climate in West Virginia than in almost any other area of the United States of equal size. The climate east of the Alleghanies is different from that west of the range; while that in the high plateau region is different from both. The State's topography is responsi-



ble for this, as might be expected from a vertical range of more than four thousand feet, with a portion of the land set to catch the west wind, and a portion to the east, and still other parts to catch every wind that blows. Generally speaking, the country east of the Alleghanies has the warmer and dryer climate. In the mountain regions the summers are never very hot, and the winters are always very cold. The thermometer sometimes falls thirty degrees below zero near the summit of the Alleghanies, while the highest summer temperature is seldom above ninety degrees, but the record shows ninety-six. The depth of snow varies with the locality and the altitude. Records of snow six and seven feet deep near the summits of the highest mountains have been made. At an elevation of fifteen hundred feet above the sea there was snow forty-two inches deep in 1856 along the mountains and valleys west of the Alleghanies. In 1831, at an elevation of less than one thousand feet, snow accumulated three feet deep between the mountains and the Ohio River. Tradition tells of a snow in the northwestern part of the State in 1780 which was still deeper; but exact measurements were not recorded. The summers of 1838 and 1854 were almost rainless west of the mountains. In the same region in 1834 snow fell four inches deep on the fifteenth of May; and on June 5, 1859, a frost killed almost every green thing in the central and northern part of the State.

The average annual rainfall for the State of West Virginia, including melted snow, is about forty-seven inches. During some years the rainfall is three or four times as great as in other years. The precipitation is greater west of the Alleghanies than east, and greatest near the summit of these mountains, on the western side. Our rains and snows come from two general directions, from the west-southwest and from the east. Local storms may come from any direction. Eastern storms are usually confined to the region east of the Alleghanies. The clouds which bring rains from that quarter come from the Atlantic Ocean. The high country following the summits of the Appalachian range from Canada almost to the Gulf of Mexico is the dividing line between the two systems of rains and winds which visit West Virginia. Storms from the Atlantic move up the gentle slope from the coast to the base of the mountains, precipitating their moisture in the form of rain or snow as they come. They strike the abrupt eastern face of the Alleghanies, expending their force and giving out the remainder of their moisture there, seldom crossing to the west side. The Blue Ridge is not high enough to interfere seriously with the passage of clouds across their summits; but the Alleghanies are usually a barrier, especially for eastern storms. As the clouds break against their sides there are sometimes terrific rains below, while very little and perhaps none falls on the summit. On such an occasion an observer on one of the Alleghany peaks can look down upon the storm and can witness the play of lightning and hear the thunder beneath him. Winds which cross high mountains seldom deposit much rain or snow on the leeward side.

Whence, then, does the western part of our State receive its rains? Not from the Atlantic, because the winds which bring rain for the country west of the Alleghanies blow towards that ocean, not from it. No matter in what part of the world rain or snow falls, it was derived from vapor taken up by the sun from some sea or ocean. An insignificant portion of the world's rainfall is taken up as vapor from land. From what sea, then, do the winds blow which bring the rain that falls against the western slopes of the mountains and waters the country to the Ohio river and beyond?

Take the back track of the winds and follow them to their starting point and that will settle the question. They come from a direction a little west of southwest. That course will lead to the Pacific Ocean west of Mexico. Go on in the same direction two thousand or three thousand miles, and reach the equator. Then turn at right angles and go southeast some thousand miles further and reach that wide domain of the Pacific which stretches from South America to Australia. There, most probably, would be found the starting point of the winds which bring us rain. The evidence to substantiate this statement is too elaborate and complex to be given here; suffice it that the great wind systems of the world, with their circuits, currents and counter-currents, have been traced and charted until they are almost as well known as are the rivers of the world.\* Not only is the great distance from which our rains come an astonishing theme for contemplation, but the immense quantity transported is more amazing—a sheet of water nearly four feet thick and covering an area of twenty thousand square miles, lifted by the sun's rays every year from the South Pacific, carried through the air ten thousand miles and sprinkled with a bountiful profusion upon our mountains, hills, vales, meadows and gardens to make them pleasing and fruitful.

The soil of a country is usually understood to be the covering of the solid rock. It is very thin in comparison with the thickness of the subjacent rock, not often more than four or five feet and frequently less. This is not the place for a chemical discussion of soils; but a few plain facts may be given. What is soil? Of what is it made? In the first place, leaving chemical questions out, soil is simply pulverized rock, mixed with vegetable or animal remains. The rocky ledges underlying a country, become disintegrated near the surface; they decompose; the sand and dust accumulate, washing into the low places and leaving the high points more or less bare, and a soil of sufficient depth is formed to support vegetation. A soil in which little or no vegetable humus is intermixed, is poor, and it produces little growth. Sand alone, no matter how finely pulverized is not capable of supporting vegetation, except a few peculiar species or varieties. This is why hillsides are so often nearly bare. The soil is deep enough, but it is poor. The state of being poor is nothing more than a lack of humus, or decaying vegetation. Those poor hillside soils either never had humus in them, or it has been washed out. A soil tolerable fertile is sometimes made miserably poor by being burned over each year when the leaves fall. The supply of vegetable matter which would have gone to furnish what the soil needed, is thus burned and destroyed; and in course of time that which was already in the soil is consumed or washed out, and instead of a fertile woodland, there is a blasted, lifeless tract. Examples of this are too often met with in West Virginia.

Excessive tillage of land exhausts it, because it takes out the organic matter and puts nothing back. It does not exhaust the disintegrated rock—the sand, the clay, the dust; but it takes out the vital part, the mold of vegetation. Fertilizers are used to restore the fertility of exhausted land. That process is misleading, in many cases. Too often the fertilizing material is a stimulant rather than a food to the land. It often adds no element of fertility, but, by a chemical process, compels the soil to give up all the remaining humus; and when the vegetable matter is all gone from the soil, all the fertilizers of that kind in the world would not cause the land to pro-

---

\* See Maury's Physical Geography of the Sea.

duce a crop. The intelligent farmer does not need be told this. His experience has taught him the truth of it. No land is so completely sterile as that which, through excessive use of fertilizers, has been compelled to part with its vegetable matter. Something cannot be created from nothing. If a soil has no plant food in it, and a fertilizer contains no plant food, the mixing of the two will not produce plant life.

A crop of clover, of buckwheat, of rye, or any other crop, plowed under, fertilizes land because it adds vegetable matter to the soil. Then if the soil is stubborn about yielding up its fertility, a treatment of the proper fertilizing agent will compel it to do so. Bottom lands along the rivers and creeks are usually more fertile than lands on the hills because rains leach the uplands and wash the decaying leaves and the humus down upon the lowlands. The soil along the river bottoms is often many feet deep, and fertile all the way down. This is because the washings from the hills have been accumulating there for ages faster than the vegetation which annually drew from it could exhaust the supply. It sometimes happens that the surface of a deep soil is exhausted by long cultivation; and that a sub-soil plow, which goes deeper than usual, turns up a new fertile soil which had lain beyond the reach of plant roots for ages. Occasionally a flood which covers bottom lands leaves a deposit of mud which is full of humus. This enriches the land where it lodges, but the mountain districts from which it was carried were robbed of that much fertility.

Disintegrated rock of all kinds cannot be made fertile by the usual addition of vegetable humus. Certain chemical conditions must be complied with. Limestone generally forms good soil because it contains elements which enter into plants. Strata of rock, as we now see them, were once beds of sand and sediment. They hardened and became stone. Sandstone is formed of accumulations of sand; shale is made from beds of clay or mud; limestone was once an aggregation of shells and skeletons of large and small living creatures. When these rocks are broken up, disintegrated and become soils, they return to that state in which they were before they became rock. The limestone becomes shells and bones, but of course pulverized, mixed and changed; sandstone becomes sand again; shale becomes mud and clay as it originally was. This gives a key to the cause of some soils being better than others. A clay bank is not easily fertilized; but a bed of black mud usually possesses elements on which plants can feed. So, if the disintegrating shale was originally sterile clay, it will make a poor soil; but if it was originally a fertile mud, the resulting soil will be good. If the disintegrating sandstone was once a pure quartz sand, the soils will likely be poor, but if it was something better, the soil will be better. The fertility of limestone soil is mainly due to the animal matter in the rock. It should always be borne in mind, however, that the difference of soils is dependent not so much upon their chemical composition as upon the physical arrangements of their particles.

Plants do not feed exclusively upon the soil. As a matter of fact, a large part of the material which enters into the construction of the stems and leaves of some plants is derived from the air. Some plants prosper without touching the soil. A species of Chinese lily flourishes in a bowl of water with a few small rocks in the bottom. On the other hand there are plants that will wither in a few minutes if taken from the ground. This shows that some plants extract more material from the soil than other. It is a common saying that buckwheat rapidly exhausts land.

Some lands are more affected by drought than others, when both receive the same rainfall. This may be due to the character of the underlying rocks, although usually due to a different cause. If the soil is shallow and the subjacent rocks lie oblique and on edge, they are liable to carry the water away rapidly by receiving it into their openings and crevices, thus draining the soil. But if the subjacent rocks lie horizontally, water which sinks through the soil is prevented from escaping, and is held as in a tub, and is fed gradually upward through the soil by capillary attraction. This land will remain moist a long time. But the more usual reason that one soil dries more rapidly than another, is that one is loose and the other compact. The compact soil dries quickest. The smaller the interspaces between the ultimate particles which make up the soil, the more rapidly water raises from the wet subsoil by capillary attraction, and the supply is soon exhausted. The more compact the soil the smaller the spaces between the particles. In loose ground the interspaces are larger, the water rises slowly or not at all, and the dampness remains longer beneath the surface. In the western countries where the summers are hot and rainless, the farmers irrigate their land, thoroughly soaking it from a neighboring canal. If they shut the water off and leave the land alone, in a few days it is baked, parched, hard and as dry as a bone. But the farmer does not do this. As soon as the water is turned off, he plows and harrows the land making the surface as loose as possible. The result is, the immediate top becomes dry, but a few inches below the surface the soil remains moist for weeks. The water cannot escape through the porous surface. The same rule applies everywhere. If two cornfields lie side by side, especially in a dry season, and one is carefully tilled and the surface kept loose, while the other is not, the difference in the crops will show that in one case the moisture in the soil was prevented from escaping and was fed to the corn roots, while in the other case it rose to the surface and was blown away by the wind, leaving the corn to die of thirst.

## CHAPTER IX.

### AMONG OLD LAWS.

"Yet I doubt not through the ages one increasing purpose runs,  
And the thoughts of men are widened with the process of the suns."

—Tennyson.

The settlement of the territory now embraced in West Virginia commenced about 1730, and before the close of the eighteenth century there were cabins or colonies in the valleys of all the principal rivers of the State. The first settlers were governed by the laws in force in Virginia from the earliest occupation of our territory until 1863. A proper consideration of the history of our State requires that mention be made of some of the old laws. They should be studied to show the progress of society during the past century. There are persons who speak of the "good old times" as though everything were better than now, and who speak of the people of a hundred years ago as if they were greater, purer, nobler than the men of today, and as if, when they died, wisdom died with them. The historian knows that this belief is erroneous. Not only are there men now living who are as upright, wise and patriotic as any who ever lived, but society, in all its branches and departments, has grown better. Only the pessimist refuses to see that the human race is climbing to a higher level, and not retrograding.

To bring this truth nearer home to the people, let a retrospective view of the customs and laws prevailing here a century ago be taken. That the people of Virginia tolerated barbarous laws long after the close of the Revolutionary War is proof that the laws were not obnoxious to a majority of the people, otherwise they would have changed them. Before proceeding to a statement of the Acts of the Virginia Legislature, let it be remembered that at that time Washington was President of the United States and the great men of Virginia, at the close of the last century and the beginning of this, were in their prime. They were responsible for the bad laws as well as for the good; if not directly, at least indirectly, for they were looked upon as leaders. Patrick Henry, who had exclaimed, "give me liberty or give me death," was yet living and practicing law; John Randolph, of Roanoke, was entering his career of greatness; James Monroe, soon to be President of the United States, was a leader in Virginia; George Mason, the author of the Bill of Rights, had not yet lost his influence; James Madison, also to be President of the United States, was a leader among the Virginians; William Wirt, one of Virginia's greatest lawyers, was in his prime; Edmund Randolph, Governor of Virginia, was in politics; John Marshall, the famous Chief Justice, was practicing in the courts; Thomas Jefferson, the author of the Declaration of Independence, was in the height of power;

and the list might be extended much further. Yet, with all of these truly great men in power in Virginia, the Legislature of that State passed such laws as will be found below:

On December 26, 1792, an Act was passed for the purpose of suppressing vice, and provided that for swearing, cursing or being drunk the fine should be eighty-three cents for each offense, and if not paid, the offender should have ten lashes on the bare back. For working on Sunday the fine was one dollar and sixty-seven cents. For stealing a hogshead or cask of tobacco found lying by the public highway, the punishment was death.

On December 19, 1792, an Act was passed by the Virginia Legislature providing that any person found guilty of forgery must be put to death; and the same punishment was provided for those who erased, defaced or changed the inspector's stamp on flour or hemp. No less severe was the punishment for those who stole land warrants. But for the man who made, passed or had in his possession counterfeit money, knowing it to be such, the penalty of death was not enough. He was not only to be put to death, but was forbidden the attendance of a minister, and must go to execution "in the blossom of his sin." The design of the law-makers evidently was to add to his punishment not only in this life, but, if possible, send him to eternal punishment after death. It is not in the province or power of the writers of history to ascertain whether the Virginia Assembly ever succeeded in killing a man and sending him to eternal torment in the lake of fire and brimstone because he had a counterfeit dime in his pocket, but the probability is that the powers of the law-makers ceased when they had hanged their man, and a more just and righteous tribunal then took charge of his case.

It is evident that the early Virginia law-makers laid great stress on the idea of clergy to attend the condemned man. If they wished to inflict extreme punishment they put on the finishing touches by denying the privilege of clergy. On November 27, 1789, an Act was passed by the Legislature segregating crimes into two classes, one of which was designated as "clergyable," and the other as "unclergyable." It was provided that the unclergyable crimes were murder in the first degree, burglary, arson, the burning of a Court-House or prison, the burning of a clerk's office, feloniously stealing from the church or meeting-house, robbing a house in presence of its occupants, breaking into and robbing a dwelling house by day, after having put its owner in fear. For all these offences the penalty was death. A provision was made in some cases for clergy; but, lest the convicted man's punishment might not thereby be too much lightened, it was stipulated that he must have his hand burned before he was hanged. The same law further provided that, although a man's crime might not be unclergyable, yet if he received the benefit of clergy, and it was subsequently ascertained that he had formerly committed an unclergyable offense, he must then be put to death without further benefit of clergy. In this law it was expressly provided that there should be no mitigation of punishment in case of women.

By an Act of December 26, 1792, it was provided that the man who apprehended a runaway servant and put him in jail was to receive one dollar and forty-seven cents, and mileage, to be paid by the owner. This law was, no doubt, intended to apply chiefly to slaves rather than to white servants. If the runaway remained two months in jail unclaimed, the sheriff must advertise him in the *Virginia Gazette*, and after putting an iron

collar on his neck, marked with the letter "F," hire him out, and from his wages pay the costs. After one year, if still unclaimed, he was to be sold. The money, after the charges were paid, was to be given to the former owner if he ever proved his claim, and if he did not do so, it belonged to the State.

The law-makers believed in discouraging gossip and tattling. A law passed by the Virginia Legislature, December 27, 1792, was in the following language: "Whereas, many idle and busy-headed people do forge and divulge false rumors and reports, be it resolved by the General Assembly, that what person or persons soever shall forge or divulge any such false report, tending to the trouble of the country, he shall be by the next Justice of the Peace sent for and bound over to the next County Court, where, if he produce not his author, he shall be fined forty dollars or less if the court sees fit to lessen it, and besides give bond for his good behavior, if it appear to the court that he did maliciously publish or invent it."

There was a studied effort on the part of the Legislators to discourage hog-stealing. It is not apparent why it should be a worse crime to steal a hog than to steal a cow; or why the purloining of a pig should outrank in criminality the taking of a calf; or why it should be a greater offense to appropriate a neighbor's shoat than his sheep. But the early law-makers in Virginia seem to have so considered it and they provided a law for the special benefit of the hog thief. This law, passed by the Legislature December 8, 1792, declared that "any person, not a slave, who shall steal a hog, shoat or pig," should receive thirty-five lashes on the bare back; or if he preferred to do so, he might escape the lashing by paying a fine of thirty dollars; but whether he paid the fine or submitted to the stripes, he still must pay eight dollars to the owner for each hog stolen by him. This much of the law is comparatively mild, but it was for the first offense only. As the thief advanced in crime the law's severity increased. For the second offense in hog-stealing the law provided that the person convicted, if not a slave, should stand two hours in a pillory, on a public court day, at the Court-House, and have both ears nailed to the pillory, and at the end of two hours, should have his ears cut loose from the nails. It was expressly provided that no exception should be made in the case of women. If the hog thief still persisted in his unlawful business and transgressed the law a third time, he was effectually cured of his desire for other people's hogs by being put to death.

The slave had a still more severe punishment for stealing hogs. For the first offense he received "thirty-nine lashes on the bare back, well laid on, at the public whipping-post." For the second offense he was nailed by the ears to a post, and after two hours of torture, had his ears cut off. For the third offense he was put to death. The law provided that if a negro or Indian were put on the stand as a witness against a person accused of stealing hogs, and did not tell the truth, he should be whipped, nailed to a post, his ears cut, and if he still testified falsely, he paid the penalty with his life. It is not provided how the court shall be led to the knowledge whether or not the witness had told the truth. It appears that the judge was presumed to be infallible in separating false from true testimony in trials for hog-stealing. After a hog had been stolen and killed, the relentless law still followed it to try to discover if some one else might not be punished. If a person bought, or received into his possession, a hog from which the ears had been removed, he was adjudged guilty of hog-stealing,

unless he could prove that the hog was his own property. There was also a law forbidding any one from purchasing pork of Indians unless the ears went with the pork. There would be some inconvenience in retailing pork under this restriction, as it would require a skillful butcher to so cut up a hog that each ham, shoulder, side and the sausage should retain the ears.

If stealing hogs was a crime almost too heinous to be adequately punished in this world, horse-stealing was so much worse that the law-makers of Virginia would not undertake to provide a law to reach the case. They, therefore, enacted a law, December 10, 1792, that the convicted horse-thief must be put to death; and, in order that he should certainly reach eternal punishment beyond death, he was forbidden to have spiritual advice. The language of the law is that the horse thief shall be "utterly excluded."

An Act of unnecessary severity was passed December 22, 1792, against negroes who should undertake to cure the sick. It is reasonable and right that the law should carefully guard the people against harm from those who ignorantly practice medicine; but to us of the present day it appears that a less savage law would have answered the purpose. It was provided that any negro who prepared, exhibited, or administered medicine should be put to death without benefit of clergy. It was provided, however, that a negro might, with the knowledge and consent of his master, have medicine in his possession.

The law of Virginia required every county to provide a Court-House, Jail, Pillory, Whipping Post, Stocks and a Ducking Stool. But the Ducking Stool might be dispensed with if the County Court saw fit to do so. The Whipping Post was the last of these relics of barbarism to be removed. So far as can be ascertained the last public and legalized burning of a convicted man in West Virginia occurred in July, 1828, in the old Court-House in Hampshire County. A negro slave, named Simon, the property of David Collins, was tried on a charge of assault. The record does not show that he had a jury. The court found him guilty and ordered the Sheriff to burn him on the hand and give him one hundred lashes, chain him, and keep him on "coarse and low diet." The minutes of the court state that the Sheriff "immediately burned him in the hand in the presence of the court," and gave him then and there twenty-five lashes. The remaining seventy-five were reserved for future days.

It is but justice to the law-makers of Virginia, and the people at that time, to state that nearly all of those severe laws came from England, or were enacted in the colony of Virginia many years before the Revolutionary War. Some of them date back to the time of Cromwell, or even earlier. Although the people of Virginia took the lead in the movement for greater liberty, both mental and physical, they could not all at once cut loose from the wrecks of past tyranny. They advanced rapidly along some lines, but slowly along others. They found those old laws on the statute books, and re-enacted them, and suffered them to exist for a generation or more. But we should not believe that such men as Patrick Henry, Edmund Randolph, Thomas Jefferson, George Washington and the other statesmen and patriots of that time believed that a man should be nailed to a post for stealing a pig, or that the crime of stealing a hymn book from a church should be punished with death without benefit of clergy.

A law passed near the close of the last century, and still in force in 1819, provided Sheriff's fees on a number of items, among which were the following: For making an arrest, sixty-three cents; for pillorying a crimi-



nal, fifty-two cents; for putting a criminal in the stocks, twenty-one cents; for ducking a criminal in pursuance of an order of court, forty-two cents; for putting a criminal in prison, forty-two cents; for hanging a criminal, five dollars and twenty-five cents; for whipping a servant, by order of court, to be paid by the master and repaid to him by the servant, forty-two cents; for whipping a free person, by order of court, to be paid by the person who received the whipping, forty-two cents; for whipping a slave, by order of court, to be paid by the county, forty-two cents; for selling a servant at public outcry, forty-two cents; for keeping and providing for a debtor in jail, each day, twenty-one cents.

It was more expensive to be whipped or pilloried by the Sheriff than by a Constable, although there is no evidence that the Sheriff did the work any more effectively. Since the person who received the punishment usually paid the fees of the officer who performed the service, it is probable that such person preferred being whipped or nailed to a post by a Constable, because it was less expensive. Some of the Constable's fees are shown below: For putting a condemned man in the stocks, twenty-one cents; for whipping a servant, twenty-one cents; for whipping a slave, to be paid by the master, twenty-one cents; for removing a person likely to become a charge on the county, per mile, four cents.

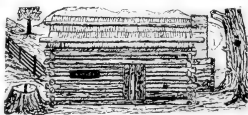
Within the past century several important changes have taken place in the laws under which West Virginia has been governed. An Act of Assembly, passed November 29, 1792, provided that in cases where a person is suspected of having committed a murder, and the Coroner's jury recommend that he be held for trial, and he eludes arrest, the Coroner must seize his house and property and hold them until he surrenders himself or is arrested. Where a defendant was found guilty the costs of the prosecution was collected by sale of his property, if he had any property; but he might pay cost and thus save his property. No Constable, miller, surveyor of roads or hotel-keeper was eligible to serve on a grand jury. A law passed January 16, 1801, provided a fine of five dollars as a penalty for killing deer between January 1 and August 1 of each year. A law enacted January 26, 1814, provided that sheep-killing dogs should be killed. If the owner prevented the execution of the law upon the dog he was subject to a fine of two dollars for each day in which he saved the life of the dog. The bounty on wolves was made six dollars for each scalp, by a law passed February 9, 1819. But the bounty was not always the same, nor was it uniform throughout the counties of Virginia. Each county could fix the bounty within its jurisdiction. A law of January 16, 1802, provided a fine of thirty dollars for setting the woods on fire; and a law of January 4, 1805, punished by a fine of ten dollars the catching of fish in a seine between May 15 and August 15.

There was a severe law passed by the Virginia Legislature February 22, 1819, for the benefit of tavern-keepers. It provided a fine of thirty dollars for each offense, to be levied against any person not a licensed tavern-keeper, who should take pay from a traveler for entertainment given. Not only was this law in force in and near towns, but also within eight hundred yards of any public road. There was a law enacted by the Assembly of Virginia December 24, 1796, which was intended to favor the poor people. It is in marked contrast with many of the laws of that time, for they were generally not made to benefit the poor. The law had for its object the aiding of persons of small means in reaching justice through the courts. A

man who had no money had it in his power to prosecute a suit against a rich man. He could select the court in which to have his case tried; the court furnished him an attorney free; he was charged nothing for his subpoenas and other writs; and he was not charged with costs in case he lost his suit. A law similar to that is still in force in West Virginia.

In 1792 an Act was passed by the Virginia Legislature establishing ferries across the principal streams of the State, and fixing the rate of toll. The State was in the ferry business strictly for the money in it. The law provided that no person should operate a private ferry for profit where he would take patronage from a public ferry. The penalty for so doing seems unnecessarily severe. The person who undertook to turn a few dimes into his own pocket by carrying travelers across a river, where those travelers might go by public ferry, was fined twenty dollars for each offense, half of it to go to the nearest public ferryman and the other half to the person who gave the information; and in case the public ferryman gave the information, the entire fine went into his pocket. It will readily be surmised that the public ferryman maintained a sharp lookout for private boats which should be so presumptuous as to dare enter into competition for a portion of the carrying trade, and it is equally probable that competition with public service soon became unpopular, when a man might receive five cents for carrying a traveler across a river and to be fined twenty dollars for it.

Messengers and other persons on business for the State were not required to pay toll, and they must be carried across immediately, at any hour of the day or night. But, as a precaution against being imposed upon by persons falsely claiming to be in the service of the State, the ferryman was authorized to demand proof, which the applicant was obliged to furnish. This proof consisted of a letter, on the back of which must be written "public service," and must be signed by some officer, either in the civil or military service of the State. Inasmuch as the punishment for forgery at that time was death, it is improbable that any person would present forged documents to the ferryman in order to save a few cents toll. The men who kept the ferries enjoyed some immunities and privileges denied to the masses. They were exempt from work on the public roads. They were not required to pay county taxes, but whether this privilege was extended only to poll tax, or whether it applied also to personal property and real estate, is not clear from the reading of the regulations governing the business. They were exempt from military service due the State, and they were excused from holding the office of Constable.



FIRST COURT-HOUSE IN WEST VIRGINIA,  
Hampshire County.

# CHAPTER X.

—:O:—

## CONSTITUTIONAL HISTORY.

The territory now embraced in the State of West Virginia has been governed under five State constitutions, three of Virginia's and two of West Virginia's. The first was adopted in 1776, the second in 1830, the third in 1851, the fourth in 1863, the fifth in 1872. The first constitution was passed by the Virginia Convention, June 29, 1776, five days before the signing of the Declaration of Independence. Virginia had taken the lead in declaring the United States independent and capable of self-government; and it also took the lead in preparing a system of government for itself. The constitution passed by its convention in 1776 was one of the first documents of the kind in the world, and absolutely the first in America. Its aim was lofty. It had in view greater liberty than men had ever before enjoyed. The document is a masterpiece of statesmanship, yet its terms are simple. It was the foundation on which nearly all the State constitutions have been based. It was in force nearly fifty years, and not until experience had shown wherein it was defective was there any disposition to change it or form a new constitution. Viewed now in the light of nearly a century and a quarter of progressive government, there are features seen in it which do not conform to the ideas of statesmen of today. But it was so much better, at the time of its adoption, than anything gone before that it was entirely satisfactory.

A Bill of Rights preceded the first constitution. On May 15, 1776, the Virginia Convention instructed its delegates in Congress to propose to that body to declare the United Colonies independent, and at the same time the Convention appointed a committee to prepare a Declaration of Rights and a plan of government for Virginia. On June 12 the Bill of Rights was passed. The document was written by George Mason, member of the committee. This state paper is of interest, not only as being one of the earliest of the kind in America, but because it contains inconsistencies which in after years clung to the laws of Virginia, carrying injustice with them, until West Virginia, when it became a State, refused to allow them to become part of the laws of the new Commonwealth. The chief of these inconsistencies is found in the just declaration at the outset of the Bill of Rights, "that all men are by nature equally free and independent;" and yet further on it paves the way for restricting the privilege of suffrage to those who own property, thereby declaring in terms, if not in words, that a poor man is not as free and independent as a rich man. Here was the beginning of the doctrine so long held in Virginia by its law-makers, that a man without property should not have a voice in the government. In after years this doctrine was combated by the people of the territory now forming West

Virginia. The inhabitants west of the Blue Ridge, and especially west of the Alleghanies, were the champions of universal suffrage, and they labored to attain that end, but with little success, until they were able to set up a government for themselves, in which government men were placed above property. Further on in this chapter something more will be found on this subject.

The Bill of Rights declares that the freedom of the press is one of the chief bulwarks of liberty. This is in marked contrast with and a noticeable advance beyond the doctrine held by Sir William Berkeley, one of Virginia's royal governors, who solemnly declared, "I thank God we have not free schools or printing, and I hope we will not have these hundred years, for learning has brought disobedience and heresy and sects into the world, and printing has divulged them and libels against the government. God keep us from both." This solemn protest of Virginia's Governor was made nearly forty years after the founding of Harvard University in Massachusetts. It has been sometimes cited as an illustration of the difference between the Puritan civilization in Massachusetts and the Cavalier civilization of Virginia. But the comparison is unfair. It was no test of Virginia's civilization, for the Governor was carrying out instructions from England to suppress printing, and he did not consult the people of the colony whether they wanted printing presses or not. But when a printer, John Buckner by name, ten years after Governor Berkeley asked divine protection against schools and printing, ventured into Virginia with a press he was promptly brought before the Governor and was compelled to give bond that he would print nothing until the King of England gave consent.

In view of this experience it is not to be wondered at that the Virginians were prompt in declaring in their Bill of Rights that the press should be free. But they did not embrace that excellent opportunity to say a word in favor of schools. Nor could they, at one sweep, bring themselves to the broad doctrine that property does not round off and complete the man, but that "a man's a man for a' that," and capable, competent and trustworthy to take full part in the affairs of government. This Bill of Rights was brought into existence in the early part of the Revolutionary War, and at that very time the bold, patient, patriotic and poor backwoodsmen from the frontiers were in the American armies, fighting and dying in the cause of liberty and equal rights; and yet, by laws then being enacted, these same men were denied the right to take part in the management of the government which they were fighting to establish. It was for no other reason than that they were not assessed with enough property to give "sufficient evidence of permanent common interest with and attachment to the community." This notion had been brought from England, and had been fastened upon the colony of Virginia so firmly that it could not be shaken off when that State severed the political ties which bound it to the mother country. The idea clung to the constitution passed in 1776; to that of 1830; to that of 1851; but sentiment against the property qualification for suffrage constantly grew, and particularly among the people of Western Virginia, until it manifested itself in striking the obnoxious clause from the constitution when the State of West Virginia came into separate existence.

If the War of the Revolution did not teach the statesmen of Virginia that the poor man can be a patriot, and if the thirty-five or more years intervening between the adoption of the constitution of 1776 and the second war with England had not sufficed to do so, it might be supposed that the new

experience of the War of 1812 would have made the fact clear. But it did not convince the law-maker. Virginia was speedily invaded by the British after the declaration of war, and some of the most valuable property in the State was destroyed, and some of the best territory was overrun by the enemy. The city of Washington, just across the Potomac from Virginia, was captured and burned. An ex-President of the United States was compelled to hide in the woods to avoid capture by the enemy. In this critical time no soldiers fought more valiantly, none did more to drive back the invader, than the men from Western Virginia, where lived most of those who were classed too poor to take part in the affairs of government. It is said that sometimes half the men in a company of soldiers had never been permitted to vote because they did not own enough property.

The people of Western Virginia felt the injustice keenly. They never failed to respond promptly to a call when their services were needed in the field, but in time of peace they sought in a lawful and decent manner the redress of their grievances. They could not obtain this redress under the constitution then in force, and the War of 1812 had scarcely come to a close when the subject of a new constitution began to be spoken of. It was agitated long in vain. Nor was the restriction of suffrage the only wrong the people of Western Virginia endured, somewhat impatiently, but always with full respect for the laws then in force.

The eastern part of Virginia had the majority of inhabitants and the largest part of the property, and this gave that portion of the State the majority in the Assembly. This power was used with small respect for the rights of the people in the western part of the State. Internal improvements were made on a large scale in the east, but none were made west of the mountains, or very few. Men in the western counties had little encouragement to aspire to political distinction. The door was shut on them. The State offices were filled by men from the wealthy eastern districts. At length the agitation of the question of a new constitution ripened into results. The Assembly of Virginia in 1828 passed a bill submitting to a vote of the people whether they would have a constitutional convention called. At the election there were 38,542 votes cast, of which 21,896 were in favor of a constitutional convention. By far the heaviest vote favoring the convention was cast west of the Blue Ridge. The wealthy slave-owners of the lower counties wanted no change. The constitution had been framed to suit them, and they wanted nothing better. They feared that any change would give them something less suitable. Nevertheless, when the votes were counted and it was ascertained that a new constitution was inevitable, the representatives of the wealth of the State set to work to guard against any invasion of the privileges they had so long enjoyed.

The delegates from what is now West Virginia elected to this convention were: E. M. Wilson and Charles S. Morgan, of Monongalia County; William McCoy, of Pendleton County; Alexander Campbell and Philip Doddridge, of Brooke County; Andrew Beirne, of Monroe County; William Smith, of Greenbrier County; John Baxter, of Pocahontas; H. L. Opie and Thomas Griggs, of Jefferson; William Naylor and William Donaldson, of Hampshire; Philip Pendleton and Elisha Boyd, of Berkeley; E. S. Duncan, of Harrison; John Laidley, of Cabell; Lewis Summers, of Kanawha; Adam See, of Randolph. The leader of the western delegates in the convention was Philip Doddridge, who did all in his power to have the property qualification clause omitted from the new constitution.

The convention met at Richmond, October 5, 1829. From the very first meeting the western members were slighted. No western man was named in the selection of officers of the convention. It was seen at the outset that the property qualification for suffrage would not be given up by the eastern members without a struggle, and it was soon made plain that this qualification would have a majority. It was during the debates in this convention that Philip Doddridge, one of West Virginia's greatest men, came to the front in his full stature. His opponents were Randolph, Leigh, Upshur, Tazewell, Standard and others, who supported the doctrine that a voter should be a property-owner. One of Doddridge's colleagues was Alexander Campbell, the founder of the Church of the Disciples of Christ, sometimes known as the Christian Church, and again called, from its founder, the Campbellite Church. Here were two powerful intellects, Doddridge and Campbell, and they championed the cause of liberty in a form more advanced than was then allowed in Virginia. Doddridge himself had followed the plow, and he felt that the honest man does not need a certain number of acres before he can be trusted with the right of suffrage. He had served in the Virginia Legislature and knew from observation and experience the needs of the people in his part of the State. He was born on the bank of the Ohio River two years before the backwoodsmen of Virginia annulled the Quebec Act, passed by the Parliament of England, and he had grown to manhood in the dangers and vicissitudes of the frontiers. He was but five years old at the first siege of Fort Henry, and was ten years old at the second siege; and the shot which brought down the last British flag that floated above the soil of Virginia during the Revolutionary War was fired almost within hearing of his home. Among his neighbors were Lewis Wetzel, Ebenezer Zane, Samuel Brady and the men who fought to save the homes of the frontier settlers during the long and anxious years of Indian warfare. Although Doddridge died two years after this convention, while serving in Congress, he had done enough to give West Virginia reason for remembering him. The work of Campbell does not stand out in so conspicuous a manner in the proceedings of the convention, but his influence for good was great; and if the delegates from west of the mountains labored in vain for that time, the result was seen in later years.

The work of the convention was brought to a close in 1830, and a new constitution was given to the voters of the State for their approval or rejection. The western members had failed to strike out the distasteful property qualification. They had all voted against it except Doddridge, who was unable to attend that session on account of sickness, no doubt due to overwork. His vote, however, would have changed nothing, as the eastern members had a large majority and carried every measure they wanted. In the dissatisfaction consequent upon the failure of the western counties to secure what they considered justice began the movement for a new State. More than thirty years elapsed before the object was attained, and it was brought about by means and from causes which not the wisest statesman foresaw in 1830, yet the sentiment had been growing all the years. The old State of Virginia was never forgiven the offense and injury done the western district in the constitutional convention of 1829-1830. If the injustice was partly removed by the enlarged suffrage granted in the constitution adopted twenty years after, it was then too late for the atonement to be accepted as a blotting out of past wrongs; and in 1861 the people of West Virginia replied to the old State's long years of oppression and tyranny.

The constitution of 1830 adopted the Bill of Rights of 1776 without amendment or change. Then followed a long preamble reciting the wrongs under which Virginia suffered, prior to the Revolutionary War, before independence was secured. Under this constitution the Virginia House of Delegates consisted of one hundred and thirty-four members, of which twenty-six were chosen by the counties lying west of the Alleghenies; twenty-five by the counties between the Blue Ridge and the Alleghenies; forty-two by the counties between the Blue Ridge and tidewater, and thirty-six by the tidewater counties. The Senate consisted of thirty-two members, of which thirteen were from the counties west of the Blue Ridge. No priest or preacher was eligible to the Legislature. The right of suffrage was based on a property qualification. The ballot was forbidden and all voting was viva voce. Judges of the supreme court and of the superior courts were not elected by the people, but by the joint vote of the Senate and House of Delegates. The Attorney General was chosen in the same way. Sheriffs and Coroners were nominated by the county courts and appointed by the Governor. Justices of the Peace were appointed by the Governor and the Constables were appointed by the Justices. Clerks were appointed by the courts. The State Treasurer was elected by the joint vote of the Senate and House of Delegates. It is thus seen that the only State officers for which people could vote directly were Senators and members of the House of Delegates. Such an arrangement would be very unsatisfactory at the present day among people who have become accustomed to select their officers, almost without exception, from the highest to the lowest. The growth of the Republican principle of Government has been gradual. It was not all grasped at once; nor has it reached its fullest development yet. The Bill of Rights and the first constitution of Virginia were a great step forward from the bad Government under England's Colonial system; but the gathered wisdom of more than a century has discovered and corrected many imperfections.

It is noticeable that the constitution of 1830 contains no provisions for public schools. It may be stated generally that the early history of Virginia shows little development of the common school idea. The State which was satisfied for seventy-five years with suffrage denied the poor would not be likely to become famous for its zeal in the cause of popular education. The rich, who voted, could afford schools for their children; and the father who was poor could neither take part in the Government nor educate his children. Virginia was behind most of the old states in free schools. At the very time that Governor Berkeley thanked God that there were neither free schools nor printing presses in Virginia, Connecticut was devoting to education one fourth of its revenue from taxation. As late as 1857 Virginia with a population of nearly a million and a half, had only 41,608 children in common schools. When this is compared with other states, the contrast is striking. Massachusetts with a smaller population had five times as many children in the free schools; New Hampshire with one-fifth the population had twice as many; Illinois had nearly eight times as many, yet a smaller population; Ohio with a population a little larger had more than fourteen times as many children in public schools as Virginia. The following additional states in 1857 had more children attending common schools than Virginia had in proportion to their population: Maine, Vermont, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Delaware, Indiana, Michigan, Iowa, Wisconsin, Missouri, Kentucky,

Maryland, Louisiana, Tennessee, North Carolina, Georgia, Alabama. The states with a smaller percentage of children in the common schools than Virginia's were South Carolina, California and Mississippi. For the remainder of the states, the statistics for that year were not compiled.

The showing is bad for Virginia. Although the lack of provision for popular education in the convention of 1830 does not appear to have caused opposition from the western members, yet the promptness with which the State of West Virginia provided for public schools as soon as it had a chance, is evidence that the sentiment west of the Alleghanies was strong in favor of popular education.

When the western delegates returned home after completing their labors in the convention of 1829-1830, they found that their constituents were much dissatisfied with the constitution. The chief thing contended for, less restriction on suffrage, had been refused, and the new constitution, while in some respects better than the old, retained the most objectionable feature of the old. At the election held early in 1830 for ratifying or rejecting the new constitution, 41,618 votes were cast, of which, 26,055 were for ratification and 15,563 against. The eastern part of the State voted strongly for ratification; the western part against it. Only two counties in what is now West Virginia gave a majority for it; and only one east of the Blue Ridge voted against it. The vote by counties in West Virginia was as follows: Berkeley, for 95, against 161; Brooke, the home of Doddridge and Campbell, for 0, against 371; Cabell, for 5, against 334; Greenbrier, for 34, against 464; Hampshire, for 241, against 211; Hardy, for 63, against 120; Harrison, for 8, against 1,112; Jefferson, for 243, against 53; Kanawha, for 42, against 266; Lewis, for 10, against 546; Logan, for 2, against 255; Mason, for 31, against 369; Monongalia, for 305, against 460; Monroe, for 19, against 451; Morgan, for 29, against 156; Nicholas, for 28, against 325; Ohio for 3, against 643; Pendleton, for 58, against 219; Pocahontas, for 9, against 288; Preston, for 121, against 357; Randolph, for 4, against 567; Tyler, for 5, against 299; Wood, for 28, against 410. Total, for 1,383, against 8,375.

Although the constitution of 1830 was unsatisfactory to the people of the western counties, and they had voted to reject it, it had been fastened upon them by the vote of the eastern counties. However, the matter was not to end there. In a Republican Government the way to reach a redress of grievances is to keep the proposed reform constantly before the people. If right, it will finally prevail. In all reform movements or questions, the right is nearly always in the minority at first; perhaps it is always so. The Western Virginians had been voted down, but they at once began to agitate the question of calling another constitutional convention. They kept at it for twenty years. Finally a Legislature was chosen which called an election on the subject of a constitutional convention. The majority of the Legislature was in favor of the convention, and in May, 1850, an election was held to choose delegates. Those elected from the country west of the Alleghanies, and from districts partly east and partly west of those mountains, were John Kenny, A. M. Newman, John Lionberger, George E. Deneale, G. B. Samuels, William Seymour, Giles Cook, Samuel C. Williams, Allen T. Caperton, Albert G. Pendleton, A. A. Chapman, Charles J. Faulkner, William Lucas, Dennis Murphy, Andrew Hunter, Thomas Sloan, James E. Stewart, Richard E. Byrd, Charles Blue, Jefferson T. Martin, Zachariah Jacob, John Knote, Thomas Gally, Benjamin H. Smith, William Smith,



Samuel Price, George W. Summers, Joseph Johnson, John F. Snodgrass, Gideon D. Camden, Peter G. Van Winkle, William G. Brown, Waitman T. Willey, Edward J. Armstrong, James Neeson, Samuel L. Hayes, Joseph Smith, John S. Carlile, Thomas Bland, Elisha W. McComas, Henry J. Fisher, and James H. Ferguson.

One of these delegates, Joseph Johnson, of Harrison County, was the only man up to that time ever chosen Governor from the district west of the Alleghanies; and in the three-quarters of a century since the adoption of Virginia's first constitution, no man from west of the Alleghanies had ever been sent to the United States Senate; and only one had been elected from the country west of the Blue Ridge. Eastern property had out-voted western men. Still the people west of the mountains sought their remedy in a new constitution, just as they had sought in vain nearly a generation before.

The constitutional convention met and organized for work. The delegates from the eastern part of the State at once showed their hand. They insisted from the start that there should be a property qualification for suffrage. This was the chief point against which the western people had been so long contending, and the members from west of the Alleghanies were there to resist such a provision in the new constitution and to fight it to the last. Lives were drawn upon this issue. The contending forces were at once arrayed for the fight. It was seen that the western members and the members who took sides with them were not in as hopeless a minority as they had been in the convention of 1830. Still they were not so strong as to assure victory, and the battle was to be long and hard-fought. If there was one man among the western members more conspicuous as a leader than the others, that man was Waitman T. Willey, of Monongalia County. An unswerving advocate of liberty in its widest interpretation, and with an uncompromising hatred of tyranny and oppression, he had prepared himself to fight in the front when the question of restriction of suffrage should come up. The eastern members forced the issue, and he met it. He denied that property is the true source of political power; but, rather, that the true source should be sought in wisdom, virtue, patriotism; and that wealth, while not bad in itself, frequently becomes a source of political weakness. The rights of persons are above the rights of property. Mr. Scott, a delegate from Fauquier County, declared that this movement by the western members was simply an effort to get their hands on the pocket books of the wealthy east. Mr. Willey repelled this impeachment of the integrity of the west. Other members in sympathy with the property qualification took up the cue and the assault upon the motives of the people of the west became severe and unjust. But the members from that part of the State defended the honor of its people with a vigor and a success which defeated the property qualification in the constitution.

It was not silenced however. It was put forward and carried in another form, by a proviso that members of the Assembly and Senate should be elected on an arbitrary basis until the year 1865, and at that time the question should be submitted to a vote of the people whether their delegates in the Legislature should be apportioned on what was called the "white basis" or the "mixed basis." The first provided that members of the Legislature should be apportioned according to the number of white inhabitants; the second, that they should be apportioned according to both property and inhabitants. The eastern members believed that in 1865 the vote of

the State would favor the mixed basis, and thus the property qualification would again be in force, although not in exactly the same form as before.

The proceedings of the convention had not advanced far when it became apparent that a sentiment in that body was in favor of electing many or all of the County and State officers. The sentiment favoring electing judges was particularly strong. Prior to that time the judges in Virginia had been chosen by the Legislature or appointed by the Governor, who was a creature of the Legislature. The members from Western Virginia, under the leadership of Mr. Willey, were in favor of electing the judges. It was more in conformity with the principles of republican government that the power which selected the makers of laws should also select the interpreters of those laws, and also those whose duty it is to execute the laws. The power of the people was thus increased, and with increase of power there was an increase also in their responsibility. Both are wholesome stimulants for the citizens of a commonwealth who are rising to new ideas and higher principles. The constitution of 1850 is remarkable for the general advance embodied in it. The experience of nearly half a century has shown that many improvements could be made, but at the time it was adopted its landmarks were set on higher ground. But as yet the idea that the State is the greatest beneficiary from the education of the people, and that it is the duty of the State to provide free schools for this purpose, had not gained sufficient footing to secure so much as an expression in its favor in the constitution of 1850.

The work of the convention was completed, and at an election held for the purpose in 1852 it was ratified and became the foundation for State government in Virginia. The Bill of Rights, passed in 1776 and adopted without change as a preamble or introduction to the constitution of 1830, was amended in several particulars and prefixed to the constitution of 1850. The constitution of 1830 required voting by viva voce, without exception. That of 1850 made an exception in favor of deaf and dumb persons. But for all other persons the ballot was forbidden. The property qualification for suffrage was not placed in the constitution. Although a provision was made to foist a property clause on the State to take effect in 1865, the great and unexpected change made by the Civil War before the year 1865 rendered this provision of no force. The leading features of the "mixed basis" and "white basis," as contemplated by the constitution, were: In 1865 the people, by vote, were to decide whether the members of the State Senate and Lower House should be apportioned in accordance with the number of voters, without regard to property, or whether, in such apportionment, property should be represented. The former was called the white basis or suffrage basis; the latter mixed basis. Under the mixed basis the apportionment would be based on a ratio of the white inhabitants and of the amount of State taxes paid. Provision was made for the apportionment of Senators on one basis and members of the Lower House on the other, if the voters should so decide. The members of the convention from West Virginia did not like the mixed basis, but the clause making the provision for it went into the constitution in spite of them. They feared that the populous and wealthy eastern counties would out-vote the counties beyond the Alleghanies and fasten the mixed basis upon the whole State. But West Virginia had separated from the old State before 1865 and never voted on that measure. There was a clause which went so far as to provide that the

members of the Senate might be apportioned solely on the basis of taxation, if the people so decided by vote.

Under the constitution free negroes were not permitted to reside in Virginia unless free at the time the constitution went into effect. Slaves thereafter manumitted forfeited their freedom by remaining twelve months in the State. Provision was made for enslaving them again.

For the first time in the history of the State the Governor was to be elected by the people. He had before been appointed by the Legislature. County officers, clerks, sheriff, prosecuting attorney and surveyor, were now to be elected by the people. The county court, composed of not less than three or more than five justices of the peace, held sessions monthly, and had enlarged jurisdiction. This arrangement was not consistent with the advance made in other branches of County and State government as provided for in the constitution. That county court was not satisfactory, and even after West Virginia became a State, it did not at first rid itself of the tribunal which had out-lived its usefulness. But after a number of years a satisfactory change was made by the new State. Under Virginia's constitution of 1850 the Auditor, Treasurer and Secretary were selected by the Legislature.

The first constitution of West Virginia was a growth rather than a creation by a body of men in one convention. The history of that constitution is a part of the history of the causes leading up to and the events attending the creation of a new State from the counties in the western part of Virginia, which had refused to follow the old State when it seceded from the Union. Elsewhere in this volume will be found a narrative of the acts by which the new State was formed. The present chapter will consider only those movements and events directly related to the first constitution.

The efforts of the Northern States to keep slavery from spreading to new territory, and the attempts of the South to introduce it into the West; the passage of laws by the Northern States by which they refused to deliver runaway slaves to their masters; decisions of courts in conflict with the wishes of one or the other of the great parties to the controversy; and other acts or doctrines favorable to one or the other, all entered into the presidential campaign of 1860 and gave that contest a bitterness unknown before or since in the history of American politics. For many years the South had been able to carry its points by the ballot-box or by statesmanship, but in 1860 the power was slipping away, and the North was in the ascendancy with its doctrines of no further extension of slavery. There were four candidates in the field, and the Republicans elected Abraham Lincoln. Had the Southern States accepted the result, acquiesced in the limitation of slavery within those States wherein it already had an undisputed foothold, the Civil War would not have occurred at that time, and perhaps never. Slavery would have continued years longer. But the rashness of the Southern States hastened the crisis, and in its result slavery was stamped out. South Carolina led the revolt by a resolution December 20, 1860, by which that State seceded from the Union. Other Southern States followed, formed "The Confederate States of America," and elected Jefferson Davis President.

Virginia, as a State, went with the South, but the people of the western part, when confronted with the momentous question, "Choose ye this day whom ye will serve," chose to remain citizens of the United States. Governor Letcher, of Virginia, called an extra session of the Legislature to

meet January 7, 1861, to consider public affairs. The Legislature passed a bill calling a convention of the people of Virginia, whose delegates were to be elected February 4, to meet in Richmond, February 13, 1861. A substitute for this bill, offered in the Lower House of the Legislature, providing that a vote of the people of the State should be taken on the question of calling the convention, was defeated. The convention was thus convened without the consent of the people, a thing which had never before been done in Virginia.

Delegates were chosen for Western Virginia. They were nearly all opposed to secession and worked to defeat it in the convention. Finding their efforts in vain, they returned home, some of them escaping many dangers and overcoming much difficulty on the way. The action of the Virginia Convention was kept secret for some time, while State troops and troops from other States were seizing United States arsenals and other government property in Virginia. But when the delegates returned to their homes in Western Virginia with the news that Virginia had joined the Southern Confederacy there was much excitement and a widespread determination among the people not to be transferred to the Confederacy. Meetings were held, delegates were chosen to a convention in Wheeling to meet June 11 for the purpose of re-organizing the government of Virginia.

Owing to the peculiar circumstances in which the State of Virginia was placed, part in and part out of the Southern Confederacy, the constitution of 1850 did not apply to the case, and certainly did not authorize the re-organization of the State Government in the manner in which it was about to be done. No constitution and no statute had ever been framed to meet such an emergency. The proceeding undertaken by the Wheeling convention was authorized by no written law, and so far as the statutes of the State contemplated such a condition, they forbade it. But, as the gold which sanctified the Temple was greater than the Temple, so men who make the law are greater than the law. The principle is dangerous when acted upon by bad men, but patriots may, in a crisis which admits of no delay, be a law unto themselves. The people of Western Virginia saw the storm, saw the only salvation, and with promptness they seized the helm and made for the harbor.

The constitution of Virginia did not apply. The Wheeling Convention passed an ordinance for the government of the re-organized State. This ordinance could scarcely be called a constitution, yet it was a good temporary substitute for one. It authorized the convention to appoint a Governor and Lieutenant Governor to serve until their successors were elected and qualified. They were to administer the existing laws of Virginia. The General Assembly was called to meet in Wheeling, where it was to provide for the election of a Governor and Lieutenant Governor. The capital of Virginia was thus changed from Richmond to Wheeling, so far as that convention could change it. The Senators and Assemblymen who had been chosen at the preceding election were to constitute the Legislature. A Council of Five was appointed by the convention to assist the Governor in the discharge of his duties. An allusion to the State Constitution, made in this ordinance, shows that the convention considered the Virginia Constitution of 1850 still in force, so far as it was applicable to the changed conditions. There was no general and immediate change of county and district officers provided for, but an oath was required of them that they would support the Constitution of the United States. Provision was made for remov-

ing from office such as refused to take the oath, and for appointing others in their stead.

Under and by virtue of this ordinance the convention elected Francis H. Pierpont Governor of Virginia, Daniel Polsley Lieutenant Governor, and James S. Wheat Attorney General. Provision having been made by the General Assembly which met in Wheeling for an election of delegates to frame a constitution for the State of West Virginia, provided a vote of the people should be in favor of a new State, and the election having shown that a new State was desired, the delegates to the Constitutional Convention assembled in Wheeling November 26, 1861. The purpose at first had not been to form a new State, but to re-organize and administer the government of Virginia. But the sentiment in favor of a new State was strong, and resulted in the assembling of a convention to frame a constitution. The list of delegates were, Gordon Batelle, Ohio County; Richard L. Brooks, Upshur; James H. Brown, Kanawha; John J. Brown, Preston; John Boggs, Pendleton; W. W. Brumfield, Wayne; E. H. Caldwell, Marshall; Thomas R. Carskadon, Hampshire; James S. Cassady, Fayette; H. D. Chapman, Roane; Richard M. Cooke, Mercer; Henry Dering, Monongalia; John A. Dille, Preston; Abijah Dolly, Hardy; D. W. Gibson, Pocahontas; S. F. Griffith, Mason; Stephen M. Hansley, Raleigh; Robert Hogar, Boone; Ephraim B. Hall, Marion; John Hall, Mason; Thomas W. Harrison, Harrison; Hiram Haymond, Marion; James Hervey, Brooke; J. P. Hoback, McDowell; Joseph Hubbs, Pleasants; Robert Irvine, Lewis; Daniel Lamb, Ohio; R. W. Lauck, Wetzel; E. S. Mahon, Jackson; A. W. Mann, Greenbrier; John R. McCutcheon, Nicholas; Dudley S. Montague, Putnam; Emmett J. O'Brien, Barbour; Granville Parker, Cabell; James W. Parsons, Tucker; J. W. Paxton, Ohio; David S. Pinnell, Upshur; Joseph S. Pomeroy, Hancock; John M. Powell, Harrison; Job Robinson, Calhoun; A. F. Ross, Ohio; Lewis Ruffner, Kanawha; Edward W. Ryan, Fayette; George W. Sheets, Hampshire; Josiah Simmons, Randolph; Harmon Sinsell, Taylor; Benjamin H. Smith, Logan; Abraham D. Soper, Tyler; Benjamin L. Stephenson, Clay; William E. Stevenson, Wood; Benjamin F. Stewart, Wirt; Chapman J. Stewart, Doddridge; G. F. Taylor, Braxton; M. Titchenell, Marion; Thomas H. Trainer, Marshall; Peter G. Van Winkle, Wood; William Walker, Wyoming; William W. Warder, Gilmer; Joseph S. Wheat, Morgan; Waitman T. Willey, Monongalia; A. J. Wilson, Ritchie; Samuel Young, Pocahontas.

There were two sessions of this convention, the first in the latter part of 1861, the second beginning February 12, 1863. The constitution was completed at the first session, as was supposed, but when the question of admitting the State into the Union was before Congress that body required a change of one section regarding slavery, and the convention was re-convened and made the necessary change.

When the convention assembled November 15, 1861, it set about its task. The first intention was to name the new State Kanawha, but there being objections to this, the name of Augusta was suggested; then Alleghany, Western Virginia, and finally the name West Virginia was chosen. Selecting a name for the new State was not the most difficult matter before the convention. Very soon the question of slavery came up. The sentiment against that institution was not strong enough to exclude it from the State. No doubt a majority of the people would have voted to exclude it, but there was a strong element not yet ready to dispense with slavery, and a division on that question was undesirable at that time. Accordingly, the

constitution dismissed the slavery question with the provision that no slave should be brought into the State nor free negroes come into the State after the adoption of the constitution. Before the constitution was submitted to a vote of the people it was changed to provide for the emancipation of slaves.

The new constitution had a provision which was never contained in the constitutions of Virginia; it affirmed that West Virginia shall remain a member of the United States. When this constitution was framed it did not regard Hampshire, Hardy, Pendleton and Morgan as parts of the State, but provided that they might become parts of West Virginia if they voted in favor of adopting the constitution. They so voted and thus came into the State. The same provision was made in regard to Frederick County, but it chose to remain a portion of Virginia. It was declared that there should be freedom of the press and of speech, and the law of libel was given a liberal interpretation and was rendered powerless to curtail the freedom of the press. It was provided that in suits of libel the truth could be given in evidence, and if it appeared that the matter charged as libelous was true, and was published with good intentions, the judgement should be for the defendant in the suit. The days of *viva voce* voting were past. The constitution provided that all voting should be by ballot. The Legislature was required to meet every year.

A clause was inserted declaring that no person who had aided or abetted the Southern Confederacy should become citizens of the State unless such persons had subsequently volunteered in the army or the navy of the United States. This measure seems harsh when viewed from after years, when the passions kindled by the Civil War have cooled and the prejudice and hatred have become things of the past. It must be remembered that the constitution came into existence during the war. The better judgment of the people at a later day struck out that clause. But at the worst the measure was only one of retaliation, in remembrance of the tyranny recently shown within this State toward loyal citizens and office-holders by sympathizers of the Southern Confederacy. The overbearing spirit of the politicians of Richmond found its echo west of the Alleghanies. Horace Greeley had been deterred from delivering a lecture in Wheeling on the issues of the day, because his lecture contained references to the slavery question. In Ohio County, at that time, those who opposed slavery were in the majority, but not in power. There were not fifty slave-holders in the county. Horace Greeley was indicted in Harrison County because he had caused the *Tribune*, his newspaper, to be circulated there. The agent of the *Tribune* fled from the State to escape arrest. Postmasters, acting, as they claimed, under the laws of Virginia, refused to deliver to subscribers such papers as the *New York Tribune* and the *New York Christian Advocate*. A Baptist minister who had taught colored children in Sunday school was for that act ostracized and he left Wheeling. Newsdealers in Wheeling were afraid to keep on their shelves a statistical book written by a North Carolinian, because it treated of slavery in its economic aspect. Dealers were threatened with indictment if they handled the book. Cassius Clay, of Kentucky, was threatened with violence for coming to Wheeling to deliver a lecture which he had delivered in his own State. The newspapers of Richmond reproached Wheeling for permitting such a paper as the *Intelligencer* to be published there.

These instances of tyranny from Southern sympathizers are given, not so much for their value as simple history as to show the circumstances un-

der which West Virginia's first constitution was made, and to give an insight into the partisan feeling which led to the insertion of the clause disfranchising those who took part against the United States. Those who upheld the Union had in the meantime come into power, and in turn had become the oppressors. Retaliation is never right as an abstract proposition and seldom best as a political measure. An act of injustice should not be made a precedent or an excuse for a wrong perpetrated upon the authors of the unjust act. Time has done its part in committing to oblivion the hatred and the wrong which grew out of the Civil War. Under West Virginia's present constitution no man has lesser or greater political powers because he wore the blue or the grey.

Representation in the State Senate and House of Delegates was in proportion to the number of people. The question of the "white basis" or the "mixed basis," as contained in the Virginia constitution of 1850, no longer troubled West Virginia. Suffrage was extended until the people elected their officers, State, County and District, including all judges.

The constitution provided for free schools, and authorized the setting apart of an irreducible fund for that purpose. The fund is derived from the sale of delinquent lands; from grants and devises, the proceeds of estates of persons who die without will or heirs; money paid for exemption from military duty; such sums as the Legislature may appropriate, and from other sources. This is invested in United States or State securities, and the interest is annually appropriated to the support of the schools. The principal must not be expended.

The constitution was submitted to the people for ratification in April, 1863, and the vote in favor of it was 18,862, and against it 514. Jefferson and Berkeley Counties did not vote. They had not been represented in the convention which formed the constitution. With the close of the war Virginia claimed them and West Virginia claimed them. The matter was finally settled by the Supreme Court of the United States in 1870, in favor of West Virginia. It was at one time considered that the counties of Northampton and Accomack on the eastern shore of Virginia belonged to the new State of West Virginia, because they had sent delegates to the Wheeling Convention for the reorganization of the State government. It was once proposed that these two counties be traded to Maryland in exchange for the two western counties in that State which were to be added to West Virginia, but the trade was not consummated.

Under the constitution of 1863 the State of West Virginia was governed nine years, and there was general prosperity. But experience demonstrated that many of the provisions of the constitution were not perfect. Amendments and improvements were suggested from time to time, and there gradually grew up a strong sentiment in favor of a new constitution. On February 23, 1871, a call was issued for an election of delegates to a constitutional convention. The election was held in August of that year, and in January, 1872, the delegates met in Charleston and began the work. They completed it in a little less than three months.

The following delegates were elected by the various senatorial and assembly districts of the State: Brooke County, Alexander Campbell, William K. Pendleton; Boone, William D. Pate; Braxton, Homer A. Holt; Berkeley, Andrew W. McCleary, C. J. Faulkner, John Blair Hoge; Barbour, Samuel Woods, J. N. B. Crim; Clay, B. W. Byrne; Calhoun, Lemuel Stump; Cabell, Evermont Ward, Thomas Thornburg; Doddridge, Jephtha F. Ran-

dolph; Fayette, Hudson M. Dickinson; Greenbrier, Henry M. Mathews, Samuel Price; Harrison, Benjamin Wilson, Beverly H. Lurty, John Bassel; Hampshire, J. D. Armstrong, Alexander Monroe; Hardy, Thomas Maslin; Hancock, John H. Atkinson; Jefferson, William H. Travers, Logan Osburn, William A. Morgan; Jackson, Thomas R. Park; Kanawha, John A. Warth, Edward B. Knight, Nicholas Fitzhugh; Lewis, Mathew Edmiston, Blackwell Jackson; Logan, M. A. Staton; Morgan, Lewis Allen; Monongalia, Waitman T. Willey, Joseph Snider, J. Marshall Hagans; Marion, U. N. Arnett, Alpheus F. Haymond, Fountain Smith; Mason, Charles B. Waggener, Alonzo Cushing; Mercer, Isaiah Bee, James Calfee; Mineral, John A. Robinson, John T. Pearce; Monroe, James M. Byrnsides, William Haynes; Marshall, James M. Pipes, J. W. Gallaher, Hanson Criswell; Ohio, George O. Davenport, William W. Miller, A. J. Pownell, James S. Wheat; Putnam, John J. Thompson; Pendleton, Charles D. Boggs; Pocahontas, George H. Moffett; Preston, William G. Brown, Charles Kantner; Pleasants, W. G. H. Care; Roane, Thomas Ferrell; Ritchie, Jacob P. Strickler; Randolph, J. F. Harding; Raleigh, William Price, William McCreery; Taylor, A. H. Thayer, Benjamin F. Martin; Tyler, Daniel D. Johnson, David S. Pugh; Upsbur, D. D. T. Farnsworth; Wirt, D. A. Roberts, David H. Leonard; Wayne, Charles W. Ferguson; Wetzel, Septimus Hall; Wood, James M. Jackson, Okey Johnson.

The new constitution of West Virginia enters much more fully into the ways and means of government than any other constitution Virginia or West Virginia had known. It leaves less for the courts to interpret and decide than any of the former constitutions. The details are elaborately worked out, and the powers and duties of the three departments of State government, the Legislative, Judicial and Executive, are stated in so precise terms that there can be little ground for controversy as to what the constitution means. The terms of the State officers were increased to four years, and the Legislature's sessions were changed from yearly to once in two years. A marked change in the tone of the constitution regarding persons who took part in the Civil War against the government is noticeable. Not only is the clause in the former constitution disfranchising those who took part in the Rebellion not found in the new constitution, but in its stead is a clause which repudiates, in express terms, the sentiment on this subject in the former constitution. It is stated that "political tests requiring persons, as a pre-requisite to the enjoyment of their civil and political rights, to purge themselves, by their own oaths, of past alleged offenses, are repugnant to the principles of free government, and are cruel and oppressive." The ex-Confederates and those who sympathized with and assisted them in their war against the United States could have been as effectively restored to their rights by a simple clause to that effect as by the one employed, which passes judgment upon a part of the former constitution. The language on this subject in the new constitution may, therefore, be taken as the matured judgment and as an expression of the purer conception of justice by the people of West Virginia when the passions of the war had subsided, and when years had given time for reflection. It is provided, also, that no person who aided or participated in the Rebellion shall be liable to any proceedings, civil or criminal, for any act done by him in accordance with the rules of civilized warfare. It was provided in the constitution of Virginia that ministers and priests should not be eligible to seats in the Legislature. West Virginia's new constitution broke down the bar-



rier against a worthy and law-abiding class of citizens. It is provided that "all men shall be free to profess, and, by argument, to maintain their opinions in matters of religion, and the same shall in no wise affect, diminish or enlarge their civil capacities."

A change was made in the matter of investing the State School Fund. The first constitution authorized its investment in United States or West Virginia State securities only. The new constitution provided that it might be invested in other solvent securities, provided United States or this State's securities cannot be had. The provision for courts did not meet general approval as left by the constitution, and this dissatisfaction at length led to an amendment which was voted upon October 12, 1880, and was ratified by a vote of 57,941 for, to 34,270 against. It provides that the Supreme Court of Appeals shall consist of four judges who shall hold office twelve years, and they and all other judges and justices in the State shall be elected by the people. There shall be thirteen circuit judges, and they must hold at least three terms of court in every county of the State each year. Their tenure of office is eight years. The county court was remodeled. It no longer consists of justices of the peace, nor is its power as large as formerly. It is composed of three commissioners whose term of office is six years. Four regular terms of court are held yearly. The powers and duties of the justices of the peace are clearly defined. No county shall have fewer than three justices nor more than twenty. Each county is divided into districts, not fewer than three nor more than ten in number. Each district has one justice, and if its population is more than twelve hundred it is entitled to two. They hold office four years.

There is a provision in the constitution that any county may change its county court if a majority of the electors vote to do so, after the forms laid down by law have been complied with. It is left to the people, in such a case, to decide what shall be the nature of the tribunal which takes the place of the court of commissioners.

The growth of the idea of liberty and civil government in a century, as expressed in the Bill of Rights and the Virginia Constitution of 1776, and as embodied in the subsequent constitutions of 1830, 1850, 1863 and 1872, shows that the most sanguine expectations of the statesmen of 1776 have been realized and surpassed in the present time. The right of suffrage has been extended beyond anything dreamed of a century ago, and it has been demonstrated that the people are capable of understanding and enjoying their enlarged liberty. The authors of Virginia's first constitution believed that it was unwise to entrust the masses with the powers of government. Therefore the chief part taken by the people in their own government was in the selection of their Legislature. All other State, County and District offices were filled by appointments or by elections by the Legislature. Limited as was the exercise of suffrage, it was still further restricted by a property qualification which disfranchised a large portion of the people. Yet this liberty was so great in comparison with that enjoyed while under England's colonial government that the people were satisfied for a long time. But finally they demanded enlarged rights and obtained them. When they at length realized that they governed themselves, and were not governed by others, they speedily advanced in the science of government. The property qualification was abolished. The doctrine that wealth is the true source of political power was relegated to the past. From that it was but a step for the people to exercise a right which they had long suffered

others to hold—that of electing all their officers. At first they did not elect their own governor, and as late as 1850 they acquiesced, though somewhat reluctantly, in the doctrine that they could not be trusted to elect their own judges. But they have thrown all this aside now, and their officers are of their own selection; and no man, because he is poor, if capable of self-support, is denied an equal voice in government with that exercised by the most wealthy. Men, not wealth; intelligence, not force, are the true sources of our political power.

# CHAPTER XI.

## JOHN BROWN'S RAID.

The attempt of John Brown to free the slaves; his seizure of the United States Armory at Harper's Ferry; his capture, trial and execution, form a page in West Virginia's history in which the whole country, and in a lesser degree the whole civilized world, felt an interest at the time of its occurrence; and that interest will long continue. The seizure of the Government property at that place by an ordinary mob would have created a stir; but the incident would have lost its interest in a short time, and at a short distance from the scene of disturbance. But Brown's accomplices were no ordinary mob; and the purpose in view gave his attempt its great importance. In fact, much more importance was attached to the raid than it deserved. Viewed in the light of history, it is plain that Brown could not have freed many slaves, nor could he have caused any wide-spread uprising among them. The military resources of the Government, or even of the State of Virginia, were sufficient to stamp out in short order any attempted insurrection at that time. There were not enough people willing and ready to assist the attempt. There were too many willing and ready to put it down. Brown achieved about as much success as he could reasonably expect, and his attempt at emancipating slaves ran its logical course. But the extreme sensitiveness of the slave holders and their fears that abolitionists would incite an uprising, caused Brown's bold dash to be given an importance at the time far beyond what it deserved.

John Brown was a man of great courage; not easily excited; cool and calculating; not bloodthirsty, but willing to take the life of any one who stood between him and the accomplishment of his purpose. He has been very generally regarded as a fanatic, who had followed an idea until he became a monomaniac. It is difficult to prove this view of him to be incorrect; yet, without doubt, his fanaticism was of a superior and unusual kind. The dividing line between fanatics and the highest order of reformers, those who live before their time, who can see the light touching the peaks beyond the valleys and shadows in which other men are walking, is not always clearly marked. It is not for us to say to which class of men Brown belonged; and certainly it is not given us to set him among the blind fanatics. If he must be classified, we run less risk of error if we place him with those whose prophetic vision outstrips their physical strength; with the sentinel on the watch tower of Sier, of whom Isaiah speaks.

What he hoped to accomplish, and died in an attempt to accomplish, was brought about in less than five years from his death. If he failed to free the slaves, they were speedily freed by that sentiment of which he was an extreme representative. It cannot be said that Brown's efforts were the

immediate, nor even the remote, cause which emancipated the black race in the United States; but beyond doubt the affair at Harper's Ferry had a powerful influence in two directions, either of which worked toward emancipation. The one influence operated in the North upon those who desired emancipation, stimulating them to renewed efforts; the other influence had its effect among the Southern slave owners, kindling their anger and their fear, and urging them to acts by which they hoped to strengthen their grip upon the institution of slavery, but which led them to war against the Government, and their hold on slavery was shaken loose forever. John Brown was born in Connecticut, went to Kansas with his family and took part in the contention in that state which occurred between the slave faction and those opposed to the spread of slavery. Brown affiliated with the latter and fought in more than one armed encounter. He was one of the boldest leaders, fearless in fight, stubborn in defense, and relentless in pursuit. He hated slavery with an insatiable hatred. He belonged to the party in the North called Abolitionists, whose avowed object was to free the slaves. He was perhaps more radical than the majority of that radical party. They hoped to accomplish their purpose by creating a sentiment in its favor. Brown appears to have been impatient at this slow process. He believed in uniting force and argument, and he soon became the leader of that wing of the Ultra Abolitionists. On May 8, 1858, a secret meeting was held in Chatham, Canada, which was attended by delegates from different states, and from Canada. The object was to devise means of freeing the slaves. It is not known exactly what the proceedings of the meeting were, except that a constitution was outlined for the United States, or for such states as might be taken possession of. Brown was commander-in-chief; one of his companions named Kagi was secretary of war. Brown issued several military commissions.

Harper's Ferry was selected as the point for the uprising. It was to be seized and held as a place of rendezvous for slaves from Maryland and Virginia, and when a sufficient number had assembled there they were to march under arms across Maryland into Pennsylvania and there disperse. The negroes were to be armed with tomahawks and spears, they not being sufficiently acquainted with firearms to use them. It was believed that the slaves would eagerly grasp the opportunity to gain their freedom, and that the movement, begun at one point, would spread and grow until slavery was stamped out. Brown no doubt incorrectly estimated the sentiment in the North in favor of emancipation by force of arms. In company with his two sons, Watson and Oliver, Brown rented a farm near Sharpsburg, in Maryland, from Dr. Kennedy. This was within a few miles of Harper's Ferry, and was used as a gathering point for Brown's followers, and as a place of concealment for arms. Brown represented that his name was Anderson. He never had more than twenty-two men about the farm. From some source in the East, never certainly ascertained, arms were shipped to Brown, under the name of J. Smith & Son. The boxes were double, so that no one could suspect their contents. In this manner he received two hundred and ninety Sharp's rifles, two hundred Maynard revolvers and one thousand spears and tomahawks. Brown expected from two thousand to five thousand men, exclusive of slaves, to rise at his word and come to his assistance. In this he was mistaken. He knew that twenty-two men could not hold Harper's Ferry, and without doubt he calculated, and expected even to the last hour before capture, that his forces

would rally to his assistance. When he found that they had not done so, he concluded that the blow had been struck too soon.

About ten o'clock on the night of October 16, 1859, with seventeen white men and five negroes, Brown proceeded to Harper's Ferry, overpowered the sentry on the bridge, seized the United States arsenal, in which were stored arms sufficient to equip an army, took several persons prisoner and confined them in the armory; visited during the night some of the farmers in the vicinity, took them prisoner and declared freedom to their slaves; cut the telegraph wires leading from Harper's Ferry; seized an eastbound train on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, but subsequently let it proceed, after announcing that no other train would be permitted to pass through Harper's Ferry.

The people in the town knew nothing of what was taking place until daybreak. At that time a negro porter at the railroad station was shot and killed because he refused to join the insurgents, and an employe at the armory was shot at when he refused to be taken prisoner. A merchant witnessed the shooting, and fired from his store at one of Brown's men. He missed, but was shot dead in return. When workmen belonging to the armory appeared at the hour for beginning their daily labors they were arrested and confined in one of the Government buildings as a prison. The village was now alarmed. The mayor of the town, Fontaine Beckham, and Captain George Turner, formerly of the United States Army, appeared on the scene, and were fired upon and killed. The wires, having been cut, news of the insurrection was slow in reaching the surrounding country; but during the forenoon telegrams were sent from the nearest offices. The excitement throughout the South was tremendous. The people there believed that a gigantic uprising of the slaves was at hand. The meagre information concerning the exact state of affairs at Harper's Ferry caused it to be greatly overestimated. At Washington the sensation amounted to a shock. General Robert E. Lee was ordered to the scene at once with one hundred marines.

Military companies began to arrive at Harper's Ferry from neighboring towns. The first upon the scene was Colonel Baylor's company from Charlestown. Shortly afterwards two companies arrived from Martinsburg. A desultory fire was kept up during the day, in which several persons were killed. An assault on one of the buildings held by Brown was successfully made by the militia. Four of the insurgents were killed and a fifth was made prisoner. Brown and the remainder of his men took refuge in the engine house at the armory, except four who fled and escaped to Pennsylvania. Two of them were subsequently captured. Two of Brown's men came out to hold a parley and were shot and taken prisoner. One was killed in revenge for the death of Mayor Beckham; the other was subsequently tried, convicted and hanged. About three o'clock in the afternoon of October 17, about twenty railroad men made a dash at the engine house, broke down the door and killed two of Brown's men. But they were repulsed with seven of their number wounded.

Before sunset there were more than one thousand men in Harper's Ferry under arms, having come in from the surrounding country; but no further assault was made on Brown's position that day for fear of killing the men whom he held prisoner in the building with him. That night R. E. Lee arrived from Washington with one hundred marines and two pieces of artillery. Lieutenant J. E. B. Stuart was with him. Early Tuesday

morning, October 18, Stuart was sent to demand an unconditional surrender, promising only that Brown and his men should be protected from immediate violence, and should have a trial under the laws of the country. Brown refused to accept these terms, but demanded that he and his men be permitted to march out with their prisoners, cross the Potomac unpursued. They would then free their prisoners and would escape if they could; if not they would fight. Of course Stuart did not accept this offer. Preparations were made for an attack. The marines brought up a heavy ladder, and using it as a battering ram, broke open the door of the engine house and rushed in. Brown and his men fought till killed or overpowered. The first man who entered, named Quinn, was killed. Brown was stabbed twice with bayonets and then cut down by a sabre stroke. All of his men but two were killed or wounded. These were taken prisoner. Of the whole band of twenty-two, ten white men and three negroes were killed; three white men were wounded; two had made their escape; all the others were captured.

It was believed that Brown's injuries would prove fatal in a few hours, but he rallied. Within the next few days he was indicted for murder, and for treason against the United States. In his case the customary interval did not elapse between his indictment and his trial. He was captured October 18, and on October 26 his case was called for trial in the county court at Charlestown, in Jefferson County. Brown's attorney asked for a continuance on the ground that the defendant was physically unable to stand trial. The motion for a continuance was denied, and the trial proceeded. Brown reclined on a cot, being unable to sit. The trial was extremely short, considering the importance of the case. Within less than three days the jury had brought in a verdict of guilty, and Brown was sentenced to be hanged December 16. Executive clemency was sought. Under the law of Virginia at that time the Governor was forbidden to grant pardon to any one convicted of treason except with the consent of the Assembly. Governor Henry A. Wise notified the Assembly of Brown's application for pardon. That body passed a resolution, December 7, by which it refused to interfere in Brown's behalf, and he died on the scaffold at the appointed time. Six of his companions were executed, four on the same day with their leader, and two in the following March.

The remains of Brown were taken to North Elba, New York, where Wendell Phillips pronounced a eulogy. Perhaps Brown contributed more to the emancipation of slaves by his death than by his life.

## CHAPTER XII.

—:O:—

### THE ORDINANCE OF SECESSION.

Although West Virginia at the time was a part of Virginia, it refused to go with the majority of the people of that State in seceding from the United States and joining the Southern Confederacy. The circumstances attending that refusal constitute an important chapter in the history of West Virginia. Elsewhere in this book, in speaking of the constitution of this and the mother State, reference is made to the differences in sentiment and interests between the people west of the Alleghanies and those east of that range. The Ordinance of Secession was the rock upon which Virginia was broken in twain. It was the occasion of the west's separating from the east. The territory which ought to have been a separate State at the time Kentucky became one seized the opportunity of severing the political ties which had long bound it to the Old Dominion. After the war Virginia invited the new State to reunite with it, but a polite reply was sent that West Virginia preferred to retain its statehood. The sentiment in favor of separation did not spring up at once. It had been growing for three-quarters of a century. Before the close of the Revolutionary War the subject had attracted such attention that a report on the subject was made by a committee in Congress. But many years before that time a movement for a new State west of the Alleghanies had been inaugurated by George Washington, Benjamin Franklin and others, some of whom were interested in land on the Kanawha and elsewhere. The new State was to be named Vandalia, and the capital was to be at the mouth of the Great Kanawha. The movement for a new State really began there, and never afterwards slept; and finally, in 1863, it was accomplished, after no less than ninety-three years of agitation.

The Legislature of Virginia met in extra session January 7, 1861. The struggle had begun. The Confederates had not yet opened their batteries on Fort Sumpter, but the South had plainly spoken its defiance. The Southern Confederacy was forming. The elements of resistance were getting together. The storm of war was about to break upon the country. States further South had seceded or had decided to do so. Virginia had not yet decided. Its people were divided. The State hesitated. If it joined the Confederacy it would be the battle ground in the most gigantic war the world ever saw. It was the gateway by which the armies of the North would invade the South. Some affected to believe, perhaps some did believe, that there would be no war; that the South would not be invaded; that the North would not go beyond argument. But the people of better judgment foresaw the storm and they knew where it would break. The final result no man foresaw. Many hoped, many doubted, but at that time

no man saw what four years would bring forth. Thus Virginia hesitated long before she cast her fortunes with the States already organized to oppose the government. When she took the fatal step; when she fought as only the brave can fight; when she was crushed by weight rather than vanquished, she accepted the result and emerged from the smoke of battle still great; and like Carthage of old, her splendor seemed only the more conspicuous by the desolation which war had brought.

The Virginia Legislature called a convention to meet at Richmond February 13, 1861. The time was short, but the crisis was at hand. The flame was kindling. Meetings were being held in all the eastern part of the State, and the people were nearly unanimous in their demand that the State join the Confederacy. At least few opposed this demand, but at that time it is probable that one-half of the people of the State opposed secession. The eastern part was in favor of it. West of the Alleghany Mountains the case was different. The mass of the people did not at once grasp the situation. They knew the signs of the times were strange; that currents were drifting to a center; but that war was at hand of gigantic magnitude, and that the State of Virginia was "choosing that day whom she would serve," were not clearly understood at the outset. But, as the great truth dawned and as its lurid light became brighter, West Virginia was not slow in choosing whom she would serve. The people assembled in their towns and a number of meetings were held even before the convening of the special session of the Legislature, and there was but one sentiment expressed and that was loyalty to the government. Preston county held the first meeting, November 12, 1860; Harrison County followed the twenty-sixth of the same month; two days later the people of Monongalia assembled to discuss and take measures; a similar gathering took place in Taylor County, December 4, and another in Wheeling ten days later; and on the seventh of the January following there was a meeting in Mason County.

On January 21 the Virginia Legislature declared by resolution that, unless the differences between the two sections of the country could be reconciled, it was Virginia's duty to join the Confederacy. That resolution went side by side with the call for an election of delegates to the Richmond Convention, which was to "take measures." The election was held February 4, 1861, and nine days later the memorable convention assembled. Little time had been given for a campaign. Western Virginia sent men who were the peers of any from the eastern part of the State. The following delegates were chosen from the territory now forming West Virginia: Barbour County, Samuel Woods; Braxton and Nicholas, B. W. Byrne; Berkeley, Edmund Pendleton and Allen C. Hammond; Brooke, Campbell Tarr; Cabell, William McComas; Doddridge and Tyler, Chapman J. Stuart; Fayette and Raleigh, Henry L. Gillespie; Greenbrier, Samuel Price; Gilmer and Wirt, C. B. Conrad; Hampshire, David Pugh and Edmund M. Armstrong; Hancock, George M. Porter; Harrison, John S. Carlile and Benjamin Wilson; Hardy, Thomas Maslin; Jackson and Roane, Franklin P. Turner; Jefferson, Alfred M. Barbour and Logan Osburn; Kanawha, Spicer Patrick and George W. Summers; Lewis, Caleb Bogress; Logan, Boone and Wyoming, James Lawson; Marion, Ephraim B. Hall and Alpheus S. Haymond; Marshall, James Burley; Mason, James H. Crouch; Mercer, Napoleon B. French; Monongalia, Waitman T. Willey and Marshall M. Dent; Monroe, John Echols and Allen T. Caperton; Morgan, Johnson Orrick; Ohio, Chester D. Hubbard and Sherard Clemens; Pocahontas, Paul McNeil; Preston,



William G. Brown and James C. McGrew; Putnam, James W. Hoge; Ritchie, Cyrus Hall; Randolph and Tucker, J. N. Hughes; Taylor, John S. Burdette; Upshur, George W. Berlin; Wetzel, L. S. Hall; Wood, General John J. Jackson; Wayne, Burwell Spurlock.

When the convention met it was doubtful if a majority were in favor of Secession. At any rate the leaders in that movement, who had caused the convention to be called for that express purpose, appeared afraid to push the question to a vote, and from that day began the work which ultimately succeeded in winning over enough delegates, who at first were opposed to Secession, to carry the State into the Confederacy.

There were forty-six delegates from the counties now forming West Virginia. Nine of these voted for the Ordinance of Secession, seven were absent, one was excused, and twenty-nine voted against it. The principal leaders among the West Virginia delegates who opposed Secession were J. C. McGrew, of Preston County; George W. Summers, of Kanawha County; General John J. Jackson, of Wood County; Chester D. Hubbard, of Ohio County, and Waitman T. Willey, of Monongalia County. Willey was the leader of the leaders. He employed all the eloquence of which he was master, and all the reason and logic he could command to check the rush into what he clearly saw was disaster. No man of feeble courage could have taken the stand which he took in that convention. The agents from the States which had already seceded were in Richmond urging the people to Secession. The convention held out for a month against the clamor, and so fierce became the populace that delegates who opposed Secession were threatened with personal assault and were in danger of assassination. The peril and the pressure induced many delegates to go over to the Confederacy. But the majority held out against Secession. In the front was General John J. Jackson, one of West Virginia's most venerable citizens. He was of the material which never turns aside from danger. A cousin of Stonewall Jackson, he had seen active service in the field before Stonewall was born. He had fought the Seminoles in Florida, and had been a member of General Andrew Jackson's staff. He had been intrusted by the Government with important and dangerous duties before he was old enough to vote. He had traversed the wilderness on horseback and alone between Florida and Kentucky, performing in this manner a circuitous journey of three thousand miles, much of it among the camps and over the hunting grounds of treacherous Indians. Inured to dangers and accustomed to peril, he was not the man to flinch or give ground. He stood up for the Union; spoke for it; urged the convention to pause on the brink of the abyss before taking the leap. Another determined worker in the famous convention was Judge G. W. Summers, of Charleston. He was in the city of Washington attending a "Peace Conference" when he received news that the people of Kanawha County had elected him a delegate to the Richmond Convention. He hurried to Richmond and opposed with all his powers the Ordinance of Secession. A speech which he delivered against that measure has been pronounced the most powerful heard in the convention.

On March 2 Mr. Willey made a remarkable speech in the convention. He announced that his purpose was not to reply to the arguments of the disunionists, but to defend the right of free speech which Richmond, out of the halls of the convention and in, was trying to stifle by threats and derision. He warned the people that when free speech is silenced liberty is no longer a reality, but a mere mockery. He then took up the Secession ques-

tion, although he had not intended to do so when he began speaking, and he presented in so forcible a manner the arguments against Secession that he made a profound impression upon the convention. During the whole of that month the Secessionists were unable to carry their measure through. But when Fort Sumpter was fired on, and when the President of the United States called for 75,000 volunteers, the Ordinance of Secession passed, April 17, 1861.

The next day, April 18, a number of delegates from Western Virginia declared that they would not abide by the action of the convention. Amid the roar of Richmond run mad, they began to consult among themselves what course to pursue. On April 20 several of the West Virginians met in a bed-room of the Powhatan hotel and decided that nothing more could be done by them at Richmond to hinder or defeat the Secession movement. They agreed to return home and urge their constituents to vote against the Ordinance at the election set for May 24. They began to depart for their homes. Some had gotten safely out of Richmond and beyond the reach of the Confederates before it became known that the western delegates were leaving. Others were still in Richmond, and a plan was formed to keep them prisoners in the city—not in jail—but they were required to obtain passes from the Governor before leaving the city. It was correctly surmised that the haste shown by these delegates in taking their departure was due to their determination to stir up opposition to the Ordinance of Secession in the western part of the State. But when it was learned that most of the western delegates had already left Richmond it was deemed unwise to detain the few who yet remained, and they were permitted to depart, which they did without loss of time.

Before the people knew that an Ordinance of Secession had passed, the convention began to levy war upon the United States. Before the seal of secrecy had been removed from the proceedings of that body, large appropriations for military purposes had been made. Officers were appointed; troops were armed; forts and arsenals belonging to the Government had been seized. The arsenal at Harper's Ferry and that at Norfolk had fallen before attacks of Virginia troops before the people of that State knew that they were no longer regarded as citizens of the United States. The convention still in secret session, without the knowledge or consent of the people of Virginia, had annexed that State to the Southern Confederacy. It was all done with the presumption that the people of the State would sustain the Ordinance of Secession when they had learned of its existence and when they were given an opportunity to vote upon it. The election came May 24, 1861; and before that day there were thirty thousand soldiers in the State east of the Alleghanies, and troops had been pushed across the mountains into Western Virginia. The majority of votes cast in the State were in favor of ratifying the Ordinance of Secession; but West Virginia voted against it. Eastern Virginia was carried by storm. The excitement was intense. The cry was for war, if any attempt should be made to hinder Virginia's going into the Southern Confederacy. Many men whose sober judgment was opposed to Secession, were swept into it by their surroundings.

## CHAPTER XIII.

—:O:—

### THE RE-ORGANIZED GOVERNMENT.

The officers and visible government of Virginia abdicated when they joined the Southern Confederacy. The people reclaimed and resumed their sovereignty after it had been abdicated by their regularly constituted authorities. This right belongs to the people and can not be taken from them. A public servant is elected to keep and exercise this sovereignty in trust, but he can do no more. When he ceases doing this the sovereignty returns whence it came—to the people. When Virginia's public officials seceded from the United States and joined the Southern Confederacy they carried with them their individual persons and nothing more. The people of the State were deprived of none of the rights of self-government, but their government was left, for the time being, without officers to execute it and give it form. In brief, the people of Virginia had no government, but had a right to a government, and they proceeded to create one by choosing officers to take the place of those who had abdicated. This is all there was in the re-organization of the Government of Virginia, and it was done by citizens of the United States, proceeding under that clause in the Federal Constitution which declares: "The United States shall guarantee to every State in this Union a Republican form of government."

The Government of Virginia was re-organized; the State of West Virginia was created, and nothing was done in violation of the strictest letter and spirit of the United States Constitution. The steps were as follows, stated briefly here, but more in detail elsewhere in this book. The loyal people of Virginia reclaimed and resumed their sovereignty and re-organized their government. This government, through its Legislature, gave its consent for the creation of West Virginia from a part of Virginia's territory. Delegates elected by the people of the proposed new State prepared a constitution. The people of the proposed new State adopted this constitution. Congress admitted the State. The President issued a proclamation declaring West Virginia to be one of the United States. This State came into the Union in the same manner and by the same process and on the same terms as all other States. The details of the re-organization of the Virginia State Government will now be set forth more in detail.

When Virginia passed the Ordinance of Secession the territory now forming West Virginia refused to acquiesce in that measure. The vote on the Ordinance in West Virginia was about ten to one against it, or forty thousand against four thousand. In some of the counties there were more than twenty to one against Secession. The sentiment was very strong, and it soon took shape in the form of mass meetings, which were largely attended. When the delegates from West Virginia arrived home from the Rich-

mond Convention and laid before their constituents the state of affairs there was an immediate movement having for its object the nullification of the Ordinance. Although the people of Western Virginia had long wanted a new State, and although a very general sentiment favored an immediate movement toward that end, yet a conservative course was pursued. Haste and rashness gave way to mature judgment, and the new State movement took a course strictly constitutional. The Virginia Government was first re-organized. That done, the Constitution of the United States provided a way for creating the new State, for when the re-organized government was recognized by the United States, and when a Legislature had been elected, that Legislature could give its consent to the formation of a new State from a portion of Virginia's territory, and the way was thereby provided for the accomplishment of the object.

On the day in which the Ordinance of Secession was passed, April 17, 1861, and before the people knew what had been done, a mass-meeting was held at Morgantown which adopted resolutions declaring that Western Virginia would remain in the Union. A division of the State was suggested in case the eastern part should vote to join the Confederacy. A meeting in Wetzel County, April 22, voiced the same sentiment, and similar meetings were held in Taylor, Wood, Jackson, Mason and elsewhere. But the movement took definite form at a mass-meeting of the citizens of Harrison County, held at Clarksburg, April 22, which was attended by twelve hundred men. Not only did this meeting protest against the course which was hurrying Virginia out of the Union, but a line of action was suggested for checking the Secession movement, at least in the western part of the State. A call was sent out for a general meeting, to be held in Wheeling, May 13. The counties of Western Virginia were asked to elect their wisest men to this convention. Its objects were stated in general terms to be the discussion of ways and means for providing for the State's best interests in the crisis which had arrived.

Twenty-five counties responded, and the delegates who assembled in Wheeling on May 13 were representatives of the people, men who were determined that the portion of Virginia west of the Alleghany Mountains should not take part in a war against the Union without the consent and against the will of the people of the affected territory. Hampshire and Berkeley Counties, east of the Alleghanies, sent delegates. Many of the men who attended the convention were the best known west of the Alleghanies, and in the subsequent history of West Virginia their names have become household words. The roll of the convention was as follows:

Barbour County—Spencer Dayton, E. H. Manafee, J. H. Shuttleworth.  
Berkeley County—J. W. Dailey, A. R. McQuilkin, J. S. Bowers.

Brooke County—M. Walker, Bazael Wells, J. D. Nichols, Eli Green, John G. Jacob, Joseph Gist, Robert Nichols, Adam Kuhn, David Hervey, Campbell Tarr, Nathaniel Wells, J. R. Burgoine, James Archer, Jesse Edgington, R. L. Jones, James A. Campbell.

Doddridge County—S. S. Kinney, J. Cheverout, J. Smith, J. P. F. Randolph, J. A. Foley.

Hampshire County—George W. Broski, O. D. Downey, Dr. B. B. Shaw, George W. Sheetz, George W. Rizer.

Hancock County—Thomas Anderson, W. C. Murray, William B. Freeman, George M. Porter, W. L. Crawford, L. R. Smith, J. C. Crawford, B. J. Smith, J. L. Freeman, John Gardner, George Johnston, J. S. Porter,

James Stevenson, J. S. Pomeroy, R. Breneman, David Donahoo, D. S. Nicholson, Thayer Melvin, James H. Pugh, Ewing Turner, H. Farnsworth, James G. Marshall, Samuel Freeman, John Mahan, Joseph D. Allison, John H. Atkinson, Jonathan Allison, D. C. Pugh, A. Moore, William Brown, William Hewitt, David Jenkins.

Harrison County—W. P. Goff, B. F. Shuttleworth, William Duncan, L. Bowen, William E. Lyon, James Lynch, John S. Carlile, Thomas L. Moore, John J. Davis, S. S. Fleming, Felix S. Sturm.

Jackson County—G. L. Kennedy, J. V. Rowley, A. Flesher, C. M. Rice, D. Woodruff, George Leonard, J. F. Scott.

Lewis County—A. S. Withers, F. M. Chalfant, J. W. Hudson, P. M. Hale, J. Woofter, J. A. J. Lightburn, W. L. Grant.

Marshall County—Thomas Wilson, Lot Enix, John Wilson, G. Hubbs, John Ritchie, J. W. Boner, J. Alley, S. B. Stidger, Asa Browning, Samuel Wilson, J. McCondell, A. Bonar, D. Price, D. Roberts, G. W. Evans, Thos. Dowler, E. Alexander, E. Conner, John Withers, Charles Snediker, Joseph McCombs, Alexander Kemple, J. S. Riggs, Alfred Gaines, V. P. Gorby, Nathan Fish, A. Francis, William Phillips, S. Ingram, J. Garvin, Dr. Marshman, William Luke, William Baird, J. Winders, F. Clement, James Campbell, J. B. Hornbrook, John Parkinson, John H. Dickey, Thomas Morrissa, W. Alexander, John Laughlin, W. T. Head, J. S. Parriott, W. J. Purdy, H. C. Kemple, R. Swan, John Reynolds, J. Hornbrook, William McFarland, G. W. Evans, W. R. Kimmons, William Collins, R. C. Holliday, J. B. Morris, J. W. McCarriher, Joseph Turner, Hiram McMechen, E. H. Caldwell, James Garvin, L. Gardner, H. A. Francis, Thomas Dowler, John R. Morrow, William Wasson, N. Wilson, Thomas Morgan, S. Dorsey, R. B. Hunter.

Monongalia County—Waitman T. Willey, William Lazier, James Evans, Leroy Kramer, W. E. Hanaway, Elisha Coombs, H. Dering, George McNeeley, H. N. Mackey, E. D. Fogle, J. T. M. Laskey, J. T. Hess, C. H. Burgess, John Bly, William Price, A. Brown, J. R. Boughner, W. B. Shaw, P. L. Rice, Joseph Jolliiff, William Anderson, E. P. St. Clair, P. T. Lashley, Marshall M. Dent, Isaac Scott, Jacob Miller, D. B. Dorsey, Daniel White, N. C. Vandervort, A. Derranet, Amos S. Bowlsby, Joseph Snyder, J. A. Wiley, John McCarl, A. Garrison, E. B. Taggart, E. P. Finch.

Marion County—F. H. Pierpont, Jesse Shaw, Jacob Streams, Aaron Hawkins, James C. Beatty, William Beatty, J. C. Beeson, R. R. Brown, J. Hohman, Thomas H. Bains, Hiram Haymond, H. Merryfield, Joshua Carter, G. W. Jolliiff, John Chisler, Thomas Hough.

Mason County—Lemuel Harpold, W. E. Wetzel, Wyatt Willis, John Goodley, Joseph McMachir, William Harper, William Harpold, Samuel Davis, Daniel Polsley, J. N. Jones, Samuel Yeager, R. C. M. Lovell, Major Brown, John Greer, A. Stevens, W. C. Starr, Stephen Comstock, J. M. Phelps, Charles B. Waggener, Asa Brigham, David Rossin, B. J. Rollins, D. C. Sayre, Charles Bungardner, E. B. Davis, William Hopkins, A. A. Rogers, John O. Butler, Timothy Russell, John Hall.

Ohio County—J. C. Orr, L. S. Delaplain, J. R. Stifel, G. L. Craumer, A. Bedillion, Alfred Caldwell, John McClure, Andrew Wilson, George Forbes, Jacob Berger, John C. Hoffman, A. J. Woods, T. H. Logan, James S. Wheat, George W. Norton, N. H. Garrison, James Paull, J. M. Bickel, Robert Crangle, George Bowers, John K. Botsford, L. D. Waitt, J. Hornbrook, S. Waterhouse, A. Handlan, J. W. Paxton, S. H. Woodward, C. D. Hubbard, Daniel Lamb, John Stiner, W. B. Curtis, A. F. Ross, A. B. Cald-

well, J. R. Hubbard, E. Buchanan, John Pierson, T. Witham, E. McCaslin.  
 Pleasants County—Friend Cochran, James Williamson, Robert Parker, R. A. Cramer.

Preston County—R. C. Crooks, H. C. Hagans, W. H. King, James W. Brown, Summers McCrum, Charles Hooten, William P. Fortney, James A. Brown, G. H. Kidd, John Howard, D. A. Letzinger, W. B. Linn, W. J. Brown, Reuben Morris.

Ritchie County—D. Rexroad, J. P. Harris, N. Rexroad, A. S. Cole.

Roane County—Irwin C. Stump.

Taylor County—J. Means, J. M. Wilson, J. Kennedy, J. J. Warren, T. T. Monroe, G. R. Latham, B. Bailey, J. J. Allen, T. Cather, John S. Burdette.

Tyler County—Daniel Sweeney, V. Smith, W. B. Kerr, D. D. Johnson, J. C. Parker, William Pritchard, D. King, S. A. Hawkins, James M. Smith, J. H. Johnson, Isaac Davis.

Upshur County—C. P. Rohrbach, W. H. Williams.

Wayne County—C. Spurlock, F. Moore, W. W. Brumfield, W. H. Copley, Walter Queen.

Wirt County—E. T. Graham, Henry Newman, B. Ball.

Wetzel County—Elijah Morgan, T. E. Williams, Joseph Murphy, William Burrows, B. T. Bowers, J. R. Brown, J. M. Bell, Jacob Young, Reuben Martin, R. Reed, R. S. Sayres, W. D. Welker, George W. Bier, Thos. McQuown, John Alley, S. Stephens, R. W. Lauck, John McClaskey, Richard Cook, A. McEldowney, B. Vancamp.

Wood County—William Johnston, W. H. Baker, A. R. Dye, V. A. Dunbar, G. H. Ralston, S. M. Peterson, S. D. Compton, J. L. Padgett, George Loomis, George W. Henderson, E. Deem, N. H. Colston, A. Hinkley, Bennett Cook, S. S. Spencer, Thomas Leach, T. E. McPherson, Joseph Dagg, N. W. Warlow, Peter Riddle, John Paugh, S. L. A. Burche, J. J. Jackson, J. D. Ingram, A. Laughlin, J. C. Rathbone, W. Vroman, G. E. Smith, D. K. Baylor, M. Woods, Andrew Als, Jesse Burche, S. Ogden, Sardis Cole, P. Reed, John McKibben, W. Athey, C. Hunter, R. H. Burke, W. P. Davis, George Compton, C. M. Cole, Roger Tiffins, H. Rider, B. H. Bukey, John W. Moss, R. B. Smith, Arthur Drake, C. B. Smith, A. Mather, A. H. Hatcher, W. E. Stevenson, Jesse Murdock, J. Burche, J. Morrison, Henry Cole, J. G. Blackford, C. J. Neal, T. S. Conley, J. Barnett, M. P. Amiss, T. Hunter, J. J. Neal, Edward Hoit, N. B. Caswell, Peter Dils, W. F. Henry, A. C. McKinsey, Rufus Kinnard, J. J. Jackson, Jr.

The convention assembled to take whatever action might seem proper, but no definite plan had been decided upon further than that Western Virginia should protest against going into Secession with Virginia. The majority of the members looked forward to the formation of a new State as the ultimate and chief purpose of the convention. Time and care were necessary for the accomplishment of this object. But there were several, chief among whom was John S. Carlile, who boldly proclaimed that the time for forming a new State was at hand. There was a sharp division in the convention as to the best method of attaining that end. While Carlile led those who were for immediate action, Waitman T. Willey was among the foremost of those who insisted that the business must be conducted in a business-like way, first by re-organizing the Government of Virginia, and then obtaining the consent of the Legislature to divide the State. Mr. Carlile actually introduced a measure providing for a new State at once.

It met with much favor. But Mr. Willey and others pointed out that precipitate action would defeat the object in view, because Congress would never recognize the State so created. After much controversy there was a compromise reached, which was not difficult, where all parties aimed at the greatest good, and differed only as to the best means of attaining it.

At that time the Ordinance of Secession had not been voted upon. Virginia had already turned over to the Southern Confederacy all its military supplies, public property, troops and materials, stipulating that, in case the Ordinance of Secession should be defeated at the polls, the property should revert to the State. The Wheeling Convention took steps, pending the election, recommending that, in case Secession carried at the polls, a convention be held for the purpose of deciding what to do—whether to divide the State or simply re-organize the Government. This was the compromise measure which was satisfactory to both parties of the convention. Until the Ordinance of Secession had been ratified by the people Virginia was still, in law if not in fact, a member of the Federal Union, and any step was premature looking to a division of the State or a re-organization of its Government before the election. F. H. Pierpont, afterwards Governor, introduced the resolution which provided for another convention in case the Ordinance of Secession should be ratified at the polls. The resolution provided that the counties represented in the convention, and all other counties of Virginia disposed to act with them, appoint on June 4, 1861, delegates to a convention to meet June 11. This convention would then be prepared to proceed to business, whether that business should be the re-organization of the Government of Virginia or the dividing of the State, or both. Having finished its work, the convention adjourned. Had it rashly attempted to divide the State at that time the effort must have failed, and the bad effects of the failure, and the consequent confusion, would have been far-reaching. No man can tell whether such a failure would not have defeated for all time the creation of West Virginia from Virginia's territory.

The vote on the Ordinance of Secession took place May 23, 1861, and the people of eastern Virginia voted to go out of the Union, but the part now comprising West Virginia gave a large majority against seceding. Delegates to the Assembly of Virginia were elected at the same time. Great interest was now manifested west of the Alleghanies in the subject of a new State. Delegates to the second Wheeling Convention were elected June 4, and met June 11, 1861. The members of the first convention had been appointed by mass-meetings and otherwise, but those of the second convention had been chosen by the suffrage of the people. Thirty counties were represented as follows:

Barbour County—N. H. Taft, Spencer Dayton, John H. Shuttleworth.

Brooke County—W. H. Crothers, Joseph Gist, John D. Nichols, Campbell Tarr.

Cabell County—Albert Laidly was entered on the roll but did not serve.

Doddridge County—James A. Foley.

Gilmer County—Henry H. Withers.

Hancock County—George M. Porter, John H. Atkinson, William L. Crawford.

Harrison County—John J. Davis, Chapman J. Stewart, John C. Vance, John S. Carlile, Solomon S. Fleming, Lot Bowers, B. F. Shuttleworth.

Hardy County—John Michael.

Hampshire County—James Carskadon, Owen J. Downey, James J. Barracks, G. W. Broski, James H. Trout.

Jackson County—Daniel Frost, Andrew Flesher, James F. Scott.

Kanawha County—Lewis Ruffner, Greenbury Slack.

Lewis County—J. A. J. Lightburn, P. M. Hale.

Monongalia County—Joseph Snyder, Leroy Kramer, R. L. Berkshire, William Price, James Evans, D. B. Dorsey.

Marion County—James O. Watson, Richard Fast, Fountain Smith, Francis H. Pierpont, John S. Barnes, A. F. Ritchie.

Marshall County—C. H. Caldwell, Robert Morris, Remembrance Swan.

Mason County—Lewis Wetzel, Daniel Polsley, C. B. Waggener.

Ohio County—Andrew Wilson, Thomas H. Logan, Daniel Lamb, James

W. Paxton, George Harrison, Chester D. Hubbard.

Pleasants County—James W. Williamson, C. W. Smith.

Preston County—William Zinn, Charles Hooten, William B. Crane, John Howard, Harrison Hagans, John J. Brown.

Ritchie County—William H. Douglass.

Randolph County—Samuel Crane.

Roane County—T. A. Roberts.

Tucker County—Solomon Parsons.

Taylor County—L. E. Davidson, John S. Burdette, Samuel B. Todd.

Tyler County—William I. Boreman, Daniel D. Johnson.

Upshur County—John Love, John L. Smith, D. D. T. Farnsworth.

Wayne County—William Ratcliff, William Copley, W. W. Brumfield.

Wetzel County—James G. West, Reuben Martin, James P. Ferrell.

Wirt County—James A. Williamson, Henry Newman, E. T. Graham.

Wood County—John W. Moss, Peter G. VanWinkle, Arthur I. Boreman.

James T. Close and H. S. Martin, of Alexandria, and John Hawxhurst and E. E. Mason, of Fairfax, were admitted as delegates, while William F. Mercer, of Loudoun, and Jonathan Roberts, of Fairfax, were rejected because of the insufficiency of their credentials. Arthur I. Boreman was elected president of the convention, G. L. Crammer, secretary, and Thomas Hornbrook, sergeant-at-arms.

On June 13, two days after the meeting of the convention, a committee on Order of Business reported a declaration by the people of Virginia. This document set forth the acts of the Secessionists of Virginia, declared them hostile to the welfare of the people, done in violation of the constitution, and therefore null and void. It was further declared that all offices in Virginia, whether legislative, judicial or executive, under the government set up by the convention which passed the Ordinance of Secession, were vacant. The next day the convention began the work of re-organizing the State Government on the following lines: A Governor, Lieutenant Governor and Attorney General for the State of Virginia were to be appointed by the convention to hold office until their successors should be elected and qualified, and the Legislature was required to provide by law for the election of a Governor and Lieutenant Governor by the people. A Council of State, consisting of five members, was to be appointed to assist the Governor, their term of office to expire at the same time as that of the Governor. Delegates elected to the Legislature on May 23, 1861, and Senators entitled to seats under the laws then existing, and who would take the oath as required, were to constitute the re-organized Legislature, and were required



to meet in Wheeling on the first day of the following July. A test oath was required of all officers, whether State, County or Municipal.

On June 20 the convention proceeded to choose officers. Francis H. Pierpont was elected Governor of Virginia; Daniel Polsley was elected Lieutenant Governor; James Wheat was chosen Attorney General. The Governor's council consisted of Daniel Lamb, Peter G. VanWinkle, William Lazier, William A. Harrison and J. T. Paxton. The Legislature was required to elect an Auditor, Treasurer and Secretary of State as soon as possible. This closed the work of the convention, and it adjourned to meet August 6.

A new Government existed for Virginia. The Legislature which was to assemble in Wheeling in ten days could complete the work.

This Legislature of Virginia, consisting of thirty-one members, began its labors immediately upon organizing, July 1. A message from Governor Pierpont laid before that body the condition of affairs and indicated certain measures which ought to be carried out. On July 9 the Legislature elected L. A. Hagans, of Preston County, Secretary of Virginia; Samuel Crane, of Randolph County, Auditor; and Campbell Tarr, of Brooke County, Treasurer. Waitman T. Willey and John S. Carlile were elected to the United States Senate.

The convention which had adjourned June 20 met again August 6 and took up the work of dividing Virginia, whose government had been re-organized and was in working order. The people wanted a new State and the machinery for creating it was set in motion. On July 20 an ordinance was passed calling for an election to take the sense of the people on the question, and to elect members to a constitutional convention at the same time. In case the vote favored a new State, the men elected to the constitutional convention were to meet and frame a constitution. The convention adjourned August 2, 1861. Late in October the election was held, with the result that the vote stood about twenty-five to one in favor of a new State.

•

# CHAPTER XIV.

—:O:—

## FORMATION OF WEST VIRGINIA.

The Re-organized Government of Virginia made all things ready for the creation of the new commonwealth. The people of Western Virginia had waited long for the opportunity to divide the State. The tyranny of the more powerful eastern part had been borne half a century. When at last the war created the occasion, the people were not slow to profit by it, and to bring a new State into existence. The work began in earnest August 20, 1861, when the second Wheeling Convention called upon the people to vote on the question; and the labor was completed June 20, 1863, when the officers of the new State took charge of affairs. One year and ten months were required for the accomplishment of the work; and this chapter gives an outline of the proceedings relative to the new State during that time. It was at first proposed to call it Kanawha, but the name was changed in the constitutional convention at Wheeling on December 3, 1861, to West Virginia. On February 18, 1862, the constitutional convention adjourned, subject to the call of the chairman. In April of that year the people of the State voted upon the ratification of the constitution, and the vote in favor of ratification was 18,862, and against it, 514. Governor Pierpont issued a proclamation announcing the result, and at the same time called an extra session of the Virginia Legislature to meet in Wheeling May 6. That body met, and six days later passed an act by which it gave its consent to a division of the State of Virginia and the creation of a new State. This was done in order that the constitution might be complied with, for, before the State could be divided, the Legislature must give its consent. It yet remained for West Virginia to be admitted into the Union by an Act of Congress and by the President's proclamation. Had there been no opposition, and had there not been such press of other business this might have been accomplished in a few weeks. As it was there was a long contest in the Senate. The opposition did not come so much from outside the State as from the State itself. John S. Carlile, one of the Senators elected by the Legislature of the Re-organized Government of Virginia at Wheeling, was supposed to be friendly to the cause of the new State, but when he was put to the test it was found that he was strongly opposed to it, and he did all in his power to defeat the movement, and almost accomplished his purpose. The indignation in Western Virginia was great. The Legislature, in session at Wheeling, on December 12, 1862, by a resolution, requested Carlile to resign the seat he held in the Senate. He refused to do so. He had been one of the most active advocates of the movement for a new State while a member of the first Wheeling Convention, in May, 1861, and had been a leader in the new State movement before and after that date.

Why he changed, and opposed the admission of West Virginia by Congress has never been satisfactorily explained.

One of the reasons given for his opposition, and one which he himself put forward, was that Congress attempted to amend the State constitution on the subject of slavery, and he opposed the admission of the State on that ground. He claimed that he would rather have no new State than have it saddled with a constitution, a portion of which its people had never ratified. But this could not have been the sole cause of Carlile's opposition. He tried to defeat the bill after the proposed objectionable amendment to the constitution had been satisfactorily arranged. He fought it in a determined manner till the last. He had hindered the work of getting the bill before Congress before any change in the State Constitution had been proposed.

The members in Congress from the Re-organized Government of Virginia were William G. Brown, Jacob B. Blair and K. V. Waley; in the Senate, John S. Carlile and Waitman T. Willey. In addition to these gentlemen, the Legislature appointed as commissioners to bring the matter before Congress, Ephraim B. Hall, of Marion County, Peter VanWinkle, of Wood County, John Hall, of Mason County, and Elbert H. Caldwell, of Marshall County. These commissioners reached Washington May 22, 1862. There were several other well-known West Virginians who also went to Washington on their own account to assist in securing the new State. Among them were Daniel Polsley, Lieutenant Governor of Virginia; Granville Parker and Harrison Hagans. There were members of Congress and Senators from other States who performed special service in the cause. The matter was laid before the United States Senate May 29, 1862, by Senator Willey, who presented the West Virginia Constitution recently ratified, and also the Act of the Legislature giving its consent to the creation of a new State within the jurisdiction of Virginia, and a memorial requesting the admission of the State. In presenting these documents, Senator Willey addressed the Senate and denied that the movement was simply to gratify revenge upon the mother State for seceding from the Union and joining the Southern Confederacy, but on the contrary, the people west of the Alleghanies had long wanted a new State, and had long suffered in consequence of Virginia's neglect, and of her unconcern for their welfare. Mr. Willey's address was favorably received, and the whole matter regarding the admission of West Virginia was laid before the Committee on Territories, of which Senator John S. Carlile was a member. It had not at that time been suspected that Carlile was hostile to the movement. He was expected to prepare the bill. He neglected to do so until nearly a month had passed and the session of Congress was drawing to a close. But it was not so much the delay that showed his hostility as the form of the bill. Had it been passed by Congress in the form proposed by Carlile the defeat of the new State measure must have been inevitable. No one acquainted with the circumstances and conditions had any doubt that the bill was prepared for the express purpose of defeating the wishes of the people by whom Mr. Carlile had been sent to the Senate. It included in West Virginia, in addition to the counties which had ratified the constitution, Alleghany, Augusta, Berkeley, Bath, Botetourt, Craig, Clark, Frederick, Highland, Jefferson, Page, Rockbridge, Rockingham, Shenandoah and Warren Counties. The hostility in most of those counties was very great. The bill provided that those counties, in conjunction with those west of the Alleghanies, should

elect delegates to a constitutional convention and frame a constitution which should provide that all children born of slaves after 1863 should be free. This constitution was then to go back to the people of the several counties for ratification. Then, if the Virginia Legislature should pass an Act giving its consent to the creation of a new State from Virginia's territory, and the Governor of Virginia certify the same to the President of the United States, he might make proclamation of the fact, and West Virginia would become a State without further proceedings by Congress.

Senator Carlile knew that the counties he had added east of the Alleghanies were opposed to the new State on any terms, and that they would oppose it the more determinedly on account of the gradual emancipation clause in it. He knew that they would not appoint delegates to a constitutional convention, nor would they ratify the constitution should one be submitted to them. In short, they were strong enough in votes and sentiment to defeat the movement for a new State. All the work done for the creation of West Virginia would have been thrown away had this bill prevailed.

Three days later, June 26, the bill was called up, and Charles Sumner proposed an amendment regarding slavery. He would have no slavery at all. All indications were that the bill would defeat the measure for the new State, and preparations were made to begin the fight in a new quarter. Congressman Wm. G. Brown, of Preston County, proposed a new bill to be presented in the House of Representatives. But the contest went on. In July Senator Willey submitted an amendment, which was really a new bill. It omitted the counties east of the Alleghanies, and provided that all slaves under twenty-one years of age on July 4, 1863, should be free on arriving at that age. It now became apparent to Carlile that his bill was dead, and that West Virginia was likely to be admitted. As a last resort, he proposed a postponement till December, in order to gain time, but his motion was lost. Carlile then opposed the bill on the grounds that if passed it would impose upon the people of the new State a clause of the constitution not of their making and which they had not ratified. But this argument was deprived of its force by offering to submit the proposed amendment to the people of West Virginia for their approval. Fortunately the constitutional convention had adjourned subject to the call of the chair. The members were convened; they included the amendment in the constitution, and the people approved it. However, before this was done the bill took its course through Congress. It passed the Senate July 14, 1862, and was immediately sent to the Lower House. But Congress being about to adjourn, further consideration of the bill went over till the next session in December, 1862, and on the tenth of that month it was taken up in the House of Representatives and after a discussion continuing most of the day, it was passed by a vote of ninety-six to fifty-five.

The friends of the new State now felt that their efforts had been successful; but one more step was necessary, and the whole work might yet be rendered null and void. It depended on President Lincoln. He might veto the bill. He requested the opinion of his cabinet. Six of the cabinet officers complied, and three favored signing the bill and three advised the President to veto it. Mr. Lincoln took it under advisement. It was believed that he favored the bill, but there was much anxiety felt. Nearly two years before that time Mr. Lincoln, through one of his cabinet officers, had promised Governor Pierpont to do all he could, in a constitutional way, for the Re-organized Government of Virginia, and that promise was con-

strued to mean that the new State would not be opposed by the President. Mr. Lincoln was evidently undecided for some time what course to pursue, for he afterwards said that a telegram received by him from A. W. Campbell, editor of the *Wheeling Intelligencer*, largely influenced him in deciding to sign the bill. On December 31, 1862, Congressman Jacob B. Blair called on the President to see if any action had been taken by the Executive. The bill had not yet been signed, but Mr. Lincoln asked Mr. Blair to come back the next day. Mr. Blair did so, and was given the bill admitting West Virginia into the Union. It was signed January 1, 1863.

On December 31, 1862, President Lincoln gave his own views on these questions in the following language:\*

"The consent of the Legislature of Virginia is constitutionally necessary to the Bill for the Admission of West Virginia becoming a law. A body claiming to be such Legislature has given its consent. We cannot well deny that it is such, unless we do so upon the outside knowledge that the body was chosen at elections in which a majority of the qualified voters of Virginia did not participate. But it is a universal practice in the popular elections in all these States to give no legal consideration whatever to those who do not choose to vote, as against the effect of those who do choose to vote. Hence it is not the qualified voters, but the qualified voters who choose to vote, that constitute the political power of the State. Much less than to non-voters should any consideration be given to those who did not vote in this case, because it is also matter of outside knowledge that they were not merely neglectful of their rights under and duty to this Government, but were also engaged in open rebellion against it. Doubtless among these non-voters were some Union men whose voices were smothered by the more numerous Secessionists, but we know too little of their number to assign them any appreciable value.

"Can this Government stand if it indulges constitutional constructions by which men in open rebellion against it are to be accounted, man for man, the equals of those who maintain their loyalty to it? Are they to be accounted even better citizens, and more worthy of consideration, than those who merely neglect to vote? If so, their treason against the Constitution enhances their constitutional value. Without braving these absurd conclusions we cannot deny that the body which consents to the admission of West Virginia is the Legislature of Virginia. I do not think the plural form of the words 'Legislatures' and 'States' in the phrase of the constitution 'without the consent of the Legislatures of the States concerned' has any reference to the new State concerned. That plural form sprang from the contemplation of two or more old States contributing to form a new one. The idea that the new State was in danger of being admitted without its own consent was not provided against, because it was not thought of, as I conceive. It is said 'the Devil takes care of his own.' Much more should a good spirit—the spirit of the Constitution and the Union—take care of its own. I think it cannot do less and live.

"But is the admission of West Virginia into the Union expedient? This, in my general view, is more a question for Congress than for the Executive. Still I do not evade it. More than on anything else, it depends on whether the admission or rejection of the new State would, under all the circumstances, tend the more strongly to the restoration of the National authority throughout the Union. That which helps most in this direction is the most expedient at this time. Doubtless those in remaining Virginia would return to the Union, so to speak, less reluctantly without the division of the old State than with it, but I think we could not save as much in this quarter by rejecting the new State as we should lose by it in West Virginia. We can scarcely dispense with the aid of West Virginia in this struggle; much less can we afford to have her against us, in Congress and in the field. Her brave and good men regard her admission into the Union as a matter of life and death. They have been true to the Union under very severe trials. We have so acted as to justify their hopes, and we cannot fully retain their confidence and co-operation if we seem to break faith with them. In fact they could not do so much for us if they would. Again, the admission of the new State turns that much slave soil to free, and this is a certain and irrevocable encroachment upon the cause of the rebellion. The division of a State is dreaded as a precedent. But a measure made expedient by a war is no precedent in times of peace. It is said that the admission of West Virginia is secession. Well, if we call it by that name, there is still

\* See "Works of Abraham Lincoln," by John Nicolay and John Hay, vol. 2, p. 285.

difference enough between secession against the constitution and secession in favor of the constitution. I believe the admission of West Virginia into the Union is expedient."

However, there was yet something to be done before West Virginia became a State. The bill passed by Congress and signed by President Lincoln went no further than to provide that the new State should become a member of the Union when a clause concerning slavery, contained in the bill, should be made a part of the constitution and be ratified by the people. The convention which had framed the State Constitution had adjourned to meet at the call of the chairman. The members came together on February 12, 1863. Two days later John S. Carlile, who had refused to resign his seat in the Senate when asked by the Virginia Legislature to do so, made another effort to defeat the will of the people whom he was sent to Congress to represent. He presented a supplementary bill in the Senate providing that President Lincoln's proclamation admitting West Virginia be withheld until certain counties of West Virginia had ratified by their votes the clause regarding slavery contained in the bill. Mr. Carlile believed that those counties would not ratify the constitution. But his bill was defeated in the Senate by a vote of 28 to 12.

The clause concerning slavery, as adopted by the constitutional convention on re-assembling at Wheeling, was in these words: "The children of slaves, born within the limits of this State after the fourth day of July, 1863, shall be free, and all slaves within the said State who shall, at the time aforesaid, be under the age of ten years, shall be free when they arrive at the age of twenty-one years; and all slaves over ten and under twenty-one years shall be free when they arrive at the age of twenty-five years; and no slave shall be permitted to come into the State for permanent residence therein." The people ratified the constitution at an election held for that purpose. The majority in favor of ratification was seventeen thousand.

President Lincoln issued his proclamation April 20, 1863, and sixty days thereafter, that is June 20, 1863, West Virginia was to become a State without further legislation. In the meantime, May 9, a State Convention assembled in Parkersburg to nominate officers. A Confederate force under General Jones advanced within forty miles of Parkersburg, and the convention hurried through with its labors and adjourned. It nominated Arthur I. Boreman, of Wood County, for Governor; Campbell Tarr, of Brooke County, for Treasurer; Samuel Crane, of Randolph County, for Auditor; Edgar J. Boyers, of Tyler County, for Secretary of State; A. B. Caldwell, of Ohio County, Attorney General; for Judges of the Supreme Court of Appeals, Ralph L. Berkshire, of Monongalia County; James H. Brown, of Kanawha County, and William A. Harrison, of Harrison County. These were all elected late in the month of May, and on June 20, 1863, took the oath of office and West Virginia was a State. Thus was fulfilled the prophecy of Daniel Webster in 1851 when he said that if Virginia took sides with a secession movement, the result would be the formation of a new State from Virginia's Transallegany territory.

The creation of the new State of West Virginia did not put an end to the Re-organized Government of Virginia. The officers who had held their seat of government at Wheeling moved to Alexandria, and in 1865 moved to Richmond, where they held office until their successors were elected. Governor Pierpont filled the gubernatorial chair of Virginia about seven years.

In the summer of 1864 General Benjamin F. Butler, in command of Union forces in eastern Virginia, wrote to President Lincoln, complaining of the conduct of Governor Pierpont and the Secretary of State, intimating that they were not showing sufficient devotion to the Union cause. On August 9, 1864, Lincoln replied, and in the following language put a squelch on General Butler's meddling:

"I surely need not to assure you that I have no doubt of your loyalty and devoted patriotism, and I must tell you that I have no less confidence in those of Governor Pierpont and the Attorney General. The former—at first as the loyal Governor of all Virginia, including that which it now West Virginia, in organizing and furnishing troops, and in all other proper matters—was as earnest, honest and efficient to the extent of his means as any other loyal Governor. \* \* \* \* \* The Attorney General needs only to be known to be relieved from all question as to loyalty and thorough devotion to the national cause."<sup>\*</sup>

---

\* Works of Lincoln, vol. 2, p. 630.

# CHAPTER XV.

—:O:—

## ORGANIZING FOR WAR.

In a work of this sort it should not be expected that a full account of the Civil War, as it affected West Virginia, will be given. It must suffice to present only an outline of events as they occurred in that great struggle, nor is any pretence made that this outline shall be complete. The vote on the Ordinance of Secession showed that a large majority of the people in this State were opposed to a separation from the United States. This vote, while it could not have been much of a surprise to the politicians in the eastern part of Virginia, was a disappointment. It did not prevent Virginia, as a State, from joining the Southern Confederacy, but the result made it plain that Virginia was divided against itself, and that all the part west of the Alleghany Mountains, and much of that west of the Blue Ridge, would not take up arms against the general government in furtherance of the interests of the Southern Confederacy.

It therefore became necessary for Virginia, backed by the other Southern States, to conquer its own transmontane territory. The commencement of the war in what is now West Virginia was due to an invasion by troops in the service of the Southern Confederacy in an effort to hold the territory as a part of Virginia. It should not be understood, however, that there was no sympathy with the South in this State. As nearly as can be estimated the number who took sides with the South, in proportion to those who upheld the Union, was as one to six. The people generally were left to choose. Efforts were made at the same time to raise soldiers for the South and for the North, and those who did not want to go one way were at liberty to go the other. In the eastern part of the State considerable success was met in enlisting volunteers for the Confederacy, but in the western counties there were hardly any who went with the South. That the government at Richmond felt the disappointment keenly is evidenced by the efforts put forth to organize companies of volunteers, and the discouraging reports of the recruiting officers.

Robert E. Lee was appointed commander-in-chief of the military and naval forces of Virginia, April 23, 1861, and on the same day he wrote to Governor Letcher accepting the office. Six days later he wrote Major A. Loring, at Wheeling, urging him to muster into the service of the State all the volunteer companies in that vicinity, and to take command of them. Loring was asked to report what success attended his efforts. On the same day Lieutenant-Colonel John McCausland, at Richmond, received orders from General Lee to proceed at once to the Kanawha Valley and muster into service the volunteer companies in that quarter. General Lee named four companies already formed, two in Kanawha and two in Putnam Counties,



and he expressed the belief that others would offer their services. McCausland was instructed to organize a company of artillery in the Kanawha Valley. On the next day, April 30, General Lee wrote to Major Boykin, at Weston, in Lewis County, ordering him to muster in the volunteer companies in that part of the State, and to ascertain how many volunteers could be raised in the vicinity of Parkersburg. General Lee stated in the letter that he had sent two hundred flint-lock muskets to Colonel Jackson (Stonewall) at Harper's Ferry, for the use of the volunteers about Weston. He said no better guns could be had at that time. The next day, May 1, Governor Letcher announced that arrangements had been made for calling out fifty thousand Virginia volunteers, to assemble at Norfolk, Richmond, Alexandria, Fredericksburg, Harper's Ferry, Grafton, Parkersburg, Kanawha and Moundsville. On May 4 General Lee ordered Colonel George A. Porterfield to Grafton to take charge of the troops in that quarter, those already in service and those who were expected to volunteer. Colonel Porterfield was ordered, by authority of the Governor of Virginia, to call out the volunteers in the counties of Wood, Wirt, Roane, Calhoun, Gilmer, Ritchie, Pleasants and Doddridge, to rendezvous at Parkersburg; and in the counties of Braxton, Lewis, Harrison, Monongalia, Taylor, Barbour, Upshur, Tucker, Marion, Randolph and Preston, to rendezvous at Grafton. General Lee said he did not know how many men could be enlisted, but he supposed five regiments could be mustered into service in that part of the State.

In these orders sent out General Lee expressed a desire to be kept informed of the success attending the call for volunteers. Replies soon began to arrive at Richmond, and they were uniformly discouraging to General Lee. It was early apparent that the people of Western Virginia were not enthusiastic in taking up arms for the Southern Confederacy. Major Boykin wrote General Lee that the call for volunteers was not meeting with success. To this letter General Lee replied on May 11, and urged Major Boykin to persevere and call out the companies for such counties as were not so hostile to the South, and to concentrate them at Grafton. He stated that four hundred rifles had been forwarded from Staunton to Beverly, in Randolph County, where Major Goff would receive and hold them until further orders. Major Boykin requested that companies from other parts of the State be sent to Grafton to take the places of companies which had been counted upon to organize in that vicinity, but which had failed to materialize. To this suggestion General Lee replied that he did not consider it advisable to do so, as the presence of outside companies at Grafton would tend to irritate the people instead of conciliating them.

On May 16 Colonel Porterfield had arrived at Grafton and had taken a hasty survey of the situation, and his conclusion was that the cause of the Southern Confederacy in that vicinity was not promising. On that day he made a report to R. S. Garnett, at Richmond, Adjutant General of the Virginia army, and stated that the rifles ordered to Beverly from Staunton had not arrived, nor had they been heard from. It appears from this report that no volunteers had yet assembled at Grafton, but Colonel Porterfield said a company was organizing at Pruntytown, in Taylor County; one at Weston, under Captain Boggress; one at Philippi, another at Clarksburg, and still another at Fairmont. Only two of these companies had guns, flintlocks, and no ammunition. At that time all of those companies had been ordered to Grafton. Colonel Porterfield said, in a tone of discouragement, that those troops, almost destitute of guns and ammunition, were all he had

to depend upon, and he considered the force very weak compared with the strength of those in that vicinity who were prepared to oppose him. He complained that he had found much diversity of opinion and "rebellion" among the people, who did not believe that the State was strong enough to contend against the Government. "I am, too, credibly informed," said he, "to entertain doubt that they have been and will be supplied with the means of resistance. \* \* \* \* Their efforts to intimidate have had their effect, both to dishearten one party and to encourage the other. Many good citizens have been dispirited, while traitors have seized the guns and ammunition of the State to be used against its authority. The force in this section will need the best rifles. \* \* \* \* There will not be the same use for the bayonet in these hills as elsewhere, and the movements should be of light infantry and rifle, although the bayonet, of course, would be desirable."

About this time, that is near the middle of May, 1861, General Lee ordered one thousand muskets sent to Beverly for the use of the volunteer companies organizing to the northward of that place. Colonel Heck was sent in charge of the guns, and General Lee instructed him to call out all the volunteers possible along the route from Staunton to Beverly. If the authorities at Richmond had learned by the middle of May that Western Virginia was not to be depended upon for filling with volunteers the ranks of the Southern armies, the truth was still more apparent six weeks later. By that time General Garnett had crossed the Alleghanies in person, and had brought a large force of Confederate troops with him and was entrenched at Laurel Hill and Rich Mountain, in Randolph County. It had been claimed that volunteers had not joined the Confederate standard because they were afraid to do so in the face of the stronger Union companies organizing in the vicinity, but that if a Confederate army were in the country to overawe the advocates of the Union cause then large numbers of recruits would organize to help the South. Thus Garnett marched over the Alleghanies and called for volunteers. The result was deeply mortifying to him as well as discouraging to the authorities at Richmond. On June 25, 1861, he wrote to General Lee, dating his letter at Laurel Hill. He complained that he could not find out what the movements of the Union forces were likely to be, and added that the Union men in that vicinity were much more active, numerous and zealous than the secessionists. He said it was like carrying on a campaign in a foreign country, as the people were nearly all against him, and never missed an opportunity to divulge his movements to McClellan, but would give him no information of what McClellan was doing. "My hope," he wrote to Lee, "of increasing my force in this region has so far been sadly disappointed. Only eight men have joined me here, and only fifteen at Colonel Heck's camp—not enough to make up my losses by discharges. The people are thoroughly imbued with an ignorant and bigoted Union sentiment."

If more time was required to ascertain the sentiment in the Kanawha Valley than had been necessary in the northern and eastern part of the State, it was nevertheless seen in due time that the Southern Confederacy's supporters in that quarter were in a hopeless minority. General Henry A. Wise, ex-Governor of Virginia, had been sent into the Kanawha Valley early in 1861 to organize such forces as could be mustered for the Southern army. He was one of the most fiery leaders in the Southern Confederacy, and an able man, and of great influence. He had, perhaps, done more than any other

man in Virginia to swing that State into the Southern Confederacy. He it was who, when the Ordinance of Secession was in the balance in the Richmond Convention, rose in the convention, drew a horse-pistol from his bosom, placed it upon the desk before him, and proceeded to make one of the most impassioned speeches heard in that tumultuous convention. The effect of his speech was tremendous, and Virginia wheeled into line with the other Confederate States. General Wise hurried to the field, and was soon in the thick of the fight in the Kanawha Valley. He failed to organize an army there, and in his disappointment and anger he wrote to General Lee, August 1, 1861, saying: "The Kanawha Valley is wholly disaffected and traitorous. It was gone from Charleston to Point Pleasant before I got there. Boone and Cabell are nearly as bad, and the state of things in Braxton, Nicholas and part of Greenbrier is awful. The militia are nothing for warlike uses here. They are worthless who are true, and there is no telling who is true. You cannot persuade these people that Virginia can or will reconquer the northwest, and they are submitting, subdued and debased." General Wise made an urgent request for more guns, ammunition and clothing.

While the Confederates were doing their utmost to organize and equip forces in Western Virginia, and were meeting discouragements and failure nearly everywhere, the people who upheld the Union were also at work, and success was the rule and failure almost unknown. As soon as the fact was realized that Virginia had joined the Southern Confederacy; had seized upon the government arsenals and other property within the State, and had commenced war upon the government, and was preparing to continue the hostilities, the people of Western Virginia, who had long suffered from the injustice and oppression of the eastern part of the State, began to prepare for war. They did not long halt between two opinions, but at once espoused the cause of the United States. Companies were organized everywhere. The spirit with which the cause of the Union was upheld was one of the most discouraging features of the situation, as viewed by the Confederates who were vainly trying to raise troops in this part of the State. The people in the Kanawha Valley who told General Wise that they did not believe Virginia could reconquer Western Virginia had reasons for their conclusions. The people along the Ohio, the Kanawha, the Monongahela; in the interior, among the mountains, were everywhere drilling and arming.

There was some delay and disappointment in securing arms for the Union troops as they were organized in West Virginia. Early in the war, while there was yet hope entertained by some that the trouble could be adjusted without much fighting, there was hesitation on the part of the Government about sending guns into Virginia to arm one class of the people. Consequently some of the first arms received in Western Virginia did not come directly from the Government arsenals, but were sent from Massachusetts. As early as May 7, 1861, a shipment of two thousand stands of arms was made from the Watervleit arsenal, New York, to the northern Panhandle of West Virginia, above Wheeling. These guns armed some of the first soldiers from West Virginia that took the field. An effort had been made to obtain arms from Pittsburg, but it was unsuccessful. Campbell Tarr, of Brooke County, and others, went to Washington as a committee, and it was through their efforts that the guns were obtained. The government officials were very cautious at that time lest they should do something without express warranty in law. But Edwin M. Stanton advised that the

guns be sent, promising that he would find the law for it afterwards. Governor Pierpont had written to President Lincoln for help, and the reply had been that all help that could be given under the constitution would be furnished.

The Civil War opened in West Virginia by a conflict between the Confederate forces in the State and the Federal forces sent against them. The first Union troops to advance came from Wheeling and beyond the Ohio River. Colonel Benjamin F. Kelley organized a force at Wheeling, and was instructed to obey orders from General McClellan, then at Cincinnati.

The first order from McClellan to Kelley was that he should fortify the hills about Wheeling. This was on May 26, 1861. This appears to have been thought necessary as a precaution against an advance on the part of the Confederates, but McClellan did not know how weak they were in West Virginia at that time. Colonel Porterfield could not get together men and ammunition enough to encourage him to hold Grafton, much less to advance to the Ohio River. It is true that on the day that Virginia passed the Ordinance of Secession Governor Letcher made an effort to hold Wheeling, but it signally failed. He wrote to Mayor Sweeney, of that city, to seize the postoffice, the custom house, and all government property in that city, hold them in the name of the State of Virginia. Mayor Sweeney replied: "I have seized upon the custom house, the postoffice and all public buildings and documents, in the name of Abraham Lincoln, President of the United States, whose property they are."

Colonel Kelley, when he received the order to fortify the hills about Wheeling, replied that he did not believe such a step was necessary, but that the proper thing to do was to advance to Grafton and drive the Confederates out of the country. McClellan accepted the suggestion, and ordered Kelley to move to Grafton with the force under his orders. These troops had enlisted at Wheeling and had been drilled for service. They were armed with guns sent from Massachusetts. They carried their ammunition in their pockets, as they had not yet been fully equipped with the accoutrements of war. They were full of enthusiasm, and were much gratified when the orders came for an advance. The agent of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad at Wheeling refused to furnish cars for the troops, giving as his reason that the railroad would remain neutral. Colonel Kelley announced that if the cars were not ready by four o'clock next morning he would seize them by force, and take military possession of the railroad. The cars were ready at four the next morning.\* While Kelley's troops were setting out from Wheeling an independent movement was in progress at Morgantown to drive the Confederates out of Grafton. A number of companies had been organized on the Monongahela, and they assembled at Morgantown, where they were joined by three companies from Pennsylvania, and were about to set out for Grafton on their own responsibility, when they learned that Colonel Kelley had already advanced from Wheeling, and that the Confederates had retreated. Colonel Porterfield learned of the advance from Wheeling and saw that he would be attacked before his looked-for reinforcements and arms could arrive. The poorly-equipped force under his command were unable to successfully resist an attack, and he prepared to retreat southward. He ordered two railroad bridges burned,

---

\* "Loyal West Virginia," by T. F. Lang.

between Fairmont and Mannington, hoping thereby to delay the arrival of the Wheeling troops.

At daybreak on May 27 Colonel Kelley's troops left Wheeling on board the cars for Grafton. When they reached Mannington they stopped long enough to rebuild the burnt bridges, which delayed them only a short time. While there Kelley received a telegram from McClellan informing him that troops from Ohio and Indiana were on their way to his assistance. When the Wheeling troops reached Grafton the town had been deserted by the Confederates, who had retreated to Philippi, about twenty-five miles south of Grafton. Colonel Kelley at once planned pursuit. On June 1 a considerable number of soldiers from Ohio and Indiana had arrived. Colonel R. H. Milroy, Colonel Irvine and General Thomas A. Morris were in command of the troops from beyond the Ohio. They were the van of General McClellan's advance into West Virginia. When General Morris arrived at Grafton he assumed command of all the forces in that vicinity. Colonel Kelley's plan of pursuit of Colonel Porterfield was laid before General Morris and was approved by him, and preparations were immediately commenced for carrying it into execution. It appears that Colonel Porterfield did not expect pursuit. He had established his camp at Philippi and was waiting for reinforcements and supplies, which failed to arrive. Since assuming command of the Confederate forces in West Virginia he had met one disappointment after another. His force at Philippi was stated at the time to number two thousand, but it was little more than half so large. General Morris and Colonel Kelley prepared to attack him with three thousand men, advancing at night by two routes to fall upon him by surprise.

Colonel Kelley was to march about six miles east from Grafton on the morning of June 2, and from that point march across the mountains during the afternoon and night, and so regulate his movements as to reach Philippi at four o'clock the next morning. Colonel Dumont, who had charge of the other column, was ordered to repair to Webster, a small town on the Parkersburg branch of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, four miles west from Grafton, and to march from that point toward Philippi, to appear before the town exactly at four o'clock on the morning of June 3. Colonel Kelley's task was the more difficult, for he followed roads that were very poor. General Morris suspected that spies in and about Grafton would discover the movement and would carry the news to Colonel Porterfield at Philippi, and that he would hurriedly retreat, either toward Beverly or eastward to St. George, on Cheat River. Colonel Kelley was therefore ordered, in case he received positive intelligence that Porterfield had retreated eastward, to follow as fast as possible and endeavor to intercept him; at the same time he was to notify Colonel Dumont of the retreat and of the movement to intercept the Confederates.

Colonel Kelley left Grafton in the early morning. It was generally supposed he was on his way to Harper's Ferry. Colonel Dumont's column left Grafton after dark on the evening of June 2. The march that night was through rain and in pitch darkness. This delayed Dumont's division, and it seemed that it would not be able to reach Philippi by the appointed time, but the men marched the last five miles in an hour and a quarter, and so well was everything managed that Kelley's and Dumont's forces arrived before Philippi within fifteen minutes of each other. The Confederates had not learned of the advance and were off their guard. The pickets fired a few shots and fled. The Union artillery opened on the camp and the utmost

confusion prevailed. Colonel Porterfield ordered a retreat, and succeeded in saving the most of his men, but lost a considerable portion of the small supply of arms he had. He abandoned his camp and stores. This action was called the "Philippi Races," because of the haste with which the Confederates fled and the Union forces pursued. Colonel Kelley, while leading the pursuit, was shot through the breast and was supposed to be mortally wounded, but he subsequently recovered and took an active part in the war until its close.

General McClellan, who had not yet crossed the Ohio, was much encouraged by this victory, small as it appears in comparison with the momentous events later in the war. The Union people of West Virginia were also much encouraged, and the Confederates were correspondingly depressed.

Colonel Porterfield's cup of disappointment was full when, five days after his retreat from Philippi, he learned that he had been superseded by General Robert S. Garnett, who was on his way from Richmond to assume command of the Confederate forces in West Virginia. Colonel Porterfield had retreated to Huttonsville, in Randolph County, above Beverly, and there turned his command over to his successor. A court of inquiry was held to examine Colonel Porterfield's conduct. He was censured by the Richmond people who had sent him into West Virginia, had neglected him, had failed to supply him with arms or the adequate means of defense, and when he suffered defeat, they threw the blame on him when the most of it belonged to themselves. Little more than one month elapsed from that time before the Confederate authorities had occasion to understand more fully the situation beyond the Alleghanies; and the general who took Colonel Porterfield's place, with seven or eight times his force of men and arms, conducted a far more disastrous retreat, and was killed while bringing off his broken troops from a lost battle.

Previous to General McClellan's coming into West Virginia he issued a proclamation to the people, in which he stated the purpose of his coming, and why troops were about to be sent across the Ohio river. This proclamation was written in Cincinnati, May 26, 1861, and sent by telegraph to Wheeling and Parkersburg, there to be printed and circulated. The people were told that the army was about to cross the Ohio as friends to all who were loyal to the Government of the United States; to prevent the destruction of property by the rebels; to preserve order, to co-operate with loyal Virginians in their efforts to free the State from the Confederates, and to punish all attempts at insurrection among slaves, should they rise against their masters. This last statement was no doubt meant to allay the fears of many that as soon as a Union army was upon the soil there would be a slave insurrection, which, of all things, was most dreaded by those who lived among slaves. On the same day General McClellan issued an address to his soldiers, informing them that they were about to cross the Ohio, and acquainting them with the duties to be performed. He told them they were to act in concert with the loyal Virginians in putting down the rebellion. He enjoined the strictest discipline and warned them against interfering with the rights or property of the loyal Virginians. He called on them to show mercy to those captured in arms, for many of them were misguided. He stated that, when the Confederates had been driven from northwestern Virginia, the loyal people of that part of the State would be able to organize and arm, and would be competent to take care of themselves, and then the

services of the troops from Ohio and Indiana would be no longer needed, and they could return to their homes. He little understood what the next four years would bring forth.

Three weeks had not elapsed after Colonel Porterfield retreated from Philippi before General McClellan saw that something more was necessary before Western Virginia would be pacified. The Confederates had been largely reinforced at Huttonsville, and had advanced northward within twelve miles of Philippi and had fortified their camp. Philippi was at that time occupied by General Morris, and a collision between his forces and those of the Confederates was likely to occur at any time. General McClellan thought it advisable to be nearer the scene of operations, and on June 22, 1861, he crossed the Ohio with his staff and proceeded to Grafton, where he established his headquarters. He had at this time about twenty thousand soldiers in West Virginia, stationed from Wheeling to Grafton, from Parkersburg to the same place, and in the country round about.

Colonel Porterfield was relieved of his command by General Garnett, June 14, 1861, and the military affairs of northwestern Virginia were looked after by Garnett in person. The Richmond Government and the Southern Confederacy had no intention of abandoning the country beyond the Alleghanies. On the contrary, it was resolved to hold it at all hazards; but subsequent events showed that the Confederates either greatly underestimated the strength of McClellan's army or greatly overestimated the strength of their own forces sent against him. Otherwise Garnett, with a force of only six thousand, would not have been pushed forward against the lines of an army of twenty thousand, and that, too, in a position so remote that Garnett was practically isolated from all assistance. Reinforcements numbering about two thousand men were on the way from Staunton to Beverly at the time of Garnett's defeat, but had these troops reached him in time to be of service, he would still have had not half as large a force as that of McClellan opposed to him. Military men have severely criticised General Lee for what they regard as a blunder in thus sending an army to almost certain destruction, with little hope of performing any service to the Confederacy.

Had the Confederates been able to hold the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, the disaster attending General Garnett's campaign would probably not have occurred. With that road in their hands, they could have thrown soldiers and supplies into Grafton and Clarksburg within ten hours from Harper's Ferry. They would thus have had quick communication with their base of supplies and an open way to fall back when compelled to do so. But they did not hold the Baltimore and Ohio Road, and their only practicable route into Western Virginia, north of the Kanawha, was by wagon roads across the Alleghanies, by way of the Valley of Virginia. This was a long and difficult route by which to transport supplies for an army; and in case that army was compelled to retreat, the line of retreat was liable to be cut by the enemy, as it actually was in the case of Garnett.

On July 1, 1861, General Garnett had about four thousand five hundred men. The most of them were from Eastern Virginia and the States further south. A considerable part of them were Georgians who had recently been stationed at Pensacola, Florida. Reinforcements were constantly arriving over the Alleghanies, and by July 10 he had six thousand men. He moved northward and westward from Beverly and fortified two points

on Laurel Hill, one named Camp Rich Mountain, six miles west of Beverly, the other fifteen miles north by west, near Belington, in Barbour County. These positions were naturally strong, and their strength was increased by fortifications of logs and stones. They were only a few miles from the outposts of McClellan's army. Had the Confederate positions been attacked only from the front it is probably that they could have held out a considerable time. But there was little in the way of flank movements, and when McClellan made his attack, it was by flanking. General Garnett was not a novice in the field. He had seen service in the Mexican War; had taken part in many of the hardest battles; had fought Indians three years on the Pacific Coast, and at the outbreak of the Civil War he was traveling in Europe. He hastened home; resigned his position in the United States Army and joined the Confederate Army, and was almost immediately sent into West Virginia to be sacrificed.

While the Confederates were fortifying their positions in Randolph and Barbour Counties, the Union forces were not idle. On June 22 General McClellan crossed the Ohio River at Parkersburg. The next day at Grafton he issued two proclamations, one to the citizens of West Virginia, the other to his soldiers. To the citizens he gave assurance again that he came as a friend, to uphold the laws, to protect the law-abiding, and to punish those in rebellion against the Government. In the proclamation to his soldiers he told them that he had entered West Virginia to bring peace to the peaceable and the sword to the rebellious who were in arms, but mercy to disarmed rebels. He began to concentrate his forces for an attack on Garnett. He moved his headquarters to Buckhannon on July 2, to be near the center of operations. Clarksburg was his base of supplies, and he constructed a telegraph line as he advanced, one of the first, if not the very first, military telegraph lines in America. From Buckhannon he could move in any desired direction by good roads. He had fortified posts at Webster, Clarksburg, Parkersburg and Grafton. Eight days later he had moved his headquarters to Middle Fork, between Buckhannon and Beverly, and in the meantime his forces had made a general advance. He was now within sight of the Confederate fortifications on Rich Mountain. General Morris, who was leading the advance against Laurel Hill, was also within sight of the Confederates. There had already been some skirmishing, and all believed that the time was near when a battle would be fought. Colonel John Pegram, with thirteen hundred Confederates, was in command at Rich Mountain; and at Laurel Hill General Garnett, with between four thousand and five thousand men, was in command. There were about six hundred more Confederates at various points within a few miles.

After examining the ground McClellan decided to make the first attack on the Rich Mountain works, but in order to divert attention from his real purpose, he ordered General Morris, who was in front of General Garnett's position, to bombard the Confederates at Laurel Hill. Accordingly shells were thrown in the direction of the Confederate works, some of which exploded within the lines, but doing little damage. On the afternoon of July 10 General McClellan prepared to attack Pegram at Rich Mountain, but upon examination of the approaches he saw that an attack in front would probably be unsuccessful. The Confederate works were located one and a half miles west of the summit of Rich Mountain, where the Staunton and Parkersburg pike crosses. When the Union forces reached the open country at Roaring Creek, a short distance west of the Confederate position,



Colonel Pegram planned an attack upon them, but upon mature reflection, abandoned it. There was a path leading from Roaring Creek across Rich Mountain to Beverly, north of the Confederate position, and Colonel Pegram guarded this path with troops under Colonel Scott, but he did not know that another path led across the mountain south of his position, by which McClellan could flank him. This path was left unguarded, and it was instrumental in Pegram's defeat. General Rosecrans, who was in charge of one wing of the forces in front of the Confederate position, met a young man named David Hart, whose father lived one and a half miles in the rear of the Confederate fortifications, and he said he could pilot a force, by an obscure road, round the southern end of the Confederate lines and reach his father's farm, on the summit of the mountain, from which an attack on Colonel Pegram in the rear could be made. The young man was taken to General McClellan and consented to act as a guide. Thereupon General McClellan changed his plan from attacking in front to an attack in the rear. He moved a portion of his forces to the western base of Rich Mountain, ready to support the attack when made, and he then dispatched General Rosecrans, under the guidance of young Hart, by the circuitous route, to the rear of the Confederates. Rosecrans reached his destination and sent a messenger to inform General McClellan of the fact, and that all was in readiness for the attack. This messenger was captured by the Confederates, and Pegram learned of the new danger which threatened him, while McClellan was left in doubt whether his troops had been able to reach the point for which they had started. Had it not been for this perhaps the fighting would have resulted in the capture of the Confederates.

Colonel Pegram, finding that he was to be attacked from the rear, sent three hundred and fifty men to the point of danger, at the top of the mountain, and built the best breastworks possible in the short time at his disposal. When Rosecrans advanced to the attack he was stubbornly resisted, and the fight continued two or three hours, and neither side could gain any advantage. Pegram was sending up reinforcements to the mountain when the Union forces made a charge and swept the Confederates from the field. Colonel Pegram collected several companies and prepared to renew the fight. It was now late in the afternoon of July 11. The men were panic-stricken, but they moved forward, and were led around the mountain within musket range of the Union forces that had remained on the battle ground. But the Confederates became alarmed and fled without making an attack. Their forces were scattered over the mountain, and night was coming on. Colonel Pegram saw that all was lost, and determined to make his way to Garnett's army, if possible, about fifteen miles distant, through the woods. He commenced collecting his men and sending them forward. It was after midnight when he left the camp and set forward with the last remnants of his men in an effort to reach the Confederate forces on Laurel Hill. The loss of the Confederates in the battle had been about forty-five killed and about twenty wounded. All their baggage and artillery fell into the hands of the Union army. Sixty-three Confederates were captured. Rosecrans lost twelve killed and forty-nine wounded.

The retreat from Rich Mountain was disastrous. The Confederates were eighteen hours in groping their way twelve miles through the woods in the direction of Garnett's camp. Near sunset on July 12 they reached the Tygart River, three miles from the Laurel Hill camp, and there learned from the citizens that Garnett had already retreated and that the Union

forces were in pursuit. There seemed only one possible avenue of escape open for Pegram's force. That was a miserable road leading across the mountains into Pendleton County. Few persons lived near the road, and the outlook was that the men would starve to death if they attempted to make their way through. They were already starving. Accordingly, Colonel Pegram that night sent a flag of truce to Beverly, offering to surrender, and at the same time stating that his men were starving. Early the next morning General McClellan sent several wagon loads of bread to them, and met them on their way to Beverly. The number of prisoners surrendered was thirty officers and five hundred and twenty-five men. The remainder of the force at Rich Mountain had been killed, wounded, captured and scattered. Colonel Scott, who had been holding the path leading over the mountain north of the Confederate position, learned of the defeat of Pegram and he made good his retreat over the Alleghanies by way of Huttonsville.

It now remains to be told how General Garnett fared. The fact that he had posted the greater part of his army on Laurel Hill is proof that he expected the principal attack to be made on that place. He was for a time deceived by the bombardment directed against him, but he was undeceived when he learned that Colonel Pegram had been defeated, and that General McClellan had thrown troops across Rich Mountain and had successfully turned the flank of the Confederate position. All that was left for Garnett was to withdraw his army while there was yet time. His line of retreat was the pike from Beverly to Staunton, and the Union forces were pushing forward to occupy that and to cut him off in that direction. On the afternoon of July 12, 1861, Garnett retreated, hastening to reach Beverly in advance of the Union forces. On the way he met fugitives from Pegram's army and was told by them that McClellan had already reached Beverly, and that the road in that direction was closed. Thereupon Garnett turned eastward into Tucker County, over a very rough road. General Morris pursued the retreating Confederates over the mountain to Cheat River, skirmishing on the way. General Garnett remained in the rear directing his skirmishers, and on July 14, at Corrick's Ford, where Parsons, the county seat of Tucker County, has since been located, he found that he could no longer avoid giving battle. With a few hundred men he opened fire on the advance of the pursuing army and checked the pursuit. But in bringing off his skirmishers from behind a pile of driftwood, Garnett was killed and his men were seized with panic and fled, leaving his body on the field, with a score or more of dead.

When it was found that the Confederates were retreating eastward Federal troops from Grafton, Rowlesburg and other points on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad were ordered to cut off the retreat at St. George, in Tucker County. But the troops could not be concentrated in time, and the concentration was made at Oakland, in Maryland, with the expectation of intercepting the retreating Confederates at Red House, eight miles west of Oakland.

Up to the time of the fight at Corrick's Ford the retreat had been orderly, but after that it became a rout. The roads were narrow and rough, and the excessive rains had rendered them almost impassible. Wagons and stores were abandoned, and when Horse Shoe Run, a long and narrow defile leading to the Red House, in Maryland, was reached information was received that Union troops from Rowlesburg and Oakland were

at the Red House, cutting off retreat in that direction. The artillery was sent to the front. A portion of the cavalry was piloted by a mountaineer along a narrow path across the Backbone and Alleghany Mountains. The main body continued its retreat to the Red House, and pursued its way unmolested across the Alleghanies to Monterey. Two regiments marching in haste to reinforce Garnett at Laurel Hill had reached Monterey when news of Garnett's retreat was received. The regiments halted there, and as Garnett's stragglers came in they were re-organized.

The Union army made no pursuit beyond Corrick's Ford, except that detachments followed to the Red House to pick up the stores abandoned by the Confederates. Garnett's body fell into the hands of the Union forces and was prepared for burial and sent to Richmond. It was carried in a canoe to Rowlesburg, on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, thirty miles below, on Cheat River, in charge of Whitelaw Reid, who had taken part in the battle at Corrick's Ford. Reid was acting in the double capacity of correspondent for the *Cincinnati Gazette* and an aid on the staff of General Morris. When Rowlesburg was reached Garnett's body was sent by express to Governor Letcher, at Richmond.

This closed the campaign in that part of West Virginia for 1861. The Confederates had failed to hold the country. On July 22 General McClellan was transferred to Washington to take charge of military operations there. In comparison with the greater battles and more extensive campaign later in the war, the affairs in West Virginia were small. But they were of great importance at the time. Had the result been different, had the Confederates held their ground at Grafton, Philippi, Rich Mountain and Laurel Hill, and had the Union forces been driven out of the State, across the Ohio, the outcome would have changed the history of the war, but probably not the result.

# CHAPTER XVI.

—:O:—

## PROGRESS OF THE WAR.

After Garnett's retreat in July, 1861, there were few Confederates in West Virginia, west of the Alleghanies, except in the Kanawha Valley. But the Government at Richmond and the Confederate Government were not inclined to give up so easily the part of Virginia west of the mountains, and in a short time preparations were made to send an army from the east to re-conquer the territory beyond the Alleghanies. A large part of the army with which McClellan had defeated Garnett had been sent to other fields; the terms of enlistment of many of the soldiers had expired. When the Confederates re-crossed the mountains late in the summer of 1861 they were opposed by less than ten thousand Federals stationed in that mountainous part of West Virginia about the sources of the Greenbrier, the Tygart Valley River, Cheat, and near the source of the Potomac. In that elevated and rugged region a remarkable campaign was made. It was not remarkable because of hard fighting, for there was no pitched battle; but because in this campaign the Confederates were checked in their purpose of re-conquering the ground lost by Garnett and of extending their conquest north and west. This campaign has also an historical interest because it was General Lee's first work in the field after he had been assigned the command of Virginia's land and sea forces. The outcome of the campaign was not what might be expected of a great and calculating general as Lee was. Although he had a larger army than his opponents in the field, and had at least as good ground, and although he was able to hold his own at every skirmish, yet, as the campaign progressed he constantly fell back. In September he fought at Elkwater and Cheat Mountain, in Randolph County; in October he fought at Greenbrier river, having fallen back from his first position. In December he had fallen back to the summit of the Alleghanies, and fought a battle there. It should be stated, however, that General Lee, although in command of the army, took part in person only in the skirmishing in Randolph County. The importance of this campaign entitles it to mention somewhat more in detail.

General Reynolds succeeded General McClellan in command of this part of West Virginia. He advanced from Beverly to Huttonsville, a few miles above, and remained in peaceful possession of the country two months after Garnett's retreat, except that his scouting parties were constantly annoyed by Confederate irregulars, or guerrillas, usually called bushwhackers. Their mode of attack was, to lie concealed on the summits of cliffs, overhanging the roads or in thickets on the hillsides, and fire upon the Union soldiers passing below. They were justly dreaded by the Union troops. These bushwhackers were usually citizens of that district who had

taken to the woods after their well-known southern sympathies had rendered it unsafe or unpleasant to remain at home while the country was occupied by the Union armies. They were excellent marksmen, minutely acquainted with all the ins and outs of the mountains and woods; and, from their manner of attack and flight, it was seldom that they were captured or killed. They hid about the outposts of the Union armies; picked off sentinels; waylaid scouts; ambushed small detachments, and fled to their mountain fastnesses where pursuit was out of the question. A war is considered severe in loss of life in which each soldier, taken as an average, kills one soldier on the other side, even though the war is prolonged for years. Yet, these bushwhackers often killed a dozen or more each, before being themselves killed. It can be readily understood why small detachments dreaded bushwhackers more than Confederate troops in pitched battle. Nor did the bushwhackers confine their attacks to small parties. They often fired into the ranks of armies on the march with deadly effect. While in the mountains of West Virginia General Averell's cavalry often suffered severely from these hidden guerrillas who fired and vanished. The bushwhacking was not always done by Confederates. Union soldiers or sympathizers resorted to it also at times.

General Reynolds, with headquarters at Beverly, spent the summer of 1861 in strengthening his position, and in attempting to clear the country of guerrillas. Early in September he received information that large numbers of Confederates were crossing the Alleghanies. General Loring established himself at Huntersville, in Pocahontas County, with 8500 men. He it was who had tried in vain to raise recruits in West Virginia for the Confederacy, even attempting to gain a foothold in Wheeling before McClellan's army crossed the Ohio River. He had gone to Richmond, and early in September had returned with an army. General H. R. Jackson was in command of another Confederate force of 6000 at Greenbrier River where the pike from Beverly to Staunton crosses that stream, in Pocahontas County. General Robert E. Lee was sent by the Government at Richmond to take command of both these armies, and he lost no time in doing so. No order sending General Lee into West Virginia has ever been found among the records of the Confederate Government. It was probably a verbal order, or he may have gone without any order. He concentrated his force at Big Spring, on Valley Mountain, and prepared to march north to the Baltimore and Ohio Road at Grafton. His design was nothing less than to drive the Union army out of northwestern Virginia. When the matter is viewed in the light of subsequent history, it is to be wondered at that General Lee did not succeed in his purpose. He had 14500 men, and only 9000 were opposed to him. Had he defeated General Reynolds; driven his army back; occupied Grafton, Clarksburg and other towns, it can be readily seen that the seat of war might have been changed to West Virginia. The United States Government would have sent an army to oppose Lee; and the Confederate Government would have pushed strong reinforcements across the mountains; and some of the great battles of the war might have been fought on the Monongahela river. The campaign in the fall of 1861, about the head waters of the principle rivers of West Virginia, therefore, derives its chief interest, not from battles, but from the accomplishment of a great purpose—the driving back of the Confederates—without a pitched battle. Virginia, as a State, made no determined effort after that to hold Western Virginia. By that time the campaign in the Kanawha Valley was

drawing to a close and the Confederates were retiring. Consequently, Virginia's and the Southern Confederacy's efforts west of the Alleghanies in this State were defeated in the fall of 1861.

General Reynolds sent a regiment to Elkwater, and soon afterwards occupied Cheat Mountain. This point was the highest camp occupied by soldiers during the war. The celebrated "Battle Above the Clouds," on Lookout Mountain, was not one-half so high. The whole region, including parts of Pocahontas, Pendleton and Randolph Counties, has an elevation above three thousand feet, while the summits of the knobs and ridges rise to heights of more than four thousand, and some nearly five thousand feet. General Reynolds fortified his two advanced positions, Elkwater and Cheat Mountain. They were seven miles apart, connected by only a bridle path, but a circuitous wagon road, eighteen miles long, led from one to the other, passing around in the direction of Huttonsville. No sooner had the United States troops established themselves at Elkwater and Cheat Mountain than General Lee advanced, and skirmishing began. The Confederates threw a force between Elkwater and Cheat Mountain, and posted another force on the road in the direction of Huttonsville. They were attacked, and for three days there was skirmishing, but no general engagement. On September 13 Colonel John A. Washington, in the Confederate service, was killed near Elkwater. He was a relative of President Washington, and also a relative General R. E. Lee, whose family and the Washingtons were closely connected. General Lee sent a flag of truce and asked for the body. It was sent to the Confederate lines on September 14. That day the Confederates concentrated ten miles from Elkwater, and the next day again advanced, this time threatening Cheat Mountain, but their attack was unsuccessful. In this series of skirmishes the Union forces had lost nine killed, fifteen wounded and about sixty prisoners. The result was a defeat for the Confederates, who were thwarted in their design of penetrating northward and westward. The failure of the Confederates to bring on a battle was due to their different detachments not acting in concert. It was Lee's plan to attack both positions at the same time. He sent detachments against Elkwater and Cheat Mountain. The sound of cannon attacking one position was to be the signal for attacking the other. The troops marched in rain and mud, along paths and in the woods, and when they found themselves in front of the Federal position, the detachment which was to have begun the attack failed to do so. The other detachment waited in vain for the signal, and then retreated. General Lee was much hurt by the failure of his plan.\*

General Loring's army of 8,500, which was camped at Huntersville, in Pocahontas County, was sent to that place for a particular purpose. He was to sweep round toward the west, then march north toward Weston and Clarksburg, strike the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, and by threatening or cutting off General Reynolds' line of communication with his base of supplies, compel him to fall back. This plan was General Lee's. He left its execution to General Loring, who moved slowly, halted often, camped long, hesitated frequently, and consumed much valuable time. His men became sick. Rains made progress difficult, and he did not seem in a hurry to get along. General Lee waited but Loring still failed to march. He was an older officer than Lee, and although Lee had a right to order him forward,

---

\* See H. A. White's *Life of Robert E. Lee*.

he refrained from doing so for fear of wounding Loring's feelings. The time for executing the movement passed, and the flank movement, which probably would have succeeded, was given up.

The Confederates were not yet willing to abandon West Virginia. They fell back to the Greenbrier River, thirteen miles from the Union camp, on Cheat Mountain, and fortified their position. They were commanded by General H. R. Jackson, and their number was believed to be about nine thousand. On October 3, 1861, General Reynolds advanced at the head of five thousand troops. During the first part of the engagement the Union forces were successful, driving the Confederates nearly a mile, but here several batteries of artillery were encountered, and reinforcements arriving to the support of the Confederates, the battle was renewed and General Reynolds was forced to fall back, with a loss of nine killed and thirty-five wounded. On December 10 General Reynolds was transferred to other fields, and the command of the Union forces in the Cheat Mountain district was given to General R. H. Milroy. Within three days after he assumed command he moved forward to attack the Confederate camp on the summit of the Alleghanies. The Confederates had gone into winter quarters there; and as the weather was severe, and as the Union forces appeared satisfied to hold what they had without attempting any additional conquests in mid-winter, the Confederates were not expecting an attack. However, on December 13, 1861, General Milroy moved forward and assaulted their position. The fighting was severe for several hours, and finally resulted in the retreat of the Union forces. The Confederates made no attempt to follow. General Milroy marched to Huntersville, in Pocahontas county, and went into winter quarters. The Rebels remained on the summit of the Alleghanies till spring and then went over the mountains, out of West Virginia, thus ending the attempt to re-conquer northwestern Virginia.

It now remains to be seen what success attended the efforts of the Confederates to gain control of the Kanawha Valley. Their campaign in West Virginia for the year 1861 was divided into two parts, in the northwest and in the Kanawha Valley. General Henry A. Wise was ordered to the Kanawha June 6, two days before General Garnett was ordered to take command of the troops which had been driven south from Grafton. Colonel Tompkins was already on the Kanawha in charge of Confederate forces. The authorities at Richmond at that time believed that a General, with the nucleus of an army in the Kanawha Valley, could raise all the troops necessary among the people there. On April 29 General Lee had ordered Major John McCausland to the Kanawha to organize companies for the Confederacy. Only five hundred flint-lock muskets could be had at that time to arm the troops in that quarter. General Lee suggested that the valley could be held by posting the force below Charleston. Very poor success attended the efforts at raising volunteers, and the arms found in the district were insufficient to equip the men. Supplies were sent as soon as possible from Virginia.

When General Wise arrived and had collected all his forces he had 8,000 men, of whom 2,000 were militia from Raleigh, Fayette and Mercer Counties. With these he was expected to occupy the Kanawha Valley, and resist invasion should Union forces attempt to penetrate that part of the State. General John B. Floyd, who had been Secretary of War under President Buchanan, was guarding the railroad leading from Richmond into Tennessee, and was posted south of the present limits of West Virginia, but

within supporting distance of General Wise. In case a Union army invaded the Kanawha Valley it was expected that General Floyd would unite his forces with those of General Wise, and that they would act in concert if not in conjunction. General Floyd was the older officer, and in case their forces were consolidated he would be the commander-in-chief. But General Floyd and General Wise were enemies. Their hatred for the Yankees was less than their hatred for each other. They were both Virginia politicians, and they had crossed each other's paths too often in the past to be reconciled now. General Lee tried in vain to induce them to work in harmony. They both fought the Union troops bravely, but never in concert. When Wise was in front of General Cox, General Floyd was elsewhere. When Floyd was pitted in battle against General Rosecrans, General Wise was absent. Thus the Union troops beat these quarreling Virginia Brigadier Generals in detail, as will be seen in the following narrative of the campaign during the summer and fall of 1861 in the Kanawha Valley.

When Generals Wise and Floyd were sent to their districts in the West it was announced in their camps that they would march to Clarksburg, Parkersburg and Wheeling. This would have brought them in conflict with General McClellan's army. On July 2 McClellan put troops in motion against the Confederates in the Kanawha Valley. On that date he appointed General J. D. Cox to the command of regiments from Kentucky and Ohio, and ordered him to cross the Ohio at Gallipolis and take possession of Point Pleasant, at the mouth of the Kanawha. On July 23 General Rosecrans succeeded McClellan in command of the Department of Ohio. Rosecrans pushed the preparation for a vigorous campaign, which had already been commenced. He styled the troops under General Cox the Brigade of Kanawha. On July 17, in Putnam County, a fight occurred between detachments of Union and Confederate forces, in which the latter appeared for the time victorious, but soon retreated eastward. From that time until September 10 there was constant skirmishing between the armies, the advantage being sometimes on one side, sometimes on the other; but the Union forces constantly advanced and the Confederates fell back. On August 1 General Wise was in Greenbrier County, and in a report made to General Lee on that date, he says he fell back not a moment too soon. He complained that his militia were worthless as soldiers, and urged General Lee to send him guns and other arms, and clothing and shoes, as his men were ragged and barefooted. On August 20 General Rosecrans was at Clarksburg preparing to go in person to lead reinforcements into the Kanawha. He issued a proclamation to the people of West Virginia, calling on them to obey the laws, maintain order and co-operate with the military in its efforts to drive the armed Confederates from the State.

Prior to that time Colonel E. B. Tyler, with a Federal force, had advanced to the Gauley River, and on August 13 he took up a position at Cross Lanes. He thus covered Carnifex Ferry. General Cox was at that time on the Gauley River, twenty miles lower down, near the mouth of that stream, nearly forty miles above Charleston. General Floyd advanced, and on August 26 crossed the Gauley at Carnifex Ferry with 2,500 men, and fell upon Colonel Tyler at Cross Lanes with such suddenness that the Union troops were routed, with fifteen killed and fifty wounded. The latter fell into the hands of the Confederates, who took fifty other prisoners also. The remainder of Tyler's force made its retreat to Charleston, and General Floyd fortified the position just gained and prepared to hold it. On Sep-



tember 3 General Wise made an attack on General Cox at Gauley Bridge, near the mouth of the river, twenty miles below Carnifex Ferry. The attack failed. The Confederates were beaten and were vigorously pursued. Had Wise held Gauley Bridge, Floyd already being in possession of Carnifex Ferry, they would have been in positions to dispute the further advance of the Union forces up the Kanawha Valley.

General Rosecrans left Clarksburg September 3, with re-inforcements, and after a march of seven days reached Carnifex Ferry, and that same evening began an attack upon the Confederates under General Floyd, who were entrenched on top of a mountain on the west bank of the Gauley River, in Nicholas County. General Floyd had about 4000 men and sixteen cannon, and his position was so well protected by woods, that assault, with chance of success, was considered exceedingly difficult. He had fortified this naturally strong position, and felt confident that it could not be captured by any force the Union general could bring against him. The fight began late in the afternoon, General Rosecrans having marched seventeen miles that day. It was not his purpose to bring on a general engagement that afternoon, and he directed his forces to advance cautiously and find where the enemy lay; for the position of the Confederates was not yet known. While thus advancing a camp was found in the woods, from which the Confederates had evidently fled in haste. Military stores and private property were scattered in confusion. From this fact it was supposed that the enemy was in retreat, and the Union troops pushed on through thickets and over ridges. Presently they discovered that they had been mistaken. They were fired upon by the Confederate army in line of battle. From that hour until darkness put a stop to the fighting, the battle continued. The Union troops had not been able to carry any of the Rebel works; and General Rosecrans withdrew his men for the night, prepared to renew the battle next morning. But during the night General Floyd retreated. He had grown doubtful of his ability to hold out if the attack was resumed with the same impetuosity as on the preceding evening. But he was more fearful that the Union troops would cut off his retreat if he remained. So, while it was yet time, he withdrew in the direction of Lewisburg, in Greenbrier County, destroying the bridge over the Gauley, and also the ferry across that stream. General Rosecrans was unable to pursue because he could not cross the river. It is a powerful, turbulent stream, and at this place flows several miles down a deep gorge, filled with rocks and cataracts. Among spoils which fell into the hands of the victors was General Floyd's hospital, in which were fifty wounded Union soldiers who had been captured when Colonel Tyler was driven from this same place on August 26. General Rosecrans lost seventeen killed and one hundred and forty-one wounded. The Confederate loss was never ascertained.

After a rest of a few days the Union army advanced to Big Sewell Mountain. The weather was wet, and the roads became so muddy that it was almost impossible to haul supplies over them. For this reason it was deemed advisable to fall back. On October 5 General Rosecrans began to withdraw his forces to Gauley Bridge, and in the course of two weeks had transferred his command to that place, where he had water communication with his base of supplies.

On November 10 another action was fought between General Floyd and General Rosecrans, in which the Confederates were defeated. This virtually closed the campaign for the year 1861 in that quarter, and resulted in

the occupation of all the lower Kanawha Valley and the greater part of the upper valley. The Confederates were finally driven out, and never again obtained a foothold in that part of the State, although large bodies were at times in the Valley of the Kanawha, and occasionally remained a considerable time.

The Confederate Government, and the State of Virginia as a member of that Government, had an object in view when they sent their forces into West Virginia at the commencement of the Civil War. Virginia as a State was interested in retaining the territory between the Alleghany Mountains and the Ohio River and did not believe she could do so without force and arms, because her long neglect and oppression had alienated the western counties. Virginia correctly judged that they would seize the first opportunity and organize a separate State. To prevent them from doing so, and to retain that large part of her domain lying west of the Alleghanies, were the chief motives which prompted Virginia, as a State, to invade the western part of her own territory, even before open war was acknowledged to exist between the Southern Confederacy and the United States Government. The purpose which prompted the Southern Confederacy to push troops across the Alleghanies in such haste was to obtain possession of the country to the borders of Ohio and Pennsylvania, and to fortify the frontiers against invasion from the north and west. It was well understood at the headquarters of the Southern Confederacy that the thousands of soldiers already mustering beyond the Ohio River, and the tens of thousands who would no doubt soon take the field in the same quarter, would speedily cross the Ohio, unless prevented. The bold move which the South undertook was to make the borders of Ohio and Pennsylvania the battle ground. The southern leaders did not at that time appreciate the magnitude of the war which was at hand. If they had understood it, and had had a military man in the place of Jefferson Davis, it is probable that the battle ground would have been different from what it was. Consequently, to rightly understand the early movements of the Confederates in West Virginia, it is necessary to consider that their purpose was to hold the country to the Ohio river. Their effort was weak, to be sure, but that was partly due to their miscalculation as to the assistance they would receive from the people of West Virginia. If they could have organized an army of forty thousand West Virginians and reinforced them with as many more men from the South, it can be readily seen that McClellan could not have crossed the Ohio as he did. But the scheme failed. The West Virginians not only would not enlist in the Confederate army, but they enlisted in the opposing force; and when Garnett made his report from Laurel Hill he told General Lee that, for all the help he received from the people, he might as well carry on a campaign in a foreign country. From that time it was regarded by the Confederates as the enemy's country; and when, later in the war, Jones, Jackson, Imboden and others made raids into West Virginia they acted toward persons and property in the same way as when raids were made in Ohio and Pennsylvania.

The Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, crossing West Virginia from Harper's Ferry to Wheeling, and from Grafton to Parkersburg, was considered of the utmost importance by both the North and the South. It was so near the boundary between what was regarded as the Southern Confederacy and the North that during the early part of the war neither the one side nor the other felt sure of holding it. The management of the road was in sympa-

thy with the North, but an effort was made to so manage the property as not to give cause for hostility on the part of the South. At one time the trains were run in accordance with a time table prepared by Stonewall Jackson, even as far as Locust Point.\* It was a part of the Confederate scheme in West Virginia to obtain possession and control, in a friendly way if possible, of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. The possession of it would not only help the Confederacy in a direct way, but it would cripple the Federal Government and help the South in an indirect way. Within six days after General Lee was appointed Commander-in-Chief of the Virginia armies he instructed Major Loring, at Wheeling, to direct his military operations for the protection of the terminus of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad on the Ohio River, and also to protect the road elsewhere. Major Boykin was ordered to give protection to the road in the vicinity of Grafton. General Lee insisted that the peaceful business of the road must not be interfered with. The branch to Parkersburg was also to be protected. Major Boykin was told to "hold the road for the benefit of Maryland and Virginia." He was advised to obtain the co-operation of the officers of the road and afford them every assistance. When Colonel Porterfield was ordered to Grafton, on May 4, 1861, among the duties marked out for him by General Lee was the holding of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, and to prevent its being used to the injury of Virginia.

No one has ever supposed that the Southern Confederacy wanted the Baltimore and Ohio Road protected because of any desire to befriend that company. The leaders of the Confederacy knew that the officers of the road were not friendly to secession. As soon as Western Virginia had slipped out of the grasp of the Confederacy, and when the railroad could no longer help the South to realize its ambition of fortifying the banks of the Ohio, the Confederacy threw off the mask and came out in open hostility. George Deas, Inspector General of the Confederate Army, urged that the railroad be destroyed, bridges burned along the line, and the tunnels west of the Alleghanies blown up so that no troops could be carried east from the Ohio River to the Potomac. This advice was partly carried out by a raid from Romney on June 19, 1861, after Colonel Porterfield had retreated from Grafton and had been driven from Philippi. But the damage to the road was not great and repairs were speedily made. Governor Letcher, of Virginia, had recommended to the Legislature a short time before, that the Baltimore and Ohio Road ought to be destroyed. He said: "The Baltimore and Ohio Railroad has been a positive nuisance to this State, from the opening of the war till the present time. And unless the management shall hereafter be in friendly hands, and the government under which it exists be a part of our Confederacy, it must be abated. If it should be permanently destroyed we must assure our people of some other communication with the seaboard."† From that time till the close of the war the Confederacy inflicted every damage possible upon the road, and in many instances the damage was enormous.

When General Garnett established himself in Randolph and Barbour Counties, in June, 1861, he made an elaborate plan of attack on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. He intended to take possession of Evansville, in Preston County, and using that as a base, destroy east and west. The high

---

\* See the History of the War, by General John D. Imboden.

† Records of the Rebellion.

trestles along the face of Laurel Hill, west of Rowlesburg, and the bridge across Cheat River at Rowlesburg, and the long tunnel at Tunnelton were selected for the first and principal destruction. General Garnett had the road from Rowlesburg up Cheat River to St. George surveyed with a view to widening and improving it, thereby making of it a military road by which he could advance or fall back, in case the road from Beverly to Evansville should be threatened. General Imboden twice made dashes over the Alleghanies at the head of Cheat River and struck for the Rowlesburg trestles, but each time fell back when he reached St. George. In the spring of 1863, when the great raid into West Virginia was made under Jones, Imboden and Jackson, every possible damage was done the Baltimore and Ohio Road, but again the Rowlesburg trestles escaped, although the Confederates approached within two miles of them.

It is proper to state here that an effort was made, after fighting had commenced, to win the West Virginians over to the cause of the South by promising them larger privileges than they had ever before enjoyed. On June 14, 1861, Governor Letcher issued a proclamation, which was published at Huttonsville, in Randolph County, and addressed to the people of Northwestern Virginia. In this proclamation he promised them that the injustice from unequal taxation of which they had complained in the past, should exist no longer. He said that the eastern part of the State had expressed a willingness to relinquish exemptions from taxation, which it had been enjoying, and was willing to share all the burdens of government. The Governor promised that in state affairs, the majority should rule; and he called upon the people beyond the Alleghanies, in the name of past friendship and of historic memories, to espouse the cause of the Southern Confederacy. It is needless to state that this proclamation fell flat. The people of Western Virginia would have hailed with delight a prospect of redress of grievances, had it come earlier. But its coming was so long delayed that they doubted both the sincerity of those who made the promise and their ability to fulfill. Twenty thousand soldiers had already crossed the Ohio, and had penetrated more than half way from the river to the Alleghanies, and they had been joined by thousands of Virginians. It was a poor time for Governor Letcher to appeal to past memories or to promise justice in the future which had been denied in the past. Coming as the promise did at that time, it looked like a death-bed repentance. The Southern Confederacy had postponed fortifying the bank of the Ohio until too late; and Virginia had held out the olive branch to her neglected and long-suffering people beyond the mountains when it was too late. They had already cast their lot with the North; and already a powerful army had crossed the Ohio to their assistance. Virginia's day of dominion west of the Alleghanies was nearing its close; and the Southern Confederacy's hope of empire there was already doomed.

# CHAPTER XVII.

—:O:—

## CHRONOLOGY OF THE WAR.\*

In this chapter will be given an outline of the progress of the Civil War on the soil of West Virginia or immediately affecting the State. As there were more than three hundred battles and skirmishes within the limits of the State, and numerous scouts, raids and campaigns, it will be possible in the brief space of one chapter to give little more than the date of each, with a word of explanation or description. In former chapters the history of the opening of the war and accounts of the leading campaigns have been given. It yet remains to present in their chronological sequence the events of greater or lesser importance which constitute the State's war record.

### 1861.

*April 17.* The Ordinance of Secession was adopted by the Virginia Convention at Richmond.

*April 18.* Harper's Ferry was abandoned by the Federal troops. Lieutenant Roger Jones, the commandant, learning that more than two thousand Virginia troops were advancing to attack him, set fire to the United States armory and machine shops and retreated into Pennsylvania. Fifteen minutes after he left Harper's Ferry the Virginia forces arrived.

*April 23.* General Robert E. Lee assigned to the command of Virginia's land and naval forces.

*April 27.* Colonel T. J. Jackson assigned to the command of the Virginia forces at Harper's Ferry.

*May 1.* Governor Letcher calls out the Virginia militia.

*May 3.* Additional forces called for by the Governor of Virginia. The call was disregarded by nearly all the counties west of the Alleghanies.

*May 4.* Colonel George A. Porterfield assigned to the command of all the Confederate forces in Northwestern Virginia.

*May 10.* General Robert E. Lee assigned to the command of the forces of the Confederate States serving in Virginia.

*May 13.* General George B. McClellan assigned to the command of the Department of the Ohio, embracing West Virginia.

*May 14.* The Confederates at Harper's Ferry seized a train of cars.

*May 15.* General Joseph E. Johnston assigned to the command of Confederate troops near Harper's Ferry.

*May 22.* Bailey Brown was killed by a Confederate picket at Fetter-

---

\* This chapter is compiled chiefly from the Records of the Rebellion, published by the United States War Department. A few of the items are from the West Virginia Adjutant General's Reports for 1865 and 1866, and a small number from other sources. The reports of officers, both Federal and Confederate, have been consulted in arriving at conclusions as to numbers engaged, the losses and the victory or defeat of forces.

man, Taylor County. Brown was the first enlisted man of the United States volunteer service killed in the war.

*May 26.* Federal forces from beyond the Ohio and those about Wheeling began to move against Grafton where Confederates, under Colonel Porterfield, had established themselves.

*May 27.* Captain Christian Roberts was killed by Federals under Lieutenant West, in a skirmish at Glover's Gap, between Wheeling and Fairmont. Captain Roberts was the first armed Confederate soldier killed in the war.

*May 30.* Grafton was occupied by Federal forces, the Confederates having retreated to Philippi.

*June 3.* Fight at Philippi and retreat of the Confederates into Randolph County.

*June 6.* Ex-Governor Henry A. Wise was sent to the Kanawha Valley to collect troops for the Confederacy.

*June 8.* General R. S. Garnett superseded Colonel Porterfield in command of Confederate forces in West Virginia.

*June 10.* A Federal force was sent from Rowlesburg to St. George, in Tucker County, capturing a lieutenant and two Confederate flags.

*June 14.* Governor Letcher, of Virginia, published at Huttonsville, Randolph County, a proclamation to the people west of the Alleghanies, urging them to stand by Virginia in its Secession, and promising them, if they would do so, that the wrongs of which they had so long complained should exist no more, and that the western counties should no longer be domineered over by the powerful eastern counties.

*June 19.* Skirmish near Keyser. Confederates under Colonel John C. Vaughn advanced from Romney and burned Bridge No. 21 on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, and defeated the Cumberland Home Guards, capturing two small cannon.

*June 23.* Skirmish between Federals and Confederates at Righter's.

*June 26.* Skirmish on Patterson Creek, Hampshire County, in which Richard Ashby was killed by thirteen Federals under Corporal David Hays.

*June 29.* Skirmish at Hannahsville, in Tucker County, in which Lieutenant Robert McChesney was killed by Federals under Captain Miller.

*July 2.* Fight at Falling Waters, near Martinsburg. Colonel John C. Starkweather defeated Stonewall Jackson. This was Jackson's first skirmish in the Civil War.

*July 4.* Skirmish at Harper's Ferry. Federals under Lieutenant Galbraith were fired upon from opposite bank of the river. The Federals fell back with a loss of 4.

*July 6.* The forces under McClellan which were advancing upon Rich Mountain encountered Confederate outposts at Middle Fork Bridge, eighteen miles west of Beverly. The Federals fell back.

*July 7.* The Federals drove the Confederates from Middle Fork Bridge.

*July 7.* Skirmish at Glennville, Gilmer County.

*July 8.* Skirmish at Belington, Barbour County. General Morris with the left wing of McClellan's army attempted to dislodge the Confederates from the woods in the rear of the village, and was repulsed, losing 2 killed and 3 wounded.

*July 11.* Battle of Rich Mountain. The Confederates under Colonel Pegram were defeated by General Rosecrans.

*July 12.* General Garnett, with 4,585 Confederates, retreated from Laurel Hill through Tucker County, pursued by General Morris with 3,000 men.

*July 12.* Beverly was occupied by McClellan's forces, and a Confederate force, under Colonel Scott, retreated over Cheat Mountain toward Staunton.

*July 13.* Colonel Pegram surrendered six miles from Beverly to McClellan's army.

*July 13.* Battle of Corrick's Ford, in Tucker County. Garnett was killed and his army routed by Federals under General Morris.

*July 13.* General Lew Wallace with a Federal force advanced from Keyser and captured Romney.

*July 15.* Harper's Ferry was evacuated by the Confederates.

*July 16.* Skirmish at Barboursville, Cabell County. The Confederates were defeated.

*July 17.* Scarry Creek skirmish. Colonel Patton, with 1200 Confederates, defeated an equal number of Federals under Colonel Norton.

*July 20.* General W. W. Loring was placed in command of the Confederate forces in Northwestern Virginia.

*August 1.* General R. E. Lee was sent to take command of Confederate forces in West Virginia.

*August 11.* General John B. Floyd took command of Confederate troops in the Kanawha Valley.

*August 13.* A Federal force was sent from Grafton into Tucker County, capturing 15 prisoners, 90 guns, 150 horses and cattle and 15000 rounds of ammunition.

*August 25.* The Confederates were defeated in a skirmish at Piggot's Mill.

*August 26.* Fight at Cross Lanes, near Summerville. While the Federals were eating breakfast they were attacked and defeated by General Floyd.

*September 1.* Skirmish at Blue Creek.

*September 2.* Skirmish near Hawk's Nest in Fayette County. General Wise with 1,250 men attacked the Federals of equal force, but was repulsed.

*September 10.* Battle of Carnifex Ferry.

*September 12.* Skirmish at Cheat Mountain Pass, near Huttonsville. The Confederates under General Lee were repulsed in their attempt to fall upon the rear of the Federals.

*September 13.* Fight on Cheat Mountain. The Confederates were defeated. General Lee was foiled in his attempt on Elk Water.

*September 14.* Second skirmish at Elk Water. The Confederates were again unsuccessful.

*September 15.* The Confederates again were foiled in their attempt to advance to the summit of Cheat Mountain.

*September 16.* Skirmish at Princeton, Mercer County.

*September 24.* Skirmish at Hanging Rocks, in Hampshire County. The Federals were defeated.

*September 24.* Skirmish at Mechanicsburg Gap, Hampshire County. The Federals were defeated.

*September 25.* Colonel Cantwell defeated the Confederates under Colonel Angus McDonald and captured Romney, but was afterwards forced to retreat.

*September 27.* Captain Isaiah Hall was defeated by Confederate guerrillas at High Log Cabin Run, Wirt County.

*October 3.* Fight at Greenbrier River. The Federals were repulsed after severe fighting, but the Confederates fell back to the summit of the Alleghanies.

*October 16.* Skirmish near Bolivar Heights. About 500 Confederates under Turner Ashby attacked 600 Federals under Colonel John W. Geary. The Confederates were defeated.

*October 19.* There was skirmishing on New River, with various results.

*October 23.* Skirmishing on the Gauley between detachments of Federals and Confederates.

*October 23.* Colonel J. N. Clarkson, with a raiding force of Confederates, unsuccessfully attacked a steamer on the Kanawha.

*October 26.* Colonel Alexander Monroe, with 27 Hampshire County militia, attacked and defeated a large Federal force at Wire Bridge, on South Branch of the Potomac.

*October 26.* General Kelley with 3,000 Federals defeated Colonel McDonald's militia and captured Romney.

*November 1.* Commencement of a series of skirmishes for three days, near Gauley Bridge.

*November 10.* Skirmishes at Blake's Farm and Cotton Hill, with attendant movements, occupying two days.

*November 10.* Fight at Guyandotte. J. C. Wheeler, with 150 recruits, was surprised and cut to pieces by Confederate raiders under J. N. Clarkson. Among the Union prisoners was Uriah Payne, of Ohio, who was the first to plant the United States flag on the walls of Monterey, Mexico. Troops soon crossed to Guyandotte from Ohio and the Rebels retreated. A portion of the town was burned by the Federals.

*November 12.* Skirmish on Laurel Creek.

*November 14.* Skirmish near McCoy's Mill.

*November 30.* A detachment of Union troops was attacked by guerrillas on the South Branch, above Romney. The Federals retreated, with three wounded and a loss of six horses.

*November 30.* Skirmish near the mouth of Little Capon, in Morgan County. Captain Dyche defeated the Rebels.

*December 13.* Battle at Camp Alleghany. The Federals were defeated with a loss of 137 in killed and wounded.

*December 15.* Major E. B. Andrews set out on an expedition of six days to Meadow Bluff; defeated the Confederate skirmishers and captured a large amount of property.

*December 28.* Union forces occupied the county seat of Raleigh.

*December 29.* Sutton, Braxton County, was captured by 135 Rebels. The Union troops under Captain Rawland retreated to Weston. The Confederates burned a portion of the town.

*December 30.* Expedition into Webster County by 400 Union troops under Captain Anisansel. He pursued the Confederates who had burned Sutton; overtook them at Glades; defeated them; killed 22 and burned 29 houses believed to belong to Rebel bushwhackers.

## 1862.

*January 3.* Fight at Bath, in Morgan county, continuing two days. The Confederates under Stonewall Jackson victorious.



*January 3.* Major George Webster, with 700 Union troops, marched from Huttonsville to Huntersville, in Pocahontas County, drove out 250 Confederates, captured and destroyed military stores worth \$30,000. These were the first Federals in Huntersville.

*January 4.* Skirmish at Sir John's Run, Morgan County. The fight continued late into the night. The Federals retreated.

*January 4.* Skirmish at Slanesville, Hampshire County. A squad of Union troops under Captain Sauls was ambushed and routed. Captain Sauls was wounded and taken prisoner. The Confederates were under Captain Isaac Kuykendall.

*January 5.* On or about January 5 the village of Frenchburg, six miles from Romney, was burned by order of General Lander on the charge that the people harbored Rebel bushwhackers.

*January 5.* Big Capon Bridge, on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, was destroyed by Confederates under Stonewall Jackson.

*January 7.* Fight at Blue's Gap, Hampshire County, in which the Confederates were defeated and lost two cannon—the same guns captured at Bridge No. 21 by the Confederates, June 19, 1861.

*January 10.* The Federal troops evacuated Romney.

*January 11.* Romney occupied by troops under Stonewall Jackson.

*January 14.* The seat of Logan County was burned by Union troops under Colonel E. Siber.

*January 31.* Confederates evacuated Romney by order of the Secretary of War of the Confederate States.

*January 31.* Stonewall Jackson, indignant at the interference with his plans by the Secretary of War, in recalling troops from Romney, tendered his resignation. He was persuaded by Governor Letcher, General Johnston and others to recall it.

*February 2.* Confederates at Springfield, Hampshire County, were defeated by General Lander.

*February 8.* Skirmish at the mouth of Blue Stone. Colonel William E. Peters, with 225 Confederates, was attacked by an equal force. The Federals retreated.

*February 12.* Fight at Moorefield, in which the Confederates retreated.

*February 14.* Confederates driven from Bloomery Gap, in Morgan County.

*February 16.* The Union troops were defeated at Bloomery Gap and compelled to retreat.

*February 26.* The Patterson Creek Bridge, in Mineral County, was burned by Rebel guerrillas.

*March 3.* Skirmish at Martinsburg.

*April 12.* Raid from Fairmont to Boothville by Captain J. H. Showalter, who was ordered by General Kelley to capture or kill John Righter, John Anderson, David Barker, Brice Welsh, John Lewis, John Knight and Washington Smith, who were agents sent by Governor Letcher into northwestern Virginia to raise recruits for the Confederacy. Captain Showalter killed three men of Righter's company.

*April 17.* Defeat of the Webster County guerrillas, known as Dare Devils, by Major E. B. Andrews, who marched from Summerville to Addison with 200 Federals. There were several skirmishes between April 17 and April 21. Several houses belonging to the guerrillas were burned.

*April 18.* An expedition was sent by General Schenck to clear the North Fork and Senaca in Pendleton County of Rebel bushwhackers.

*April 18.* Colonel T. M. Harris skirmished with Rebel bushwhackers in Webster County, killing 5 and burning 5 houses.

*April 23.* Skirmish at Grassy Lick, in Hampshire County. Confederate bushwhackers under Captain Umbaugh, who held a commission from Governor Letcher, concealed themselves in the house of Peter Poling and fired upon Colonel S. W. Downey's scouting party, killing three. Troops were sent from Romney and Moorefield and burned the house, after mortally wounding its owner.

*May 1.* Lieutenant Fitzhugh with 200 Federals was attacked near Princeton, Mercer County, and fought thirteen hours while retreating 23 miles, losing 1 killed, 12 wounded.

*May 1.* Skirmish at Camp Creek on Blue Stone River. Lieutenant Bottsford was attacked by 300 Rebels and lost 1 killed and 20 wounded. The Confederates were repulsed with 6 killed.

*May 7.* Skirmish near Wardensville, Hardy County. Troops under Colonel S. W. Downey attacked Captain Umbaugh a Rebel guerrilla, killing him and 4 of his men, wounding 4 and capturing 12. The fight occurred at the house of John T. Wilson.

*May 8.* Major B. F. Skinner led a scouting party through Roane and Clay counties from May 8 to May 21, skirmishing with Rebel guerrillas.

*May 10.* Federal scouts were decoyed into a house near Franklin, Pendleton County, and were set upon by bushwhackers and defeated with one killed. Two days later re-enforcements arrived, killed the owner of the house, and burned the building.

*May 15.* Fight at Wolf Creek, near New River, between Captain E. Schache and a squad of Confederates. The latter were defeated with 6 killed, 2 wounded and 6 prisoners.

*May 16.* The Confederates captured Princeton, Mercer County.

*May 16.* Skirmish at Wytheville Cross Roads. The Federals were attacked and defeated.

*May 17.* Federals captured Princeton with 15 prisoners.

*May 23.* Battle of Lewisburg, Greenbrier County. General Heth with 3000 Confederates attacked the forces of Colonel George Crook, 1300. The Confederates were stampeded and fled in panic, losing 4 cannon, 200 stands of arms, 100 prisoners, 38 killed, 66 wounded. The Union loss was 13 killed 53 wounded.

*May 26.* Skirmish near Franklin, Pendleton County.

*May 29.* Fight near Wardensville. Confederates were attacked and defeated with 2 killed, by Colonel Downey.

*May 30.* A Federal force under Colonel George R. Latham attacked guerrillas on Shaver Fork of Cheat River, defeating them, killing 4 and wounding several.

*June 8.* Major John J. Hoffman attacked and defeated a squad of Confederate Cavalry at Muddy Creek, near Blue Sulphur Springs, killing 3.

*June 24.* At Baker's Tavern, Hardy County, Capt. Chas. Farnsworth was fired upon by Rebel bushwhackers. He burned several houses in the vicinity as a warning to the people not to harbor bushwhackers.

*June 24.* Colonel J. D. Hines started upon a three days scout through Wyoming County. He defeated and dispersed Confederate guerrillas known as Flat Top Copperheads.

*July 25.* Lieutenant J. W. Miller, at Summerville, was attacked at daybreak by 200 Confederate cavalry and nearly all his men were captured.

*August 2.* A scouting party of Federals under Captain I. Stough left Meadow Bluff for the Greenbrier river. On August 4, near Haynes Ferry, he was defeated by the Confederates, losing 2 wounded. The Rebels had 5 killed.

*August 5.* Federals under Lieutenant Wintzer invaded Wyoming County. In a fight at the county seat he was defeated with a loss of 19 missing.

*August 6.* Rebels attacked Pack's Ferry, near the mouth of Blue Stone, and were driven off by Major Comly. The Confederates, 900 in number, were commanded by Colonel G. C. Wharton.

*August 7.* Rebel cavalry was defeated in a skirmish at Horse Pen Creek.

*August 14.* General John D. Imboden, with 300 Confederates, set out from Franklin, Pendleton County, on a raid to Rowlesburg to destroy the railroad bridge across Cheat River. His advance was discovered and he did not venture beyond St. George, in Tucker County, where he robbed the postoffice and set out on his retreat.

*August 18.* Skirmish near Corrick's Ford, in Tucker County, between Federal scouts and Confederates under Captain George Imboden.

*August 22.* The Confederate General, A. J. Jenkins, with 550 men, set out from Salt Sulphur Springs, in Monroe county, on an extensive raid. He passed through Greenbrier and Pocahontas Counties into Randolph, through Upshur, Lewis, Gilmer, Roane, Jackson, crossed the Ohio, and returned through the Kanawha Valley, marching 500 miles, capturing 300 prisoners and destroying the public records in many counties.

*August 30.* The Confederates under General Jenkins captured Buckhannon after the small Federal garrison fled. He secured and destroyed large quantities of military stores, including 5,000 stands of arms. He had intended to attack Beverly, but feared his force was too small. He crossed Rich Mountain to the head of the Buckhannon River, traveling 30 miles through an almost pathless forest and fell on Buckhannon by surprise.

*August 31.* Weston, in Lewis County, was captured by Confederates under General Jenkins.

*September 1.* General Jenkins captured Glenville, Gilmer County, the Federal garrison retreating after firing once.

*September 2.* Colonel J. C. Rathbone, with a Federal force stationed at Spencer, Roane County, surrendered to General Jenkins without a fight.

*September 3.* At Ripley, in Jackson County, General Jenkins captured \$5,525 belonging to the United States Government. The Union soldiers stationed at the town retreated as the Confederates approached.

*September 11.* General W. W. Loring, with a strong force of Confederates, having invaded the Kanawha Valley, attacked the Federal troops under General J. A. J. Lightburn at Fayetteville and routed them. This was the beginning of an extensive Confederate raid which swept the Union troops out of the Kanawha Valley. Military stores to the value of a million dollars fell into the hands of the Rebels, who destroyed what they could not carry away.

*September 13.* General Lightburn, in his retreat down the Kanawha Valley, was overtaken at Charleston by General Loring and was compelled to abandon large stores in his flight to the Ohio.

*September 15.* General Loring, at Charleston, issued a proclamation to the people of the Kanawha Valley and neighboring parts of the State, informing them that the armies of the Confederacy had set them free from the danger and oppression of Federal bayonets, and he called on them to rise and maintain their freedom, and support the Government which had brought about their emancipation.

*September 20.* General Jenkins' forces, having re-crossed the Ohio River into the Kanawha Valley, skirmished with Federals at Point Pleasant.

*September 27.* Skirmish at Buffalo, twenty miles above Point Pleasant. Colonel John A. Turley attacked and defeated the Confederates, a portion of the force under Jenkins.

*September 28.* Skirmish at Standing Stone.

*September 30.* Fight at Glenville. Fifty Federals attacked and defeated 65 Confederate cavalry.

*October 1.* Fight near Shepherdstown between Federals under General Pleasanton and Confederates under Colonel W. H. F. Lee. Both sides claimed the victory.

*October 2.* Federals under Captain W. H. Boyd attacked and destroyed General Imboden's camp at Blue's Gap, in Hampshire County.

*October 4.* Confederates were captured at Blues' Gap.

*October 4.* General Imboden attacked and defeated the Federal Guard at Little Capon Bridge, in Morgan County and destroyed the bridge.

*October 4.* The Federal guard at Pawpaw, Morgan County, was captured by Imboden.

*October 6.* Skirmish at Big Birch.

*October 16.* General Loring was superseded by General John Echols as commander of Confederate forces in West Virginia.

*October 20.* Skirmish at Hedgeville.

*October 29.* Fight near Petersburg, Grant County, between Federals under Lieutenant Quirk and Rebel cattle raiders who were endeavoring to drive stock out of the South Branch Valley. The raiders were defeated, and lost 170 cattle.

*October 31.* Skirmish near Kanawha Falls.

*November 9.* St. George, Tucker County, was captured by Imboden together with the garrison of 31 Federals under Captain William Hall. Imboden had set out, November 9, from South Fork, in Pendleton county, to destroy the railroad bridge at Rowlesburg, but learning that troops from Beverly were moving in his rear, he retreated, passing up Glade Fork of Cheat River, through a dense and pathless wilderness. He reached South Fork November 14. He had 310 men, and carried howitzers on mules.

*November 9.* Skirmish on South Fork. General Kelley moved from Keyser and destroyed Imboden's camp, which he had left in charge of Lieutenant R. L. Doyle while Imboden was absent on his raid toward Rowlesburg.

*November 9.* Captain G. W. Gilmore with a Federal force invaded Greenbrier County, capturing a wagon train and 9 men. He returned November 11.

*November 24.* A force of 75 Federals under Captain Cogswell marched from Sharpsburg to Shepherdstown and captured Burke's guerrillas, killing Burke.

*November 26.* An expedition moved forward under W. H. Powell

from Summerville to Cold Knob, and with only 20 men defeated the Confederates at Sinking Creek and took 500 prisoners.

*December 3.* Confederates at Moorefield were defeated with loss of 12 by Lieut H. A. Myers with 100 men.

*December 11.* Lieutenant R. C. Pendergrast with 27 men defeated a detachment of Confederates at Darksville, Berkeley County.

*December 12.* In a skirmish near Bunker Hill, Berkeley County, a squad of Federals captured 12 of Ashby's cavalry.

*December 22.* General Imboden attacked a supply train near Wardensville, Hardy County, capturing it. He lost six men. The Federals lost 20.

*December 25.* Sixty Confederates under Captain Boyle were defeated by Lieutenant Vermilyea, with 40 men, at Charlestown.

### 1863.

*January 3.* Fight near Moorefield. Federals under Colonel James Washburn were attacked by General William E. Jones. A second Union force, under Colonel James Mulligan, advanced from Petersburg, attacked the Confederates in the rear and defeated them.

*January 3.* Petersburg, Grant County, was occupied by Confederates after it was evacuated by the Federals, who burned military stores to the value of \$20,000, which they could not move.

*January 5.* A supply train belonging to General Milroy's army was attacked and partly destroyed by Confederates under Captain John H. McNeill, four miles from Moorefield.

*January 20.* General Lee wrote to Imboden, outlining a policy of war for West Virginia and urged him to carry it out. Among other things, the municipal officers of the Re-organized Government of Virginia, called by Lee "the Pierpont government," were to be captured whenever possible; and Imboden was instructed to "render the position of sheriff as dangerous a position as possible."

*January 22.* Skirmish in Pocahontas County between Federals under Major H. C. Flesher and Confederates under Colonel Fontaine. Success was equally divided.

*February 5.* Scout by 70 Federals under Major John McMahan from Camp Piatt through Wyoming County. The men were out three days and nearly froze to death.

*February 10.* Captain C. T. Ewing left Beverly with a Union force of 135 for a two days' scout through Pocahontas County. He captured 13 prisoners, 15 horses and 135 cattle.

*February 12.* Skirmish near Smithfield, Jefferson County. A Union scouting party was attacked by Captain R. W. Baylor's cavalry, and lost six men, killed, wounded and captured. Federal reinforcements came up and retook the prisoners and captured Lieutenant George Baylor and several men.

*February 12.* Major John McMahan set out for a four days' scout from Camp Piatt through Boone, Logan and Wyoming Counties. He captured four prisoners.

*February 16.* Confederate guerrillas captured a wagon train and guard near Romney.

*March 2.* General John D. Imboden wrote General Lee, outlining his plan for invading West Virginia. The formidable raids under Imboden and Jones in April and May, 1863, were planned by Imboden, and the first men-

tion of the plan to Lee seems to have been in the letter to that General on March 2. There was a three-fold object in view. First, it was designed to destroy as much of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad as possible, and Imboden believed he could destroy nearly all of it. Second, he expected to enlist "several thousand" recruits in West Virginia. Third, he wanted to establish Confederate authority in as much of the northwest as possible and retain it long enough to enable the people to take part in the Virginia State election in May. No hint is found in the letter that the Confederates would be able to establish themselves permanently west of the Alleghanies. Except the partial destruction of the railroad and the carrying away of several thousand horses and cattle, the great raid was a failure so far as benefit to the Confederacy was concerned.

*March 7.* Skirmish at Green Spring Run, in Hampshire County.

*March 28.* Confederates were defeated at Hurricane Bridge, near the Kanawha, by Captain J. W. Johnson.

*March 30.* Skirmish at Point Pleasant. Captain Carter, with a Union force of 60 men, was attacked by Confederates and besieged several hours in the Court-House. The Rebels retreated when Federal reinforcements appeared upon the opposite bank of the Ohio.

*April 5.* Skirmish at Mud River. Captain Dove attacked and defeated Confederates under Captain P. M. Carpenter.

*April 6.* Lieutenant Speer, with five wagons and 11 men, was captured near Burlington, Mineral County, by Confederates under McNeill.

*April 7.* Federals under Captain Moore attacked the Confederates at Going's Ford, near Moorefield, defeated them and retook the wagons lost by Lieutenant Speer the day before.

*April 11.* Colonel G. R. Latham moved from Beverly toward Franklin, Pendleton County, and occupied the town without opposition. He returned to Beverly after an absence of seven days.

*April 18.* Fight in Harrison County. Colonel N. Wilkinson with a squad of Union troops captured Major Thomas D. Armstrong at Johnstown and scattered his forces on the head of Hacker's Creek.

*April 20.* Imboden set forward with 3000 men on his great raid. General W. E. Jones was sent through Hardy County to Oakland, Maryland, thence to move westward, destroying the railroad, while Imboden advanced through Randolph County toward Grafton, expecting to form a junction near that place with Jones, whence they would move west. The plan was generally carried out.

*April 21.* General Jones with 1300 men set forward on the great raid.

*April 24.* Beverly was captured by Imboden. Colonel Latham with 900 Federals retreated to Philippi, in Barbour County, over roads almost impassable for mud which in places was up to the saddle skirts. Imboden was unable to follow with artillery, but pursued with cavalry. General Roberts in command of the Union forces in the northwestern part of the State, called in all his outlying garrisons and retreated to Clarksburg. Colonel James Mulligan marched from Grafton with a Federal force and fought Imboden's troops in Barbour County, but hearing that General Jones was threatening Grafton, Mulligan fell back to defend that point. Imboden moved slowly toward Buckhannon over roads so bad that in one day he could advance only two miles.

*April 25.* Fight at Greenland Gap in Grant County. Captain Martin Wallace with less than 100 Federals held the pass five hours against the

Rebel army, and surrendered only when driven into a church and the building set on fire.

*April 26.* General Jones attacked and captured Cranberry Summit, now Terra Alta, in Preston County.

*April 26.* The Confederates attacked Rowlesburg for the purpose of destroying the railroad bridge and trestles. The town was defended by Major J. H. Showalter and 252 Union troops. General Jones did not lead the attack in person but remained at the bridge five miles above Rowlesburg where the Northwestern Pike crosses, for the purpose of burning the structure as soon as the town was taken. But his attacking parties were repulsed, and he abandoned the attack and marched to Evansville, in Preston County, not knowing that the Federal garrison of Rowlesburg was in full retreat toward Pennsylvania. Thus the town escaped capture, although defenseless; and the great trestles, for the destruction of which General Lee had planned so carefully, and the tunnel at Tunnelton, then the largest in the world, were saved; and the blow which would have paralyzed the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad for months, was not struck.

*April 27.* The suspension bridge across Cheat River at Albrightsville, three miles from Kingwood, was cut down by the Confederates. The cables were severed with an axe.

*April 27.* Bridges and trestles on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad near Independence, Preston County, were burned by General Jones.

*April 27.* Morgantown, Monongalia County, was surrendered to General Jones by the citizens. Three citizens were shot near town by the Rebels.

*April 28.* The suspension bridge across the Monongahela river at Morgantown was set on fire by the Confederates, but they permitted the citizens to extinguish the fire before much damage was done.

*April 29.* The Confederates under Imboden advanced to and occupied Buckhannon, in Upshur County.

*April 29.* General Jones attacked and captured Fairmont, Marion County, after a sharp skirmish. He captured 260 prisoners.

*April 29.* The large iron railroad bridge across the Monongahela above Fairmont, which cost over \$400,000, was blown down with powder. The first blast of three kegs of powder placed under a pier, failed to move it, and the Confederates proceeded to burn the wood-work, considering it impossible to destroy the iron superstructure. But after several hours of undermining, a charge of powder threw the bridge into the river.

*April 29.* Governor Pierpont's library at his home in Fairmont was burned by the Rebels.

*April 29.* Colonel Mulligan, who had been in Barbour County fighting Imboden, came up and attacked the Confederates under Jones, while they were destroying the bridge above Fairmont, and sharp fight ensued. Mulligan saw that he could not save the bridge, and fell back to Grafton.

*April 30.* Imboden lost 200 soldiers at Buckhannon by desertion, because he would not permit them to steal horses for their private benefit.

*April 30.* Skirmish at Bridgeport, Harrison County. General Jones captured 47 prisoners, burned a bridge and trestle, and run a freight train into the creek.

*May 2.* General Jones occupied Philippi, and from there sent across the Alleghanies, by way of Beverly, several thousand cattle and horses

taken from the people. On the same day he formed a junction with Imboden's troops.

*May 2.* Lieutenant G. M. Edgar, with a detachment of Confederates, was attacked by Federals at Lewisburg, Greenbrier County. He defeated them.

*May 4.* General Jones invested Clarksburg, where several thousand Union troops had collected from the counties south of that place, but he did not make an attack.

*May 5.* Imboden skirmished with a small Union force at Janelew, Lewis County.

*May 6.* Imboden moved from Weston toward the southwest, Jones having moved west from Clarksburg toward Parkersburg. Up to that time Imboden had collected 3,100 cattle from the country through which he had raided.

*May 6.* Jones moved against West Union, in Doddridge county, but upon approaching the town he saw that the Union troops collected there were prepared to make a stand and fight, and he declined battle and moved on west.

*May 7.* Jones captured Cairo, Ritchie County, and the small garrison at that place.

*May 8.* Colonel James A. Galliher was fired upon by bushwhackers at Capon Bridge, Hampshire County.

*May 9.* Jones burned 100,000 barrels of oil at the oil wells in Wirt County. The tanks broke and the crude petroleum flowed into the Little Kanawha River, took fire and the spectacle of a river in flames for miles was never before seen. The destruction of everything combustible along the river was complete. The Confederates advanced no nearer the Ohio. Both Imboden and Jones turned southward and eastward and recrossed the Alleghanies late in May. Instead of procuring "several thousand" recruits, as Imboden had expected, more soldiers were lost by desertion than were gained by recruits. General Lee expressed disappointment with the result, and Imboden excused the failure to increase his army by saying that the inhabitants of West Virginia were a "conquered people," in fear of Northern bayonets, and not daring to espouse the Confederate cause.

*May 12.* Imboden defeated a small Union force near Summerville.

*May 19.* Fayetteville, in Fayette County, was attacked by General McCausland, but after bombarding two days the Federals forced him to retreat.

*May 23.* General B. S. Roberts was superseded by General William W. Averell in command of the Federal forces in the northern part of West Virginia. General Roberts was relieved because he offered so little opposition to the advance of Jones and Imboden. When Imboden crossed the mountains and took Beverly, the war department at Washington urged General Roberts to collect his forces and fight. To this General Roberts replied that the roads were so bad he could not move his troops. The answer from Washington was sarcastic, asking why the roads were too bad for him and yet good enough to enable the Rebels to move with considerable rapidity. From all accounts, the roads were worse than ever before or since. Imboden left Weston with twelve horses dragging each cannon, and then found it necessary to throw away ammunition and the extra wheels for the guns, in order to get along at all, and then sometimes being able to make no more than five miles a day. When General Averell took command he changed



3000 infantry to cavalry, and trained it to the highest proficiency, and with it did some of the finest fighting of the war. The Confederates feared him and moved in his vicinity with the greatest caution. His headquarters at first were at Weston.

*June 7.* General Lee ordered Imboden into Hampshire County to destroy railroad bridges, preliminary to the Gettysburg campaign.

*June 10.* General Averell urged that the mass of mountains forming the great rampart overlooking the Valley of Virginia should be fortified and held. He referred to the Alleghany, Cheat Mountain, Rich Mountain and others about the sources of the Greenbrier, Cheat, Tygart and Elk Rivers. In his letter to General Schenck he said: "It has always appeared to me that the importance of holding this mass of mountains, so full of fastnesses, and making a vast re-entrant angle in front of the enemy, has never been appreciated."

*June 14.* A portion of General Milroy's forces were captured by Confederates at Bunker Hill, near Martinsburg.

*June 14.* Martinsburg was captured by Confederates under General A. G. Jenkins. General Daniel Tyler, who had occupied the town, retreated.

*June 16.* Romney was captured by Imboden.

*June 17.* South Branch Bridge, at the mouth of South Branch, was burned by Imboden, who advanced through Hampshire County, forming the extreme left of General Lee's army in the Gettysburg campaign.

*June 24.* A Union scouting party from Grafton to St. George had a skirmish with guerrillas, killing five and capturing several horses.

*June 26.* Skirmish at Long Creek, in the Kanawha Valley. Captain C. E. Hambleton, with 75 men, was attacked and defeated by Confederates under Major R. A. Bailey, with a loss of 29 prisoners and 45 horses.

*June 29.* General William L. Jackson, with 1,200 Confederates, moved against Beverly to attack the forces under Averell.

*July 2.* The Confederates under Jackson attacked the troops at Beverly and were repulsed.

*July 4.* The Confederates under W. L. Jackson, who had fallen back from Beverly, were attacked and routed at Huttonsville by General Averell.

*July 13.* An expedition set out from Fayetteville, crossed into Virginia and cut the railroad at Wythville, being absent twelve days, skirmishing with small parties of Confederates.

*July 14.* Skirmish on the road between Harper's Ferry and Charlestown, resulting in the defeat of the Confederates.

*July 14.* Confederates defeated in a skirmish at Falling Waters.

*July 15.* Colonel C. H. Smith defeated Confederates near Charlestown.

*July 17.* Skirmish at North Mountain, Berkeley County. The Rebels were defeated, with 17 captured.

*July 19.* Fight near Martinsburg, in which General Bradley T. Johnson was defeated by General Averell, who had just arrived from Beverly and was opposing the western wing of General Lee's army retreating from Gettysburg. Johnson was destroying the railroad when Averell drove him away, capturing 20 prisoners.

*August 5.* General Averell moved from Winchester through Hardy County on his expedition to Greenbrier County.

*August 5.* Skirmish at Cold Spring Gap, in Hardy County, by a portion

of Averell's force under Captain Von Koenig, and a detachment of Imboden's command. The Confederates lost 11 men captured.

*August 6.* Averell sent a squad of cavalry to Harper's Mill, from Lost River, Hardy County. Several prisoners were taken, but the Federals subsequently fell into an ambush and lost the prisoners and had 13 men captured and 4 wounded. The Confederates had 3 killed and 5 wounded.

*August 19.* The Federals destroyed the saltpeter works near Franklin.

*August 21.* Wilkinson's Brigade skirmished with Confederate guerrillas near Glenville, killing 4.

*August 22.* Confederates were defeated by Averell near Huntersville.

*August 25.* Averell crossed from Huntersville to Jackson River and destroyed saltpeter works.

*August 26.* Battle of Rocky Gap, in Greenbrier County. Averell with 1300 men fought General Sam Jones with over 2000. The battle continued two days, when Averell's ammunition ran short and he retreated to Beverly. His loss in the battle was 218, the Confederate loss 162. This was one of the most hotly contested battles in West Virginia. Captain Von Koenig was killed. It has been said it was done by one of his men whom he had struck while on the march. It is also said that this soldier did not know Averell by sight, and supposed it was Averell who had struck him, and when he shot Von Koenig, supposed he was shooting Averell.

*August 26.* Lieutenant Dils with 40 Federals killed 3 bushwhackers ten miles from Sutton, Braxton County.

*August 26.* Union troops were fired upon by bushwhackers on Elk River, five miles below Sutton.

*August 27.* Forty guerrillas under Cunningham attacked a Federal detachment under Captain C. J. Harrison, on Elk River, near Sutton. The guerrillas were defeated.

*August 27.* In a skirmish with Confederate guerrillas on Cedar Creek, fifteen miles from Glenville, Gilmer County, Captain Simpson defeated them, killing 4.

*September 4.* Skirmish at Petersburg Gap, in Grant County. A Union detachment marching from Petersburg to Moorefield was defeated.

*September 11.* Confederates under McNeill made a daybreak attack upon Major W. E. Stephens near Moorefield and defeated him, killing or wounding 30 men and taking 138 prisoners. The Federals were endeavoring to surprise McNeill, but were surprised by him. The Rebels had 3 wounded.

*September 15.* One hundred Federals under Captain Jones attacked 70 Confederates at Smithfield, capturing 11. Captain Jones was wounded.

*September 20.* A Federal picket on the Senaca Road, where it crosses Shaver Mountain, was attacked and defeated by the Confederates who lost 4.

*September 24.* A scouting party of 70 sent from Beverly by Averell lost 2 men in a skirmish at Greenbrier Bridge.

*September 25.* Sixty Confederates under Major D. B. Lang of Imboden's command, surprised and captured 30 of Averell's men at the crossing of Cheat River by the Senaca trail.

*October 2.* A petition was signed and forwarded to the Confederate Government, asking for the removal of General Sam Jones from the command in Western Virginia, and the assignment of some other General in his place. Among the signers were members of the Virginia Legislature from

the West Virginia counties of Mercer, Roane, Putnam, Logan, Boone and Wyoming. There were many other signatures. Those counties were represented in the Virginia and the West Virginia Legislature at the same time. The petition charged incompetency against General Jones. He was soon after relieved of command in West Virginia.

*October 7.* Confederates under Harry Gilmor defeated Captain G. D. Summers and 40 men at Summit Point, Jefferson County. Captain Summers was killed.

*October 13.* Fight at Bulltown, Braxton County. Confederates under W. L. Jackson were defeated with a loss in killed and wounded of 50 by Captain W. H. Mattingly, who was severely wounded in the action.

*October 14.* When Jackson retreated from Bulltown he was pursued by Averell's troops, who came up with him and defeated him at Salt Lick Bridge.

*October 15.* Twenty-seven of Harry Gilmor's men who had been sent to burn the Back Creek Bridge, were captured in a skirmish near Hedgeville by Federals under Colonel Pierce.

*October 18.* Attack on Charlestown by 1200 men under Imboden. The Confederates captured 434 of Colonel Simpson's command and then retreated, hotly pursued. Some of Imboden's infantry marched 48 miles on the day of the fight, thus beating the record made by Napoleon's soldiers, who marched 36 miles and fought a battle in one day.

*November 1.* General Averell moved from Beverly into Pocahontas County with about 2,500 men, and General Duffie moved from Charleston to co-operate with him. They expected to form a junction in Greenbrier County.

*November 3.* Skirmish at Cackleytown, Pocahontas County. Confederates were defeated by Averell.

*November 5.* Confederates were defeated by Averell at Hillsboro, Pocahontas County, and at Mill Point.

*November 6.* Battle of Droop Mountain, Pocahontas County. Averell attacked General Echols, who had 1700 men strongly posted on the summit of a mountain. It was a stubborn contest and the Federals gained the day by a flank movement, Echols retreating with a loss of 275 men and three cannon. Averell's loss was 119. The Confederates made their escape through Lewisburg a few hours before General Duffie's army arrived at that place to cut them off, while Averell was pursuing. By blockading the road, Echols secured his retreat into Monroe County. Averell attempted pursuit, but received no support from Duffie's troops, who were worn out, and the pursuit was abandoned.

*November 6.* Confederates at Little Sewell Mountain were defeated by General Duffie.

*November 7.* Lewisburg was occupied by General Duffie.

*November 7.* In a night skirmish at Muddy Creek the Confederates were defeated by General Duffie's troops.

*November 8.* A squad of Confederates driving cattle was attacked on Second Creek, on the road to Union, in Monroe County, and lost 110 cattle.

*November 12.* The Saltpeter Works in Pendleton County, used by the Confederates in making gunpowder, were destroyed by Averell's troops.

*November 15.* General Imboden sent Captain Hill into Barbour County to waylay wagon trains on the road from Philippi to Beverly.

*November 16.* At Burlington, in Mineral County, 100 Confederates un-

der McNeill captured a train of 80 wagons and 200 horses, killing two men, wounding 10 and taking 20 prisoners. The wagon train was under an escort of 90 men, commanded by Captain Jeffers.

*December 8.* Averell moved from Keyser with Federal troops upon his great Salem raid, which he concluded on Christmas Day. He had 2500 cavalry, and artillery. It was a momentous issue. General Burnside's army was besieged at Knoxville, Tennessee, by General Longstreet, and it was feared that no re-inforcements could reach Burnside in time to save him. The only hope lay in cutting Longstreet's line of supplies and compelling him to raise the siege. This was the railroad from Richmond to Knoxville, passing through Salem, sixty miles west Lynchburg. Averell was ordered to cut this road at Salem, no matter what the result to his army. He must do it, even if he lost every man he had in the execution of his work. An army of 2500 could be sacrificed to save Burnside's larger army. With his veteran cavalry, mostly West Virginians, and equal to the best the world ever saw, Averell left Keyser December 8, 1863, and moved through Petersburg, Monterey, Back Creek, Gatewood's, Callighan's, Sweet Sulphur Springs Valley, Newcastle to Salem, almost as straight as an arrow, for much of the way following a route nearly parallel with the summit of the Alleghanies. Four Confederate armies, any of them larger than his, lay between him and Salem, and to the number of 12,000 they marched, counter-marched, and maneuvered to effect his capture. Still, eight days he rode toward Salem in terrible storms, fording and swimming overflowing mountain streams, crossing mountains and pursuing ravines by night and by day, and on December 16 he struck Salem, and the blow was felt throughout the Southern Confederacy. The last halt on the downward march was made at Sweet Sulphur Valley. The horses were fed and the soldiers made coffee and rested two hours. Then at 1 o'clock on the afternoon of December 15, they mounted for the dash into Salem.

From the top of Sweet Springs Mountain a splendid view was opened before them. Averell, in his official report, speaks of it thus: "Seventy miles to the eastward the Peaks of Otter reared their summits above the Blue Ridge, and all the space between was filled with a billowing ocean of hills and mountains, while behind us the great Alleghanies, coming from north with the grandeur of innumerable tints, swept past and faded in the southern horizon." Newcastle was passed during the night. Averell's advance guard were mounted on fleet horses and carried repeating rifles. They allowed no one to go ahead of them. They captured a squad of Confederates now and then, and learned from these that Averell's advance was as yet unsuspected in that quarter. It was, however, known at that time at Lynchburg and Richmond, but it was not known at what point he was striking. Valuable military stores were at Salem, and at that very time a train-load of soldiers was hurrying up from Lynchburg to guard the place. When within four miles of Salem a troop of Confederates were captured. They had come out to see if they could learn anything of Averell, and from them it was ascertained that the soldiers from Lynchburg were hourly expected at Salem. This was 9 o'clock on the morning of December 16. Averell's men had ridden twenty hours without rest. Averell saw that no time was to be lost. From this point it became a race between Averell's cavalry and the Lynchburg train loaded with Confederates, each trying to reach Salem first. The whistling of the engine in the distance was heard, and Averell saw that he would be too late if he advanced with his whole force.

So he set forward with three hundred and fifty horsemen and two rifled cannon, and went into Salem on a dead run, people on the road and streets parting right and left to let the squadron pass. The train loaded with Confederates was approaching the depot. Averell wheeled a cannon into position and fired three times in rapid succession, the first ball missing, but the next passing through the train almost from end to end, and the third following close after. The locomotive was uninjured, and it reversed and backed up the road in a hurry, disappearing in the direction whence it had come. Averell cut the telegraph wires. The work of destroying the railroad was begun. When the remainder of the force came up, detachments were sent four miles east and twelve miles west to destroy the railroad and bridges. The destruction was complete. They burned 100,000 bushels of shelled corn; 10,000 bushels of wheat; 2,000 barrels of flour; 50,000 bushels of oats; 1,000 sacks of salt; 100 wagons; large quantities of clothing, leather, cotton, harness, shoes; and the bridges, bridge-timber, trestles, ties, and everything that would burn, even twisting the rails, up and down the railroad sixteen miles.

At 4 p. m., December 16, Averell set out upon his return. Confederate troops were hurrying from all sides to cut him off. Generals Fitzhugh Lee, Jubal A. Early, John McCausland, John Echols and W. H. Jackson each had an army, and they occupied every road, as they supposed, by which Averell could escape. Rain fell in torrents. Streams overflowed their banks and deluged the country. The cavalry swam, and the cannon and caissons were hauled across by ropes where horses could not ford. The Federals fought their way to James River, crossed it on bridges which they burned in the face of the Confederates, and crossed the Alleghanies into Pocahontas County by a road almost unknown. More than 100 men were lost by capture and drowning at James River. The rains had changed to snow, and the cold was so intense that cattle froze to death in the fields. Such a storm had seldom or never been seen in the Alleghanies. The soldiers' feet froze till they could not wear boots. They wrapped their feet in sacks, Averell among the rest. For sixty miles they followed a road which was one unbroken sheet of ice. Horses fell and crippled themselves or broke the riders' legs. The artillery horses could not pull the cannon, and the soldiers did that work, 100 men dragging each gun up the mountains. Going down the mountains a tree was dragged behind each cannon to hold it in the road. The Confederates were hard in pursuit, and there was fighting nearly all the way through Pocahontas County, and at Edray a severe skirmish was fought. Beverly was reached December 24, and thence the army marched to Webster, in Taylor County, and was carried by train to Martinsburg. Averell lost 119 men on the expedition, one ambulance and a few wagons, but no artillery.

*December 11.* Confederates under Captain William Thurmond attacked General Scammon at Big Sewell and were repulsed. General Scammon was marching to attract the attention of the Confederate General Echols, and thereby assist Averell on his Salem raid.

*December 11.* Confederates under General W. L. Jackson were defeated at Marlin Bottom, Pocahontas County, by Colonel Augustus Moor, who marched into that country to assist Averell, by attracting the attention of the Rebels.

*December 12.* Lewisburg was taken by General Scammon, General Echols retreating.

*December 12.* Troops sent by General Scammon drove Confederates across the Greenbrier River.

*December 13.* Skirmish at Hurricane Bridge. Confederates attacked a small force of Federals under Captain Young. Both sides retreated.

*December 14.* Skirmish on the Blue Sulphur Road, near Meadow Bluff. Lieutenant H. G. Otis, with 29 men was attacked by Rebel guerrillas under William Thurmond. The guerrillas fled, having killed 2 and wounded 4 Union soldiers, while their own loss was 2.

### 1864.

*January 2.* Confederates under General Fitzhugh Lee invaded the South Branch Valley. This raid, following so soon after Averell's Salem raid, was meant as a retaliation for the destruction at Salem. The weather was so cold and the Shenandoah Mountains so icy that Lee could not cross with artillery, and he abandoned his guns and moved forward with his troops.

*January 3.* Petersburg, Grant County, besieged by Fitzhugh Lee.

*January 3.* An empty train of 40 wagons, returning from Petersburg to Keyser, was captured by Confederates.

*January 6.* Romney was occupied by Fitzhugh Lee.

*January 6.* Springfield, in Hampshire County, was captured by Confederates under McNeill and Gilmor.

*January 30.* General Rosser, with a strong Confederate force, captured a train of 93 wagons, 300 mules and 20 prisoners, at Medley, Mineral County. Among the prisoners taken was Judge Nathan Goff, of West Virginia, whose horse fell on him and held him. He was then twenty years old. The wagon train was in charge of Colonel Joseph Snyder.

*January 31.* Petersburg, Grant County, was evacuated by Federals under Colonel Thoburn upon the advance of an army under General Early. Colonel Thoburn retreated to Keyser by way of Greenland Gap.

*February 1.* General Early advanced and attacked the fort near Petersburg, not knowing that Colonel Thoburn had retreated and that the fort was empty.

*February 2.* General Rosser destroyed the railroad bridges across the North Branch and Patterson Creek, in Mineral county.

*February 3.* Forty Rebels under Major J. H. Nounman attacked and captured the steamer Levi on the Kanawha, at Red House. General Scammon was on board and was taken prisoner.

*February 11.* Confederates under Gilmor threw a Baltimore and Ohio passenger train from the track near Kearneysville, and robbed the passengers.

*February 20.* Twenty Federals under Lieutenant Henry A. Wolf were attacked near Hurricane Bridge. Lieutenant Wolf was killed.

*February 25.* General John C. Breckenridge was assigned to the command of the Confederate forces in West Virginia, relieving General Sam Jones. General Breckenridge assumed command March 5.

*March 3.* Colonel A. I. Root marched from Petersburg and destroyed the Saltpeter Works operated by Confederates in Pendleton County.

*March 3.* Skirmish in Grant County. Lieutenant Denney with 27 Federals was attacked and defeated near Petersburg with a loss of 7 men and 13 horses.

*March 10.* Major Sullivan was killed by Mosby's guerrillas in a skirmish at Kabletown.

*March 19.* Eight men, of Imboden's command, who had been in Barbour County attempting to waylay a wagon train, crossed into Tucker County and robbed David Wheeler's Store, three miles from St. George.

*March 20.* Skirmish at the Sinks of Gandy in Randolph County. The Rebels who had robbed Wheeler's store were pursued by Lieutenant Valentine J. Gallion and Captain Nathaniel J. Lambert and defeated, with 3 killed, 2 captured, and the stolen property was recovered.

*April 19.* Confederates were attacked and defeated at Marlin Bottom, Pocahontas County.

*May 2.* An expedition moved from the Kanawha Valley under Generals Crook and Averell against the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad. This is known as the Dublin Raid, so called from the village of that name in Pulaski County. The cavalry was under the command of General Averell, while General George Crook was in command of all the forces. On May 9 occurred a desperate battle on Cloyd Mountain, near the boundary between Giles and Pulaski Counties, Virginia. General Crook commanded the Union forces, and the Confederates were under General Albert G. Jenkins. For a long time the issue of the battle was doubtful; but at length General Jenkins fell, and his army gave way. He was mortally wounded, and died soon after. His arm had been amputated at the shoulder by a Federal surgeon. In the meantime General Averell, with a force of cavalry, 2000 strong, advanced by wretched roads and miserable paths through Wyoming County, West Virginia, into Virginia, hoping to strike at Saltville or Wytheville before the Confederates could concentrate for defense. When the troops entered Tazewell County they had numerous skirmishes with small parties of Confederates. When Tazewell Court House was reached it was learned that between 4000 and 5000 Confederates, commanded by Generals W. E. Jones and John H. Morgan, had concentrated at Saltville, having learned of Averell's advance. The defenses north of that town were so strongly fortified that the Union troops could not attack with hope of success. Averell turned, and made a rapid march toward Wytheville, to prevent the Confederates from marching to attack General Crook. Arriving near Wytheville on May 10, he met Jones and Morgan, with 5000 men, marching to attack General Crook. Averell made an attack on them, or they on him, as both sides appeared to begin the battle about the same time. Although out-numbered and out-flanked, the Union forces held their ground four hours, at which time the vigor of the Confederate fighting began to slack. After dark the Confederates withdrew. The Union loss was 114 in killed and wounded. Averell made a dash for Dublin, and the Confederates followed as fast as possible. The bridge across New River, and other bridges, were destroyed, and the railroad was torn up. Soon after crossing New River on the morning of May 12, the Confederates arrived on the opposite bank, but they could not cross the stream. They had been unable to prevent the destruction of the railroad property, although their forces out-numbered Averell's. The Union cavalry rejoined General Crook, and the army returned to the Kanawha Valley by way of Monroe County.

*May 3.* Bulltown, Braxton County, was captured and the barracks burned by Confederates under Captains Spriggs and Chewings.

*May 4.* Captain McNeill with 61 Confederate cavalry captured Pied-

mont, in Mineral County, and burned two trains, machine shops, and captured 104 prisoners.

*May 6.* Lieutenant Blazer's scouts attacked and defeated a troop of Confederates near Princeton, Mercer County.

*May 8.* Fifty Confederates attacked a Federal post at Halldown, Jefferson County, and were defeated.

*May 9.* Skirmish on the summit of Cheat Mountain between a scouting party from Beverly and 100 Rebels.

*May 10.* The Ringgold Cavalry was attacked and defeated at Lost River Gap, Hardy County, by Imboden. The Federals were hunting for McNeill's men, and Imboden had hurriedly crossed from the Valley of Virginia to assist McNeill to escape.

*May 11.* Romney was occupied by General Imboden.

*May 15.* A scouting party moved from Beverly under Colonel Harris against Confederate guerrillas in Pocahontas, Webster and Braxton Counties, capturing 36 prisoners, 85 horses, 40 cattle, and returning to Beverly May 30.

*May 19.* General David Hunter was appointed to the command of Federal forces in West Virginia. He assumed command May 21.

*May 24.* In a skirmish near Charlestown the Confederates under Mosby were defeated.

*June 6.* Skirmish at Panther Gap. Rebels were defeated by Colonel D. Frost.

*June 6.* Fight near Moorefield. Eighty Federals under Captain Hart were attacked and lost four killed and six wounded, but defeated the Confederates.

*June 10.* Colonel Thompson was defeated near Kabletown by Major Gilmor.

*June 19.* Captain Boggs, with 30 West Virginia State troops from Pendleton County, known as Swamp Dragons, was attacked near Petersburg by Lieutenant Dolen, with a portion of McNeill's company. The Confederates were at first successful, but finally were defeated, and Lieutenant Dolen was killed.

*June 26.* Captain McNeill, with 60 Confederates, attacked Captain Law and 100 men at Springfield, Hampshire County. The Federals were defeated, losing 60 prisoners and 100 horses.

*June 28.* A detachment of Federals was defeated at Sweet Sulphur Springs by Thurmond's guerrillas.

*July 3.* Skirmish at Leetown. Confederates under General Ransom attacked and defeated Colonel Mulligan after a severe fight. A large Confederate army under General Early was invading West Virginia and Maryland, penetrating as far as Chambersburg, Pennsylvania.

*July 3.* Confederates under Gilmor attacked Union troops at Darkesville, Berkeley County, and were defeated.

*July 3.* General Early captured Martinsburg.

*July 3.* Skirmish at North River Mills, Hampshire County.

*July 4.* General Imboden attacked an armored car and a blockhouse at the South Branch Bridge, in Hampshire County. He blew the car up with a shell, and attempted to destroy the bridge, but the blockhouse could not be taken, and he retreated.

*July 4.* Rebels under Captain McNeill burned the railroad bridge across Patterson Creek, Mineral County.



*July 4.* An attack on the North Branch Bridge, in Mineral County, was repulsed by the Federals.

*July 4.* Harper's Ferry was invested by Confederates. They besieged the place four days, but the heavy guns on the heights drove them back and shelled them to the distance of four miles. General Franz Sigel was in command at Harper's Ferry.

*July 6.* General Imboden attacked Sir John's Run, Morgan County, and burned the railroad station-house, but was driven off by iron-clad cars.

*July 6.* Big Capon Bridge, Morgan County, was attacked by Imboden. He was driven off by iron-clad cars.

*July 14.* Romney was occupied by McNeill.

*July 23.* Romney was taken by McNeill and Captain Harness.

*July 25.* Federals under General George Crook were defeated at Bunker Hill, Berkeley County.

*July 25.* Fight at Martinsburg. The Confederates in strong force fought General Duffie all day.

*July 30.* Confederates under General W. L. Jackson were defeated near Shepherdstown.

*August 2.* The Confederates under General Bradley T. Johnson captured Green Spring, Hampshire County, Colonel Stough being in command of the Federals. The Rebels had advanced toward Cumberland, and made an attack on the Federal defenders, but did not push the attack. These Confederates were returning from their plundering raid in Pennsylvania.

*August 2.* Confederates under McNeill destroyed three railroad culverts between Keyser and Cumberland.

*August 2.* The suspension bridge across the South Branch of the Potomac near Springfield was cut down by order of General Early.

*August 4.* Confederates under Generals Bradley T. Johnson and John McCausland attacked Keyser and were repulsed.

*August 7.* General Averell overtook and routed the forces of McCausland and Johnson, near Moorefield. These Confederates had burned Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, because the people would not pay \$400,000 ransom. Averell entered Chambersburg within two hours after the Confederates left, and he pursued them through Maryland into West Virginia, and came upon them at daybreak near Moorefield and surprised them, captured all their artillery, 420 prisoners, 400 horses, retook the plunder carried from Pennsylvania, and drove the disorganized forces ten miles into the mountains. The Rebels believed that no quarters would be given them because they had burned Chambersburg.

*August 21.* Skirmish at Summit Point between a detachment of Confederates and the New York Dragoons.

*August 21.* General Sheridan was defeated at Welch's Spring with a loss of 275.

*August 22.* Confederates at Charlestown were defeated by Colonel Charles R. Lowell.

*August 22.* General Sheridan's troops defeated the Confederates at Halltown.

*August 29.* The Confederates were defeated four miles from Charlestown. This fighting, and that which followed and preceded it in the same vicinity, was between the armies of General Sheridan and General Early.

*September 1.* Martinsburg was captured by General Early's troops, Averell retreating.

*September 2.* Confederate cavalry under Vaughn was defeated by Averell at Bunker Hill.

*September 3.* Federals under General Crook defeated General Kershaw near Berryville, killing and wounding 200.

*September 3.* Averell defeated McCausland at Bunker Hill.

*September 4.* Cavalry fight near Berryville between Mosby's and Blazer's men, in which Mosby lost 19 men, killed and captured.

*September 14.* Skirmish near Centerville, Upshur County, between Federals under Captain H. H. Hagans and 30 horse thieves.

*September 17.* Confederates under Colonel V. A. Witcher, to the number of 523, among them Captain Philip J. and Captain William D. Thurmond's guerrillas, moved from Tazewell County, Virginia, upon a raid into West Virginia, returning September 28 with 400 horses, 200 cattle, and having lost only one man.

*September 18.* General Early's troops recaptured Martinsburg.

*September 23.* Confederates under Major James H. Nounnan moved from Tazewell County upon a raid into the Kanawha Valley. They returned to Tazewell October 1.

*September 26.* Colonel Witcher captured Weston and robbed the Exchange Bank of \$5,287.85; also captured a number of Home Guards.

*September 26.* Captain William H. Payne, of Witcher's command, occupied Janelew, Lewis County.

*September 27.* Witcher defeated Federal cavalry at Buckhannon and captured the town.

*September 28.* The Rebels having moved up the river from Buckhannon, and Federals, under Major T. F. Lang, having occupied the town, Colonel Witcher made a dash and recaptured the place and took Major Lang and 100 men prisoner, and destroyed a large quantity of military stores.

*September 30.* Skirmish at the mouth of Coal River. Rebels under Major Nounnan were defeated.

*October 11.* Skirmish two miles south of Petersburg between 198 Home Guards under Captain Boggs and Rebels under Harness.

*October 26.* Colonel Witcher attacked the town of Winfield and was defeated. Captain P. J. Thurmond was mortally wounded, taken prisoner, and soon after died.

*October 29.* Major Hall, with 350 Rebels, attacked Beverly and was repulsed with a loss of 140, Hall being mortally wounded and taken prisoner. The Federals, 200 in number, were in command of Colonel Youart. He lost 46. The Confederate attacking force was made up of men from 21 regiments.

*November 1.* Green Spring, Hampshire County, was captured by Confederates under Captain McNeill; about 30 Federals were taken prisoner.

*November 5.* Colonel V. A. Witcher captured and burned the steamers Barnum and Fawn at Buffalo Shoals, Big Sandy River.

*November 7.* Colonel George R. Latham, with 225 Federals, defeated McNeill at Moorefield, taking 8 prisoners.

*November 27.* Colonel R. E. Fleming with a small force attacked 2,000 Confederates under Rosser at Moorefield, and was defeated, with a loss of 20 men and one cannon.

*November 28.* Major Potts, with 155 men, was defeated by Confederates of Rosser's command at Moorefield.

*November 28.* General Rosser surprised Keyser, capturing or dispers-

ing the Federal garrison of 800, and taking several cannon, burning government and railroad property, and carrying away hundreds of horses.

*November 28.* Confederates under Major McDonald were defeated at Piedmont by 27 men under Captain Fisher.

### 1865.

*January 11.* General Rosser captured Beverly. The Federals were in command of Colonel R. Youart. They lost 6 killed, 23 wounded and 580 prisoners.

*January 11.* A Federal scouting party, under Major E. S. Troxel, moved from Keyser, passing through Pendleton County.

*January 15.* Skirmish at Petersburg. Major Troxel defeated McNeill.

*January 19.* Rebel guerrillas wrecked a train on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad near Duffield.

*February 4.* Train thrown from track and robbed by Confederates near Harper's Ferry.

*February 5.* Major H. W. Gilmore was captured by Federals under Colonel Young, near Moorefield.

*February 21.* Generals Crook and Kelley were captured at Cumberland by 61 Confederates under Lieutenant Jesse McNeill, son of Captain J. H. McNeill. There were 3500 Union troops in Cumberland at the time.

*February 26.* General Winfield S. Hancock was assigned to the command of the Federal forces in West Virginia.

*March 15.* Rebel guerrillas were defeated on the South Fork, above Moorefield, by Captain McNulty.

*March 22.* Lieutenant Martin defeated Confederates of McNeill's command on Patterson Creek, in Mineral County, killing 2, wounding 3.

*March 30.* A railroad train was derailed and robbed near Patterson Creek Bridge, in Mineral County, by McNeill's command.

*April 2.* General W. H. Emory was assigned to the command of Union forces in West Virginia.

*April 6.* Confederates under Mosby captured Loudoun County Rangers near Charlestown.

*April 10.* General Emory proposed to Governor Boreman that the West Virginia civil authorities resume their functions, re-open the courts and dispense justice, inasmuch as "no large bodies of armed Rebels are in the State."

*April 12.* Lieutenant S. H. Draper raided a Rebel rendezvous on Timber Ridge, Hampshire County.

*April 15.* Captain Joseph Badger moved from Philippi with a scouting party, passing through Randolph and Pocahontas Counties, returning to Philippi April 23.

*May 8.* McNeill's company surrendered at Romney.

*June 1.* Colonel Wesley Owens left Clarksburg with 400 men and made a twelve days expedition through Pocahontas and Pendleton Counties, hunting for Governor William Smith, of Virginia, who had not surrendered. He was also collecting Government property, mostly horses, scattered through those counties. No trace was found of the fugitive governor. The country was exhausted and desolated. Only two families were found in Huntersville, Pocahontas County. The paroled Confederate soldiers were coming home and were trying to plant corn with but little to work with. By the terms of surrender granted Lee by Grant, the Confederate soldiers

who had horses or mules were permitted to keep them. Old cavalry horses and artillery mules were harnessed to plows, and peace again reigned in the mountains of West Virginia.

West Virginia furnished 36,530 soldiers for the Union, and about 7000 for the Confederate armies. In addition to these there were 32 companies of troops in the state service, some counties having one company, some two. Their duty was to scout, and to protect the people against guerrillas. The majority of them were organized in 1863 and 1864. These companies with their captains were as follows:

Captain M. T. Haller.....	Barbour County.
“ A. Alltop.....	Marion County.
“ H. S. Sayre.....	Doddridge County.
“ J. C. Wilkinson.....	Lewis County.
“ George C. Kennedy.....	Jackson County.
“ John Johnson.....	“ “
“ William Logsdon.....	Wood County.
“ William Ellison.....	Calhoun County.
“ Alexander Donaldson.....	Roane County.
“ Hiram Chapman.....	“ “
“ H. S. Burns.....	Wirt County.
“ John Boggs.....	Pendleton County.
“ M. Mallow.....	“ “
“ John Ball.....	Putnam County. >
“ J. L. Kesling.....	Upshur County.
“ William R. Spaulding.....	Wayne County.
“ M. M. Pierce.....	Preston County.
“ William Gandee.....	Roane County.
“ Nathaniel J. Lambert.....	Tucker County.
“ James A. Ramsey.....	Nicholas County.
“ John S. Bond.....	Hardy County. >^
“ William Bartrum.....	Wayne County.
“ Ira G. Copeley.....	“ “
“ William Turner.....	Raleigh County.
“ Sanders Mullins.....	Wyoming County.
“ Robert Brooks.....	Kanawha County.
“ B. L. Stephenson.....	Clay County.
“ G. F. Taylor.....	Braxton County.
“ W. T. Wiant.....	Gilmer County.
“ Isaac Brown.....	Nicholas County.
“ Benjamin R. Haley.....	Wayne County.
“ Sampson, Snyder.....	Randolph County.

Part Second

# County History



W. B. CUTRIGHT.

# CHAPTER XVIII.

—:O:—

## EARLY SETTLERS AND INDIAN TROUBLES.

### ROYAL DESERTERS

The occasion of the first settlers coming into the present limits of Upshur County is uncertain as to time and reasons. The best evidence we can gather leads us to believe the following story: Anxiety to settle in the New World was possessing the English Plebeian at the middle of the 18th century. Old and young alike wanted to reach American shores and find a home of religious peace and politic freedom. It mattered little to them in what capacity they came, whether as indented land tenants, house servants, or as soldiers in the King's army. The goal of an Englishman's ambition was to get to America, where freedom of personal action was as boundless as the forests the country maintained; thus the cause of the great immigration from England in the 18th century. In addition to the foregoing reasons the French and Indian War might be added. It was during this war that William Childers, John Lindsey, John Pringle, and Samuel Pringle first saw the shores of America, on which they were to serve and did serve in the royal army, and it was during their service in that army, garrisoned at Ft. Pitt, now Pittsburg, that they, tired of martial life, deserted the Fort in 1761 or '62 and ascended the Monongahela river to the mouth of Georges Creek, afterwards selected by Albert Gallatin as the site for the town of New Geneva, Pa. Not liking this location, they remained but a short time. They then traveled eastward and crossed over to the head waters of the Youghiogheny, and camping in the glades continued to live there about twelve months. In one of their hunting trips, Samuel Pringle wandered away from his companions and while alone, pursuing the swiftest deer, came on a much traveled path which he supposed joined Ft. Pitt to the nearest inhabited portion of Virginia. Returning to camp, he made known to his companions his discovery and supposition, and asked them to join him in tracing the path down. His comrades acceded to his request and at once set about making ready for their journey. They easily found the trail at the place Samuel Pringle discovered it, and following it eastwardly, reached Looney's Creek, then the most remote western settlement (on South Branch). Looney's Creek heads in Grant County against the east face of the Allegheny mountains about 15 miles from Bayard. It flows through May's Gap in a southeasterly direction and empties into South Branch one-half mile below Petersburg. This stream lies ten miles west of Moorefield and has a total length of about fifteen miles. While living among the settlements of Looney's Creek, the quar-

tette of deserters were apprehended. The Pringle brothers escaped and returned to their camp in the glades where they remained until some time in the year 1764. A few months after their return to their camp in the glades, the Pringles were employed by John Simpson, a trapper, to hunt, kill, and prepare the pelt of fur animals for market. While thus engaged they decided to prevent possible detection by going deeper into the forest, and sought to take with them their employer. They had little trouble in persuading Simpson to go with them, as the glades were becoming common hunting grounds for the South Branchers. Simpson's motive for moving was the prospect of enjoying woods, free from the intrusion of other hunters.

The three started out together and while journeying through the boundless forest, a violent dispute arose between Simpson and one of the Pringles. Failing to compromise their trouble and knowing peace would be necessary to their safety, they separated. This quarrel and separation took place on Cheat river at the Horse Shoe.

Simpson left his employees and crossed over the ferry near the mouth of Pleasant creek and on to the head of another stream which he named Simpson's creek. Thence he traveled westward until he came to another stream and gave it the name of Elk. Following this stream to its mouth, he built a camp here and lived there about a year. During the year he resided at the mouth of Elk he saw neither Pringles nor any other human being. After twelve months of this lonely life he set out for the South Branch to dispose of the furs which he had collected and prepared by his industry. He sold his furs and skins and returned to his encampment at the mouth of Elk where he continued to live until permanent settlements were made in the vicinity.

The Pringles after Simpson left them at the Horse Shoe took up the Valley river and followed that stream until they came to a large right-hand fork. They forsook the main stream here, and kept up the branch, now Buckhannon river, for several miles, when they came to a branch of the branch which was subsequently called Turkey Run on account of the great abundance of wild turkeys found and killed by the pioneers.

In 1765 they encamped in the cavity of a large sycamore tree at the mouth of Turkey Run. This specific tree, the subject of so many fire-side chats and the cause of so much earnest veneration among the early settlers and their immediate offspring, has long ago died. Its descendant, however, still survives and stands on the land of Webster Dix, who respects it highly and will not destroy it. Yearly large numbers of close and hard students of West Virginia history visit the site of the parent sycamore where they are greeted and welcomed by the grandchild of the parent tree.

The situation of these men during a residence of three years, although made necessary by their previous treasonable conduct, could not have been very enviable. Runaways from the King's army, composure of mind was impossible. The constant fear of discovery must have haunted them; savages on all sides, the tomahawk, and scalping knife were ever present to their imaginations. The dull hoot of the owl, the fierce shriek of the panther, and the hideous howling of the wolf hourly disturbed their solitary serenity and made them often long for civilized man's companionship, sympathy and help.

Buffalo, elk, and deer were abundant in large numbers and gamboled sportively around their camp. These animals enabled them to supply their larder easily, but the absence of salt, bread, and every species of garden vegetable



most certainly abated their relish for the delicious loin of the one, and the haunch of the other.



SYCAMORE TREE

The home of John and Samuel Pringle, for the first two years of their life on Turkey Run.

The scarceness of ammunition, which was their only source of subsistence in their vicarious life, limited their hunting to the getting of what was absolutely needed and also forced upon them the shrinking thought of being driven to the settlements which might discover and apprehend them. They resisted the idea of returning to the South Branch until they were actually reduced to two loads of powder. Necessity then induced John Pringle to leave his brother and make for a trading post on the Shenandoah where discovery and identity would be at the minimum. The fall of 1767 saw his departure; the spring of 1768 witnessed his return, several months after the period appointed to join his brother. Samuel Pringle suffered not a little mentally and physically by his brother's prolonged absence. His provisions were nearly exhausted. One load of powder was lost in a fruitless attempt to fell a buck, and his mind was uneasy because his

brother's delayed return might be taken as recognition, apprehension, court-martial and death. However, he determined to brave the perils of the forest as long as he could, hoping that relief might come. With his last load of powder he killed a large fine buffalo; soon thereafter, John returned with the news of peace both with the Indians and the French and a total cessation of hostility. Indians broke up their camp in a day or two.

The two brothers now agreed to leave their exile in the wilderness and seek the settlements where trials and vicissitudes of frontier life were shared in common. They no doubt left their forest habitation with some regret. They had become attached to every object around them. They could see "tongues in trees, books in the running brooks, sermons in stones, and good in everything."

The tree in whose cavity they had sheltered from storm and winter's cold, always offered safe protection, and was honored by them with so much adoration that they determined to come back to it as soon as they could prevail upon a few others to accompany them and share this bountiful forest and this asylum of their exile.

Among the classes of people who composed the frontier settlements of that day, the task of inducing some to remove was not difficult. To acquire land was a great motive which made the settlements of the South Branch, and many had failed entirely in locating and holding their claims; others had to occupy poor and broken situations off the river on what seemed barren mountains—all on account of prior locations and surveys taking up the fertile bottoms and the more desirable uplands. The second motive for removing, was the passion for hunting (which was a ruling one with many) and the domain of its satisfaction was the plentifulness of game. Both of these objects could be attained in the country whence the Pringle brothers proposed to form the settlement.

There can be no doubt that the Pringles were greatly assisted in their endeavors by the sympathy and encouragement of a woman, one Charity Cutright, between whom and Samuel Pringle an abiding affection, which terminated in a marriage and a happy family, had sprung up at the time the four deserters were living among the settlers on Loony's Creek. Their marriage occurred after the return of the Pringle brothers to the South Branch settlements. This woman enlisted the aid of her brother, John Cutright, and he in turn interested his youthful friends and neighbors. The contagion spread from one to another until when the time of immigration arrived, so many had enlisted that the precaution of sending out a committee of several persons to examine the country, its fertility, game and bread producing capacity was made advisable.

#### REGARDING THE PRINGLES

Aaron Pringle, of Fair Plain, Jackson county, has seen fit to contribute a most valuable bit to Upshur county history. We print it in full.

1. One Simpson accompanied the Pringle brothers to Upshur county. He quarreled with them and left them to go to Harrison county. He trapped on what is now known as Simpson's creek for a year and no one seems to know what became of him after this.

2. The Pringle brothers encamped in a sycamore tree at the mouth of Turkey Run below Buckhannon town about three miles.

3. John Pringle, the younger, migrated to Kentucky, married a Kentucky

lady and left children who are worthy in the various walks of life. Dr. Pringle of Kentucky, is a grandson of John Pringle.

4. Samuel Pringle married Charity Cutright, sister to John Cutright, who was the father of Jacob, Isaac, William, Christopher and John, jr. There were born to Samuel Pringle and wife, three sons and two daughters, viz: William, John, Samuel, the three sons, Elizabeth and another whose name I cannot recall, but who married a man by the name of Wolf who went to Ohio, settling about Letart Falls. Mr. Wolf and wife left one daughter who married Isaac Westfall who lived afterwards in the State of Indiana.

William Pringle and wife, Nellie, had fifteen children whose names are as follows: Hettie, who married William Weatherholt, Sinai, who married Christopher Cutright, Wealthy, who married Abraham Crites, Alminy, who married Isaac W. Simon, Mahala, who married Jacob Crites, Susanna, who married George Cutright, Rachel, who married Hiram Rollins, John, who married Rhoda Casto, sister to David Casto, James, who married Mary Ann Weatherholt, Isaac married Easter Rodgers, David and Elias died about the age of 20 with consumption, Gilbert died in infancy, Chaney, who married Melvina Crites and Joel who had three wives.

John Pringle, the second son of Samuel, married Mary Cutright, sister to Andrew Cutright. Eight children were born to them. Barbary, who married John Hunt, Kate, who married John House, Elizabeth, who married Daniel Phipps, Christian, Hepsy and Fanny were never married, Andrew who was never married and Miles who married a Miss Rowan.

Samuel Pringle, son of Samuel of sycamore fame, was never married.

Elizabeth, elder daughter to Samuel Pringle married Andrew Cutright.

Yours truly,

AARON PRINGLE.

## FIRST SETTLERS

As has been previously mentioned, the land grants, surveys, and claims on the South Branch had terminated prejudicial to the interest of the pioneer settlers. They were looking and wishing for other cheap lands which they hoped to find but a little distance away westward, but not across the mountains. This hope could not be fulfilled to their satisfaction, therefore they were restless.

The great drawback to inducing settlers to emigrate from the valleys of the Shenandoah and Potomac, was the Alleghany mountains, which to the pioneers seemed almost impassable. In this day of practical annihilation of distance and physical obstacles, when engineers have found good grades for railroads and turnpikes through the highest mountains, and when electricity bids defiance to steepness, the mountain barrier objection seems very trifling. But it was otherwise with the first settlers of Upshur. To them the forests were universal, the wilderness unknown, and the mountains an inhospitable cemetery.

To these physical difficulties add the certainty of prowling savages, whose hostility was always murderous, and you have a condition which only the bravest mind would surmount, therefore only few gave up the fertile fields of William Penn or the tidal lowlands of the Potomac for the declivitous trails and doubtful goals of the Trans-Appalachian wilderness.

The Pringle brothers combatted these ideas with vehemence, saying to some with La Salle, the woods were "so beautiful and so fertile; so full of brooks and

ivers; so abundant in fish and venison, that one can find there in plenty and with little trouble, all that is needful for the support of flourishing colonies." To others they argued that fields could be had for the clearing and tilling, and they would not be put in prison for debt and religion, and there they and their children would have greater advantages and freedom in life. They also preached the influence of pure air, the refreshments of the clear sparkling waters full of spotted trout, the sweet odor of the wild mountain laurel and its mighty friends, the hemlock and poplar, the grandeur of the rocks, hills and mountains, all of which would conspire to make a beautiful world in the wilderness; therefore the proposition of the Pringle brothers to form a settlement on the Buckhannon river, was agreeable to many under such flattering representations. The committee, which has heretofore been mentioned, was sent out in the year 1768 with Samuel Pringle as their guide. Who composed this committee other than Samuel Pringle is mere conjecture. Perhaps John Jackson, John Hacker, and Jessie Hughes were in the party. No records tell us that these leaders went out with Samuel Pringle to examine the country in 1768. We arrived at this conjecture by means of the course these men afterwards took in the formation of the settlement. Being pleased with the country, these persons in the following spring, with a few others, repaired to Buckhannon river with a view to raising as much corn as would serve their families the first year after their arrival. They examined the country for the purpose of choosing the most fertile and most desirable situation; some went to work at once to improve the spots of their choice. "Wither's Chronicles of Border Warfare" tells us who composed this first train of emigrants. "John Jackson and his sons, George and Edward Jackson, settled at the mouth of Turkey Run where his daughter, Mrs. Joseph Davis now lives" (1904 property of Mrs. Anna Carper and daughter, Mrs. W. B. Cutright). John Hacker settled higher up on the Buckhannon river where Bush's Fort was afterwards established and Nicholas Heavner now lives (1904 a part of the Heavner Cemetery). Alexander and Thomas Sleeth located near to John Jackson's on what is now known as the Forenash plantation (1904 the farm of Isaac Post). The others of the party (William Hacker, Thomas and Jessie Hughes, John and William Radcliffe, and John Brown) therefore employed their time exclusively in hunting; neither of them making any improvement of lands for his own benefit, yet were they of very considerable service to the new settlements. Those who commenced clearing land were supplied by them with an abundance of meat; while in their hunting excursions through the country, a better knowledge of it was obtained than could have been acquired had they been engaged in making improvement. These persons also made important discoveries. In one of their expeditions they discovered and named Stone Coal Creek, coursing its head waters from the head waters of Brushy Fork. This stream flows westwardly and induced a supposition that it discharged itself directly into the Ohio. They descended this creek and came to its confluence with a river which they called, and has since been known as the West Fork. They did not return by the same route which they took, but struck across the country to the settlement on the Buckhannon river." They were well pleased with the fertility of the land on Stone Coal and the West Fork, and decided to move there as soon as possible. Their judgment on the richness of the soil was good, as can be attested by every farmer and live stock man in Upshur and Lewis counties of today.

At this juncture we desire to interpose a short traditional history of each member of this first immigrant train to the Buckhannon river settlement. The

reader will understand that we do not claim perfection for these notes, they are simply based upon the word and memory of others. If they do no other good, it is hoped for them that they will stimulate a spirit of research from those who are by blood, nature or education interested in genealogy.

John Jackson, senior, had a most remarkable posterity. His wife was a Miss Cummins of London, England. Their children were, Joseph Jackson, John Jackson, Samuel Jackson, Col. Edward Jackson, the surveyor, Samuel Jackson, Mrs. Abraham Brake, Mrs. Philip Reger, Mrs. George Davis, and Henry Jackson.

Joseph Jackson, the eldest son of Mr. and Mrs. John Jackson, senior, married a Miss Brake of Harrison County, and soon moved to Clarksburg. He left Clarksburg and went to Zanesville, Ohio, where he died. He was a brilliant man, a lawyer and a statesman, having served his district in Congress. He was the father of Judge John G. Jackson of Clarksburg, well known to the older citizens of this country.

John Jackson, junior, was married twice. His first wife was a Miss Hadden. Their children were, Edward H. Jackson, Dr. David Jackson, and Mrs. Sallie Ireland. This is the John Jackson that made Buckhannon Island by digging across the narrowest place between the two bends and making a mill race, which is used to this day. He dug this race about one hundred years ago, when the first mill was constructed on the present site of the Farnsworth Star Mill. His second wife was Betsy Cozard. The children of this marriage were, Jacob J. Jackson, George R. Jackson, Samuel Jackson, Major William W. Jackson, Mrs. Betsy Gibson, and Mrs. Joseph Cushman.

Col. Edward Jackson was perhaps the first surveyor in Upshur county. He also married a Miss Hadden and moved to the West Fork river where he built a grist mill which is still known as Jackson's Mill, near the mouth of Hacker's creek. Their children were, Mrs. Polly Brake, Mrs. Rachel Brake, Mrs. Laura Arnold, the mother of Stark W. Arnold, and the grandmother of Gohen Arnold; and Jonathan Jackson who was the father of Stonewall Jackson, the pride of the army of the southern Confederacy. His second wife was a Miss Brake. The most important issue of this marriage was Cummins Jackson, the notorious widely known counterfeiter. They had other children.

Samuel Jackson married a Miss Reger on the waters of the Tygarts Valley. He went West soon after his marriage and has no posterity here.

Henry Jackson, the youngest child, also had two wives. His first wife was Miss Hyre, daughter of Jacob Hyre, who lived on Fink's Run just above its mouth. One of the children by his first wife was Hyre Jackson, who moved to Texas in young manhood, studied law, was admitted to the bar, became an eminent jurist, and served as judge of his Judicial District. Some one has fitly said that there is a streak of eminence and brilliancy running entirely through this Jackson family, and every once and awhile it comes forth in a brilliant son. This is one of the instances. Henry Jackson's second wife was Miss Betsy Shreve. The best known child of this marriage is the Honorable S. D. Jackson, of Warren District, this county.

The second member of this first band of emigrants to which we call attention is John Hacker. He was born near Winchester, Va., about 1743, served in Col. G. R. Clark's Illinois campaign of 1778. He died at his home on Hacker's Creek, April 20, 1821, in his 82nd year. After he left the waters of the Buckhannon river and moved on to the waters of Hacker's Creek, he began the trade of a

blacksmith. His neighbors found out his ability to make the simple tools with which they felled the forests, grubbed the saplings, break the turf, till the soil, and kill the weeds. So great became the demand for his services, both in the Buckhannon river settlement and Hacker's creek settlement, that business judgment advised him to open up a shop at Lorentz, a small place four miles west of Buckhannon town on the summit of the divide between the waters of Hacker's creek and Buckhannon river. Who his wife was we do not know. It is certain that he was married, because Withers in his "Border Warfare" tells us of the killing of Mrs. Edmund West, junior, by the Indians in one of their raids into Western Virginia. Mrs. Edmund West, junior, and a younger sister, a girl of eleven years old, and a brother of her husband's, a young Mr. West, were the only occupants of the house when the Indians under Schoolcraft entered. One savage immediately broke the skull of Mrs. West. The boy was hauled from under the bed by the heels and the savage tomahawk was sunk twice into his forehead directly above each eye. Miss Hacker, the girl of eleven, while standing by the door saw her sister and young Mr. West killed. The fierce eye of a savage saw her and aimed a blow at her head. She tried to evade it, but it struck on the side of her neck. It did not kill her, although she simulated death. The little girl observed all that transpired and was congratulating herself that she had certainly escaped to tell of the savage wickedness in her sister's home, but her hopes were to be suddenly dissipated. When the savages had plundered the house, eaten the milk, the butter, and the bread of the pantry, and had otherwise satisfied their fiendish foraging disposition, they departed, dragging the little girl by the hair of the head thirty or forty and some say even fifty yards. They threw her over the fence, scalped her, and thinking that not sufficient to kill her, they thrust a knife into her side. It struck a rib and failed to accomplish the mission whereupon it was sent. The little girl recovered, grew up, was married, had a family of ten children, and died a happy Christian life.

William Hacker was a hunter by birth, by training, and by profession. He pursued small and large game alike with the same strenuousness, spirit of sport, and love of adventure. He bore an eternal hate toward an Indian and whenever and wherever opportunity offered, he maimed if he could not kill the savages. With Jacob Scott and Elijah Runner, he killed the notable Indian, Bald Eagle. He was a member of that party that clandestinely and shamefully killed the five free families of Indians who lived at Bull town on the Little Kanawha river. His wife was one of those three ladies who was pursued by the Indians near West Fort, when they were returning to the home after a visit to the work of their husbands in the field. Mrs. Freeman was the one of the three that was injured by having a long spear thrust through her body, entering below the shoulder blade in the back, piercing the lung and coming out at the breast, and killed her.

Thomas Hughes, the second of the quartette of the hunters, returned to the South Branch after a few months sojourn in the Buckhannon settlement. There he joined a party of emigrants destined for the Monongahela river valley, wherein they settled. This was in 1769 or 70 and the settlement was made near where Carmichaels town now stands. We next see him as a member of a hunting party searching the woods for the lost members of the household of Henry Fletcher, whose house stood where Weston now stands. Members of the family had been attacked in 1784 by the Indians and had scattered in every direction to avoid detection and escape death at the hands of the Indians. Mr. Hughes went forth to find those who were secreted in the forest and tell them that danger was

past. Thomas Hughes was shot down in cold blood on his farm on Hacker's creek by the Indians whom he had so long and so bitterly hunted and killed. His death occurred about the year 1788, in the month of April, while building fence with Jonathan Lowther.

Jessie Hughes, a brother of Thomas, was a more noted border scout than his brother. He had a fierce, irascible, uncontrollable temper, and was so confirmed a hater of the Indians that none of them, however peaceful his record or amiable his disposition, was safe in his presence. Perhaps the first Indian he shot was one of the two Indians that had made an attack on West Fort. He was so anxious to kill them both that he joined his companions, hunting the one that was running and let go the one he had shot. He was a member of the West hunting party when Mrs. West and sister, and a young Mr. West were tomahawked on Hacker's creek. He was left by Lowther to watch the Indians on West Fork near the mouth of Isaacs creek, while he, Lowther, went to the settlements to give notice and to get reinforcements. He was the one of a party of four that escaped from the Indians near the Ohio river, the occurrence being that Mr. Nicholas Carpenter and son, George Liggett and Jessie Hughes were driving a drove of cattle to Marietta, where Mr. Carpenter, the owner, had found a market for them. Some miles from the Ohio river they encamped for the night. In the early morning, while the owner and drivers were preparing to continue their journey with their cattle, they heard the discharge of guns and saw one of their party fall. The others endeavored to save themselves. Carpenter, the owner of the cattle, being a cripple, could not run, and crawled into a pond of water where he fondly hoped he should escape destruction. The father and the son were both killed. George Liggett was never heard of. Jessie Hughes succeeded in getting away through advantageous circumstances, that is to say he had long leggings which was a great obstacle and hindrance to his sprinting. He saw it was necessary to rid himself of these incumbrances if life was to be saved. He took his chances, stopped by the path, broke the strings which tied the leggings to his belt, and was pulling them off when the savages approached and hurled the tomahawk at him. It creased his head and Jessie Hughes betook himself as fast as heels would carry him to surroundings more safe and comfortable. He performed the feat of ransoming his daughter who had been kidnaped by the Indians and carried beyond the great Ohio. Two bodies of water are named after him. Jessies Run in Lewis county, which has his Christian name, and Hughes river, which is in Ritchie county after his surname. These two streams then commemorate his full name. Jessie Hughes died in Jackson county, West Virginia.

Both William Radcliffe and John Brown, whose names appear in the list of the first settlers, must have taken up their residence on the West Fork river, for the author has not been able to find a person or a record tending to show that they lived among the settlers of the Buckhannon river.

"Soon after this, other emigrants arrived under the guidance of Samuel Pringle. Among them were John and Benjamin Cutright, who settled on Buckhannon river where John Cutright, the younger, now lives (1904 the Nathaniel Cutright farm, now owned by Cain Hinkle); and Henry Rule who improved just above the mouth of Fink's Run (1904 the farm of William Farnsworth). Before the arrival of Samuel Pringle, John Hacker had begun to improve the spot which Pringle had chosen for himself which (as formerly mentioned) is near the site of the present Heavner Cemetery. To prevent any unpleasantness, Hacker agreed

that if Pringle would clear as much land on a creek, which had recently been discovered by the hunters, as he had on Buckhannon river, that they would then exchange places. Complying with this condition, Pringle took possession of the farm on Buckhannon river and Hacker, the land improved by Pringle on the creek which was by himself called Hacker's creek (the Indian name for this creek signifies muddy waters which was appropriate, as we know the creek today.)

John and William Radcliff then likewise settled on this stream—the former on the farm, where the Rev. John Mitchel now lives; the latter at the place now owned by William Powers, Esq. These comprise all the improvements which were made on the upper branches of the Monongahela in the year 1769."

Benjamin Cutright, the brother of John Cutright here mentioned, might have returned to the South Branch, might have died, and might have emigrated to the great unknown West. Sure it is that none of his family in Upshur county know anything about him, except that he came here once about the year 1770.

Alexander and Thomas Sleeth lived here later, and settled in Lewis county on Hacker's creek.

Among this small crowd of first settlers on the Buckhannon River was young John Cutright. Cutright is a corruption of the name Cartright. His ancestry is unknown, further than we can trace back the Cutright family to the South Branch of the Potomac.

We, also, have from authentic sources a date in early Virginia history which gives us a clue to the first person by that name. Hotten in his Lists of Emigrants to America, gives us these facts: First, William Cartright emigrated and settled in the James City Colony in the year 1616. Second, Phillipp Cartright, whose age was twenty, embarked on the ship Hopewell, February 17, 1634. The intended destination of this good ship under Captain Tom Hood, was the Barbadoes Islands. Third, the emigrant ship Falcon, under the management of Theodore Irish, embarked December 19, 1635, for the Barbadoes Islands, and had as a passenger one William Cartright, twenty-three years of age. According to custom he was examined before embarkation by the minister of the town Gravesend. All of these seemed never to have reached their destination, or if reaching it, were lost in subsequent listings of the population. The real source of the Cutright or Cartright family is one named John Cartright, whom Hotten in his "Living and Dead," says lived at James City and within the corporation thereof, February 16, 1623.

Lyon G. Tyler, president of William and Mary College, editor of the "William and Mary Quarterly and Historic Magazine," has devoted ten years in researches and publications of genealogical and patriotic data in this magazine. He is regarded as a specialist in genealogy. He writes us that there can be no question of the fact that John Cartright mentioned in Hotten's "Living and Dead," is the ancestor of all the American Cartrights, Cutrights and Courtrights. The next fact which convinces our belief in his theory is that a John Cartright was one of the loyal soldiers under Nathaniel Bacon in 1675, when a righteous rebellion of a large number of citizens of Virginia, against heavy taxation and insecure protection from Indian invasion, occurred.

A strong assumption from these historical facts is taken. That is, a subsequent oppression and unjust punishment by Governor Berkeley, of Virginia, drove many of Bacon's rebels northward into Maryland and South Pennsylvania. This would account for the Cartright family getting on to the waters of the Potomac. How the name was corrupted from Cartright to Cutright was this way—



There came to Virginia, settling on the water of the Rappahanoc, a man by the name of Roger Cutts, who raised a large family of girls, one of these married a Cartright. This might explain the corruption.

Whatever may be our beliefs, opinions and theories concerning the origin and name of the Cutright family on the Buckhannon River, one fact is undisputed, that John Cutright, Sr., came to the settlement with the Pringle brothers, about the year 1770, that he married Rebecca Truby and was peculiarly identified with the opening up and growth of the settlement along the Buckhannon River. Uncle Henry Westfall in his notes says that John Cutright was a little boy, small of stature and martial in action. He was an Indian hater, always ready and anxious to do scouting and to shoot to death the savage. For years he was associated with the great scouts, William White, Jessie Hughes and Paul Shaver.

William C. Carper tells us that when a boy he often saw and talked with John Cutright, his youthful mind craving stories of courage and heroism, and always implored Mr. Cutright to tell him about his scouting in the year 1770 and again in the year 1777, and his participation in the Bull Town massacre in the year 1772. Mr. Carper informs us that Cutright was a profane man and always swore when relating the incident of his being wounded by an Indian. The shot entered one side and came out on the other, going around the ribs. Where the bullet entered there seems to have been a sinking in of the flesh caused by deficient healing and when relating the circumstances of the fight with the Indian Cutright would have the hearer feel the hole where the bullet entered, uttering, "There is where the damned 'Injun' shot me."

John Cutright was in the employ of the Continental Congress during the Revolutionary War, as a scout, and for his services during the years from 1775 to 1781 he afterwards received a pension.

The census of pensioners of 1841, shows that John Cutright was eighty-seven years old; Philip Hunt, eighty-seven; James Tenney, seventy-five years old; Jacob Hyre, eighty-three, and John Rains, eight-four years, were all Revolutionary pensioners.

John Cutright lived most of life near the mouth of Cutright's run four miles south of Buckhannon town. His children, Jacob, Ann, John, Jr., William, Isaac and Christopher T. lived near him. He died in the year 1852 at the ripe old age of 105. At the time of his death he was at the home of his son William and had to be taken across the Buckhannon River in a canoe for burial. His remains were entered in the family graveyard by those of his wife and on what is now known as the Theodore Cutright farm on the west side of the Buckhannon River, a short distance from the run which bears his name.

Up to this time no woman was living in Buckhannon settlement. These back-woodsmen who dared to cross the forest-clad Alleghenies and plant frontier settlements on the Buckhannon, had left the female and better half of their families in places of greater security and of more certainty of living. The men had come simply to raise a sufficiency of corn and other provisions to make certain that their depending ones would not suffer from hunger. Knowing that they were going to push past the settled regions and were plunging into a wilderness as leaders of the white advance, this action on their part was very wise, prudent and praiseworthy. So after the crops had been cultivated and laid by, many of these bold and hardy pioneers returned to their families on the South Branch on a visit; when they returned their crops were destroyed. The shaggy

mained buffalo no longer awed by the presence of the white man had entered into the fields, ate up and destroyed what promised to be a very large harvest.

The removal of their families on account of forage of the herd of buffaloes must need to be postponed until 1770. But the stout hearted settler is not a victim of despair of such unfortunate circumstances as the loss of a crop. The winter was spent in clearing more acres by their axes and in holding them with their rifles, as well as providing meat and game for their sustenance. When planting time came the acreage of forest was less, the land of cultivation was more. This summer's work brought forth abundant harvests which were garnered in and stored away in rude, wooden, temporary graineries. All were anxious and eager to return to the settlements on the South Branch, some to visit their former friends and others to bring back to their wilderness home the wife and children left behind a year ago, due to the exigencies of fate. Some were compelled to remain to guard and protect the gathered crops, while most hied away across the mountains to see their loved ones. After a short visit among the Trans-Appalachian lowlands of the Potomac, the families of those bold men who had come after them bid a fond good-bye to their neighbors and started on their weary journey to their forest home. The road was rough, in places rocky and steep; the streams were deep and swift, and great fortitude was exhibited by women and children in reaching the small one-story, one-roomed cabin which was to be hereafter called, and known as their home. This cabin was made of round and unhewn logs. There was no floor at all in many; puncheons or great slabs of wood, carefully hewed out, made the floor in those cabins whose owners were better off and more fortunate in worldly possessions, and the roof was constructed of clabboards rived with an instrument called a frow. The home had been previously furnished with a table which was puncheon or a wide, long clabboard set on four wooden legs, some three legged stools and a couch or two whose coverings were mainly deer hides and bear skins. The clearings had been made in the most fertile portion of their land and were frequently far away from the house. Therefore, up to the very door sill the solemn and illimitable forest came; there were ever present continuous, and endless woodlands. Large and towering trees whose lofty heads were lost in the intermingling foliage above impended their homes. Such was the gloomy welcome and aspects which confronted the everlasting view of the good house-wife, who was the mother of the sons and daughters whose great-great-grandchildren would see this very country teaming with toiling thousands, working in rich meadow land and on grassy hillsides or burrowing into the bowels of the earth to bring forth for man's comfort minerals, whose value transcends in richness and wealth the dazzling splendors of the Montezeumas.

Very few additions to the population to the settlement was made in the year 1771, but 1772 witnessed considerable accessions to the Buckhannon and Hacker's Creek settlement.

Samuel Oliver, planted his clearing on Cutright's run, on the John Burr, now D. D. T. Farnsworth heirs' land. Mr. Oliver had the first negro slave in Buckhannon valley. Thomas Carney, Zachariah Westfall and George Casto built their homes on Stony run about two miles south of Buckhannon. Joel Westfall on the river north of them and opposite the mouth of Ratcliffe's run; Abraham Carper still lower down on the land now known as the Boom or South Buckhannon; Jacob Brake built his cabin north of the mouth of Fink's run, now in the limits of North Buckhannon.

Henry Jackson about a mile further north on the river; Edward Jackson near where the first M. E. Church now stands; Jacob Hyre and Henry Fink, on Fink's run; Mr. William Allman, Jacob Lorentz, and John Bozarth higher up on Fink's run, near the village of Lorentz; John Hyre, Phillip Reger, John Tingle, Jacob Schoolcraft, Leonard Simon and Solomon Collins on Brushy Fork of Fink's run; Jacob Post on the east side of Buckhannon river near the mouth of Little Sand run; John Strader, John and Abraham Crites, Abraham Post, John Jackson, Anthony Rhorbough and George Bush lived on either side of the Buckhannon river two or more miles north of Buckhannon with farms adjoining each other; Joseph Davis lived a short distance up Turkey run; David Casto and the Sleeths planted themselves on the hilltop overlooking Turkey run. This increased population in Buckhannon settlement, early portended suffering on account of the small crops of the preceeding season. One informant tells us, that the bread stuff could be consumed before one-third of the winter had passed. Everybody expected the worst and laid himself to any labour whatsoever that promised relief or an extension of the time when their cornmeal would be exhausted. Meats of wild animals made up the major portion of the pioneers' bill-of-fare, and salt being scarce this diet became nauseous and demoralizing to good digestion. Such indeed was the state of suffering among the inhabitants consequent upon the scarcity of bread, salts, and vegetables, that the year 1773 is known in local traditionary legend as the starving year. Indeed had it not been for that bold, reckless and undaunted spirit, William Lowther and his neighbors, who desired to supply the starving settlers on the Buckhannon or at least to mitigate their suffering, many would have perished from hunger, fatigue and cold. His brave little band went from fort to fort on the West Fork, Elk and Tygarts valley rivers begging for food or seizing it if it was not voluntarily given and carried it to the unsatisfied, unhappy and needy settlers on the Buckhannon. So great was the success of the efforts of Mr. Lowther that his name has been transmitted to the descendants and posterity of those suffering families, hallowed by the blessings of those whose wants he contributed so largely to relieve. He was indeed a benefactor and perhaps a savior to Buckhannon settlement in its incipency.

Now William Lowther was the son of Robert and came with his father to the Hacker creek settlement in 1772. He soon became one of the most conspicuous men in that section of country, while his private virtues and public actions endeared him to every individual of the community. During the war of 1774 and subsequently, he was the most active and efficient defender of that vicinity, against the insidious attacks of the savage foe; and there were very few, if any, scouting parties proceeding from thence, by which the Indians were killed or otherwise much annoyed, but those which were commanded by him.

### WILLIAM WHITE, SR.

The first mention of the name of William White, a famous border scout, is in Samuel Kercheval's History of the "Valley of Virginia." The year 1734, witnessed his removal from Monoccacy, a fort town in Maryland about fifty miles east of Cumberland, on the Potomac River. His companions were Benjamin Allen and Riley Moore. They settled on the North Branch of the Shenandoah, now in the county of Shenandoah, about twelve miles south of Woodstock. His physique, his courage and bravery induced him to enter into martial service, viz.: Protection to border settlers and even joining the invading armies against

the French. In the year 1768, we find him a captain and known as a brave and active Indian fighter. In that year he made a visit to his old friend and superior, Colonel William Crawford, who had moved and settled at the Meadows on the Allegheny Mountains. They had been neighbors. White living on Cedar Creek and Crawford on Bull Skin, and had been out together on Indian expeditions; of course were well acquainted, good friends.

One day White signified his desire to go on a hunt, and Crawford sent with him his Irish servant, a stout and active man. They had not been out long before they discovered two Indians in the glade. The Indians of course as soon as they saw them, flew behind trees and prepared for battle. White and the Irishman readily out-generaled and killed both. For this crime they were apprehended and committed to the Winchester jail, on the grave charge of murder in the first degree, but White had rendered his neighbors too many important services and was too popular to be allowed to languish loaded with irons in a dungeon, for killing an Indian.

Although there seemed to be a cessation of Indian hostilities too many people were smarting under the recollection of outrages committed and experienced by and at the hands of the merciless savage. Captain Abraham Frye readily enlisted a party of fifty or sixty followers, well armed and mounted, to effect the rescue of these prisoners. This little band of volunteers rode up to Isaac Hollingsworth's home, a short distance out of Winchester, a couple hours before daylight, and they left their horses under guard there and proceeded to Winchester, reaching the jail about daybreak. They presented themselves to the jailor and demanded the keys. The jailor hesitated and began to remonstrate, but the rescuers were in no condition to hear remonstrances. Frye, the leader, presented his rifle, cocked and peremptorily demanded the keys, telling the custodian of the prisoners that one minute of time would be given him to deliver them. The jailer seeing the fierce determination and countenance and hearing the stern menaces of Frye, complied. The doors were knocked off their hinges, the prisoners set free.

William White now left this community to rid himself of further prosecution, knowing that his absence from the town of Winchester and his home, would in time cause the dismissal of the charge of murder against him.

We next find him among the settlers along the Tygart's Valley and Buckhannon Rivers. He was employed to watch the paths and trails which the murderous Indians followed, in their invasions eastward and westward. During the time he was an Indian scout, he was exceeding useful to new settlers, was joyful in deceiving, escaping from and killing Indians. He loved to thwart the murderous designs of the savage, on the peace-loving whites. His most noted services to the settlers were the following incidents.

The occasion when William White, Thomas Drennen, Paul Shaver, and John Cutright and others were sent out by the settlers to watch the coming approach of the Indians in 1770; again his participation in the killing of Captain Bull's five families on the Little Kanawha in June, 1772, as a revenge of the massacre of Adam Stroud, his wife and seven children on Elk River, his capture with Leonard Petro by the Indians in 1777 while watching the paths leading up the Little Kanawha.

Mr. L. V. McWhorter informs us of the following incident of his life: White and several of his neighbors were on a hunting expedition and ran into a small party of Indians. Several were killed by the hunters, one active young

savage ran away. White took after him. They had it neck and neck. White was pushing his Indian foe so hard that he leaped from a precipice and alighted in a quagmire up to his waist. White with his tomahawk, jumped after him, a struggle ensued. White buried his tomahawk in the red man's skull. The victim's father was among those who escaped and for several years this father lurked about the settlements trailing White. Finally he succeeded in finding an opportunity to shoot his man.

On the 8th of March, 1782 or 1795. William White in company with Timothy Dorman and his wife, were crossing the Buckhannon River at the Heavner ford below the town of Buckhannon, when some guns were discharged at them. They were fired upon by a party of Indians in ambush; and White being shot through the hip soon fell from his horse. The avenging Indian tried to get his scalp but an attacking party from Bush's Fort, having been on the outlook all day for something of this kind to happen, was so close upon the Indian avenger that he fled before accomplishing his object.

The reason of the two dates above is that Henry Westfall in his notes says it occurred in 1782, while the tombstone over the grave of White in the Heavner cemetery bears the date 1795.

#### WILLIAM WHITE, JR.

William White, the Indian scout, left a son by the name of William White, and a daughter who married Joel Westfall, to survive him. This son was known throughout the settlements in Randolph county by his half woman, half man, half monster eccentric characteristics. He was as beardless as a babe in swaddling clothes and as tender and harmless as a youth just about to enter on the age of responsibility. He had small hands and small feet and was as poor as a church mouse. He spurned the possession of riches and lived and died in harmony with that sentiment. He might be properly called a vagabond traveling from house to house bartering his laurel root pipes, brass rings, darning needles, pewter buttons for anything which would satisfy the wants of his vicarious life. He was always followed by two or more docile dogs, ever smoked a laurel-root or corncob pipe and carried with him one or more for sale or traffic. Along late in the winter and during the spring he would beg garden seed and beg only for he never planted them or gave them away. He carried his seeds and goods in a reticule and never would sleep in a bed, much preferring the hard floor near an open door in summer and by the fire in winter, yet with all these aforementioned weaknesses and singular habits, "Bill" White possessed some admirable traits of character. He was apt, quick, knew the Bible by heart and delighted to contend with divines upon any theological question. This exorbitant desire for debate was stronger than his conscientious opinions, therefore he took any side of a question. He had a good mind and poetic temperament. William C. Carper relates this story in support of this last quality. "Bill" White had dug potatoes for Zed Lanham, the blacksmith at the town of Buckhannon, several days. Mr. Lanham became indebted to him for this work and for some reason deferred payment to White, who despairing of ever getting his hire, sought to even up with his bad paymaster by reciting this stinging epitaph:

"Here lies a human prod,  
There lives no damned dog.  
His head lies low, his body level,  
His soul hath gone to the devil."

## INDIAN DEPREDACTIONS

He attended school very little. The spirit of revenge was inherited and occasionally satisfied by William White, Jr. As an evidence of this, the traditional story comes to us that a Mr. Buckey, of Beverly, had done him on one occasion an injustice and he wreaked his revenge on Mr. Buckey by throwing a dead dog into his well. He was never desirous to violate law, nor anxious to be apprehended by civil authorities so in this instance he covered his vindictive action by walking through to the town of Buckhannon after he had committed the aforesaid crime, reaching here early in the morning.

William White, Sr.'s daughter married Joel Westfall, and their children were Henry F. Westfall, Wesley Westfall, Isaac Westfall and Polly Westfall, who married a Mr. Hughes of Lewis county. All the Hughes of Lewis county, can trace their genealogy back to White, the great Indian scout.

## FLIGHT OF 1770 AND PURSUIT OF INDIANS

Many of the most thrilling incidents in the pioneer settlement on the waters of the Buckhannon, are like unto the common laws of England, unwritten, traditional, handed from generations unto generations in fireside stories. Therefore many must be the names of heroes lost in the oblivion of bygone years because no one cared, peradventure was not able, to enroll them on the annals of the past. Such a chapter is the following: We know it only through traditional sources. Paul Shaver tells it to Colonel Henry F. Westfall, in 1821, and he in turn converts it into notes and communicates it to the older citizens now living.

Soon after the first settlement of the year 1770 had been made on the Tygarts Valley, Buckhannon and West Fork rivers and their tributaries and before many inroads and invasions had been made by the merciless savages on these pioneers for the purpose of killing and scalping men, women, and children or carrying them into captivity, arrangements were made by which spies or scouts were sent out to watch the movements and approach of the Indians, and to report same to the settlers. Indeed companies of these scouts or spies were organized and commanded by proper officials and were obliged to serve alternately by squads. Such military organizations were obtained in the summer of 1770, when a detachment of six men were sent out from Randolph County to spy on the maddened Indians. Four of this small company were, William White, Thomas Drennen, Paul Shaver and John Cutright, the other two are unknown.

John Cutright was young, a mere boy, small of size but not a drop of cowardly blood coursed his veins. The scouts went through the boundless forests following the meanderings of the Little Kanawha river to its conjunction with the Ohio. They descended this latter stream as far as the mouth of the Great Kanawha. After a season of inspection, scouting and spying near the famous battle grounds of Point Pleasant they began their homeward journey, passing through the trackless wilderness country now embraced in Mason, Jackson, Roane, Calhoun, Gilmer, Braxton and Lewis Counties. They reached the head waters of the Little Kanawha river without having seen any trace of the savage. Game being bountiful along this river they resolved to spend a few days on a hunt. They pitched their camp on Stewart's Creek. Indian Summer was now on and the weather was all that could be desired by our scouts (now termed hunters). They never forgot themselves so much as to neglect watching the trail leading



LYMAN CUTRIGHT.



PROF. B. U. FARNSWORTH, AND HARPS.



up the little river near which they were camping, and over to the settlement on the West Fork.

One evening after having spent a full day hunting deer, several of which they had killed and the haunch of one they were now roasting in their camp fire, they heard a noise, at first supposed to be calling of turkeys going to roost. Cutright thinking that a variety of meat would be spice to their simple life, seized his gun saying he would get a turkey for supper. He walked very briskly toward where the turkey calling was heard; he had not gone far before the turkeys were answering each other in different directions. This fact appealed to the strong perceptive faculties of White and aroused his suspicion that all was not right. He called to Cutright to return and let him go and discover the roosting place of the turkeys. He went but a short distance before he returned with the thrilling news that they were nearly surrounded by a band of Indians. The situation was dangerous and the camp fire by means of which the savage had located them was put out. An escape must be now effected or in a short time the scouting party would be attacked. White was the leader, the rest were his followers. They stole away and traveled at a rapid gait over rocks, hills, and small streams for four miles before a halt was made. On the summit of a ridge they stopped to reconnoiter and to ascertain whether they were pursued or not. Hearing and seeing no signs of the pursuing Indians they rested here for an hour, during which time most of the party went to sleep. White alone being awake and on the lookout. Suddenly he called to his companions, "The Indians are upon us." He heard the whine of a dog. They took to their heels again till out of danger then walked on for several miles until they came to a creek of considerable size (most probably Leading Creek). Knowing the keen scent of the Indian canine and the impossibility of being traced in water they waded up this stream a mile and a half or more, coming out on the same side they had entered the stream. They now ascended a hill some distance to its summit, then turned down the stream, keeping about half a mile from it and going about the same distance. Here they halted once more for the purpose of rest and observation. The Indians must have pursued them uncomfortably close, for soon White detected their approach again. This time they descended the hill, crossed the stream behind the Indians, ascended the opposite elevation and took a course along the ridge which led in the direction they wished to go to find the path leading over onto the West Fork. The path could not be found and White concluded that in the darkness they had missed it. They decided to wait the coming of day. To afford themselves the most advantages, they ascended a high bluff to await the action of their pursuers. Again they were driven from their resting place out into the darkness of the night and forced to travel until about sunrise, when they determined to stop and if the Indians were not too many to give them battle. The most suitable position around them was selected and here they had to wait but for a short time before three Indians were seen on a neighboring hill. Seventeen others joined these three shortly afterwards and all seated themselves upon a fallen tree resting and talking and counselling. Presently they separated, twelve forming the pursuing party, eight returning. Six white men confronted by twelve red men ready for battle would be an easy proposition to wager money upon. Other things being equal superior numbers will win. Therefore our scouting party took themselves to flight rather than fight. Cutright being a mere boy and having traveled all day and night, now showed sign of great fatigue, but the others urged him on. White carried his gun and two others assisted

him up the steepest hills, hoping thus to be able to bring him to the Buckhannon river where they thought the Indians would discontinue their pursuit. Cutright held out until the river was reached, when exhausted and crying he lay down and could not go farther. He said to his companions that he could welcome a natural death, but to be tomahawked and scalped by the savage was too hard to bear. "Save yourselves by flight, but leave me to my fate," was the answer to the urgent appeals of his companions to proceed. But White said, "No, John, we will never leave you; if one is left all will stay, fight and die together." White being a man of wonderful strength and endurance gave his gun to one of his companions, took Cutright upon his back and bore him beyond the river. Two other companions carried him to the summit of the river hill opposite the mouth of a run which was then named Cutright's run, and which was afterwards John Cutright's home. Here all the party fell asleep, but White and Drennen, who stood on guard watching to see their pursuers cross the river. Soon three Indians approached the river on the opposite side and began to cross the stream. A battle was imminent and necessary. Drennen rushed back and aroused his companions. All returned except Cutright, who was too exhausted to do anything. They took their position and waited orders from White to fire. At last the moment came. The three Indians were in a row. The report of the rifles rang out upon the air, two of the savages were killed and the third was anxious to retreat, but he was not to make his escape for White snatched the gun which had failed to fire and shot the Indian just as he leaped the bank of the river.

Now for the first time it was known to a certainty why the Indians were able to follow the trail so well. They had a dog which went in advance of his red master. This dog fell into the hands of the victors and became the property of White, who used him to good account afterwards, for it is said that White exchanged the same dog and gun for the Heavner farm, upon which the Buckhannon or Bush Fort was afterward erected.

#### MURDER OF CAPT. BULL AND FIVE FAMILIES OF DELAWARE INDIANS.

In the year 1772 when so many new settlers came, the very atrocious act of murdering all the warriors, women and children of that Indian town on the Little Kanawha was perpetrated.

Bulltown, for that was the name of this Indian village, was inhabited by five families, who were in habits of social and friendly intercourse with whites on Buckhannon and on Hacker's creek; frequently visiting and hunting with them. There was likewise residing on Gauley river, the family of a German by the name of Straud.

In the summer of that year, Mr. Straud being from home his family were all murdered, his house plundered and his cattle driven off.

The trail of the murderers leading in the direction of Bulltown, induced the supposition that the Indians of that village had been the authors of the outrage and caused several to resolve on avenging it on them.

A party of five men, William White, William Hacker, Jessie Hughes, John Cutright and another expressed a determination to proceed immediately to Bulltown.

The remonstrance of the settlement generally could not operate to effect a change in that determination.

They went, and on their return, circumstances justified the belief that the pre-apprehension of those who knew the temper and feelings of White, Hacker and the others, had been well founded, and that there had been some fighting between them and the Indians; notwithstanding that they denied ever having seen an Indian in their absence, yet it was the prevailing opinion that they had destroyed the men, women and children at Bulltown and threw their bodies into the river. Indeed, one of the party is said to have inadvertently, used expressions confirmatory of this opinion, and to have then justified the deed by saying that the clothes and other things known to have belonged to Straud's family were found in the possession of the Indians.

The village was soon after visited and found to be entirely desolate and nothing being ever after heard of its former inhabitants there can remain no doubt but that the murder of Straud's family was requited on them. Here then was a fit time for the Indians to commence a system of retaliation and war, if they were disposed to engage in hostilities.

Captain Bull had been a Delaware chief on the headwaters of the Susquehanna river in the now state of New York.

His attempt to unite the Delaware to Pontiac's conspiracy (1763), caused a strong party of whites and friendly Indians to seek, capture and convey him in irons to New York City.

He was eventually discharged from prison. On reaching the Delaware towns he found them burned. His family of relatives moved with him to what the whites called Bulltown, on the Little Kanawha. Here was a salt spring to which the pioneer settlers went for salt.

Captain Bull and his people did not murder the Stroud family—wife and seven children, and there was no ground for an attack upon him and his people. The Shawnees were the murderers of the Stroud family.

### CAPTURE OF WILLIAM WHITE AND LEONARD PETRO

Withers's Chronicles says that in September of the year 1777 Leonard Petro and William White, being engaged in watching the path leading up the Little Kanawha, killed an Elk late in the evening; and taking part of it with them, withdrew a short distance for the purpose of eating their suppers and spending the night. About midnight, White, awaking from sleep, discovered by the light of the moon that there were several Indians near, who had been drawn in quest of them by the report of the gun in the evening. He saw at a glance, the impossibility of escaping by flight; and preferring captivity to death, he whispered to Petro to lie still, lest any movement of his might lead to this result. In a few minutes the Indians sprang on them; and White, raising himself as one lay hold on him, aimed a furious blow with his tomahawk, hoping to wound the Indian by whom he was beset, and then make his escape. Missing his aim he affected to have been ignorant of the fact that he was encountered by Indians, professed great joy at meeting with them, and declared that he was then on his way to their towns. They were not deceived by the artifice; for although he assumed an air of pleasantness and gaiety, calculated to win upon their confidence, yet the woeful countenance and rueful expression of poor Petro, convinced them that White's conduct was feigned; that he might lull them into inattention, and then be enabled to effect an escape. They were both tied for the night; and in the morning White being painted red, and Petro black, they were forced to proceed to the Indian

towns. When approaching a village, the whoop of success brought several to meet them; and on their arrival at it, they found that every preparation was made for their running the gauntlet; in going through which ceremony both were much bruised. White did not however remain long in captivity. Eluding their vigilance he took one of their guns and began his flight homeward. Before he had traveled far, he met an Indian on horseback, whom he succeeded in shooting; and mounting the horse from which he fell, his return to the Valley was much facilitated. Petro was never heard of afterwards. The painting of him black had indicated their intention of killing him; and the escape of White probably hastened his doom.

The William White mentioned in this and succeeding narrations by Withers, was killed by the Indians at or near the Heavner ford below the town of Buckhannon about the year 1795, at least the rough headstone of his grave bears that date.

William White was Indian scout during the entirety of his long and useful life and the incident of his life here related, signifies the kind of man he was, his usefulness to new settlements and his professed great joy in deceiving and escaping from the Indians in order that he might be able again to thwart their evil designs upon the peace loving whites.

#### HUGHES AND LOWTHER SHOT, ISAAC WASHBURN KILLED

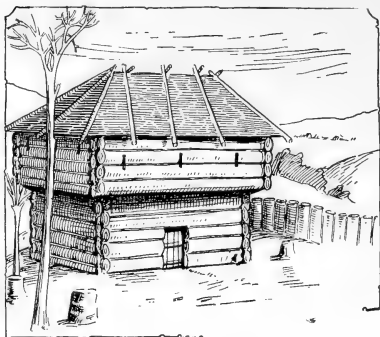
The avenging spirit of the savage over the massacre of Capt. Bull, exhibited itself in the Spring of 1778, when a party of twenty Indians made an attack upon the Hackers Creek and West Fork neighborhoods. The settlers expecting such an invasion of the Indians they had taken the wise precaution in the winter preceeding, to move to West's Fort on the waters of Hackers Creek and to Richard's Fort on the waters of the West Fork river. These forts were the winter homes of the pioneers as well as the sure protection from the Indian ravages. They also afforded the families inhabiting them during the winter a splendid opportunity for social intercourse, cultivating a communistic and altruistic spirit of mind. The men would hunt game, bring it to the fort and share it with all the inhabitants thereof. Spring approaching the women and children were left in these safe retreats during the day under the protection of a few men while the majority would perform the usual labors of their farms in companies, so as to preserve theirs and themselves from an attack of the Indians. Such companies of men were thus engaged during the first week in May, some fencing, others clearing, some plowing, and others rolling, when they were unexpectedly fired upon by the Indians. Thomas Hughes and Jonathan Lowther were shot down, the others being unarmed fled for safety. Two of the number being so situated as to have the Indians between them and West's Fort ran directly to Richard's Fort. The news of the approach of the enemy had already preceded them and every preparation possible had been made for defence and security. This news to the inhabitants of Richard's Fort was communicated in this way. Some hunters the day before had found the mangled remains of one, Isaac Washburn, who had been to mill on Hackers Creek and returning to Richard's Fort was shot from his horse, tomahawked and scalped. The Indians observing the ample preparations for defense and security of the forts and their inhabitants, refrained from further attacks and in a day or so left the neighborhood. The whites were too weak to go in pursuit and molest them.

## MRS. FREEMAN KILLED, AND PURSUIT OF THE INDIANS

Again in the month of June, 1778, as three women from West's Fort were peacefully gathering greens in the adjoining field, four vindictive Indians lying in wait, fell upon them, one shot only was fired, and it passed through the bonnet of Mrs. Hacker, who was affrighted, screamed and ran toward the fort with all her might. Another Indian carrying a long staff with a spear in one end pursued the fleeing woman closely and thrust his staff at Mrs. Freeman with such force and violence that when it struck her in the back below the shoulder it pierced the body through, coming out at the left breast. Falling she was immediately set upon and tomahawked by her Indian pursuers, who cleft the upper part of her head off and carried it away by the hair to save the scalp. Just before this occurred the men who had been alarmed at the fort by the wild screams of Mrs. Hacker, ran out with their guns and fired just as Mrs. Freeman fell. They did not prevent the Indian from getting her scalp. The shots served however to warn the men who were out of the fort that danger was at hand; and they quickly came in.

JESSE HUGHES, a man of fierce and unbridled passions, a confirmed Indian hater and most cruel in his punishment of the savage, and John Schoolcraft, with almost the opposite human attributes and temperament, while making their way to the fort saw two Indians standing by the fence. So intently watching the movements of the men at the fort were they that they succeeded in passing them unseen, their entrance to the fort being undiscovered. Hughes, as soon as he could get his gun, proposed to go out and get the corpse of Mrs. Freeman. Others went with him. Now a pursuing party was made up consisting of Charles and Alexander West, Charles Hughes, brother of Jesse's, John Brown, John Sleeth and Jesse Hughes. They started to the place where Hughes had seen the two Indians leaning on the fence. Before reaching the place an Indian was heard to howl like a wolf. (A signal among the savages). And this call was answered by a similar howl; and the men proceeded in the direction from whence the sound came. Nearing the spot where the sound appeared to be Jesse Hughes also howled, was instantly answered, and he with his companions ran to a summit of the hill and looking over it saw two Indians coming towards them in answer to Hughes' signal. Hughes fired and an Indian was killed, the other took to flight. The fugitive sprang into a thicket of laurel and underbrush. His pursuers proceeded to surround the hiding place of their foe and especially put forth every effort to intercept him in coming out on the opposite side. The Indian was too cunning for the white man for he came out where he entered and made his escape. In their anxiety to catch and kill the fugitive Indian they neglected the wounded one. It is said that one of the men stopped when near by the fallen Indian and was for finishing him; but Hughes imperatively called to him, "He is safe, let us have the other." And they all obeyed Hughes. The wounded Indian recovered his feet and was making tracks for his escape. His bleeding wounds enabled the pursuers to follow him some distance, but presently a heavy rain fell, rapidly obliterating the trail and trace of blood and they were obliged to give up the chase.

These were some of the invasions made by the savage in 1778. Many others of greater consequence, of more murder and of wider devastation were made, but they were in other sections of Northwest Virginia than the locality with which this annal deals.



BUSH'S FORT

Built in reply to the warning letter of Major Connolly, proxy of Earl of Dunmore, sent out in 1774 to build and retire into forts as the Indians were mad.

These frequent inroads of small parties of Indians resulted in much harm to the many settlements which they attacked. They required if the settlements were to be maintained, greater preparations for security by the settlers or they were implored by the suffering from these renewed hostilities, to make a total abandonment of their pioneer homes. This last occurred with the settlement on Hackers Creek in 1779, when some of its inhabitants forsook the country and returned to the waters of the Potomac; while others went to the Bushes Fort on the Buckhannon and to Nutters Fort near Clarksburg, to aid in resisting the foe, and in retaining possession of the country. The other settlements were strengthened by the accession of emigrants from Hackers Creek and the east, which enabled them to enter the campaign of the next year better prepared to protect themselves from invasion and shield the inhabitants from the wrath of the savage enemy. 1780 found forts in every settlement to which the settlers could flee when danger threatened and which were strong enough to withstand the assaults of the Indians however furious they might be. It was very fortunate for the country that such was the case and that a paucity of number was in great part made up by the strength of fortification.

THE HEROINE, MRS. BOZARTH. In month of April, 1780, two or three families on Dunkard's Creek, hearing of the violent movement of the Indians against Pricket's Fort, decided to collect themselves at the house of Mr. Bozarth, thinking that they would be more safe when together than apart. One day two children ran into the house from their play exclaiming to Mr. Bozarth and his two neighbors that there were "ugly red men coming." One of the neighbors on going to the door to see if the children had given a true alarm, received a glancing shot in his breast from one of the Indians. This caused him to fall back and the Indian

who shot him immediately sprang after the wounded man. He was checked by the other white man and was thrown on the floor. The victor in the contest having no weapon with which to wound the Indian, called to Mrs. Bozarth for a knife. There was none handy; but an axe was seized by her and at one blow the brains of the prostrate savage were let out. And now a second Indian entered the door and shot dead the man astride the Indian on the floor. Mrs. Bozarth turned her wrath on him and with a well directed blow emboweled and caused him to bawl out for help. Other Indians endeavored to enter the home. The first that stuck his head through the door had it cleft by the axe of Mrs. Bazarth. The second, seeing the violent desperation of the inmates seized his wounded, yelling companion and drew him from the house. When Mrs. Bozarth and the white man who had been first wounded, closed and made fast the door. The children playing in the open yard were all killed. But for the heroism of Mrs. Bozarth and the wounded white man the attempts of the Indians to force open the door and take possession of the house would have been successful.

A relief party from the neighboring settlement soon gave the inmates liberty. Withers says that from the first alarm from the children to the closing of the door consumed only three minutes and in this time Mrs. Bozarth with infinite coolness, deliberation and intrepidity killed three Indians.

#### LEONARD SCHOOLCRAFT MADE PRISONER

A short time only elapsed before other Indian ravages were perpetrated. The presence of the savage foe during this year was constant. They were frequently seen by hunters and settlers going from settlement to settlement, sometimes very near the barricades and forts which gave the settlers protection. One of these parties of Indians was loitering about the Buckhannon settlement in the month of May, when they made prisoner Leonard Schoolcraft, a youth of about sixteen, who had been sent out from the fort on some business. They carried him away to their town and there made great preparations to test his courage, strength and endurance. He was informed that he must run the gauntlet, which in this case was to defend himself against the vigorous blows of the young Indians who would be placed in a circle to pursue him and to beat him. Schoolcraft was active, energetic and athletic and was glad of the opportunity to have his fate settled in this way. He defended himself with remarkable coolness and bravery by well timed blows, frequently knocking down those young Indians who came near him. This struggle afforded much entertainment and amusement to the warriors present and watching. On account of his able defense Leonard Schoolcraft was adopted into the tribe and afterwards became a guide and leader to the Indians. His knowledge of the locality of the settlements and the country round about them made him a very useful guide to the savages in making successful incursions upon the country.

#### JOHN SCHOOLCRAFT'S FAMILY KILLED OR MADE PRISONERS.

The capture of young Schoolcraft induced the Indians to make another invasion at once. The families who had been living during the winter in Bushes Fort were anxious to get to their respective plantations for spring work. Several of them had gone out to their homes under the belief that the season was so far advanced that the Indians would not again come among them. Disappointment met them. For on a day when the men of the families in and out of the fort had

met at the fort for the purpose of electing a captain and otherwise completing their military organization, some Indians fell upon the family of John Schoolcraft, killing the wife and eight children, and carrying into captivity two children, boys, who perhaps were made members of the tribe, and in subsequent years led many Indian parties against the settlements. A small girl, one of the eight children, who had been tomahawked and scalped most brutally, was found the next day yet alive with her brains oozing out. She was taken to her home and lived several days before dying from the fatal fracture of the skull.

### SIEGE OF WEST'S FORT AND RELIEF PARTY THERETO.

With the abandonment of West's Fort in 1779, came its total destruction by the Indians. Mr. L. V. McWhorter says that this fort stood on an eminence where is now the residence of Minor C. Hall. He also says that the fort was destroyed with fire. In the spring of 1780, the whites again returned to their clearings on Hackers Creek and the new fort had to be erected, locally called Beech Fort, "because built entirely of beech logs—beech trees standing very thick in this locality." This new fort however, was only a few hundred yards from the old and was in a low marshy place as compared with the sight of the old fort. On account of its proximity to the old fort the new one was generally known by the same name. These returning families went into the new fort upon its completion, but were not there very long before the savages made their appearance and entered upon a siege against it. The inhabitants incarcerated in the fort seeing the superior number of the Indians rightly decided that they were too weak to go out and give battle to the investing foe. Neither did they know when or how soon relief to their situation could come. Their store of provisions ran down and despair stared them in the face, when Jesse Hughes, a benefactor in all such trying circumstances, resolved to have assistance to drive off the enemy. Going out of the fort one exceeding dark night he eluded the Indian sentinels and made his way to Bushes Fort on the Buckhannon river. He appealed to the settlers to go to the rescue of his imprisoned neighbors and his appeal was met by a ready response. An efficient and daring relief party was soon organized and went out by night to drive off the besiegers. The Indians gave them no battle, but allowed them to enter the fort and give rescue to the hungry inhabitants. A decision was there and then made to abandon the place once more and remove to Buckhannon. The savages observed their determination to leave the fort and waited for them to take their departure. On their way over to Bushes Fort every device known to savage cunning and audacity was put into operation to effect the division of the company so that the retreating settlers might be made weak enough to fall victims to a vigorous attack. The white men were too cautious and well organized to fall into any such trap and they all reached the fort in safety.

Withers says, "Two days after this, as Jeremiah Curl, Henry Fink and Edmond West, three old men, and Alexander West, John Cutright and Simon Schoolcraft, were returning to the fort with some of their neighbors' property, they were fired at by the Indians who were lying concealed along the run bank. Curl was slightly wounded under the chin, but disdaining to fly without making a stand he called to his companions, "stand your ground, for we are able to whip them." At this instant a lusty warrior drew a tomahawk from his belt and rushed toward him. Nothing daunted by the danger which seemed to threaten him, Curl



raised his gun; but the powder being damp from the blood from his wound, did not fire. He instantly took up West's gun (which he had been carrying to relieve West from part of his burden) and discharging it at his assailant, brought him to the ground. The whites being by this time rid of their encumbrances, the Indians retreated in two parties and pursued different routes, not, however, without being pursued. Alexander West being swift of foot, soon came near enough to fire, and brought down a second, but having only wounded him, and seeing the Indian spring behind trees, he could not advance to finish him; nor could he again shoot at him, the flint having fallen out when he first fired. John Jackson (who was hunting sheep not far off) hearing the report of the guns, ran towards the spot and being in sight of the Indian when West shot, saw him fall and afterwards recover and hobble off. Simon Schoolcraft, following after West, came to him just after Jackson with his gun cocked, and asking where the Indians were, was advised by Jackson to get behind a tree, or they would soon let him know where they were. Instantly the report of a gun was heard, and Schoolcraft let fall his arm. The ball had passed through it, and striking a steel tobacco box in his waistcoat pocket, did him no further injury. Cutright, when West fired at one of the Indians, saw another of them drop behind a log, and changing his position, espied him, where the log was a little raised from the earth. With steady nerves, he drew upon him. The moaning cry of the savage, as he sprang from the ground and moved haltingly away, convinced them that the shot had taken effect. The rest of the Indians continued behind trees, until they observed a reinforcement coming up to the aid of the whites, and they fled with the utmost precipitancy. Night soon coming on, those who followed them had to give over the pursuit.

A company of fifteen men went early next morning to the battle ground, and taking the trail of the Indians and pursuing it some distance came to where they had some horses (which they had stolen after the skirmish) hobbled out on a fork of Hacker's creek. They then found the plunder which the savages had taken from neighboring houses, and supposing that their wounded warriors were near, the whites commenced looking for them, when a gun was fired at them by an Indian concealed in a laurel thicket, which wounded John Cutright. The whites then caught the stolen horses and returned with them and the plunder to the fort. John Cutright was wounded on Laurel Lick near Berlin, W. Va.

AUSTIN SCHOOLCRAFT AND NIECE KILLED. For some time after this there was nothing occurring to indicate the presence of Indians in the Buckhannon settlement, and some of those who were in the fort, hoping that they should not be again visited by them this season, determined on returning to their homes. Austin Schoolcraft was one of these, and being engaged in removing some of his property from the fort, as he and his niece were passing through a swamp on their way to his house, they were shot at by some Indians. Mr. Schoolcraft was killed and his niece taken prisoner.

These are some of the outrages committed by the savages against pioneers of Buckhannon and West Fork, since the arrival of the Pringle brothers at the mouth of Turkey Run and extending over a period of more than ten years. No wonder that so many of these early settlers turned scouts, and with an immeasurable hatred, hunted down and killed with impunity the savage or any of his kin who had inflicted these uncalled for devastations and murders. To the settlers "War was indeed hell," but war if it must be, would terminate with them only when might made right. Accordingly renewed efforts were successfully made

laying in ammunition, installing stronger defenses and getting ready to conquer the impending peril to their homes.

**FINALE OF THE SCHOOLCRAFT FAMILY.** No family that settled in Western Virginia suffered so much from Indian atrocities as did this one. The reader is already aware of some brutal ravages made upon the Schoolcraft family. In April of 1781, its total extinguishment from the settlements in this part of the country occurred, when on the occasion of Matthias, Simon and Michael Schoolcraft being observed by lurking Indians were killed and captured. Withers claims that these three brothers had gone onto the waters of Stone Coal Creek, to catch pigeons and Henry F. Westfall takes issue with Withers's cause for their absence from the fort and says that they had gone down the Buckhannon river on a hunt. The latter seems the more probable reason and direction of the going of the brothers when they were attacked by Indians, Matthias being killed, the other two being taken captives. These were the last of this remarkable family. All told fifteen members of this family had come into the settlements and in a few short years had been either killed or taken prisoners. Those who were carried away never returned. It is believed that they became members of the Indian tribes which captured them and as members of these tribes they acquired by association the same savage habits, custom and love for war. It is also known that three of this captured family accompanied war parties in their incursions into the settlements, and were heinous in their treatment of the whites who fell into their hands in their skirmishes and attacks. The founder of this family is said to have come originally to New York state and from there moved onto the upper Monongahela induced by an over zealous propensity to possess large landed properties. Unfortunately this family early fell a prey to the relentless and ever vigilant savage. It is also known that this Virginia family was distantly connected with that of the distinguished author, Henry R. Schoolcraft, whose notable work published in 1851 is both creditable to him and the cause of American literature. How divergent were the aims, intentions, and action of these two branches of one family in the nineteenth century, the first engaged in the nefarious business of deceiving, intriguing and killing white people, the last devoted to a study of the means for the bettering and promotion of good conditions among those very people (Indians) whom his nephews were leading in their efforts to exterminate totally the white race.

**FATALITIES TO THE FINK FAMILY.** About the year 1772, Henry Fink in company with Robert Cunningham, John Goff and John Minear, settled in the Horseshoe bottoms of the Cheat river in the neighborhood of Parsons, W. Va. Fink for good reasons did not live in this settlement very long, but soon came to the Buckhannon settlement. He chose for his home here a site a half mile above the mouth of the creek that now bears his name. This land is now owned by William D. Farnsworth, and his heirs. Fink was an industrious and progressive citizen. He worked with a vigor and determination that accomplished much good to himself and to his neighbors, his clearings were the largest and best in the settlement, consisting largely of improvements of the beautiful bottoms around his home. His crops were large, general, and various, for a new settlement. Especially was this so with his corn crops whose size both delighted him and interested his neighbors. To make the Indian corn of his own and his neighbors farm more palatable he built the first grist mill in the Buckhannon settlement. But Henry Fink, like his neighbors suffered from the revengeful spirit of the savage. On the fourth of February, 1782, while he and his sons were engaged

in the peaceful happy labor of drawing rails and fencing their corn field several guns were fired at them. The hour of the day was early morning, just as the sun was rising over the eastern hill tops, and telling the inhabitants of the new World that Old Sol was coming to gladden and to make happy. Things at this hour of the day are not as distinct as they might be and Henry not seeing his son called to him, but before John, the son, could make reply to his father's inquiry whether he was hurt, another and fatal shot was fired and he fell lifeless. His remains lie interred in the Heavner Cemetery, the site of the old fort, where a rough stone stands bearing his name, by whom killed and the date, February 4th, 1782. The elder Fink seeing what happened and unfastening as fast as he could the log chain which held in its cold embrace the rails at one end and was fastened to the horse at the other, betook himself in perilous rapidity on a frightened horse away from Indian sight, aim, and danger. Arriving at his home safely and quickly, he commanded his family to move immediately to the fort. In fear, and trembling and excitement the next twenty-four hours were spent by the settlers. The lifeless body of John was brought to the fort on the succeeding day, and on examination it was found that he had a ball in one arm and a second one had passed through his heart. Of course he was scalped and one more trophy was added to the list of rewards for savage bravery.

Providence decreed that Henry Fink was too valuable a man to fall in death at the hands of a ferocious Indian at that time, but subsequently the same fate befell him as that of his son. He was laying down a pair of bars leading from one field to another, near where the Beverly Pike crosses the Buckhannon and Clarksburg Pike in the town of Buckhannon, when a party of Indians in ambush shot and killed him. We know not what became of the other members of this family.

**JOHN JACKSON AND SON FIRED UPON.** During the summer of 1782, as John Jackson and his son George were returning to the fort from a hunting expedition, they were fired at by some Indians loitering in the neighborhood. Their shots went wild and no damage was done. But George Jackson being on his guard was carrying his gun with an expectation of either seeing some game or observing these very terriors to his neighbors. He discharged his gun at one of them peeping from behind a tree, and came so near shooting him that it alarmed him and he ran off, followed by the rest of his party at utmost speed.

**MURDER OF EDMOND WEST.** On the fifth day of December, 1787, a party of Indians led by the unscrupulous Leonard Schoolcraft, made an attack on the Hackers Creek settlement, first by taking captive Jesse Hughes's daughter, and second by making prisoner Edmond West, Sr., who was feeding his stock at the time the Indians came upon him. This old man begged for mercy, but mercy droppeth not like the gentle dew from heaven out of an Indian's nature, and his appeal was answered by harsh blows of the tomahawk, killing the old man. The several Indians who had been hunting for victims to vent their ferocity upon, now came together and went to the home of Edmond West, Jr., where Mrs. West, a Miss Hacker, daughter of John Hacker, and the youngest brother of Edmond West, a lad of twelve, were. Schoolcraft and two Indians broke down the barricaded door and entered the home. Full vent was given to their fiendish natures, first by the killing of Mrs. West, then the boy, both of whom were tomahawked. Miss Hacker was struck at and received a glancing lick on her neck. She lay as if dead, but the reverse was true and after the invaders of this home had gotten all the milk, butter, bread and meat, which their hungry appetites

craved and after emptying the bedticks of their feathers and bagging them for exportation, scalping the woman and boy, they dragged Miss Hacker forty or fifty yards by the hair of the head, threw her over a fence and scalped her.

Schoolcraft now saw that she was simulating death and was showing vigorous signs of life. He commanded one of the Indians to thrust the knife into her and it struck a rib, not inflicting a fatal wound. Old Mrs. West and her two daughters, Elizabeth and Hada, who were alone when the old gentleman was taken, became uneasy that he did not return, and fearing that he had fallen into the hands of savages (as they could not otherwise account for his absence) they left the house and went to Alexander West's, who was then on a hunting expedition with his brother Edmond. They told of the absence of old Mr. West and their fears for his fate, and as there was no man here, they went over to Jesse Hughes's who was himself uneasy that his daughter did not come home. Upon hearing that West too was missing, he did not doubt but that both had fallen into the hands of Indians; and knowing of the absence from home of Edmond West, Jr., he deemed it advisable to apprise his wife of danger, and remove her to his house. For this purpose and accompanied by Mrs. West's two daughters, he went on. On entering the door, the tale of destruction which had been done there was soon told in part. Mrs. West and the lad lay weltering in their blood, but not yet dead. The sight overpowered the girls, and Hughes had to carry them off. Seeing that the savages had but just left them, and aware of the danger which would attend any attempt to move out and give the alarm that night, Hughes guarded his own house until day, when he spread the sorrowful intelligence, and a company were collected to ascertain the extent of the mischief and try to find those who were known to be missing.

Young West was found—standing in the creek about a mile from where he had been tomahawked. The brains were oozing from his head, yet he survived in extreme suffering for three days. Old Mr. West was found in the field where he had been tomahawked. Mrs. West was in the house; she had probably lived but a few minutes after Hughes and her sister-in-law had left there. Their little girl (Hacker's daughter) was in bed at the house of old Mr. West. She related the history of the transactions at Edmond West's Jr., and said that she went to sleep when thrown over the fence and was awakened by the scalping. After she had been stabbed at the suggestion of Schoolcraft and left, she tried to recross the fence to the house, but fell back. She then walked into the woods, sheltered herself as well as she could in the top of a fallen tree, and remained there until the cocks crew in the morning. Remembering that there was no person left alive at the house of her sister, a while before day she proceeded to old Mr. West's. She found no person at home, the fire nearly out, but the hearth warm and she laid down on it. The heat produced a sickly feeling, which caused her to get up and go to bed, in which she was found. She recovered, grew up, was married, gave birth to ten children, and died, as was believed, of an affection of the head, occasioned by the wound she received that night. Hughes' daughter was ransomed by her father the next year, and is yet living (1831) in sight of the theater of those savage enormities.

#### MURDER OF BUSH AND TWO CHILDREN

The same John Bush, after whom the fort on Buckhannon River was named, removed after some years of residence in this section to Freeman's Creek, Lewis



STONE CULVERT BRIDGE ACROSS FINK'S RUN.



DIRT ROAD



A HERD OF GRADED CATTLE.



FLOCK OF SOUTHDOWN SHEEP.

County, and there on the 24th of April, 1791, met his death at the vile hands of the Indians. On that morning he sent his two children to drive up the cows and was alarmed by their screams soon after their departure. He got up and took down his gun and hastened to leave the house to ascertain the cause of the children's screams, when he was met at the door by an Indian, who seized the gun, wrenched it from his strong grip, and shot him. Bush fell dead on his own threshold and an attempt was made to scalp him. But it was thwarted by the heroism of Mrs. Bush, who, like a fierce tigress, made after the Indian with a sharp axe. He pulled the axe away from her, but she withdrew into the house and secured the door. The Indians bombarded the home with everything they had at their command, they fired eleven shots through the frock of Mrs. Bush, some grazing the skin. One savage stuck his gun through a hole between the logs and shot, hoping thus to more certainly kill the woman, but she fought them off in one way and another until the approaching steps of a relief party were heard by the savages. It was Adam Bush who, hearing the screams of the children and the firing of the gun rushed post haste to learn what had happened. His dogs in crossing the Creek made the noise that was the alarm to the savages. The two children were carried away and brutally slaughtered and scalped by their captors. The pursuing company which went forth for the two-fold purpose of avenging Bush's death and rescuing his children were once so close upon the Indians that they were forced to fly precipitately, leaving the plunder and seven horses which they had taken from the settlement. This event occurred near the mouth of Little Kanawha. The horses and plunder were brought home.

#### NICHOLAS CARPENTER EPISODE

In the month of September, 1791, Nicholas Carpenter set off to Marietta with a drove of cattle to sell to those who had established themselves there; and when within some miles from the Ohio river, encamped for the night. In the morning early, and while he and the drovers were yet dressing, they were alarmed by a discharge of guns, which killed one and wounded another of his party. The others endeavored to save themselves by flight; but Carpenter being a cripple (because of a wound received some years before) did not run far, when finding himself becoming faint, he entered a pond of water where he fondly hoped he should escape observation. But no, both he and a son, who had likewise sought security there, were discovered, tomahawked and scalped. George Legget, one of the drovers, was never after heard of. But Jesse Hughes succeeded in getting off though under disadvantageous circumstances. He wore long leggins, and when the firing commenced at the camp, they were fastened at top to his belt, but hanging loose below. Although an active runner, yet he found that the pursuers were gaining and must ultimately overtake him if he did not rid himself of this incumbrance. For this purpose he halted somewhat and stepping on the lower part of his leggins, broke the strings which tied them to his belt; but before he accomplished this, one of the savages approached and hurled a tomahawk at him. It merely grazed his head, and he then again took to flight and soon got off.

It was afterwards ascertained that the Indians by whom this mischief was effected, had crossed the Ohio river near the mouth of Little Kanawha, where they took a negro belonging to Captain James Neal, and continued on towards the settlements on West Fork, until they came upon the trail made by Carpenter's cattle. Supposing that they belonged to families moving, they followed on until

they came upon the drovers; and tying the negro to a sapling made an attack on them. The negro availed himself of their employment elsewhere, and loosing the bands which fastened him, returned to his master.

It is said that General Tecumseh, the justly celebrated Indian chief, was with the party of Indians in May, 1792, which came into the Hackers Creek settlement and totally destroyed the Waggoner family either by instant death or by captivity. And some even go the extent to say that Tecumseh was born on Jesse's run and came back there for the purpose of avenging the outrage which the whites had committed against his copper colored race in taking and settling their land.

### ABANDONMENT OF BUSHES FORT

For years after the capture of Timothy Dorman the settlers on the Buckhannon lived in constant dread. The foundation of their fear was well founded in their knowledge of the disposition and character of their once neighbor whose enmity toward certain settlers was well known and would in time bring him back to plunder, destroy and murder. Therefore, the brave settlers who formed the vanguard of the army of settlers who were later to take, possess and hold the numerous hills and valleys in this county, rightfully acted in leaving the fort. Their departure was not quiet for on one occasion when the inhabitants were moving their property to a fort on Tygart Valley, a party of savages attacked them and Michael Hagle and Elias Painter were killed. The small ill-fed horse of John Bush was brought down by a shot, and he was near being caught while extricating himself from under the fallen animal. With a desperation of death staring him in the face, he crawled out from under his animal and ran off with such perseverance and indefatigable continuance that the pursuing Indians soon gave up hope of captivity. Edward Tanner, a mere boy, was taken prisoner and while on his way to the Indian town was met by twenty or more savages under Timothy Dorman intending to attack the Buckhannon fort. Dorman learned of him that the inhabitants were abandoning the settlement and purposed to be out of danger before the arrival of his followers to accomplish the bloody deed of destruction. All were safe within other fortresses ere the coming of Dorman and his party into the country. Some days after the evacuation of the fort some former inmates thereof came from Clarksburg to carry away the grain and other provisions they had left here. On coming in sight of their former protection a horrible sight met their eyes. The fort had been completely destroyed by fire and the Indians were lurking in the neighborhood. Being discouraged but not despairing they proceeded from farm to farm, collecting the grain with the utmost vigilance and caution. The night they stayed in the house which Bush had vacated they found a paper with the name of Timothy Dorman, and containing much information about the location and persons of Buckhannon settlement. This discovery made them more apprehensive and cautious and turning what way they may it would have been no surprise to have been attacked by Dorman and his band. Indeed the next morning they had to make a bold stand of fight to the Indians who, seeing the inhabitants coming in twos and fours from the vacant house hastily withdrew into the dense forest. That night Captain George Jackson went on double quick time all the way to Clarksburg to get defenders which on their arrival scared away Dorman and the Indians and enabled the provision grain under the escort to leave the place unharmed and unhurt. Dorman and his band went directly to Tygarts Valley where between Wetsfall and Willson



forts they came upon John Bush and his wife, Jacob Stalnaker and his son Adam. The only fatality resulting from this encounter was Adam Stalnaker. This was perhaps in 1782.

### INDIAN FORAY OF 1795

This year witnessed Waynes rebellion in western Pennsylvania and made thirsty the revengeful spirit of every savage connected therewith. A dozen years of quiet and repose must now be followed by a period of aggression, destruction and murder. During that famous summer the trail of a band of savages was first observed on Leading Creek, leading in the direction of the settlements on West Fork, Buckhannon or Tygarts Valley. Familiarity with the uncertain minds of the Indians led the detectives of this trail to at once apprise the settlement of their intelligence. A messenger on the swiftest horse was sent to these settlements and advice of measures of defense and protection were freely communicated. Immediate and vigorous action was taken by all except those on the Buckhannon. They had been left so long in peace and quietness that they could not think that danger was apparent. They treated the message as a false alarm and no precautionary means were observed. They continued to pursue their usual avocation without cessation and with impunity when on the day following the express while John Bozarth, Sr., and his sons George and John, engaged in hauling grain from the field to the house on their farm near Lorentz, W. Va., heard agonizing screams at their home and they hastened to ascertain the cause and remove it if possible. George Bozarth while being very fat and carrying a weight of over three hundred pounds, was yet more agile and active than his father or brother. He reached the house first, followed closely by his paternal ancestor. Zed Bozarth, a simple and idiotic member of this family, was cursing the Indians and accusing them of all the foul crimes known to border warfare. Neither command of father nor persuasion of brother could close his insane mouth. The father with true parental solicitude on seeing an Indian approach George cried to him, "See, George, an Indian is going to shoot you." George seeing the drawn rifle and the proximity of his foe to him could not withdraw, but instead gazed intently and fiercely upon the murderous savage watching every movement of his hand and fingers. At the instant the trigger was about to be pulled he fell to the ground and simulated death, the ball whizzing by him in the air. The savage passed by him, thinking him dead and proceeding to get the father. The old gentleman being no drone in sprinting, outran and outwitted his pursuer so badly that the Indian, despairing of overtaking him, threw with terrific force his tomahawk at his head. It went amiss its mark; the old gentleman got safely off. Mental actions like streams of lightning were pouring through young George's mind as he watched the footrace. Of one thing he was certain that the savage would return and tomahawk him were he to remain where he fell. So preferring, under the circumstances to be a live coward than a dead hero, he arose and took to his heels. On his way he came on one of his brothers who was lame and gave him every aid in his power to facilitate his flight until he saw another savage coming closely upon him. One thing was certain, that odds of death were against them both if they remained together. Separated he might escape and believing it no disgrace to run when you are scared he left his brother to his own fate and hied away to the dense woods. Going on deeper and deeper into the places of security he met up with his father, who, thinking him dead, exclaimed, "Why, George, I thought you were dead."

While the father and son were expressing to each other their joy of escaping, the Indians were committing tortures, inexpressible upon the innocent and helpless ones at home. The hobbling Bozarth was killed, soon after George left him, and three small children were dragged from their home and tomahawked in the yard. Mrs. Bozarth and two boys were taken prisoners and carried off to the Indian towns, from whence they were turned over as captives to Gen. Wayne.

These are some of the outrages suffered by the inhabitants of this section of the country during the past twenty years. A respite eternal and everlasting from the horrors of savage warfare and the woes which spring from the uncurbed indulgence our barbarous vindictive and revengeful passion was now given.

John Bozarth in his effort to escape his inveterate foe, the pursuing Indian, made every tree trunk a breastwork, every bush a defense and every stone and boulder a place of refuge. Dodging around these several helps he discomfited and mixed up his pursuer so much that in a short distance from where the race began, (near where Jacob Allman's house now stands) his advance was sufficient to warrant the risk of going in haste to Bush's Run at a point whose width was about twenty feet and whose banks were high, soft and murky. He had calculated that the Indian seeing his destination would slacken his step thinking the usual would happen between the high banks of that small stream. Bozarth's judgment was well taken and instead of doing what the Indian had expected as he neared the banks, he ran like wild, and jumping like a deer, was instantly on solid ground on the other bank. His pursuer seeing the unparalleled jump made tremendous effort to gather himself and do likewise, but instead of landing where the paleface did his leap brought him into the soft, treacherous mud by the waters edge, which held him in its sandy grasp long enough to allow Bozarth to get out of danger's way. It was upon his reaching the bank and making a sudden and powerful dash to catch up with his rival he gave up the chase and hurled his deadly tomahawk at Bozarth with terrific force.

The older men now living in the community of Lorentz know well the Locus of this saving pond and many of them used it for years and years as a swimming hole because it was deeper and wider than any other in the creek at that place.

## NEW ENGLANDERS AND THEIR SETTLEMENTS.

While the roots for a permanent settlement had become firmly attached to the soil by the sturdy, rough and untutored backwoodsmen who braved the hardships and discouragements of the past twenty years, and while their numbers were few, yet their fortitude and persistence was such as would establish homes in any wilderness, in any forest and in any woodland; to another and greater influx of immigrants was committed the important task of working a higher civilization through church and school.

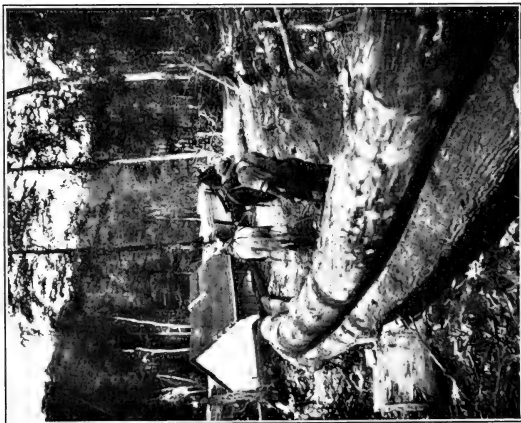
Prior to the nineteenth century not a few persons in New England had taken out letters patent for large acreages of land in that part of Virginia, west of the Allegheny Mountains, and were earnest and anxious to send out settlers to their land grants. Some of these land grabbers had claims in these parts and prominent among them was Dr. Daniel Stebbins, of Northampton, Mass., who called frequent meetings of his townsmen and portrayed to them in glowing description the advantages and opportunities of this new country.



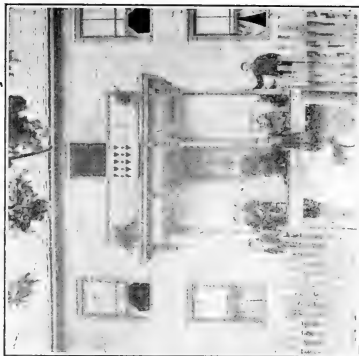
UNCLE ISAAC MORGAN and Faithful Horse, "Old Bill," who was once  
Stolen and Found After an Absence of 4 years and 7 months.



MR. AND MRS. HOMER H. WESTFALL.



LOGGING SCENE.



R. B. RENROAD, Family and Res'd nce

Mr. Patrick Peebles, of Pellham, Mass., acquired some interest in land here and made the first visit to this country. He went back, made a report to his neighbor, Zedekiah Morgan whose family returned with him and made settlement in 1801. Patrick Peebles built the first saw-mill on Saw Mill run near its mouth, which was swept away by high waters. This misfortune discouraged him so much that he returned to Massachusetts and did not return to his Virginia lands until 1819, when he came back bringing his entire family.

Zedekiah Morgan located on the Buckhannon River at the place now called Sago, and on the lands now owned by George W. Burner, who married his granddaughter, Frances Roxane, daughter of Alfred Morgan, born 1804.

This Morgan family came direct from Connecticut here and has many living descendants in Upshur to-day.

In 1808 Aaron Gould, Sr., came from Charlemont, Mass., and selected as his future home the farm now owned by Randolph See. His family consisted of a wife and eleven children, three of his sons being unmarried. Most of this large family's posterity went west years and years ago, locating principally in the State of Illinois.

The glowing letters of the members of Aaron Gould's family to their Charlemont neighbors induced Robert Young and Gilbert Gould in the year 1811 to move here with their families. They went deeper into the wilderness than any others had heretofore gone, settling on the lands once owned by Rev. James Young, near Hollygrove. The nearest improvement to their place of settlement was Haymond's Salt Works, or Bulltown.

Jonathan Alden came from the same town in Massachusetts in 1816.

The next Massachusetts town to make large contributions to the population of the unbroken forests was Florida. From this place in 1814 came John Loomis, a single man, Elijah Phillips and his family; the next year his brother, David Phillips, with his large family also came, and the two went deeper into the forest southward. Elijah Phillips made improvements on the land once owned by his son Edward. And David Phillips on that now owned by R. A. Darnall. Abieser and Anzel Phillips, sons of Elijah and married, brought their families the same time. Three-fourths of the people residing in and around French Creek have sprung or can trace a relationship back to either Robert Young, Gilbert Gould, Elijah Phillips or David Phillips.

Montgomery, Mass., was another New England town to give up its residence to swell the population in the new country. This town gave us Daniel Barrett, Martin Root and Joshua Bosworth, all of whom settled on lands below the present town of Buckhannon, mainly on the waters of Turkey Run.

In 1816, Nathan Gould, Jr., and family came from Charlemont, Mass.; John Burr, Noah Sexton and Ebenezer Leonard and their families, from Worthington; Mr. Daniel Haynes came from Monson; Gould and Alden families settled on Bull Run and two weeks after their advent to their new home, Nathan Gould, Sr., eighty-three years of age, made his demise, having traveled that long, weary, journey over hill and valley to find a grave in the wilderness.

Burr, Sexton and Leonard families settled first on the middle fork of Buckhannon River, not far from Queens, West Virginia.

Later they removed to the waters of French Creek, where they and some of their descendants have nearly all lived since.

In the late fall of 1816, young Asa Brooks was sent out by the Central Missionary Association of Hampshire county, Mass., to preach for the settlers

who had lately come from New England, and to establish a church in the new settlement, which would promulgate and perpetuate the faith of John Calvin. His advent into the forest wild was hailed with delight, and was an omen of increment and strength to the settlement. His brothers, Ezra Brooks, Amos Brooks and John Brooks, of Halifax, Mass., came out the next year.

Then came Roswell and Warren Knowlton, who settled near the Frenchton postoffice as, also, did James Bartlett and Mr. Ferry. These four people prior to the date of their emigration were citizens of the town of Belcher, Mass. About the same time came Elias Perry, Sr., Sylvanus Rice, Joseph Howes and the Shurtliffs, who planted their settlement in what is now known as the Wm. Smallridge community; Alpheus Rude, Jacob Hunt, Ezra Morgan, Asa Boynton, Job and Murray Thayer, who settled on the John Hull farm, that land being a part of a tract of 1650 acres staked and patented by a Mr. Whitmore. Others came from time to time afterwards from New England and elsewhere, among whom were Wm. Smallridge, William Henderson, James Lemon, from Pendleton in 1830; Ebenezer Phillips and Moses Ward, from Charlemont, Mass., and lived where Andy Buchanan now lives.

To this yeomanry of Puritan belief and practice on the waters of French Creek may be added the settlers from other parts of Virginia who found homes, lived among, intermarried and became competent parts of this New England settlement; Valentine Powers, on farm of Foster Wilson; Samuel Talbot, who came from Harrison county, on farm of David Talbot; Abraham, James and Daniel Wells and Joseph McKinney and located on J. S. Douglass farm, and William Clark with his sons who emigrated from Albermarle county, Va., settled in the vicinity of Beechtown; afterwards he moved to Cutright's Run. John Vincent and Van Devaners, Abner Rice and the Conkeys came a little later on from New England and made their home in the same vicinity with those who had preceded them. Isaac Parker built his rude cabin on the H. Armstrong place.

Owing to the defects of the land system of Virginia, great uncertainty and much injustice resulted to the early settlers in this county. Long before the Revolution, shrewd and far-sighted speculators who saw the wild lands must grow in value, had organized land companies and real estate monopolies for the purpose of acquiring large stretches of western land. These companies employed surveyors, scouts or backwoodsmen to stake off and locate claims pursuant to the real property laws of England as executed by the Colonial officers of Virginia. These agents, ignorant of prior locations, paid little attention to the rights of others, seeking only the benefit of their employes by choosing the most fertile and best laying wild lands. This course of action must needs in time produce endless controversies, and in 1789, after all real danger of the Indians driving the whites from the land had passed, the Virginia assembly enacted some remedial legislation looking to and providing for more protection to individuals who had acquired by possession, by grant, patent or other title, rights to certain tracts of land. At the same session all titles to ground regularly surveyed and claimed under charter, military bounty and old treasury rights, to the extent of 400 acres each, was ratified. Each family of actual settlers was given the opportunity by the same law to a "settlement right," costing about \$9 and securing a title for 400 acres, and if the settlers were too poor to pay the required \$9, provision was made whereby he could get it on time. This law of land protection to the actual settler allowed him a preemptive right by which on the payment of 40 cents per acre he could increase his holding an additional 1,000 acres. Thus it is plain to

be seen that many land warrants applied to no particular spot; and there were often two or three titles to each patch and the surveys crossed each other in hopeless tangles.

Under such loose and haphazard laws as these much of the territory acquired and settled upon by this New England yeomanry was later involved in endless controversy and law suits; and the judgments and decrees of the courts were generally adverse. Many of these quiet, peaceable New Englanders soon tired of the dilatory action of the courts and its adverse decision to their titles, resolved to quit the ceaseless and grinding frontier life in the woods and go to a country richer in soil and freer from the entanglements of conflicting titles. Therefore, the trouble over the titles to the lands, locally, caused an emigration westward about the year 1830. Dr. Loyal Young, D. D., thinks that fully one-half of the New Englanders who came into this county went west about this time, most of them going to Illinois and founding a New England settlement near the town of Assumption, where many of their descendants still live. Some went to Pennsylvania and some went back to New England. This loss was very heavy and hindered the progress and growth of this new settlement very materially, but it was a great gain to the State in which they located.

Great discouragement possessed those who remained. They had either to purchase their land again or be ejected by the strong arm of the law, and be compelled to go forth to buy elsewhere. Consequently, feeble efforts were put forth by these despairing ones to make improvements, not knowing how soon some other soulless land company might come forth and make claim of priority of survey and grant to that which was held by the company lately selling. Indeed, these things really did occur and some had to purchase their farms for the third time, which was sufficient to drive into despair the most hopeful and buoyant among their numbers.

W. D. Talbot informs us that his grandfather, Samuel T. Talbot, living in the vicinity of Beechtown, had first purchased his title from a "squatter" and later was compelled to buy it a second time from the McCall heirs, assigns or agents, the McCall survey embracing all the land occupied and settled upon by Talbot, Wells, McKinney and others.

## PATHS TRAVELED BY EARLY IMMIGRANTS

People of this day often wonder by what roads the early settler reached the goal of his ambition on the upper waters of the Monongahela. The woods were everywhere, their density only excelled by their loftiness. To the weak and cowardly they presented an uncomparable, impassable difficulty which could be removed by myriads of expert axemen applying their strength and dexterity to the swamping of passage-ways. This was a task hardly to be thought of on account of its immensity and duration. Those who had for years been inured to frontier life and by force of circumstances had become apt students in appropriating everything found available and useful in the forest, adopted the more practical and less laborious, but more dangerous expedient of traveling to their new settlements over game paths and Indian trails. These game paths were the beaten tracks usually of large herds of Buffalo which led from one large pasturage to another. Some of them were more than a rod in width, and all of them were on grades sufficiently good for horses to travel. And if these led in a direction contrary to that which the settlers wanted to go, the other expedient

was adopted and the backwoodsman with his horses, cattle and family sojourned toward his destination by an Indian war path of which there were many. These Indian trails antedate in their establishment authentic history. Evidently their origin, judging from their unused and neglected condition goes back to the time when the northern tribes of the United States were making raids and actual warfare on the southern Indians or vice versa.

With dread and apprehension and constant watchfulness, these first settlers traveled these trails which eliminated the absolute necessity and great labor of swamping out new and less desirable roads.

West Virginia seems to have been at one time, nearer the great battle ground of contending Indian tribes, and was on that account cut up in every direction by Indian war paths of which the brave, the courageous and the fearless men and women, who sought homes in the western wilderness, made use of in their emigration from the tidal lowlands of Virginia and Maryland.

THROUGH THE COURTESY OF HUGH MAXWELL who has studied these Indian trails for many years and has prepared a map showing the streams they follow, the mountains they cross and the general direction they take we give the following from his history of Barbour county.

"Having thus spoken of the highways and the proposed highways between the Potomac and the Upper Valley of the Ohio, it remains to be shown that those were not the only paths across the mountains. The paths yet to be mentioned were more local, but, within a narrower sphere, were of no less importance. So far as Randolph, Tucker, Barbour and Uphur Counties were concerned, the paths amounted to more than the great highways through Pennsylvania, for the early settlers came over the trails of which there were three important ones and a fourth (McCullough's) of lesser importance. The McCullough trail passed from Moorefield to Patterson Creek, up that stream to Greenland Gap in Grant County; crossed a spur of the Alleghanies to the North Branch, following the general course of the Northwestern Pike to the head of the Little Youghiogheny, in Garret County, Maryland; thence to the Youghiogheny, west of Oakland, and on to Cheat River, near the Pennsylvania line. But a branch of it led down Horse Shoe Run to the mouth of Lead Mine Run, where it intersected another path to be spoken of later. Another trail led up the North Branch of the Potomac striking the face of Backbone Mountain near where Bayard now stands; thence reaching the summit near Fairfax Stone. Passing to the western slope, it descended to the mouth of Lead Mine, ten miles east of St. George. It reached Cheat River at the mouth of Horse Shoe Run, three miles above St. George. Thence one branch led down Cheat, across Laurel Hill to the Valley River below Philippi, and thence westward to the Ohio. The other branch followed up Cheat, reaching the head of Leading Creek, in Randolph County, and after joining the Seneca Trail, near the present village of Elkins, passed up the river to its source, where dividing, one part led down Elk River, one down the Little Kanawha and a third crossed to the Greenbrier. The majority of the settlers on Cheat, above and below St. George, came to the country over the North Branch Trail, as did many of those on Leading Creek, and the early settlers on the Buckhannon. There is no record of the marking of the trail near Fairfax Stone. It was there at the earliest visit of white men, and was no doubt an Indian trail antedating history. The first white man to follow the trail was probably William Mayo in 1736. He ascended the North Branch that year and discovered the tributaries of Cheat. History does not say how far westward and northward he followed the



stream; probably not far. In 1745 other explorers, following the same route, reached the present territory of Tucker County, and a map made of the region soon after is fairly accurate.

Twenty miles south of Fairfax Stone, another path crossed the Alleghanies, the most important in West Virginia north of Greenbrier. It was called the Seneca Trail, or the Shawnee Trail. The latter name was given it because it was traveled by Shawnee Indians, notably by Killbuck's bands in raiding the South Branch settlements. It was called the Seneca Trail, because, after crossing the Alleghany Mountains at the head of Horse Camp Creek, it passed down Seneca Creek, in Pendleton County, to the North Fork. The Shawnee Trail, or a continuation of it, was an old Indian war path, perhaps used centuries ago. It came from Pennsylvania, passed through Maryland, crossed the Potomac at the mouth of South Branch, ascended that stream to Moorefield where the McCullough Trail struck off; thence it ascended the river to the mouth of the North Fork; up that stream to the mouth of Seneca; thence across the mountains and the tributaries of Cheat to Tygarts Valley at Elkins, from there it became one with the trail, coming by way of Fairfax Stone. The Shawnee Trail was the chief highway between Tygart's Valley and South Branch for a century. In the early times, hundreds of pack horses, loaded with salt, iron and merchandise, passed over it every year, and many a drove of cattle went by that route to the eastern markets. During the Civil War it was frequently used by soldiers. Many of the horses and cattle captured by the Confederate Generals, Jones and Imboden, were sent across the mountains by that trail. General Averell, who had command of the Federal forces in this part of West Virginia, found it necessary to post strong pickets on the path. A wagon road has since been made following the same general course, and the old trail is no longer used, but sections of it remain, deeply worn through the wilderness of pine and laurel. A century will not suffice to destroy the old highway over which Indians passed before a white man had seen the valleys of the West. Killbuck's Indians retreated by that trail after the Fort Seybert massacre in 1758.

Thirty miles south of the Shawnee Trail was another path leading from the South Branch of the Potomac into Pocahontas County, and thence into Tygart's Valley. It was a branch of the Shawnee Trail, and instead of crossing the mountains at Seneca, it continued up the North Fork to Dry Run in Pendleton County; passed up Laurel Creek into Highland County, Virginia, and crossed the mountain on the general route of the Staunton and Parkersburg Pike, coming into Tygart's Valley probably at the mouth of Riffe's Run or Becca's Creek, where it joined the trail up the valley already described. Many of the settlers in the upper end of Randolph came over this trail. Thus the routes by which emmigration entered the upper valleys of the Monongahela were three; that down Horse Shoe Run, in Tucker County; that by way of Seneca Creek, and that through northern Pocahontas County. The majority of the settlers on Cheat, Tygart's, Buckhannon and the upper West Fork, traveled these trails. A few worked their way up the river from the vicinity of Brownsville, Pennsylvania."

The Indians must, at one time, have inhabited Upshur county. The Indian skull unearthed in the year 1892 under the Indian Camp rock, by L. V. McWhorter, Ernest Phillips and others, and sent to Washington, D. C., would prove it tentatively. But the finding of spear-heads, stone hatchets, flints and earthen pots covered with three feet of wood ashes under this same projecting rock and at Ash

Camp rock near by, reinforces the first proof so abundantly that it would be folly to controvert the habitancy of Upshur by the Indians.

What tribe or tribes lived and hunted here is unknown. How long they lived here or how often they came to hunt, is uncertain. All we know is that tons and tons of ashes have been hauled away from under these two rocks and spread upon near-by farms, and the supply is not yet exhausted.

### THE BEGINNING OF ROADS

There are no records which indicate the means of connection between the various settlements on the Buckhannon River, Tygart's Valley, Hacker's Creek, and West Fork, other than what has come to us by tradition. Maxwell in his History of Randolph County mentions Pringle's Trail, which led down the Tygart's Valley and up the Buckhannon River. This is the only evidence we have that there was a path or road over which the pioneers traveled to reach Buckhannon settlement. This road or path followed the water course, and while it was too narrow for wagons it served for many years the purpose of the settler in going from and coming to his home. The first roads established in this county did not regard grade, but led directly over mountains and valleys from settlement to settlement. The early settler ignored that old adage, "that a pot bails as long lying as standing." In fact why should they regard it because all of their travel was on horseback or by foot and both horse and man being strong, sinewy and supple they adopted the shortest route because it was the quickest. A few roads were surveyed and brushed out which will interest our readers and among them are the following:

In 1787 "A road from John Cutright's along the northwest side of Buckhannon River, by John Jackson's to Pringle Ford, at the same time an order was passed establishing 'a road' from the head of Elk up the Buckhannon River to John Cutright's."

In 1798 the Court established "a road" from Beverly to Wolfs and the foot of Rich Mountain toward Buckhannon. These are the beginning of the great and complex system of highways which are the avenues of travel to all parts of Upshur County.

In 1814 the County Court of Randolph County passed an order to brush out and make passable on horseback and pack horses the road from Beverly to Buckhannon. This was afterwards widened and graded and made into the Parkersburg and Staunton Turnpike.

### COUNTY ROADS

The first session of the County Court of Upshur County met on Thursday the 24th day of July, 1851. Present: George Clark, George Bastable, David Bennett, John W. Marple, Amos Brooks, Adam Spittler, Simon Rhorbough, William W. Foster, Anthony B. See, Willis H. Woodley, A. M. Bastable, Alva Teter and Jacob Lorentz. Gentlemen justices of the peace composing the County Court (at the time of the formation of the County, up to 1864 the County Court was made up of the several justices of the peace, in the various townships of the County.)

The first order passed by the Court was that Jacob A. Hyre, Josiah Abbott, and Thomas Hamner, mark out a way for a road from Atwell Dowell's house to

the road on the Gladly Fork of Stone Coal to where said road crosses that water leading to Bull Run and by way of David S. Pinnell's Mill on Gladly Fork.

Thomas Rothwell was appointed in the place of Lair Dean to review a road from Hinkle's mill by way of John B. Shreaves to ———.

On petition of Robert McCray, David Bennett, W. M. Haymond and Henry Boggs were ordered to mark out a road from the mouth of Buffalo of the Little Kanawha River by way of Honey Camp Run to W. M. Haymond's.

On motion of James Lemmons, Elmer Hyre, is appointed surveyor of the road leading from John W. Abel's, by way of Peter Hyer to Captain Gilbert Gould's on Bull Run and that "William S. Brady, Stuart Hyre, Turner Hyre, and John S. Lemmons be his hands to work and prepare said road."

It was ordered that Nicholas Dean, Valentine Dickinson, William Griffith be surveying committee to mark out a road from Ryland R. Alexander by Isaac Warner and intersect the "Yankee Road" going from the Buckhannon River at Andrew Lewis's on to Steventown.

John Weatherholt, Abram Wolf, and Frederick Willfong, were appointed to survey a road from John Weatherholt's on Ten Mile to A. C. Queen's Mill on Middlefork.

On petition of John Jackson and others, S. C. Tenney, William Goodwin, John M. Haney, Watson Westfall and John G. Jackson, or any three of them are appointed a committee to review a road from the mouth of John G. Jackson's lane to Armsey's Run and one from John G. Jackson's lane to the Middlefork River.

A road was also ordered reviewed from John Jackson's to the Staunton and Parkersburg Turnpike "on motion of James Cutright order that Jacob Cutright, Lot Cutright and Elmor Cutright be appointed reviewers, to review and mark a road from the Ford at Elmor Cutright's along Buckhannon river between Nathaniel and Elmor Cutright through said Nathaniel Cutright's place and John Wilfong's land along E. D. Rollin's line to intersect the Big Road near Hiram Rollin's.

FRIDAY, JULY 25, 1851.

James Reed is appointed surveyor of the road from Daniel Knight's to the Lewis County line and Richard Altop, John Heavenner, and Burket Jett be assigned to him as hands. That William Freymyer is appointed surveyor and that part of the County taken from Barbour and the same hands be attached to his precinct that he had when surveyor before the formation of the County.

On petition of R. L. Brown, Lot Cutright, Jacob Cutright and Edmond Rollins were appointed commissioners to mark out a road from Theodore Cutright's to the Philadelphia Church.

John Swick precinct was laid out as the highway from the line between William Herschman and William Busley to upper Hacker's Creek, from John Marples to the top of the mountain going to Rooting Creek and half way up the hill toward Turkey Run.

In the town of Buckhannon over the road leading from the turnpike at D. S. Pinnell's house to John Davis's farm Charles D. Trimble was appointed surveyor in repair: John Davis, George W. Berlin, David S. Pinnell and hands; D. T. Farnsworth, James L. Will, C. W. McNulty, Selden Harrison, John O. Core,

William Jennings, George C. Ackle, Levi Ackle, James Willson, Jackson Shultz and hands; Geo. W. Miller, Isaac Teeter, John Hurst and hands; K. Hopkins, John Maxwell and hands; M. J. Fog, C. W. Russell, L. L. D. Loudin, A. Spittler, C. G. Miller and hands; I. D. Rapp, John L. Smith and hands, Mifflin Lorentz, John White and hands; H. C. Middleton, Samuel Spittler, George Ambrose, Joseph B. Ambrose, George F. Cooper and hands, A. N. Bastable and hands, C. C. Williams and hands; John Thurman; Nathaniel Farnsworth, W. D. Farnsworth, Calvin Farnsworth, Thomas Farnsworth, Leonard Farnsworth, Moses Marple, and his son, Silas Martin and hands; T. A. Janey and hands; W. E. Balsley, Geo. Balsley, Geo. Nicholas, Geo. Bastable, James Mulkins, A. Poundstone, John W. Blagg, Daniel Rollins, Jacob M. Hyre, J. O. Fretwell, W. H. Williams, Henry McFadden, James Farnsworth, John Baker and hands; B. Hawks, S. F. Paren, E. Wertenbaker Geo. W. Honchens, E. Johnson, Robert Hurst, Robert Coyner, Joseph Coyner, Jerome Reger, W. B. Brown, Edwin Maxwell, Asa Carper, and all other citizens of Buckhannon and Charles Tremble's hands.

The Court ordered the establishment of a road from John Davis's farm to Jacob Crites's blacksmith shop, and hands to work it. Peter Barb was appointed surveyor of the road, from John Light's lane on Grassy Run to the turnpike at the farm of James Griffin.

John Strader was appointed surveyor of the road from Stony Run to Cut-right's Run and from Jasper N. Lorentz's to Jacob Crites's blacksmith shop. Aquilla Osborne was made surveyor of the highway from Queen's Mill down the River to the turnpike.

SEPTEMBER 18, 1851.

The Court ordered Pascal P. Young, Peter Hyre and Jonathan Heffner reviewers to mark out a way from Elias Simmons's passing down by Slab Camp, at or near Abram Hosaflook's. W. M. Haymond, William McNulty and Geo. Rexroad were ordered to view out a road from near Jacob Strader's by way of Andrew Bogg's and Jonathan Reese's to intersect the Hyre road; on motion of James Lemmons, William Reed, James Pritt and W. M. Haymond were appointed to view out roads from William Props' farm to the Randolph line crossing the right hand fork of the Buckhannon river. A road was ordered reviewed up Little Sand Run to Joseph Howser's mill and along the ridge by M. L. Humphreys to Fleming's house, and on to the Big Sand Run road. A review of a new road was ordered from Lair Dean's to Valentine Hinkle's mill, and one from Amos Sample's to the head of Straight Run. One down Sand Run up Laurel Fork and across the Hill to E. C. Bridge's farm; also one from Turkey Run below Isaac Brakes' by way of Timothy Mick's to Anthony Strader's mill on Hacker's creek.

OCTOBER 23, 1851.

On motion of Lindsay Sandridge, Isaac Warner, John Kesling and Moses Roberts were appointed reviewers to establish a road from the Proudfoot road passing said Sandridge's house to intersect the Decker road near Adam Rada-baugh's. The court on the same day authorized the establishment of a road from the house of John J. Burr to the bridge across French creek and from the top of the Meeting House hill to James P. Sexton's.

DECEMBER 18, 1851.

On the petition of Phillip Smith reviewers were appointed to mark out a road from Benjamin Rohrbough's house to C. W. Herndon's house. At the same session the road was ordered from the Strange Ford through Elmor Cutright's meadow up Strange Run and to Chipp's mill, and one from Nathan Ligget's store on Finks Run bridge to Sandy Leonard's, and one from the head of Cub Run on the road leading from William Rude's to William Hyres' and ending near Peter Johnson's, and one from Enoch Gibson's house to Howser's mill, and on to the forks of the road at Isaac Strader's, and one from the church at the top of the hill between Grassy Run and Truby's Run to John Tenney's mill by way of Abram Our's.

### THE RELIGIOUS LIFE.

The religious life of the backwoodsman was unavoidably neglected. The strenuous and oftentimes desperate contest with the external phenomena gave him little time or opportunity for self inspection. The outside world was his battlefield.

Life depended upon the issue of his fight with dense forests, wild beasts and vindictive savages. All his mental and physical faculties were brought into constant training by the vicarious contingencies ever before him. There was no break in the continuity and therefore no change in the activity of his life struggle. By day and by night he labored to keep the prowling wolves of want and treacherous devils of destruction from his cabin door. There was no oasis of rest, abiding peace and moral self inspection. His call to duty led, yea, forced him to cultivate the baser passions of human nature. Annihilation was the goal of his ambition; by it frontier life would be transformed into the unattainable dreamland of perfect contentment and earthly bliss. The seductive evil passions of harm, such as way-laying, torturing and evil pursuits were the dangerous weapons of this total extermination.

His martyrdom was one of physical defense and self preservation. Like Moses coming from Egypt these two lessons were to him "pillar of cloud by day and pillar of fire by night." No sound escaped his keen ear, no object lost his peering eye, and few experiences avoided his sense of tast. "The forest was his home. There he loved to roam," not for what it now gave, but what it promised.

Then can it be any wonder that little time is given in frontier settlements to contrasting vice and virtue, good and evil, sin and holiness? Religious freedom they had, governmental protection they wished for. Possessing the former, they sought to live to enjoy the latter. Understand that these backwoodsmen were not lacking in ethics. Far be it from us to so indict them. Their laws of dealings with one another were unwritten, few and rarely violated. With all mankind right was right with them shorn of all the contrivances to evade and defer its immediate good. The magistrate ferreting out the shades and degrees of crime had no work in the bosom of such a society.

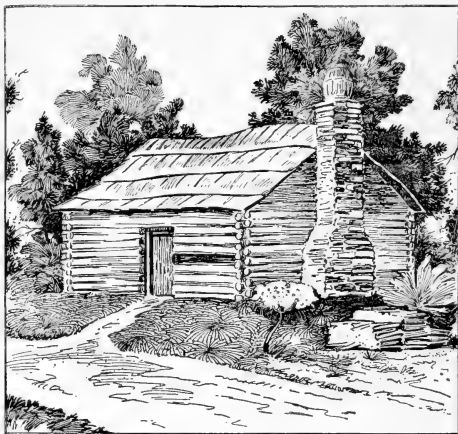
His expositions were as "sounding brass and tinkling cymbals." The laws of nature are higher than the laws of man; and they were the unchangable decisions along which the pioneer's path led. At first much silent contemplation abounded over the loss of the church's refining influence as it was being established and promulgated by John Wesley and George Whitefield. Their trumpet

like appeals had already reached and effected them ere they took their departure from the South Branch. But now they did neglect the seeds of evangelical faith and purer life sown by apostles of these two reformers, and contented themselves in an exhausting controversy with the most numerous unforeseen difficulties ever confronting the physical man.

As passing time separated them more and more from the benign influences of church organization, our readers can well understand that our forefathers had conformed their lives to the broader theology of the Ten Commandments as against the dissenting, quarrelsome and destructive denominational doctrines which are more often the "Synagogues of Satan than the Temples of God."

In this respect the settlement for the first twenty-five years of its existence went through its golden age.

The need of religious teaching from the view-point that personal activity



OLD CARPER CHURCH

leads to growth, consecration and rectitude in all things, was very apparent. There was a beginning of the preached word in 1781, according to an article written years ago by Rev. John W. Reger, by Rev. Bozeman at the home of John Reger near Volga. Mr. Reger is mistaken in part about this. He says the members were John Reger and wife, Abram Casper and wife. The latter family did not come here until the spring of 1800. In 1800 Shadrack Tappan, a Methodist minister of the Baltimore conference, ventured into the settlement and proclaimed the mission of the Master. His sermon was delivered in the home of Abram

Carper, whose anxiety for the church was second only to his love and knowledge of the Word upon which the church was superstruced. This service caused a ripple of excitement and speculation which waned with procrastination. No class was formed. No church house was built. The devout satisfied their religious cravings in the sacred halls of home for ten more long years or until 1810. This year witnessed the formation of the first society at the house of John Reger. Steps were then and there taken to provide a home for the society. This particular society can have no more significance in the annals of church chronology than it was the parent church after and to which the multitude of succeeding Methodist churches should follow and look. As if by accident, mayhaps by Providence, the number of members of this first Methodist class corresponded with the number of the commandments and agreed with the casting of the characters in which all computations must be expressed. The names of this holy band were Abram Carper and wife, Anthony Rohrbough, John Strader, Henry Reger, George Bush, Joseph Hall and wife, Catherine Hall, John Reger and Nancy Bennett. From the good works of this first Methodist class of ten went out great constructive influences. Here and there whenever a few could assemble regularly other classes were organized and churches were built. Nothing impeded this building up process, and today the Methodist Episcopal church has thirty-five hundred communicants, forty working classes and as many edifices in the limits of the county. With so many forts at which spiritual ammunition may be had and with such an army properly using these exhaustless supplies, this division of God's church ought to see, meet and conquer "with the sword of the spirit," not only its own land, but others as well. But the Methodist alone has not grown and worked here for the religious man. Other demoninations have found this a good field of labor.

#### PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

Third denomination in point of time to establish and conduct religious exercises was the Presbyterian. Rev. Thomas Hunt, once pastor of the Second Presbyterian church of Pittsburg, delivered the first sermon on Calvinistic theology. The second minister of the gospel to visit the settlement on French creek was Rev. Moses Allen, for many years pastor of the church at Racoon, Pa. These two divines delivered an address each in the home of Aaron Gould, where for years a few families met every Sabbath for worship, especially reading sermons. The first reader of these sermons was Robert Young, esq.

Jonathan Alden, Pascal P. Young, Augustus W. Sexton, William Phillips, succeeded him in this commendable practice. The first resident minister of the Presbyterian church was Rev. Asa Brooks, who was sent out as a missionary by the Hampshire County Missionary Society of Massachusetts in the fall of 1816.

This society promised to make good his salary of \$400.00, or as much of it as the settlers failed to pay. He established missions at French Creek, Buckhannon and Beverly, where he expounded the Word on every third Sunday.

During the week he oftimes would have appointments at points between these places. The mid-week visit at Philippi was successful and did much good. Rev. Brooks labored hard for one year before he went back East. On this first visit home he married Miss Polly Sumner, a woman of strong mind and great excellence, and returned to Virginia in 1818. The next year he became a member of the Presbytery of Redstone and was immediately asked to accept a call from French Creek and Buckhannon congregations. Without hesitancy or delay he assumed the work. The Presbyterian church at French Creek was really organ-

ized on September 10, 1819. The first minutes of the Sessional Records contain these important words: "French Creek, Lewis county, Virginia. There being in this settlement a number, both male and female, having letters of recommendation from different congregational churches in Massachusetts, with which they were united previous to their emigrating to this place, and wishing again to be favored with church privileges, a time was appointed for the election of Ruling Elders." Time set for the election of Ruling Elders was July 5, 1819. Aaron Gould and Robert Young were chosen without opposition to be the responsible dignitaries. The organization of the church was not completed until September 10 of this year, when several of the grace-full worshipers met at the house of Samuel Gould, close to the present residence of Alva Brooks, and finished the noble preliminary work by receiving on certificate Nathan Gould and wife, Esther, Mrs. Lydia Gould, wife of Aaron, Mrs. Lydia Young, wife of Robert Young, Zedekiah Morgan's wife, Rebecca, Samuel Gould, Aaron Gould, jr., and Mrs. Polly Brooks, wife of Rev. Asa Brooks; and on examination David Phillips and Anna Phillips, his wife, Captain Gilbert Gould's wife, Mehitabel Gould, and Mrs. Lucy Alden, wife of Jonathan Alden. The next year the membership increased more than 100 per cent and Captain Gilbert Gould, Jonathan Alden, Daniel Gould and wife, Margaret, Pascal P. Young and wife, Cynthia, the wives of James and Samuel and Aaron, jr., Gould, Rhoda and Esther, and niece, Mrs. Mary Knowlton, wife of Warren, Chloe Conkey, Anna Young, Misses Sallie, Nancy, Martha and Elizabeth Gould and Sarah Peebles and Roswell Knowlton and Prudence, his wife, joined the church.

A Presbyterian class was organized on the river some miles below the present county seat of Upshur county, at the home of Martin Root, in 1819. Dr. Loyal Young spells the new missionary station "Buchanon," and says it was thus spelled at that time, before the town of Buckhannon was in existence. Martin Root and Dr. Elisha D. Barrett were chosen as Ruling Elders. The class afterwards made the town its center of activity, building a church on a lot near the present residence of Captain A. M. Poundstone.

Revs. A. J. Fairchilds, Ezekiel Quillin, Edward Brooks, Ebenezer Churchill, Orr Lawson, C. P. French, administered the Lord's Supper and expounded the Word at French Creek and Buckhannon until after the civil war.

The first house of Presbyterian worship at French Creek was near where the present one stands, and was built of logs, and in 1823 or '24. The three things peculiar about this building was the ladies' contribution of linen sufficient when sold by Augustus W. Sexton at Frazier's store, to pay for the nails and window glass for the house; second, the then common act of some one on the completion of the roof of new building to stand on the ridge-pole thereof and christen to its proper use the new house, not by breaking the bottle filled with sparkling champagne, but by drinking its contents to the health and prosperity of the church, and third, the high pulpit, such as prevailed in those days, and were reached only by flights of stairs.

Today the Presbyterian denomination has three churches in the county, Buckhannon, French Creek and McCue.

Rev. Elisha Thomas carried a petition to the Greenbrier presbytery, signed by Robert Coyner, Elizabeth Coyner, Mary Cooper, T. E. Janney, Caroline A. Janney, Ann Little, Caroline McFadden, David Little, W. A. Patrick, Sarah Trimble and Abbey D. Wood, which gave creation to the local church on November 6, 1849.



## THE UNITED BRETHREN CHURCH.

The United Brethren in Christ church began its career in this county in the year 1846, at Peaks Run, where a class under the direction and authority of Brother Benjamin Stickley of Hardy county was organized. Some of the charter members were Mrs. Rebecca Gerald, daughter of Jacob Brake; Moses Marple, father of G. D. Marple; Henry Neff and Henry Neff James in 1847. John P. White was the first class leader.

The second class organized was at Mt. Washington, Hickory Flat, in the same year the county was formed. The ministers who are entitled to praise for zeal and fidelity to the U. B. church in its youthful days in these parts were Revs. Benjamin Stickley, John Haney, Brashear, I. K. Staten and Isiah Baltzel. This denomination has for its meritorious work for the past sixty years fourteen churches and classes in flourishing condition.

The greatest stimulus in the United Brethren church's growth was 1880, when the Normal and Classical Academy was established in the town of Buckhannon. It brought into this field students, scholars and devoted workers, who labored assiduously for the strengthening of the society which promoted, guarded and supported the struggling school.

The first society formed by this denomination at Buckhannon was perfected in the year 1871, with a membership of twelve. A house of worship was begun, and amid many discouragements continued to completion, and dedicated November 22, 1873.

The ministers who lent their energy and ability to the building up of this local church were: Revs. A. L. Moore, H. L. Poling, J. W. Boggess, D. Barger, C. Hall, J. W. Shumaker, G. W. Weekly, J. O. Stephens and Martin Weekly.

## THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The initial step for the organization of an Episcopal church in Upshur county was taken during 1852, when Robert A. Castleman, resident minister at Clarksburg, and Rev. James Page, a missionary, held various periodical services in Buckhannon town.

The next year Rev. Page was stationed at Weston and held services more frequently. His zealous efforts bore their fruit in due time, and now we have two Episcopal churches in the county, one at Buckhannon and one on the plantation of the late William T. Higginbotham.

The Buckhannon church was purchased from the Southern Methodist, repaired, remodeled and named by Rev. T. H. Lacy "The Transfiguration."

The first time a minister of the Episcopal church was at Spruce was in 1848. Services were held in the log school house, and the frame one supplanted the log house in 1895, when the present building was so nearly completed as to permit of occupancy.

In 1895 the Rev. A. K. Fenton was placed in charge and in July, 1897, Spruce Chapel was consecrated under the supervision of Bishop G. W. Peterkin.

There are at this time fifteen communicants and twenty-eight baptized persons who look to the church for ministrations.

A small rectory was built on the church land in 1897 by Rev. A. K. Fenton, the minister in charge.

## THE GERMAN BAPTIST CHURCH.

The German Baptist, commonly known as "Dunkards," planted their first organization and church during the early years of the rebellion on the head waters of Big Sand Run.

Their first church house was a log structure, which was abandoned for an elegant new frame building in 1888. This first class was organized by the devotion and energy of Rev. Joseph Houser. The mantle of construction fell from Rev. Jos. Houser on the shoulders of our estimable countryman, D. J. Miller, who has pushed forward the work of recruit, organization and establishment. He builded a church at Indian Camp more than a score of years ago, and in 1903 removed the class from that place to Bean's Mill on the B. & O. railroad, where a new and handsome home had been previously provided. The third and last class to be organized by Rev. Miller was at Goshen, where a strong class meets and worships according to the edicts of that organization.

## BAPTIST CHURCH.

The first church organization at Frenchton was the Baptist in 1816. Rev. James Wells preached here and at Buckhannon.

Robert B. Semple, in his History of the Baptist in Virginia, gives a table of Union Association, to which the Buckhannon Baptist church belonged for many years. In this he states that the church at Buckhannon was constituted in 1786, with five members, by Rev. J. W. Loveberry. Uncle Henry Westfall maintains that the Baptist church was organized about the year 1814, and a log house was built on the south hill side facing Fink's Run, the present site of the Baptist cemetery. After a very thorough investigation of records we are prone to accept the later date as the correct one. The members of this first Baptist class were Jacob Hyre, John Hyre, John Brake, Jacob Brake and Major Jackson.

The growth of this church has not been phenomenal, but marked by a regularity and gradation that is the pride of its members. The Baptist denomination now has as the tangible fruition of a century's labors six churches, to which a large and appreciative membership and friends weekly repair and pay just devotion to that God, who is the source of all blessings, temporal and eternal, of earth and heaven.

The present church on Locust street was built in —, and its principal supporters are Senator T. J. Farnsworth, D. C. Hughes, Dr. C. E. White, the Drummonds, Colwes, Sanford Graham.

## METHODIST PROTESTANT.

Some ten years elapsed after the great schism in the Protestant denomination of 1830, before this branch endeavored to effect any organization in this county. As is well known, the differences which resulted in the creation of this denomination was the manner of government, the contention being to take power from the deacons, elders and other high church officers, and lodging it with the people, the real bone and sinew of any church.

The first class was organized at Lorentz, about the year 1837; the second class was organized at or near the mouth of French Creek. Today this denomination is the third strongest in the county, having at least eight churches within the county limits.

## THE CHARACTER AND LIFE OF THE FIRST SETTLERS.

Our native ancestors lived very simple lives. They were held together by the bands of mutual protection and mutual helpfulness, and were shiftless and in some instances lazy and vicious. Their greatest aim was to perform the three-fold task of building their cabins, clearing the land and planting corn; and the extent of their improvements was gauged largely by the indefinite measure of necessity. Some would not even enter upon strenuous life of husbandry long enough to provide themselves and theirs with bread and meat to sustain them. To these the passion of hunting, rambling, visiting and often times pillaging was stronger than the love of domestic duty; and they yielded willingly to the sinful temptations of gratifying their own inclinations, leaving their helpless and dependent families to shift for themselves.

Our forefathers were backwoodsmen in deed and in truth. Their environments, habits, if their parents and birth did not make them so, was fertile soil to generate within their breasts those elements and characteristics that style the true American. They were virile, inured to all kinds of hardships, expectant of any contingency. They were the kernel and seed of the American citizenship of today.

They readily caught on to the ways of their inveterate foe, the savage, who by nature never was a husbandman, and imitated him in every thing that guaranteed them less work, more pleasure and greater protection. The five senses of the frontier settler were as acute and keen as the hostile Indian to whom the wilderness was an open book.

The Pringle brothers, John Cutright, William White and the Hughes revelled in abundant story of how they excelled the aborigines in detecting and interpreting signs, in watching and in trapping game and in seeing and tracking the unusual visitors to their little plantations. They could tread the dry leaves and dead limbs of the boundless forest as stealthily and silently as the mountain panther, and they excelled him, if need be, in cunning and ferocity. Why should it not be thus? The child at a very early age accompanied his father in hunt and in field, learning by observation how to handle a gun, the wiles of the savage and the necessity of quick, rapid action of defense.

The four walls of the pioneer home were made of unhewn poles, uniform in size and similar in length. The roof was cut in pieces of bark, usually birch or hickory or clap boards. These were held in position on the rough horizontal rafters by means of tie poles; these tie poles lay on the lower half of the roofing material sections and directly over the rafter. They were kept in place by staves placed between them. Doors were hung on wooden hinges, fastened with a latch string and locked with a timber button; floors and ceilings of puncheon, rived boards and strong bark made ready for habitation the original cabin. As time passed the continuity of life was assured the rock-based, "cat and clay" chimneys, hewn logs, four-panel windows, obtained in buildings and added to home comfort. There were no outbuildings other than the bush-covered rail pens known as the stable. It was just strong enough to protect animals from harshments of wild beasts. The first painted house was built by Jacob Lorentz, and was a sign of wealth, an object of envy and an ornament of admiration. The furnishings of the house consisted of a cupboard in the corner nearest the fire, a table used for dining and stand pur-

poses and some rough knife-made chairs and bedsteads; this latter article had two end pieces, fastened to the side of the log house and to the front railing, which was attached to legs at either end. Other poles or hickory withes were used as slats, and upon them was placed the straw and feather ticks, or more often the pallet of furs and skins. The turning lay came later on and improved very much the ornamental appearance of the household furniture. With its introduction came the use of flax ropes as bedcords.

The culinary apparatus was of the rudest. Many substitutes were forced by necessity and few vessels oftimes served many purposes. The journey cake was baked in cabbage leaves, the sweet pone in large skillets, as was the wheat bread.

No article of food debated the supremacy of Indian corn as the staple diet, but meat, pumpkins and beans were in continued strife to hold their respective positions. These digestibles were prepared in frying pans, Dutch ovens and large pots by the artful house wife, taken up in pewter basins or wooden trays, and served on flat boards or pewter plates.

No rugs or carpets hid the rough surface of the floor and augmented personal comfort until 1828, when the Goulds and Youngs made in partnership the first bolt of rag carpet, using flax for chain and rags for filling.

The dress of our forefathers was in great part borrowed from the Indian. The fur cap was the man's headgear. It was made grotesque by leaving the tail of the wild animal hang from the crown, making its wearing have a weird, fierce look. Samuel Oliver made some ill-shaped headgear, but the first real wool hats were made by Abraham Carper, who came here soon after serving an apprenticeship in Pennsylvania. The main part of the body was covered with the fringed hunting shirt, homespun or buckskin. It was a loose cloak or smock reaching to the knees and held in at the waist by a belt from which hung the tomahawk, bowieknife or other sharp instruments. Many preferred the shorter coat of homespun jeans, called the "wamus." It was tied around the body just below the waistband of the breeches. This was another absolute article of male attire, made of deerskin or linsey woolsey. The feet were protected by moccasins made of tanned horsehide, cowhide, buffalo or deerskin. They were light, loose, elastic when wet and rasping when dry.

The most intricate machine of the home was the loom, an appliance for the weaving of cloths and carpets. By means of this instrument and the growing of a few sheep and a small acreage of flax, the good housewife was able to manufacture linsey woolsey, a kind of cloth known as the warmest and strongest. Toe was the warp and yarn was the woof of this cloth. Many of our grandmas were experts in weaving, putting out in one day's full work many yards.

The one other article of great usefulness to the pioneer was the gun; it is a firearm. The first of that class was called flintlock, so named because the user had to touch off the powder with a spark produced by steel coming in violent attack with a flint. The second is known as the percussion lock guns, the powder of which was exploded by a hammer sent forth by a strong spring and striking a small copper cap containing fulminating powder. These weapons were muzzle loaders, very accurate and very long, compared with the present firearms. Sometimes from dampness of cap or weakness of strike guns failed to fire, and this was great argument against their use at first. Abraham Crites once having an experience of this kind declared his gun was not worth a d—. Hunters were adepts in the use of these guns, always boasting and tormenting each other about the excellency and accurateness of their own. It is remarkable that many pio-

neers could shot, load, fire and reload those old percussion muzzle loaders with a quickness that would astound the living Nimrod.

In the hands of the true backwoodsman the gun subserved two ends. It was a weapon of defense and protection, and it was an instrument of supply and furnishing. Its function in this latter case was facilitated, yea compelled when the scarcity of grain and other provisions was general. The failure of the corn crop drove the pioneer to the expedient of a substitute for bread, and this could be found only in the dense, fertile, boundless forest, which shrowded his home and contained game. The Pringle brothers saw, met and killed two or three shaggy-maned buffalos who were feeding on the wild sweet peas and other nutritious plants on the fertile lands along which the beaten buffalo path lead. Wild turkeys were also plentiful and furnished the first settlers with many delectable roasts. The lordliest game of all the forest here about was the round-horned deer, whose antlers spread out like producing apple trees, and whose numbers were great. This animal saved many a poor family from starvation, scurvey and disease, and the home was safe when a goodly amount of jerk, dear meat dried in the sun or by the fire, was on hand. The bear abounded where chestnuts, haws and persimmons abounded, and was another standby to the pioneer. Whenever the larder was deficient of hog grease, butter or other shortening or seasoning, the man went forth on the beloved bear ground to kill one of its inhabitants in order that fat and oil for cooking might be had. The pigeons at times filled the woods, and came down on the improvements in such large flocks that their coming was like unto impending clouds; and when they came down on a plantation they spread devastation and desolation in their way.

The black and gray squirrel made inroads on the corn field and had to be repulsed and driven away continuously to save the crop.

Besides these animals might be mentioned the woodchuck, whose habitation was under an old stump in an old field and whose fur was warm and desirous for head covering; the panther or American lion, whose nature was vicious and whose invasions were frequent. Nor must we forget the wolf, whose sheep killing proclivities were only satisfied with a full and complete gratification of their blood-thirsty appetite.

The frontiersmen lived in a stage of independent economy. Everything from bread to sandals was produced or manufactured by members of the household. The grubbing of a few acres for a corn patch was usually done by the man in the open days of winter; and if the approach of spring found little work done on the intended clearing a general invitation was sent to neighbors to come in and make up the backwardness. These gatherings were largest at chop-pings and rollings. The married and unmarried women were visitors at the home of the maker of these parties on the same day, passing their time in the useful labor of quilting a bed cover or separating dirt from sheep's wool and spinning it into available yarn. That night men and women made merry in dance, song, drink and story; these social exercises both terminated and dominated the separate day gatherings. They were called "frolics," and are known to this day as such. Oftimes a full month in spring was given to attendance on these frolics; mutual helpfulness was the motive back of them. He who rolled logs for another fould have help in rolling his own logs. During autumn a repetition on a smaller scale occurred with those who wanted to sow wheat.

With the single exception of these grubbing, chopping and rolling frolics the frontiersman relied exclusively upon his own help and ingenuity. With the

hand-made plow, all wood but the broad shovel or narrow colter fastened at the lower end of the beam, he weaved in and out among the roots and stumps across the cleared patch until the tough turf was well broken. The power drawing the plow was either the horse harnessed with home-made straw collar, wooden hames, leather back-bands and hemp traces, or a pair of cattle joined together, side by side, by hickory bows passing around the neck and up through holes in a wooden beam laying just behind the bovine's ears. A wooden key was thrust through a small aperture in the end of the inside prong of the bow, holding it in place on the neck and in the beam. The Pringle brothers did their plowing and hauling with a milch cow, harnessed like a horse. The animal served the double purpose for years of a beast of burden and a producer of food.

John Hacker, at Lorentz, was the first blacksmith on the waters of the Buckhannon.

Prior to his cobbling in iron the frontiersmen had to use withes for chains, for bolts and for ropes. The singletree was a three-foot stick of tough wood, with a hole through the center and another at the end.

Clips were unknown. The doubletree was like the singletree and larger.

The saddle was a typical pack saddle, made of dogwood forks and slats of wood. Blankets of rags or sheepskin were put under this rough make-shift to lessen the injury to the animal's back and skins of fur and wool were put over it to lessen injury to the rider's stern.

Horses, cattle and hogs were fed out of soft wood troughs of every size and length; and oftimes the larger troughs were used as grain bins, pickling barrels and swill tubs. Milk pails and water buckets were wooden, manufactured of dressed staves and hickory hoops. When these vessels were distinct the former was called a "keeler," the latter a "piggin," but the rule was that multiplicity produced confusion and one was sufficient for both purposes.

Sleds were exclusively used until the dawn of the nineteen century. Messrs. Jacob Lorentz, Abraham Carper and Abe Post transported their goods from Beverly on a wagon in 1800, the first seen on the Buckhannon. The first wagon brought here permanently was the one carrying the goods of Messrs. Robert Young and Gilbert Gould. The paths were so narrow and steep, it fell into disuse and decay.

Hogs and cattle date their presence with the beginning. The rich mast and nutritious range kept the swine in a growing, healthy condition, such as insured and encouraged rapid multiplication. Shortly the woods were full of them. If hog meat was craved the pioneer had no trouble to satisfy his craving. As time went on a market for savory mountain ham was found and the hog trade became a paying business.

The demand for hogs was responsible for infinite and sometimes menacing disputes over ownership. The cause of these disputes was removed by the custom of a system of markings, ear cuttings, nose lashings and tail trimmings. Messrs. James Smith, Abram Reger, James Teeter and J. Wesley Westfall were some of the first hog merchants. The hogs brought a certain price per head, were collected in one large herd at the home of the buyer, and started off on foot to market. Men were hired to follow them to Richmond, Winchester or Cumberland and watch that none escaped. The owner usually followed soon after his drove in a wagon loaded with corn and carrying an empty box to rest and help the tired or injured which fell by the way.

Chester W. Morgan was employed to assist in driving a herd of 937 to Richmond, which place was reached with the full number.

Wandering away from improvements and staying away for a term of years effected the hog's tameness and reduced him in many instances to his former wild and ferocious state.

### GEOGRAPHY OF UPSHUR COUNTY.

This political division of the commonwealth of West Virginia hangs like an elongated diamond on the thirty-ninth parallel of north latitude. About four times as much territory lies south of this parallel as lies north of it. Its width being about one-third of its length. It lies between the eightieth and the eightieth and thirty minute's meridens of longitude east of Greenwich.

The surface of Upshur county is undulating and bordering upon the rough. This surface lies above the sea level at a height ranging from eleven hundred to three thousand feet, a sufficient variation to cause a very perceptible difference in temperature and in the ripeness of fruits and vegetables.

The streams of Upshur county are such as are found at the head waters of all the principal rivers of this continent. Away up against the mountain side beyond the confines of Upshur county there bursts forth a perennial stream of water which flounders around in the porous soil thereabout and finally starts off down the western slope. As this tiny stream goes on, it receives additions, branches and divisions which make it stronger and stronger; it creeps, silently, toward the father of waters until it becomes a river, silvery in its appearance, sinuous in its direction and rich in its blessings. The beauty of this principal river through the central portion of Upshur county transcends that beautiful river of which long ago it was sung in most delightful poesy,

"Onward ever, lovely river,  
Softly falling to the sea,  
Time that scars us, maims and mars us,  
Leaves no track or trench on thee."

In many places along the course of this river there are positive geological testimonials of its prehistoric origin and work. The broad alluvial valleys, and the wide fertile plateaus through which this stream flows, is proof ample and abundant that some time in the ages of the past its banks extended from hill top to hill top; geological up-heavals, the ocean's receding action, and the erosion caused by these streams, have wrought the change whereby these waters are more limited and less dangerous. From the northern to the southern end of the county streams of lesser size empty their water into the bosom of this beautiful river. On the west side commencing in the northern end of the county and proceeding toward the southern extremity, are Peck's Run, Turkey Run, Fink's Run, Cutright's Run, French Creek, and Big Run pouring their sparkling waters into the Buckhannon. On the east side commencing at the north and going southward, Big Sand Run, Little Sand Run, Truby's Run, Grassy Run, Panther Run and the Left Fork empty their contents into the same stream.

In the southern portion of Washington District a score of intermittent streams give rise to small rivulets which course their way down different vales toward a common valley where they can all unite their waters and proceed toward the

illimitable ocean; from where these streams come together on to its junction with the Buckhannon River the name Middle Fork River is given to these waters. This stream is of most importance to the county in that it makes a natural boundary line between Upshur and Randolph counties for fully one-half of the distance of their contiguity. In the most extreme southern magisterial district on the west side of the county one of the leading rivers of the State has its source. The river alluded to is the Little Kanawha, whose Left Fork and Right Fork and Cherry Fork all have their headsprings in Bank's District.

The West Fork has but two streams worthy of mention arising in Upshur county; the names of these streams are Straight Fork and Hacker's Creek in the southern and northern portions, respectively.

Of all the affluents of the Buckhannon River the largest is French Creek, which has a total length of sixteen miles, with Bull Run, Grand Camp, Laurel Fork, Bush Run, Slab Camp and Sand Run as its principal tributaries.

SOIL.—The soil of Upshur county is as varied as its surface. Its nature, fertility and depth depend upon geographic and geological conditions that effected their work millions of years ago. It is a well known fact that soil and climate effect more readily the higher life of man than any other animal; therefore, these geographic circumstances have much to do with the vocations of the people living upon any particular division of surface. If a man is a farmer the crops which he cultivates will depend entirely upon the nature of the soil and the character of the climate—the amount of heat the sun sends him and the quantity of rain which falls on his fields. He must raise those grains and vegetables which the heat, the rain, and the nature of the earth around him will grow and produce. The character of this soil and climate, makes the occupation of farming most general among our people. The history of this soil is simple and yet very wonderful. Shaler in his "Story of Our Continent," tells us that soils of North America are of three classes. First, on the northern part that soil which is produced during the period of geology known as the glacial period, in which the pebbles and sand and finer particles are pushed some distance away from the bed rocks from which they came. Second, that soil which is directly derived from the rocks immediately beneath the surface, that is, the fine particles of sand and vegetable matter are washed down from a steep slope and caught and held on a more level surface. With such a soil it is possible for the close observer to readily detect the differences of the underlying rock. Third, that soil which is produced by deposit made on the banks of rivers and oceans at the time of their overflow or by their incoming tides.

The soil of Upshur county was formed principally according to the second method. The fine pieces of rock, the particles of clay and sand which have been torn and worn from the firm under-rock, by the action of rain, frost, rivers, waves and the roots of plants as well as by the decay which all rock material is heir to, are mingled in one conglomerate mass. Mixed with this fine stony substance are leaves, decayed underbrush, roots and other stems which when finely divided and abundantly distributed, give the soil a dark color. The rain falls on this surface and percolates through it, seizing on its way downward such elements as will combine with it in solution. This solution is food for the plant which springs up and covers the surface. "On the proportion of lime, potash, phosphatic matter, soda, and various materials found in this soil water, depends the fertility of the soil; that is, its fitness to nourish crops; whether those of wild nature or of the tilled fields."



All our rocks were produced on old sea-floors and these sea-floors are of different ages as evidenced by the nature of the rock. In the northern part of the county we have the youngest of these surface rocks and from its nature it forms the richest soil. As we go southward and eastward these surface rocks are older and less fertile, due to the action of the natural elements and their age. The soil of Upshur county on the whole is fertile. Yet, there is a wide difference between one section and another section of the county in the fertility of its respective soils.

The climate of this county is wholesome, ranging in temperature from 20° Fahrenheit below zero to 100° above. The winters are colder and the summers are hotter than localities in the same latitude in the Old World. The contrast of temperature on the same parallel east and west of the Alleghenies is very noticeable. These alternations seem to be helpful to the health of the human body, serving to beget activity and exercise, which strengthen and invigorate the whole system, and resulting in a degree of vital energy and healthful perseverance that frustrate disease, bestows happiness and gives long life.

Upshur is most suitable to the life of man and the domesticated animals which contribute most to the happiness of man.

The annual precipitation of rain varies between 42 and 52 inches and the distribution of rain as regards the seasons is generally favorable to the needs of the husbandman and stockraiser.

There are but few periods of scorching drought and so brief is their duration that little permanent damage results. The same is true as respects the excesses of rainfall. So that the average return from the soil, is uniform and not subjected to dangerous fluctuations. Our proximity to the mountains and our dense forests, have made us immune from the serious dangers of a famine and the great suffering of a drought. No sterile fields and long-faced farmers need exist in Upshur. The United States Weatherman tells us that one year the average temperature was 49.9, precipitation 48.63.

The wide range of climate has the advantage of producing manifold variety of crops. It also determines the kind, and number of animals which inhabit the air, the land and the water. Our fields have but one product that enter into the economics of the world; our live stock is sufficient to produce a tiny ripple on the great export markets of New York and Liverpool. The possibilities of small fruits, orchards and dairy products entering into inter-state commerce, are great.

The principal productions of the soil in Upshur county consists of the great variety of grasses which are converted into hay and pasture, and when properly and judiciously fed to cattle and sheep, make those animals fat. The county is peculiarly adapted to grazing purposes. Upon the clearing away of the forests and the breaking of the wooded turf and even without this last process there will spring up voluntarily and luxuriantly grasses most nutritious and most valuable.

Nature advises the limitations of grain growing. Without consulting the forces of nature which conduce to the growth of grains, such as the altitude above the sea level and propitious climate, the grain grower is liable to meet with failure. Government statistics inform us that 60 per cent of the grain grown in the United States is produced on the soil below the level of 1,000 feet and 90 per cent of grain of the United States is grown on land below 1,500 feet. So that being the case, the altitude of the surface of Upshur county can never be made to contribute very much to the grain products of the country. With 1,500 feet

elevation above the sea as the line of demarcation of profitable grain growing the labor of the husbandman who attempts and expects good returns for his labor, must confine himself to that section of the county which is north of the mouth of Grassy Run. While the 1,500 foot contour line extends up the Buckhannon River and over to the mouth of Grassy Run, it must also be observed that the portion of the county which lies below this level to any important degree is very small; and therefore the topography of Upshur county is decidedly unfavorable to the production of grain.

Apples, pears and peaches thrive in this upland country and more attention and consideration should be given to their growing and product.

The facts clearly indicate that Upshur county has not a tilable soil and that farming operation must be very limited whatever may have been the results of former days when the soil was newer and the prospects more promising. The business of this county for a score of years past and for time to come has been and will be reduced to four principal pursuits: grazing, forestry, mining and fruit growing.

The forests of Upshur county are only a section and small part of that great Appalachian woodland whose timber has been the source of a profitable income to land owners for the past half-century. Every acre of territory in this county was once covered with valuable trees which, had they been left growing until the present time, would have yielded the handsome price of at least \$80 per acre on the average. So dense were these forests that the pioneers regarded them as a serious obstacle in the establishment of settlements. The ground upon which they grew and flourished, had to be cleared for agricultural purposes; and so thick and so high were the trees that it was utterly impossible and impracticable for the pioneer soil-tiller to remove, as did his English brother, all the stumps and roots from the soil before he tilled it. So the Indian custom of taking out the underbrush and girdling the trees to deaden them, was adopted. Later those girdled trees were felled to the ground and destroyed by the consuming flame. Yet the roots were in the way of the plow, and however fertile the soil, it was often a life-time before the farmer had smooth fields.

The natural use of the wood is to store up the rainfall in the decaying vegetation and held in abeyance, yielding slowly to the stream, thus diminishing the force of the winter torrents and maintaining a constant flow through the summer season. The forests are most important to man when the population is dense and many and varied buildings are needed. Then it is that a general demand for lumber makes timber valuable and profitable to both the forest owner and the manufacturer.

The great majority of trees comprising the forests of this county are the broad leaf deciduous tree, such as the beech, the giant oak, the hickory, the walnut, the magnolia and the noble tulip tree, or more commonly known as the poplar. The lumber manufactured from these trees is very valuable for building purposes for furniture and for finishing. In addition to the broad leaf trees we have the pine, hemlock, spruce, and other narrow leaf growths which mingle their towering tops with those of the broad leaf, making the general appearance of the forests one of beauty and attraction. This latter class of trees is also valuable for the lumber which they produce. The mills which have operated and are now operating in the limits of Upshur county are numerous and varied in the capacity of their production. Among the saw-mills worthy of notice

which have manufactured lumber of priceless value and general usefulness are the following,

The Buckhannon River Lumber Company, whose chief mill was located in the town of Buckhannon and began operations under that noted lumberman, A. H. Winchester, in the early eighties.

The Alexander Company, whose magnitude of forest acreage and lumber operations the past sixteen years on the Buckhannon river some twenty-five miles south of the county seat, is yet attracting the attention of lumbermen all over the country, and the Stockert Lumber Company whose plant was built on a branch of the Buckhannon river east of Alton ten years ago, put out a quality and quantity of lumber that made its promoter and builder, G. F. Stockert, a man of means and affluence.

Besides these large saw-mills before mentioned there is a multitude of portable mills which have done and are still doing manufacturing business of good quality and great value. The lumber interests of this county for the past twenty years transcend in their value and worth all other business combined.

## POPULATION.

	1900.	1890.	1880.	1870.	1860
Upshur county . . . . .	14,696	12,714	.....	8,498	7,292
Banks district. . . . .	3,201	2,577	.....	1,272	.....
Buckhannon district. . . . .	.....	.....	.....	1,674	.....
Including Buckhannon town. . . . .	3,489	2,542	.....	.....	.....
Buckhannon town. . . . .	1,589	1,403	.....	473	.....
Meade district. . . . .	2,316	2,124	.....	1,284	.....
Union district. . . . .	2,115	1,941	.....	1,176	.....
Warren district. . . . .	1,239	1,418	.....	1,601	.....
Washington district. . . . .	2,336	2,112	.....	1,016	.....

## DIVISION OF POPULATION.

	1900.	1890.	1880.	1870.	1860
Males. . . . .	7,433	6,412	5,194	4,027	.....
Females. . . . .	7,263	6,302	5,055	3,996	.....
Native Born—Females . . . . .	.....	.....	.....	.....	7,221
Foreign born. . . . .	107	138	127	91	.....
White. . . . .	14,473	12,458	10,048	7,851	7,064
Negroes. . . . .	221	256	201	172	*212

\*16 free colored; 212 slaves.

	1900.
Native born—Males. . . . .	7,368
Native born—Females. . . . .	7,221
Foreign born—Males. . . . .	65
Foreign born—Females. . . . .	42
Native parents—Males. . . . .	7,111
<hr/>	
Total white in 1870 . . . . .	8,279
Foreign parents. . . . .	284
Males. . . . .	152
Females. . . . .	132

Foreign white. . . . .	106
Males. . . . .	64
Females. . . . .	42
Total colored in 1870. . . . .	219
Males. . . . .	106
Females. . . . .	117

From the above table two strong inferences are drawn, first, that the increase of population from one decade to another has been constant, uniform and about the same rate as the national increase; second, that the native born portion of the population in comparison with the foreign born bears the ratio of 99 to 1.

A third lesson can be drawn from this table in the fact that the whites constitute 98 per cent of the population and the negroes about 2 per cent. This relation has existed ever since the importation of the first negro into this county with the per cent decreasing the further we go back into the annals and records of local population.

The people of Upshur county are frugal, industrious and honest. No where in West Virginia and mayhap, no where in the United States on 360 square miles of farming and agricultural lands, can there be found a population in which these characteristics are so uniformly marked. While this people lack the desperate energy and killing activity of the western promoter, business man and farmer, they are blessed with an abiding desire for that uniformity of labor and continuance of quietude that lengthen their lives and insures earthly peace and contentment.

This people is abstemious in all things, yet possessed of such foresight as enable them to struggle continually to lay up such treasures on earth as to meet the accidents of climate and the exigencies of health. And when these purposes are filled their ambitions run toward higher, nobler, and grander attainments such as the acquisition of knowledge, the experimentation with natural forces and the contemplation of states of mind and conditions of heart that reap their reward in telling to others the glad story of how contentment maybe secured and must be attained, whether in a hut or in a palace. For such people the glitter of gold itself stimulates not to action.

In a previous paragraph the general elevation of the county was given, and now more specific places of elevation throughout the county are given. Bob Peak, or Mt. Bob, near Rock Cave, above the sea 2161 feet; Beverage Knob, near Stillman, 1,675 feet; Willson Knob, near Frenchton, 1,609 feet; Church Knob, near Queens, 2,222 feet; Buckhannon town, 1,405 feet; Lorentz, 1,435 feet; Mick Hill, 1,810 feet; Rural Dale, 1,122 feet; Peck's Run, 1,419 feet; Hinkle, 1,431 feet; Swamp Run, 1,721 feet; Hemlock, 2,461 feet; Palace Valley, 2,506 feet; Alexander, 1,817 feet; Alton, 1,809 feet; Sago, 1,422 feet; mouth of French creek, 1,412 feet; Overhill 1,432 feet; Newlonton, 1,910 feet; Kanawha Head, 1,903 feet; Pickens, 2,672 feet.

These elevations when studied closely and comparatively, impress upon the mind the conviction that the topography of the county was that of a plain or plateau at some time in the past; that this land stood at a much lower altitude than now, in fact was sea-bottom for ages. It has since been raised gradually to its present elevation. The high hills which are noted in the list of elevations preserved because of the fact that the rocks forming them were unusually hard, and therefore, they were protected from erosion. The uneven surface was produced by the uneven density and hardness of the rocks.



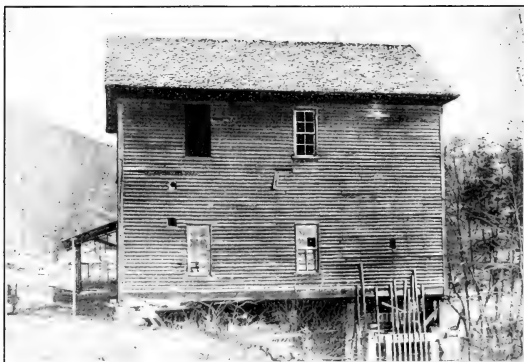
ASH CAMP ROCK, ON BUCKHANNON RIVER.



TANBARK SHED, at the William Flaccus Oak and Leather Tannery.



REGER MILL ON SPRUCE RUN.



CRITES MILL AT SELBYVILLE.

## CHAPTER XIX.

—:O:—

### FORMATION OF UPSHUR COUNTY.

—

"The whole is equal to the sum of all its parts." Within thirty years after the founding of Jamestown, Virginia was divided into eight counties and shires. These were the first counties organized in the New World and were similar in all respects, except size, to the counties or shires of England. They were named James City, Henrico, Elizabeth City, Warwick River, Warrosquiyoake (Isle of Wight, Charles River and Acomack, Charles City and Warwick River, Northampton, Gloucester, Northumberland, Sussex, New Kent, Stafford, Middlesex, Norfolk, Princess Anne, King, Queen, Richmond, King William, Prince George, Spottsylvania, King George, Hanover, Brunswick, Goochland, Caroline, Amelia, Orange, Frederick and Augusta were formed during the next hundred years at different times, for the one purpose to make provision for good civil and police government for the daring pioneers.

Of Frederick and Augusta counties, Henning's statutes say that all that territory and tract of land at present (1738- deemed to be part of the county of Orange, lying on the northwest side of the top of the said Blue Ridge mountains), extending from thence northerly westerly and southerly beyond the said mountains, to the utmost limits of Virginia, be separated from the rest of said county, and erected into two district counties and parishes; to be divided by a line to be run from the head spring of Hedgman river to the headspring of the river Potomac, and that all that part of said territory lying to the northeast of the said line beyond the top of the said Blue Ridge, shall be one district, count and parish, to be calld Fredrick, and the other side to be one district, county and parish, to be called Augusta.

Note the limitable boundary of these two counties—northerly, westerly and southerly. A glance at your map will show that these counties embrace the plateau valley of the Shenandoah, commonly styled the Valley of Virginia, and all that portion of country known as the Northwest territory, including Kentucky on the south.

An examination of historical maps will show the reader about what portions of West Virginia were embraced in the above mentioned counties.

Before proceeding to the further history of the divisions and sub-divisions of counties, till we reach the formation of Upshur, it is very proper that we should explain the term "District of West Augusta."

This term was used in contradistinction to East Augusta or that part of Augusta County between the Blue Ridge and Allegheny mountain ranges. Boundaries for this Western county or district were given in 1776, when the Virginia Assembly said "Beginning on the Allegheny mountains between the heads of Potowmack, Cheat and Greenbrier rivers, thence along the ridge of mountains which divides the waters of Cheat river from those of Greenbrier, and that branch of the Monongahela river called Tygarts Valley river, to the Monongahela river; thence up the said river and the West Fork thereof to Bingamon's creek, on the northeast of the said West Fork, thence up the said creek to the head thereof; thence in a direct course to the head of Middle Island creek, a branch of the Ohio, and thence to the Ohio, including all the waters of the aforesaid creek in the aforesaid District of West Augusta, all that territory lying to the northward of the aforesaid boundary and to the westward of the states of Pennsylvania and Maryland, shall be deemed and is hereby declared to be within the District of West Augusta."

The boundaries of the District of West Augusta would be about as follows: Beginning on the top of the Alleghenies at the northeast corner of Pocahontas county and running thence southwesterly to Mingo Flats in Randolph county; thence, from source to mouth of the Tygarts Valley river; thence up the West Fork river to mouth of Bingamons Creek to the head waters of Middle Island creek in Doddridge county; thence with said stream northwesterly to Central Tyler county; thence west to the Ohio river; thence up said Ohio river to Pittsburgh; thence up the Monongahela river to the Cheat river mouth and up Cheat river to the beginning.

*Ohio, Yohogania and Monongalia.*—After October, 1776, this District of "West Augusta" disappears, being distributed among the three counties, Ohio, Yohogania and Monongalia. The first and last of these three counties we still have, though greatly diminished and limited in their boundaries. The greater part of Yohogania, after the westward extension of the Mason and Dixon line in 1784, fell to Pennsylvania, and whatever residue remained was, by act of assembly in 1785, added to Ohio county. Thus Yohogania went off the map by substitution and displacement.

The boundaries of Monongalia established by this act of 1776 were defined as follows: "All that part of the said district lying to the northward of the county of Augusta, to the westward of the meridian of the fountain of the Potomack, to the southward of the county of Yohogania and to the eastward of the county of Ohio, shall be one other district county, and shall be called and known by the name of Monongalia."

In May of 1784 Harrison county was formed from Monongalia, with boundaries delineated as follows: From and after the 20th day of July next the county of Monongalia shall be divided into two distinct counties by a line beginning on the Maryland line at the Fork Ford on the land of John Goff; thence down the said creek to Tygarts Valley Fork of the Monongahela river; thence down the same to the mouth of the Bingamons creek; thence up said creek to the line of Ohio county; and that part of the said county lying south of the said line shall be called and known by the name of Harrison. The territory now embraced in Upshur county must be included in this new county of Harrison, for the creative act provides that the first court of Harrison county should be held at the house of George Jackson at Bush's Fort, on Buckhannon river. So the present county



seat of Upshur was county seat of Harrison county for at least one year after its formation.

Randolph county was formed in October, 1786, the act stating "that from and after the first day of May, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-seven, the county of Harrison shall be divided into two distinct counties, that is to say, so much of said county lying on the southeast of the following lines beginning at the mouth of Sandy creek; thence up Tygarts Valley river to the mouth of Buckhannon river; thence up the said river, including all the waters thereof; thence down Elk river, including the waters thereof, to the Greenbrier line, shall be one distinct county, to be called and known by the name of Randolph; and the residue of the said county shall retain the name of Harrison. This act is additional proof that this (Upshur-territory was a part of Harrison, and that part east of the Buckhannon river was included in Randolph on its formation, and it was even thought that Buckhannon settlement or the territory in and around the present site of Buckhannon was included in Randolph county. To substantiate that contention we quote a subsequent act of the assembly. The act was styled "Addition to Harrison"; that all that part of the county of Randolph called Buckhannon settlement,

Beginning on the dividing ridge at the head of Stone Cole; thence running down Bull Run to French creek; thence with said creek to Buckhannon river; thence down the same to the lines of Christopher Strader's survey; thence with the same reversed to John Jackson's lines and with the same to a fourteen-hundred-acre survey of George Jackson's; thence down Buckhannon river to the line of Harrison county and with said line to the beginning. This act passed January 2nd, 1802.

A new factor now enters into our boundary question, and we are made to ask what becomes of Buckhannon settlement. December 18, 1816, the Virginia Assembly passed the act forming the county of Lewis and defining its boundaries as follows, viz: Beginning at the head of the left hand fork of Jesse's Run; thence a straight line to the mouth of Kinchloes creek; thence up said creek to the dividing ridge; thence a west course to the Wood county line; thence to include all the south part of Harrison down to the mouth of Buckhannon river; thence a straight line to the beginning. It is evident from this act that the portion of Upshur west of Buckhannon river was in Lewis county. We proceed now to give the boundaries of Barbour county, which was formed by act of Assembly March 3, 1843, and the limits were delineated as follows: Beginning opposite the mouth of Sandy creek on the east side of the Valley river, in the now county of Randolph; thence down said Valley river with the several meanderings thereof to M. Daniel's ferry; thence a straight line to the dividing ridge on the waters of Simpson creek and Bartlett's Run (so as to include Reuben Davisson); thence a straight line to the old farm now occupied by Samuel Bartlett; thence to the head of Goodwin's Run; thence a straight line to the mouth of Matthew's Camp Run on Elk creek; thence a straight line to William Bean's on Gnatty creek; thence a straight line to the head of Peck's Run; thence with the dividing ridge between the head of Peck's Run; thence with the dividing ridge between the head of Peck's Run and Hacker's creek to the gap of said ridge where the road crosses leading down to Hacker's creek; thence a straight line to Samuel Black's residence (including him) on Buckhannon river; thence a straight line to the mouth of Sarvis Run on the Middle Fork of the Valley river; thence a straight line to the gap of Laurel Hill mountain, where the Widow Corley's corner

tree stands; thence with the top of said mountain until where it comes to the Preston county line; thence with the Preston-Randolph line to the beginning. From these acts it is plain that the territory now embraced in Upshur county was parts of three counties—east of the Buckhannon river belonging to Randolph, west of the river to Lewis and the northern part to Barbour.

The first petitioned legal effort for the establishment of the new county, which was afterwards called Upshur, was made in the year 1848, when, pursuant to sections one, two and three of chapter fifty-seven, page fifty-five, of the Virginia code of 1846-47, a vote was taken. It will be recalled that the time of holding an election upon the intention of parties to petition the general assembly to create a new county was the same as for the election of delegates—the fourth Thursday of April of every year. So at the regular election of the spring of 1848 proper books were made in due form, with the caption stating the counties from which the new county is supposed to be formed, the seat of justice, and with the two columns on opposite sides of the same page, bearing at the head of one: "For the new county," at the head of the other, "Against he new county."

Authentic copies of these poll books, at the voting precincts of Buckhannon town and Beech Town, now Frenchton, are here given to indicate the strength of the movement at these respective points, which were the only places in the present bounds of Upshur where elections were held.

Poll at Buckhannon for and against a new county out of parts Lewis, Harrison, Randolph and Barbour, with the county seat at Buckhannon Town:

#### FOR THE COUNTY

Elmore Brake  
Wm. W. Jackson  
W. C. Carper  
Benjamin Radabaugh  
Archibald Hinkle  
Thom. Farnsworth  
Elijah Hyre  
Thos. Deen  
Jac Clark  
Leonard Crites  
Joel Pringle  
Wm. Bennett  
Nathan Leggett, alive  
E. J. Colerider  
C. W. McNulty  
John Ireland  
Mivel Brake  
C. D. Tremble  
Isaac Brake  
Jac Paugh  
Jno. N. Londin  
Sam'l Spitler  
O. B. Loudin  
Lot Cutright  
Jacob S. Strader

Geo. W. Miller  
Nicholas McVane  
Benj. Rohrbough  
Henry Reger  
Wm. L. Anderson  
E. J. Burr  
Robert Pritt  
Wm. R. Starcher  
Abram Post, Jr.  
Wm. Mick  
Amos C. Pringle  
John H. Rohrbough  
David Curtis  
Jas. M. Wolf  
Geo. Post  
D. J. Casto  
D. M. Bennett  
Sam'l C. Tenney  
Lair Dean  
Peter Hyer  
James Dicks  
Isaac Casto  
John Strader  
John O. Core  
Isaac Reger

## FOR THE COUNTY—CONTINUED.

Goodwin Reger	Geo. Clark
Jac Strader, jr.	Walter Loudin
Abel Strader	James Griffith
Charles Mick	C. Cutright
David D. Casto	John L. Boggess
Jac Owens	Nathaniel Farnsworth
Benj. Archer, brother-in-law law of M. J. Jackson.	Daniel Night
Washington Ratcliff, alive	Abram Crites
Biven Abbott	Isaac Strader
Nimrod Reger	Anthony Strader
Joseph Liggett	Stewart Bennett
Absolem Shrieve	M. J. Jackson,
Isaac Strader	Geo. Cutright
Martin Casto, coffee Martin	John W. Abbott
John R. Abbott	Nelson Robinson
Wm. S. Sumner	Isaac Post
Teter Lewis	Daniel Spittler
J. D. Rapp	Jacob Cutright
Wm. R. Weatherholt	Perry Lorentz
Simon Rohrbrough	Thom. Lonchie
Isaac Owens	A. C. Queen
L. L. D. Loudin	Wm. Cutright
John Reger, sr.	Elias Heavner
Edw'd Wertinbaker	John Hurst
James Mullins, father of Jennie Mullins	Isaac Cutright
A. R. Ireland, father of Mrs. D. D. T. Farnsworth	J. L. Smith
Henry C. Middleton	Wm. Sexton
Geo. Hurshman	Joel Casto
Isaac Dix	Jacob Lorentz
Isaac W. Simnon	Wm. Goodwin
C. J. Dickinson	John Brown
Geo. Alman	Job Hinkle
Enoch Cutright	C. Kiner
Henry Colerider	John Deen
Ebenezer Leonard	D. D. T. Farnsworth
Anthony Reger	Silas Bennett
Jac L. Crites	Jacob Stealty
Jno. D. Hyre	Wm. Beesley
H. M. Rollins	Josiah Abbott
John M. Rohrbough	Peter Hyre
Gideon Martin	Salathiel Cutright
Geo. C. Moore	Jacob A. Hyre
Daniel Carper	John G. Jackson
Jacob Crites	H. G. Pinnell
Martin Strader	Solomon Suder, alive Swamp Run
	Jesse Lemmon
	Jacob M. Hyre

## FORMATION OF UPSHUR COUNTY.

## FOR THE COUNTY—CONTINUED.

Jeremiah Conley, Roane Co.  
 Isaac Martin  
 Nathaniel Cutright  
 Adam Carper  
 Lemuel Brake  
 Geo. Nicholas  
 Nathan Hefner  
 Isaac White  
 Henry O. Middleton  
 Richard Fretwell  
 A. Poundstone  
 K. Hopkins  
 Daniel Phipps  
 Geo. Basstable  
 Levi Black  
 Watson Westfall  
 Festus Young  
 Adam Spitler, physician,  
     married Miss Jennie  
 A. T. Howe  
 John B. Longette  
 Geo. W. Houcher, carpenter  
 Bushrod Rust, physician  
 John Ours  
 H. F. Westfall  
 Thos. O. Staten  
 Abram Reger.  
 John J. Burr

Jonas Martin  
 A. W. C. Lemmon  
 Geo. Warner  
 M. J. Fogg  
 C. G. Miller  
 Asahel Cutright  
 John Maxwell  
 Abram Strader  
 Elisha Tinney  
 A. G. Reader  
 Elias Bennett  
 Elijah Johnson  
 M. T. Humpries  
 Ezra Morgan  
 G. T. Gould  
 Washington Summers  
 Marshall Lorentz  
 Wm. Warner  
 Valentine Strader  
 Eli F. Westfall  
 Richard Phillips, father of  
     S. B. Phillips  
 Daniel Sumner, father-in-  
     law of Capt. S. B. Phillin  
 Jas. Lemmons  
 Abijah Hinkel  
 Jacob Rohrbough  
 John Davis, blacksmith

## AGAINST THE COUNTY

Wm. Rude  
 John Phillips  
 Walter Wilson -  
 Jasper N. Lorentz  
 Sam'l Meakan  
 Wm. Holland  
 Joshua Morgan  
 D. B. Goutel  
 John B. Henderson  
 Martin Burr  
 Wm. A. Gould  
 Geo. W. Lorentz  
 James Hirshman  
 Coonrad Shoulder

A. Morgan  
 C. W. Morgan  
 John Key  
 Wm. Linger  
 Isaac A. Morgan  
 L. W. Ferrell  
 E. D. Rude  
 John S. Thomas  
 Jacob Crites  
 Joseph Flint  
 Wm. Hurshman  
 Jonas Smith  
 Wm. S. Higginbotham  
 Mifflin Lorentz

We, John Lorentz, deputy for Jacob Lorentz, Sheriff of Lewis county, Adam Carper, A. R. Ireland and Henry F. Westfall, superintendents having been duly

sworn according to law, certify that the foregoing poll, taken at the separate election at Buckhannon on the 4th Thursday in April, 1848, for and against a new county, with the county seat at Buckhannon Town, is correct. Given under our hands this 27th day of April, 1848.

JOHN LORENTZ, D. S. for J. Lorentz, S. L. C.  
ADAM CARPER, A. R. IRELAND, HENRY F. WESTFALL.

I, Watson Westfall, appointed by John Lorentz, deputy for Jacob Lorentz, sheriff of Lewis county, and being duly sworn by him according to law, certify that the foregoing poll, taken at the separate election at Buckhannon Town, for and against a new county, as above described, with the county seat at Buckhannon Town, on the 4th Thursday of April, 1848. Given under my hand, etc.,

WATSON WESTFALL,  
John Morrow, Clk. L. C. C.

A Copy Teste:

### BEECH TOWN.

For and against the new county out parts of Lewis, Harrison and Randolph, with the county seat at Buckhannon Town:

### FOR THEM LIVING WITHIN THE BOUNDS: AGAINST THE COUNTY

Ebenezer Leonard, Jr.  
John Pringle  
David Bennett  
Elijah Phillips  
John Smith  
Gillett Young  
George Lowden  
George H. Wilson  
George H. Anderson  
Anson Young  
Harrison Wingrove, alive  
Simon P. Young  
Adam P. Rusmisl  
John Duglass  
Thomas W. Vincent  
Ezekiel Townsend  
Jasen Loomis, alive, Diamond Springs, Kan.  
David Waggy  
Henry Jones  
John McCoy  
Franklin Phillips  
Benjamin Mills  
Robert McAvoy  
Edwin Phillips  
Peter Flesher  
Benjamin Gould

George Armstrong  
Jonathan Heafner  
Thomas Rexroad  
John T. Vincient  
William Propts  
Jothan Bell  
Israel P. Young  
Taylor Townsend  
James McAvoy  
Amos Brooks  
Noah Winemiller  
L. T. Rude  
Jared M. Armstrong  
George Talbert  
Isaac Wilson  
John Armstrong  
George Dean  
John Wilson  
Caleb Smith  
Nimrod S. Brake  
David T. Tolbert  
John D. Simons  
James Curry, sr.  
William Henderson  
Rice W. Vincent  
Henry Winemiller  
Peter L. Smith

## FOR THE COUNTY

Samuel T. Talbert  
Elbridge Burr  
David S. Haselden

Alfeus H. Upton  
William M. Childers

## THOSE THAT RESIDE OUT OF THE PROPOSED NEW COUNTY:

## AGAINST THE COUNTY

Henry D. Hardman  
John Wilson  
Peter Harper  
Abraham R. Hall

John S. Hall  
David Hall  
Nicholas Linger  
Robert Johns

## FOR THE COUNTY

Charles West

We, Alonzo A. Lorentz, deputy for Jacob Lorentz, sheriff of Lewis county, and Amos Brooks and Taylor Townsend, superintendents having been duly sworn according to law, certify that the foregoing poll, taken at the separate election at Beech Town on the 4th Thursday in April, 1848, for and against the new county, is correct and true. Given under our hands this 27th day of April, 1848.

A. A. LORENTZ, D. S. for J. Lorentz, S. L. C.

AMOS BROOKS.

I, L. T. Rude, apointed by Alonzo A. Lorentz, deputy for Jacob Lorentz, sheriff of Lewis county, and duly sworn by him according to law, certify that the foregoing poll taken at Back Town for and against the new county, on the 4th Thursday in April, 1848, is just and true. Given under my hand this 27th day of April, 1848.

L. T. RUDE.

A Copy Teste:

JOHN MORROW, Ck.

The law governing the voting, one of the preliminary antecedents to petitioning the General Assembly, being complied with, four separate petitions were prepared and circulated, were generally signed and sent to Jonathan M. Bennett, delegate-elect of Lewis county, to present to the annual session of the General Assembly. On December 20, 1849, Mr. Bennett presented the first petition, which was renewed by another of January 3, 1850, and another of January 8, 1850, and still another on January 24, 1850. With the introduction of these petitions Mr. Bennett immediately received letters from his neighbors at home protesting against his action toward the formation of the new county, and in order to hold his friends, on January 26, 1850, he introduced into the General Assembly a strong memorial of the citizens of the county of Lewis, principally of the town of Weston, remonstrating against the formation of the new county out of parts of Lewis, Barbour and Randolph. This remonstrance prayer or petition, on motion of Mr. Bennett, was then and there laid on the table.

In the senate the petitions for the new county were placed in the hands of Mr. Jones of Chesterfield, who presented them to that body on January 21, 1850, and asked for an immediate report to the senate from the committee to which it was referred. One month and four days afterwards the committee on proposi-

tions and grievances of the senate made its report, which said: "That they have, according to order, had under consideration the petitions and documents of citizens of the counties of Lewis, Randolph and Barbour, to them referred, praying the establishment of a new county of a portion of each of said counties, according to certain boundary lines in said petition described with the seat of justice in Buckhannon Town in the county of Lewis; whereupon, Resolved, as the opinion of this committee, That the prayer of said petitioners be rejected for irregularity in proceedings and insufficiency of notice."

The insufficiency of notice here meant was the violation of the statute which requires a notice of at least sixty days next preceding the annual election to be posted at the front door of court house of the counties from which the new county is proposed to be formed, which notice shall set forth the names of such counties, the metes and bounds proposed for the new county, and the place at which it is proposed to establish the seat of justice. It also lacked the affidavit of such notice, and its posting, which was required to be made to the sheriff of every county from which the new county is proposed to be formed. Another reason for the rejection of the petition was the irregularity, that the caption of the poll books did not contain the metes and bounds which was required by the third section of this chapter of the Virginia code. Thus the first attempt to form the new county was destined to defeat, and was disposed of regularly and by parliamentary usages on March 15, 1850, by a motion from Mr. Bennett in the house, bringing up the question and insisting upon a vote, which was taken—the determination being negatively.

Hope was only deferred by this action, for at the regular annual election of the delegate on the fourth Thursday of April, 1850, those citizens favorable to the new county supported with might and main Samuel Hays, who was in sympathy with their efforts. Mr. Hays was elected.

The first Monday in December being the day fixed by law for the opening of the annual session of the General Assembly of Virginia, that day in the year 1850 was December second, and as usual in legislative bodies the first day was taken up with the organization of the two houses—no other business was done. At the morning session of the third of December Mr. Hays began to make good his promise by presenting petitions of citizens of Barbour, Lewis and Randolph for the formation of a new county. Nothing more was heard of the new county movement until after the holiday vacation.

Meanwhile the enthusiastic supporters of the new county around Buckhannon Town had a public meeting and decided to send a helper, more properly called a lobbyist, to Richmond. Clinton G. Miller, lately a resident of Buckhannon Town, formerly of Augusta county, Virginia, on account of his wide acquaintance and thorough knowledge of the public men at the State House in Richmond, was chosen and ordered in behalf of the petitioners to go to Richmond and assist Mr. Hays in getting immediate action of the General Assembly on the act for the formation of the new county. No doubt some money was provided for Mr. Miller's expenses by the people who sent him there, and we are told that a Mr. Joe Houser, as part of his contribution, furnished the horse which was to carry Mr. Miller to Richmond and back.

Mr. Jones on January 28, 1851, introduced into the senate a bill to create Upshur county. This bill was the same as that introduced into the lower house by Mr. Hays. The act of the General Assembly establishing Upshur county, as passed by the senate March 26, 1851, is as follows:

CHAPTER 36.—An act to establish the county of Upshur out of parts of the counties of Randolph, Barbour and Lewis.

Be it enacted by the General Assembly, That so much of the counties of Randolph, Barbour and Lewis as is contained within the following boundary lines, to-wit: Beginning at a rock or milestone on the Staunton and Parkersburg turnpike road, ten miles east of Weston, in Lewis county, running thence a straight line to the head of Saul's Run, a branch of Finks' Run; thence to the mouth of Pringle's fork of Stone Coal creek; thence up said fork to the forks of said fork; thence with the ridge dividing the waters of said forks to their headwaters, and with said ridge to the head of French creek above Taylor Townsend's farm; thence to the mouth of Cherry camp fork of the little Kanawha river, thence to the mouth of the Buffalo fork of said river to the Braxton county line, and with said line to the head of the right hand fork of said river; thence to the three forks of the right hand fork of Buckhannon river; thence to the head nearest branch of Middle Fork river; thence down said river to the fording where the road leading from Teter's on the Valley river to House's mill on the Buckhannon river, crosses said Middle Fork; thence to the fording of the Buckhannon river, at or near Henry Jackson's; thence to Michael Strader's on Peck's Run, including said Strader's; thence with the ridge dividing the waters of the main Peck's Run from the waters of the branch on which Colonel John Reger now resides; thence with said ridge so as to divide the waters of Peck's Run from Big Run to Gnaty Creek mountain; thence to the mouth of the run on which John Low resides, so as to include all the waters of said run to Peel Tree mountain, thence running west to the Harrison county line; thence with said line to a stone standing on the line of Lewis and Harrison counties and on the dividing line between Lost creek, Rooting creek and Jesse's Run; thence a straight line to the mouth of Rover's Run, a branch of Hacker's creek and thence to the beginning shall form one distinct and new county, and be called and known by the name of Upshur county.

Second—The boundary line of said county of Upshur as above designated shall be run and in pursuance of the 47th chapter and 7th section of the Code of Virginia, and the surveyors shall proceed to run and mark said boundary lines within one month after the court of said Upshur county shall have appointed a surveyor.

Third—The powers and duties of the courts and officers of the counties of Randolph, Barbour and Lewis, from which the said county of Upshur is formed, shall discharge all the respective duties in said counties as is provided for in the 9th, 10th and 11th sections of the 47th chapter of Code of Virginia; Provided, that nothing therein shall be so construed as to authorize the courts or officers of the several counties aforesaid to lay or collect any county levy or other public dues for the present year within the prescribed boundaries of said new county.

Fourth—The governor shall commission as justices of peace twelve persons in and for the said county of Upshur, all of whom shall, before entering upon and exercising any of the duties of said office, take the several oaths now required by law of persons commissioned as justices of peace, which oaths may be administered by any justice of peace remaining in commission in and for either of the counties of Randolph, Barbour and Lewis, who shall grant a certificate to the justice qualified, to be recorded in the clerk's office of the county of Upshur.



Fifth—The court for the county of Upshur shall be holden on the first Thursday after the third Monday of every month, and the court of quarterly sessions shall be holden in the months of March, June, August and November in each year, and the permanent place for holding the courts of said county shall be in the town of Buckhannon.

The justices of the peace commissioned and qualified as aforesaid shall meet at the house, now the residence of Andrew Poundstone, in the town of Buckhannon, on the first Thursday after the third Monday in April next, and, a majority of them being present, shall proceed to appoint a clerk of the county court, and such other officers as are now required by law, shall nominate suitable persons as sheriff and coroner, to be commissioned as such by the governor, and shall fix upon a place in said town for holding the courts until the public buildings shall be erected.

Seventh—The county court of the county of Upshur, at its first meeting, shall make an order summoning all the justices of the peace in and for said county to meet at the succeeding term for the purpose of procuring a lot of land in the town of Buckhannon on which to erect the public buildings, as required by the first section of the fifteen chapter of the Code of Virginia.

Eighth—The superior court of the county of Upshur shall be holden on the seventeenth day of June and the seventeenth day of November in each year, and shall be attached to the same judicial circuit as the county of Lewis.

Ninth—The county of Upshur for all purposes of representation, shall be attached to the same district as the county of Lewis, and also to the regiment in the said county.

Tenth—The treasurers of the school commissioners in the several counties out of which the county of Upshur is formed are required to pay to the commissioners of said county such sums of money arising out of the school quota agreeably to the respective numbers of whites tithables takes from each.

Eleventh—This act shall be in force from its passage.

The incident of naming the new county was peculiarly a political movement, arising out of the necessity for more votes to pass the act. Mr. Hays and Mr. Jones, the champions of the bill in the lower and upper houses, were conscious of the great hold that the lamented Abel P. Upshur had upon the people of lower Virginia. Many indifferent delegates and senators were warm friends of his and would do anything honorable tending to perpetuate his name. So as to make the new county movement stronger and more popular the name Upshur was inserted in the bill. This action caught his life-long friends, who regarded their support then as a compliment to this excellent neighbor, friend and statesman, and made them think that the establishment of the county would be a monument to his life.

#### BIOGRAPHY OF ABEL P. UPSHUR.

He was born in Northampton county, Virginia, on the 17th day of June, 1790, was educated at the College of New Jersey, read law in the office of William Wirt, in the city of Richmond, where, in the year 1810, at the age of twenty years, he was admitted to the bar. Here he successfully practiced his profession until 1824, when he returned to his native county, which, in 1826, he had the honor to represent in the General Assembly.

The same year he was appointed a judge of the general court of Virginia, and in 1829 was made a member of the convention which framed the celebrated

constitution of 1830. Under it he sat upon the Supreme bench until 1841, when he entered the cabinet of President Harrison as Secretary of the Navy. In 1843, John Tyler, who had succeeded to the presidency upon the death of Harrison, transferred him to the Department of State, and in his stead, in the Navy Department, placed Thomas W. Gilmer, of Virginia.

It was on the 28th day of February, 1844, that an excursion from Washington to Mount Vernon took place. The steamer was the Princeton, one of the finest vessels in the American navy. She had just arrived home from an extended cruise in foreign waters, and was armed with the celebrated Paixhan guns. About noon, having on board the President, his cabinet, many members of Congress, and others, to the number of five hundred, she steamed down the Potomac to the place of destination, where after a few hours sojourn amid the beautiful scenery, the party re-embarked. The big gun on the fore-castle was heavily loaded to give a parting salute to the shades of the illustrious dead reposing there. The Secretary of the Navy gave the order to discharge the gun, the match was applied and the gun burst into a thousand fragments. The report died away in long echoes along the shores of the Potomac, the smoke was wafted along by the breeze, and Abel P. Upshur, Secretary of State; Thomas W. Gilmer, Secretary of the Navy; Virgil Maxey, late United States Minister to Belgium; Colonel Gardener, member of Congress from New York; Commander Kennon, and several others, were still in death. Thomas H. Benton, United States Senator from Missouri, and Captain Stockton were severely wounded.

It will be noticed that the second section of the aforesaid act provides for a survey of the new county of Upshur. The chapter and section of the code of Virginia herein mentioned deals with the manner in which said survey shall be made. According to the law of the code of Virginia the commission of surveyors shall consist of the surveyor of each county out of which the new county is formed, and the surveyor of the new county of Upshur. A Mr. Wilson, county survey of Barbour county; a Mr. Logan, county surveyor of Randolph county, and James Bennett, county surveyor of Lewis county, and L. L. D. Loudin, the surveyor appointed by the court of Upshur county for the new county of Upshur, composed the commission of surveyors. This commission did its work in 1851 or 1852. The only known living member of this surveying party is Honorable O. B. Loudin, who now lives on the head waters of Sugar Creek of Turkey Run. He informs us that he was employed as a helper and subordinate, and knows that the work was done in one of these years. In compliance with the third section, the Governor commissioned in and for the said county of Upshur the following Justices of Peace: Adam Spitler, Simon Rohrbough, George Bastable, James T. Hardman, Jacob Lorentz, Daniel Bennett, K. Hopkins, George Clark and John W. Marple. These gentlemen, in their official capacity, met at the house of Andrew Poundstone, in the town of Buckhannon, on the first Thursday after the third Monday in April, 1851. They appointed as clerk of the court, Mifflin Lorentz. John Reger was then recommended to his excellency, the Governor, as a very suitable person to be commissioned High Sheriff of the county, and Stewart Bennett was nominated as Commissioner of the Revenue. Then and there the county court proceeded to comply with that section of the act which required them to fix upon a place, in said town of Buckhannon, for holding the courts until the public building can be erected. A committee of three, consisting of Messrs. Spitler, Rohrbough, and Bastable were appointed as a committee to secure a suitable lot upon which to erect the public building. After the

transaction of miscellaneous business, incident to the formation of a new county, the court adjourned.

#### CIRCUIT COURT PROCEEDINGS.

The first Circuit Court for Upshur county was held on the seventeenth day of June, 1851. The temple of justice was the dwelling house of Andrew Poundstone, in the town of Buckhannon, it having been designated by the court as the place for holding its sessions until the erection of the county building. High Sheriff John Reger opened the court with the usual audible proclamation, with Hon. George H. Lee, judge of the twenty-second circuit of Virginia, on the bench. The first entries in the records of the term are as follows: "The Court doth appoint George W. Miller clerk of this Court to perform all the duties of said office according to law, and to take all the fees and emoluments thereof, and by law provided." Mr. Miller now appeared in court, and together with his neighbors, A. M. Bastable, William Sexton, Leonard L. D. Loudin, Clinton G. Miller, D. D. T. Farnsworth, David Bennett, and Miflin Lorentz as his bondsmen, "entered into a bond in the penalty of \$8,000, condition as law directs." Judge Lee appointed Matthew Edmiston, of Lewis county, father of Honorable Andrew Edmiston, of the same county, State's Attorney for the time being. William A. Harrison, Caleb Boggess, Jr., Matthew Edmiston, John McWhorter, William D. Williams, Benjamin Wilson, George W. Berlin, Richard L. Brown, Samuel Crane, Uriah M. Turner and Robert Irvine were admitted to practice in this court. The first commissioners of chancery of Upshur county Circuit Court were Alvin M. Bastable and Richard L. Brown. They were appointed by the court at this term. Gibson J. Butcher, on motion of Chief Circuit Clerk George W. Miller, was permitted to qualify as deputy circuit clerk.

Second day, June 18, 1851.—Daniel Goff, Edwin Maxwell and Benjamin Bastable were admitted to practice in this court, and Miflin Lorentz was qualified as second deputy circuit clerk. The first civil case ever tried in the county was then called. It was an action of debt in which Thos. S. Pri mand Thos. B. Curtis were plaintiffs and Isaac W. Simons was defendant. The defendant came into court without counsel and confessed judgment in the sum of \$1,077.77. The declaration of the plaintiff set up a debt of only \$421.20. This discrepancy, at this day and date, is explicable on the grounds that Prim and Curtis in their declaration claimed that Isaac W. Simons had notes and accounts as offsets which he (Simons) had not.

The first grand jury of Upshur county was impaneled at this session of the court. Then as now they sat as a jury of inquest and inquiry for the protection of the body politic of Upshur county. The grand jurors were: Alvin M. Bastable, foreman; Tilletson Janney, Clinton G. Miller, Daniel D. T. Farnsworth, George Ambrose, John Lewis, John L. Smith, Elias Bennett, David Bennett, Lewis Karickhoff, William E. Basley, Henry Reger, David Haselden, Wilson M. Haymond, Archibald Hinkle, and O. B. Loudin. The clerk swore them, the judge instructed them, they retired to consider of their presentments after hearing the witnesses before them. They returned into court and presented six true bills of indictment. Of these sixteen sovereign citizens eligible to serve as grand jurors of the first circuit court of Upshur, but one is still alive—he is the last named on the above list. He informs us that the first circuit court on June 17, 1851, opened its session in the street near where Main street crosses Kanawha street, but soon thereafter the county officials made arrangements to hold the remainder of the term in the dwelling house of Andrew Poundstone.

## JUDGES OF THE CIRCUIT COURT.

The judges of the Upshur County Circuit Court in the past half-century have been few but were some of the ablest and most illustrious lawyers of West Virginia. The first judge was George H. Lee, who held his first term on June 17, 1851, at the house of Andrew Poundstone. On the Chancery side of the court the only order recorded was the appointment of T. M. Bastable, R. L. Brown, and Jacob Lorentz, Commissioners of Chancery. The same Judge held the second term on November 17, 1851, in the Methodist Episcopal Church, and the duration of this court was the same as the one preceding and the one following, namely, two days.

Gideon D. Camden became Judge in 1852 and served in that capacity until 1861. During the tenure of his office David McComas, Judge of the Ninth Judicial Circuit and Edward P. Pitts, Judge of the Fifth Judicial Circuit, held a term each for him. The court held its sessions after the court house fire of September 8, 1855, in the Baptist Church.

William A. Harrison was the next Judge of the Circuit Court of Upshur county, and he was succeeded by Robert Irvine, who held his first court in this county on September 15, 1863. The caption of the Chancery order book among other things, says: "And in the first year of the state." He served until 1873, holding his last term in this county October 19, 1872.

John Brannon began his term of Judgeship in 1873 and ended it with December, 1880.

Henry Brannon now of the Supreme Court of West Virginia, was Judge of the Eleventh Judicial Circuit for eight years, from January, 1881, until January, 1889. While he was on the bench Robert F. Fleming, of the Sixth Judicial Circuit, held two terms for him.

W. G. Bennett began his term of Judgeship January 1, 1889, and ended it with January 1, 1905, when J. C. McWhorter succeeded him as Judge of the Thirteenth Judicial Circuit.

## CIRCUIT CLERKS OF UPSHUR.

The Circuit Court of the county, formerly sometimes called the Superior Court, has had clerks as follows:

George Miller, 1851; Andrew Poundstone, 1861; Jacob Waugh, 1866; John L. Hurst, 1873; John A. Hess, 1879; C. W. Heavener, 1902; A. J. Zickefoose, 1903.

## LAWYERS ADMITTED TO PRACTICE IN UPSHUR.

The majority of lawyers who have practiced at the bar of the Circuit Court of Upshur county were non-residents and includes in its list many who have achieved reputations extending beyond the state.

Following is a list of lawyers with the date when the name of each first appeared on the court records:

1851. William A. Harrison, Caleb Boggess, Jr., Matthew Edmiston, John McWhorter, William D. Williams, Benjamin Wilson, George W. Berlin, Richard L. Brown, Samuel Crane, Uriel M. Turner, Robert Ervin, David Goff, Edwin Maxwell, Benjamin Bassell, William E. Arnold, Benjamin W. Byrne, George J. Arnold, John Brannon, Burton Despard, Gideon D. Camden, E. S. Duncan, Jonathan M. Bennett.

1852. Spencer Dayton, Albert G. Reger, John S. Carlisle, Matthew W. Harrison, Lewis Maxwell, Edgar M. Davisson, John S. Huffman.
1854. John S. Fisher, Frederick Berlin, Robert Johnson, William C. Carper, Samuel Woods, Enoch Withers.
1855. George W. Duvall, Charles S. Lewis, Nathan S. Taft, H. G. Pinnell.
1856. James B. McLain, E. B. Hall.
1857. John N. Hughes, Camden Goff, Homer A. Holt.
1858. W. H. Gibson, G. H. Smith, Gideon D. Camden, Jr., Douglas M. Bailey, Morris Taylor.
1859. Richard W. Barton.
1860. James E. Middleton.
1862. Thomas W. Harrison.
1865. James William Dunnington, W. G. L. Totten, Alexander C. Moore, David H. Lilly.
1866. George Cozad, Alexander M. Poundstone, Joseph A. Thompson, T. B. Taylor, William D. Hoff, George R. Latham.
1871. Louis Bennett.
1873. Clinton G. Rapp, George E. Bennett, Albert G. Reger, Henry Brannon, Coleman C. Higginbotham, L. D. Strader, Stark W. Arnold.
1875. C. J. P. Cresap.
1877. B. L. Butcher, James Woodzell, C. W. Rohrbough, Shelton L. Reger,
1878. Claudius Goff, A. G. Dayton.
1879. A. C. Moore, Thomas A. Bradford, William Dawson Talbot, Leland Kittle, E. T. Somerville.
1880. W. W. Brannon, F. C. Pifer.
1881. John M. Brake, G. M. Fleming, Mifflin Lorentz, A. L. Hustead, Cyrus H. Scott.
1882. Samuel A. Miller, Eugene Lutz.
1883. George H. Moffatt, A. F. Haymond, C. F. Teter.
1884. C. P. Snyder, George C. Cole, C. P. Dorr.
1885. F. J. Baxter, M. T. Frame.
1886. J. H. Brown, John J. Davis.
1887. Melville Peck.
1888. G. W. Smith, W. H. Fisher, U. G. Young.
1889. D. W. Gall, R. F. Kidd, S. A. Hays, A. J. Salsberry.
1890. E. D. Talbott, W. S. Stuart, W. L. Kee, W. L. G. Corley.
1891. C. W. Lynch.
1892. W. S. O'Brien.
1893. J. D. Ewing.
1894. J. C. McWhorter, W. B. Nutter, J. Frank Wilson.
1895. Samuel V. Woods, C. J. Poe.
1896. James M. Morris, F. O. Blue, Floyd J. Strader.
1897. W. T. Talbott, Charles W. Murphy, Ralph W. Heavner, W. B. Kittle, W. T. George.
1898. J. M. Foster, J. B. Bennett, W. B. Cutright.
1899. M. H. King.
1900. Clay N. Pew.
1901. J. M. N. Downes, Lyman Cutright.
1902. Carry C. Hines, E. G. Rider, Lee Roy See, J. Russell Trotter.

1903. P. J. Crogan, Will E. Morris.

1904. L. H. Barnett, A. L. Holt, Claude S. Phillips, M. B. Morris, R. F. Kidd, J. M. Hamilton, R. G. Linn, H. Roy Waugh, John W. Davis, H. C. Thurmond, Alex Dulin, E. B. Carlin, L. H. Kelley.

1905. J. W. F. Stone, Osman E. Swartz, John T. Cooper, Roy Reger, Jake Fisher, Haze Morgan, Thomas Jefferson Peddicord.

1906. B. P. Hall, A. G. Hughes, O. W. O. Hardman, E. A. Bowers, Ira E. Robinson, James Ewing.

#### COMMONWEALTH ATTORNEYS.

Matthew, Edminston, 1851; George W. Berlin, 1852; John S. Fisher, 1856; Nathan S. Taft, 1861; A. M. Poundstone, 1867; W. G. L. Totten, 1877; Stark W. Arnold, 1881; A. M. Poundstone, 1885; W. D. Talbot, 1889; W. B. Nutter, 1901; H. Roy Waugh, 1905.

#### CONSTABLES OF UPSHUR COUNTY.

In the compilation of the list of constables no regard is given to classification by districts. At first they were appointed by the County Court. They have always depended upon fees for their pay and the emoluments of the office were usually small. Their duty with limitations was similar to the duty of the sheriff; but for the same work they received smaller fees. There were always persons willing to fill this office. Names of Constables by years follow:

1851. Gilmer F. Sines, William Hirschman, George F. Cooper, James Kesling, William Loudin, Alfred D. Woodley, Jacob Rohrbough, James Lemmons, John O. Core, David D. Casto, W. N. Gillum, Jacob Cutright, Wm. L. Anderson, Adam C. Shrieve, Jacob Kesling, Bolivar Hanks.

1852. M. J. Fogg, John O. Core, Garland T. Ferrill, David Little, William Henman, C. P. Rohrbough, A. D. Woodley, James Q. Harvey.

1854. John O. Core, James Q. Harvey, G. W. Ratliff, Charles S. Haynes, Adam C. Shrieve, M. J. Fogg, Granville Marple.

1856. James Q. Harvey, John L. Queen, A. D. Woodley, G. W. Ratliff, Adam C. Shrieve, C. S. Haynes, M. J. Fogg.

1858. Morgan A. Darnall, James Q. Harvey, M. J. Fogg.

1860. David J. Brake, Isaac Wamsley, James P. Curry, L. L. D. Loudin, John W. Rohrbough, T. S. Heavner.

1863. Thaddeus S. Heavner, Jacob W. Lorentz, D. J. Brake, Job Ward, Edward J. Brown, Calvin L. Cutright, Nimrod D. Foster, Gideon H. Wilson, Martin Westfall.

1865. David J. Brake, John Ward, Issac N. Kesling, Geo. W. Currence, T. S. Heavner, Elmor Brake, Gideon H. Wilson, Wm. W. Warner, Wirt Phillips, John W. Rohrbough.

1867. Lewis Sutton, Geo. H. Clark, Samuel Karickhoff, Adam Mick, W. R. Lowe, Geo. W. Currence, Stillman Young, Perry Talbott, Wm. B. Goodwin, Wayne Love.

1870. Wm. A. McNulty, C. W. Hart, Jonathan Hefner, L. J. B. Smith, Joseph H. Elbon, Thomas Jack, Abram Bennett, Martin Queen.

1872. Isaac Carter.

1874. Geo. W. Stewart.

1876. Wm. C. Gum, W. R. Lowe, Caswell E. Brady, Anderson Smallridge, J. S. Windell, Francis Reeder, D. W. Armstrong, John M. A. Jackson.

1878. D. M. Reed, Elijah Goodwin.  
 1880. J. J. Trussler, J. L. Sandridge, J. C. Brady, W. S. Harper, O. A. Mosby, Joseph C. Bailey, G. M. Heavner, Philip Reger, James McAvoy, Granville Warner, Hiram Piles.  
 1882. Hiram Piles, A. J. Hoffman.  
 1884 Wm. H. Hillery, David Strader, J. J. Moss, A. M. Tenney, Jr., Josiah Martin, J. W. Windle, Adolphus Sharps, Anderson Smallridge, C. P. Tallman, Jesse Sandridge, T. E. Kidd, J. M. A. Jackson.  
 1888. W. K. Findley, A. C. Cutright, J. N. Shaw, A. M. Curry, J. A. Smallridge, David Phillips, J. J. Moss, M. Osburn, C. P. Tallman, J. H. Griffith, Gideon Marple, I. M. Hartman.  
 1890. J. M. Shumaker, J. S. Kesling.  
 1892. L. D. Rollins, Phillip Reger, David Phillips, A. D. Cutright, S. S. Moore, Sol Williams, David Maher, Silas Gooden, L. M. Dean, C. P. Tallman, I. N. Hartman, Gran. Reynolds.  
 1894. E. C. Young, R. B. Lynch, G. H. Spiker.  
 1896. W. A. McNulty, Dayton Cutright, E. V. Brown, T. J. Newcome, R. B. Rexroad, W. E. Haynes, J. S. Quick, John W. Bailey, Noah Messman, C. P. Tallman, Thomas Post, Simon Hickman.  
 1900. B. F. Malone, A. L. Reese, T. J. Newcome, A. B. Simon, G. M. Warner, M. V. Lance, Lloyd Miller, J. J. Moss, W. E. Haynes, R. B. Rexroad, J. H. Shipman, Austin Smith.  
 1902. B. M. Riggleman.  
 1904. G. A. Smith, U. G. Black, Sydney E. Phillips, Warren Haynes, A. B. Simon, George Hasaflook, Willie Norman, Noah Messman, Sanford Wentz, T. J. Newcome, A. L. Reese.  
 1906. Harry Jenkins, G. L. Crites, E. L. Coburn.

## SUPERVISORS OF UPSHUR COUNTY.

1863. Thomas J. Farnsworth, Ormsby B. Loudin, Cyrus R. Wiches, Granville D. Marple, Lare Dean, Jared Armstrong, George Clark in '64 in place of C. R. Wiches.  
 1864. O. B. Loudin, G. D. Marple, Benjamin Gould, Jared Armstrong, Marshall L. Rohrbough, Lare Dean.  
 1865. O. B. Loudin, Lare Dean, G. D. Marple, Marshall L. Rohrbough, Benjamin Gould, John W. Wilson.  
 1866. Andrew Poundstone, O. B. Loudin, Solomon Day, John W. Wilson, Adam Rohrbough, Watson M. Buntin.  
 1867. John J. Reger, O. B. Loudin, Lare Dean, Solomon Day, Elbridge Burr, John W. Wilson.  
 1868. O. B. Loudin, Lare Dean, Elbridge Burr, Solomon Day, John J. Reger, John W. Wilson.  
 1869. John J. Reger, O. B. Loudin, Solomon Day, C. B. Mayo, Jared Armstrong, Elbridge Burr.  
 1870. O. B. Loudin, Thomas J. Farnsworth, Benjamin Gould, Jared M. Armstrong, Solomon Day, C. B. Mayo.  
 1871. O. B. Loudin, John J. Reger, C. B. Mayo, Solomon Day, George W. Simon, Isaac W. Vincent.

1872. O. B. Loudin, Andrew Poundstone, B. F. Armstrong, Isaac W. Vincent, Nicholas Ours, Ashley Gould.

#### COMMISSIONERS OF THE COUNTY COURT.

- 1881. O. B. Loudin, B. F. Armstrong, and Ashley Gould.
- 1885. O. B. Loudin, Ashley Gould, and L. D. Casto.
- 1887. O. B. Loudin, L. D. Casto, and O. W. Bunner.
- 1889-91. O. B. Loudin, O. W. Bunner, and J. W. Morrison.
- 1893. O. W. Bunner, J. W. Morrison, and A. W. C. Lemmons.
- 1895. A. W. C. Lemmons, J. W. Morrison, and Joseph S. Reger.
- 1896. J. S. Reger, J. W. Morrison, and Granville Teter.
- 1897. J. S. Reger, Granville Teter, and R. A. Darnall.
- 1898. J. S. Reger, R. A. Darnall, and Granville Teter.
- 1900. R. A. Darnall, Granville Lanham, and J. S. Reger.
- 1902. R. A. Darnall, Granville Lanham, and W. M. Day.
- 1904. W. M. Day, Granville Lanham, and G. A. Fitzgerald.
- 1906. G. A. Fitzgerald, Granville Lanham, and W. P. Crites.

#### SHERIFFS OF UPSHUR COUNTY.

Col. John Reger, 1851; Tobias Hopkins, 1852; Washington Summers, 1856; Geo. Bastable, 1858; Alva Teeter, 1860; Levi Leonard, 1864; T. S. Heavner, 1868; Jacob W. Heavner, 1869; C. F. Ridgway, 1877; Granville D. Marple, 1881; J. J. Morgan, 1885; Walter Phillips, 1889; Albert J. Maple, 1893; W. P. Fowkes, 1897; A. M. Tenney, 1901; H. F. Ours, 1905.

#### SURVEYORS OF UPSHUR COUNTY.

L. L. D. Loudin, 1851; W. T. Higginbotham, 1858; Col. Watson Westfall, 1861; Festus Young, 1864; J. W. Wilson, 1880; Lynn T. Phillips, 1884; John V. Tenney, 1892; Joseph C. Smith, 1904.

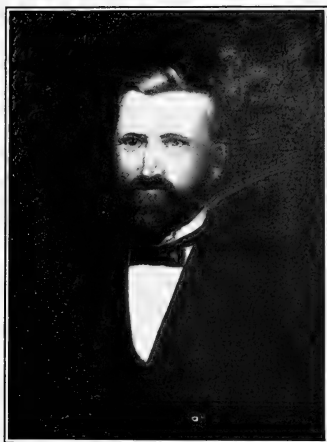
#### COUNTY CLERKS OF UPSHUR COUNTY.

Mifflin Lorentz, 1851; Richard Fretwell, 1866; I. M. Bennett, 1872; C. C. F. McWhorter, 1876; J. J. Morgan, 1890; Eugene Brown, 1902.

#### HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

Samuel L. Hayes, 1851; Samuel L. Hayes, 1852; Samuel L. Hayes, 1853; Washington Summers, 1854; W. C. Carper, 1855; W. C. Carper, 1856; Washington Summers, 1857; Richard L. Brown, 1858, 1859; Benjamin Bassell, Sr., 1860; D. D. T. Farnsworth, 1861; R. L. Brooks (resigned), 1862; Jacob Teter, 1863; Alva Teter, 1864; David S. Pinnell, 1865; David S. Pinnell, 1866; David S. Pinnell, 1867; David S. Pinnell, 1868; David S. Pinnell, 1869; Thomas G. Farnsworth, 1870; A. B. Clark, 1871; A. M. Poundstone, 1872; Thomas G. Farnsworth, 1872; Thomas J. Farnsworth, 1875; Thomas J. Farnsworth, 1877; A. M. Poundstone, 1879; David Poe, 1881; J. J. Morgan, 1883; J. S. W. Dean, 1885; Stillman Young, 1887; Stillman Young, 1889; Stillman Young, 1891; A. B. Clark,





LEVI LEONARD.

LEVI LEONARD was born on French Creek, September 16, 1829. He was the son of earnest Christian parents who came to Virginia from Bridgewater, Mass., in 1816. In 1851 Mr. Leonard married Mary E. Cooper, from Staunton, Va., who died, leaving a son and a daughter. In 1871 Mr. Leonard married Elizabeth Coplin, of Harrison county, W. September 22, 1897. He was a man of integrity and honor, whose Va. Of this marriage one daughter is still living. He passed away influence was always for righteousness, on the side of temperance, morality and Christianity. He was actively identified with every movement for the development and progress of his county, and was at one time sheriff.



1893; A. B. Clark, 1895; Henry Colerider, 1897; W. B. Cutright, 1899; W. D. Talbott, 1901; Henry Colerider, 1903; Robert A. Reger, 1905; J. M. Curry, 1907.

#### SITE OF COURT HOUSE.

The special committee named by the Justices of the Peace at their April term for selecting a suitable site for the public buildings of the county, made its report on June 19, 1851. The lots selected by this committee were on the corner of Locust and Main streets. The Justices were unable to purchase the lots of ground near the four selected. This day the Justices of the Peace purfronting on the Staunton and Parkersburg turnpike road, running north 81 E., 8 chased of Henry F. Westfall two lots of ground in the town of Buckhannon poles and 23 links to James Mullins' line and with his line south 9 E. 9 poles to a stake, thence S. 81, W. 7 poles and ten links to a stake, thence N. 18½ W. 9 poles to the beginning, at the price of \$750; \$2.50 of which to be levied for and paid out of the levy for the present year, and the residue in two equal annual payments, without interest, said sums to be chargeable to the said county of Upshur.

The said Henry F. Westfall was present in court and consented thereto.

A committee was then appointed to draft specifications for the court house and advertise bids for the building of the same.

The contract was let to Thos. S. Prim and W. W. Craver, the lowest bidders, who gave a bond in the penalty of \$10,000 to build the court house according to specifications. The bid of the contractors was \$7,300.

Robert Maxwell was made architect of the construction work August 22, 1851, the day that the contract was awarded to Prim & Craver.

The contractors sublet the different parts of the building to individuals in and about the county seat. Abraham Reger did the mason work on the foundation and jail of the old court house.

#### JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

After the year 1852 the Justices of the Peace were elected by the people. Prior to that time they were appointed by the Governor and held office for life if they chose to do so. The following shows the names of the Justices of the Peace and the year when they first appeared on the records of the court:

1851. Adam Spitler, Simon Rohrbough, George Bastable, James T. Hartman, Jacob Lorentz, David Bennett, Kosciusko Hopkins, George Clark, John M. Marple, Willis H. Woodley, A. M. Bastable, David Bennett, Anthony B. See, Alva Teter, William Bennett, Wilson M. Haymond, Anson Young, Wm. T. Higginbotham, Daniel D. D. T. Farnsworth, Clinton G. Miller, W. W. Foster, Elias Bennett.

1852. Simon Rohrbough, A. M. Bastable, Alva Teter, Elias Bennett, George Clark, C. G. Miller, Adam Spitler, Anthony B. See, David Bennett, W. T. Higginbotham, John W. Marple, William Bennett, James T. Hartman, W. W. Foster, Willis H. Woodley, Amos Brooks, Anson Young.

1853. John B. Shreves, James Mullin, Tazewell Marshall, Riley Reger, Joseph Flint, George N. Talbot.

1854. William S. Sumner, Joseph Flint, Gilbert T. Gould, George N. Tolbert, Riley Reger, John W. Marple, John B. Shrieve, Tazewell Marshall, A. M.

Bastable, George Clark, Anson Young, Alva Teter, James Mullins, James C. Tallman, Silas Bennett, Simon Rohrbough, Watson Westfall, David Bennett.

1856. John B. Shreve, Watson Westfall, John Lynch, S. Rohrbough, Alva Teter, Silas Bennett, John W. Marple, Joseph Flint, A. M. Bastable, Riley Reger, Edward J. Colerider, Abram Reger, Erasmus A. Cease, David Bennett, Anson Young, Samuel Wilson, Watson Westfall, George Bastable, Alva Teter.

1858. John N. Loudin.

1859. David D. Casto.

1860. Benjamin Tallman, Valentine Hinkle, Jr., J. B. Shreve, S. Rohrbough, Silas Bennett, Joseph Flint, Job Casto, John N. Loudin, Robert Coyner, Jr., Riley Reger, David D. Casto, N. H. Hannah, David Bennett, Anson Young, Charles S. Haynes, E. A. Cease.

1861. Noah B. Wamsley, W. B. Goodwin, Elmore Brake, E. D. Boyles.

1862. Richard Fretwell, J. L. D. Brake.

1863. Simon Rohrbough, Joseph D. Rapp, John N. Loudin, Jacob L. D. Brake, Ashley Gould, Noah B. Wamsley, Valentine Hinkle, Samuel Wilson, Elmer Brake, Wm. B. Goodwin.

1865. David D. Casto, Anson Young, Richard Fretwell, Benjamin Tallman, Job Casto.

1867. J. D. Rapp, A. B. Clark, Benjamin Conley, Jacob L. D. Dean, Valentine Hinkle, G. D. Marple, Walter Phillips, Charles S. Haynes, Noah B. Wamsley, Ashley Gould, Edward J. Brown, Thomas W. Vincent.

1873. O. B. Loudin, A. G. Osborne, Daniel Cutright, John N. Loudin, Job Casto, M. A. Darnall, Jesse Lemmons, C. S. Haynes, Robert Curry, Nicholas Ours, Jr., C. B. Mayo.

1877. D. D. T. Farnsworth, Jacob Waugh, R. M. Norman, Daniel Cutright, R. T. H. Benson, S. D. Jackson, C. W. Gibson, Stillman Young, Wm. Mearns, Festus Young, H. F. Bryan, L. D. Westfall.

1880. John W. Hinkle, G. Austin Newlon, R. T. H. Benson, Granville Lanham, Jacob Waugh, S. Young, Festus Young, R. M. Norman, C. S. Haynes, J. L. D. Brake, William Bean, A. W. Tenney.

1882. William Loudin, O. F. Hodges, L. D. Westfall.

1884. William Loudin, S. L. Loudin, O. W. Bunner, G. W. Ratliff, Stillman Young, Wm. Mearns, W. L. Sexton, J. R. Russell, Granville Lanham, G. W. Dawson, A. C. Hinkle, J. L. D. Brake.

1888. John W. Hinkle, S. L. Loudin, L. P. Brooks, R. A. Herring, A. J. Gladwell, W. L. Sexton, J. C. Bailey, R. T. H. Benson, Granville Lanham, G. W. Dawson, A. C. Hinkle, Adam Mick.

1892. William Loudin, Dexter W. Cutright, W. L. Sexton, G. A. Fitzgerald, D. M. Reed, A. J. Zickefoose, Thomas Avington, Granville Lanham, W. S. Harper, S. B. Gawthrop, A. C. Hinkle, E. S. Queen.

1896. L. D. Rollins, Daniel Cutright, R. P. Young, C. W. Waid, W. S. Harper, Charles Bunner, R. T. H. Benson, Lafayette Westfall, Harry Jenkins, Bezalee Radabaugh, J. L. Casto, A. C. Hinkle.

1900. L. D. Rollins, Daniel Cutright, C. Waid, G. E. Boseley, J. L. Casto, T. P. Dawson, Bezalee Radabaugh, J. W. Miles, G. B. Brown, J. L. Queen, Silas Gooden, R. T. H. Benson.

1906. Silas Gooden, Daniel Pence, L. C. Haymond, G. B. Brown, A. J.

Gladwell, C. W. Waid, A. C. Hinkle, T. P. Dawson, B. Radabaugh, Luther Shreve, James Dailey, L. D. Rollins.

#### DIVISION OF COUNTY INTO DISTRICTS.

On July 31, 1863, the West Virginia Legislature passed an act for the sub-dividing of the counties into magisterial districts. To carry out this provision of the act, commissioners were appointed in each county of the state. In Upshur county, James Kesling, C. S. Haynes, O. B. Loudin and John J. Burr were named as commissioners to sub-divide Upshur county into not less than three, nor more than ten magisterial districts. The act empowered these commissioners to employ the services of a surveyor whose duty it shall be to go with the commissioners, survey the various proposed districts and make at least two maps to accompany the report. One of these maps shall be sent to the Secretary of the State and the other shall be recorded in the County Clerk's office.

Festus Young, of French Creek, was selected by the commissioners to do the surveying.

The commissioners proceeded to the task of surveying the entire county and then to sub-dividing it into districts. Their work having been ended, they reported the sub-division of Upshur into six districts and named them as follows:

Buckhannon, Banks, Meade, Union, Warren and Washington.

A short history of the naming of these magisterial districts and the establishment of the most important towns, mills, churches, etc., follows:

The map made by Festus Young, was handed to the County Court in 1869, and an order was spread upon the minutes of the court for the recordation of the same and the making of a plate of said original map.

#### BUCKHANNON DISTRICT.

Buckhannon district takes its name from the river which makes its eastern boundary and the town which still is a part of the district for magisterial and civic purposes. It was named by John J. Burr.

Within this district was located Bush's Fort, sometimes called Buckhannon Fort, around which lingers many daring adventures during the early days when settlements were sought to be established in the Buckhannon valley. At one time no less celebrated chieftain than Tecumseh was before the walls of the old Fort. In this district also was another strong Indian fort which was erected by the settlers in and around the present village of Lorentz. Here also occurred the massacre of the Bozarth family. The name of this fort was Jackson and stood on the elevated ground near where the palatial residence of Jacob Allman now stands.

The first settlers were Samuel Pringle, John Pringle, William Pringle, John Cutright and Samuel Oliver. The first improvement was made on Cutright's Run, four miles south of the present town of Buckhannon, in the year 1786. John Hacker was the first settler, but owing to the fact that the land which he had selected was claimed by the Pringles, he removed farther west and built his permanent cabin on the head waters of that stream which has ever since borne his name and thus he became the first settler in what is now Lewis county. Other settlers were John Jackson, Abraham Carper, Jesse Hughes, William Hacker, Abraham Brake, William Radcliff, Alexander Sleeth, Thomas Sleeth,

John Brake and Joel Westfall, who came in the first years of the nineteenth century.

The first saw-mill was erected by John Strader and Henry Reger in the year 1806. It was a small water mill with a tub wheel, grinding some corn. It stood on Spruce Run about where the Clevenger residence now is. The second was built by John Jackson in 1810 on the present site of the Anchor mill in the town of Buckhannon and cut the race which now makes the Island. It was the first frame mill building in the county as well as the best one in the interior of the state at that day. The following year Mr. Jackson added to his grist mill machinery which enabled him to saw the timber of his neighbors into building lumber. This was the first saw mill in the county. Both were swept away by a violent flood on the 27th day of July, 1837.

The first portorable steam saw-mill to manufacture lumber for market, was brought into this district on the head waters of Cutright's Run in the year 1867, by Abraham Hinkle. This mill sawed its first set on the farm now owned by Benjamin Miles and sawed its second set on the farm now owned by Anthoney Neely, one mile east of the village of Hinkleville. The postoffice at Hinkleville was named after the owner of this first portable steam saw mill in the county, Abraham Hinkle, who was its founder and used much of the lumber sawed at this second set in constructing dwelling house, a country inn or tavern, store house and stables.

In the year 1832, Eldridge Burr, Jr., and Martin Burr., erected a grist mill in the district outside of the county seat. It was built on the waters of French Creek, about a mile from its mouth, and served the people around many years with good corn meal. This mill was a water mill, having the old tub wheels fed by a deep race which furnished sufficient water not only to run corn burrs, but wheat burrs as well and saw-mill. The next water mill built in this district was in the year 1848 on Spruce Run by Jacob A. Hyre. This mill is still standing near the postoffice of Atlas and is doing trade grinding as it did in the year of its prime. The striking feature of this mill is its large wheel which is some thirty feet in diameter, the circumference of the wheel is filled with triangular wooden troughs into which pours water from an artificial lake sufficient to give momentum and rapidity to the over-shot wheel to do the neighbors' grinding. It is owned by Marcellus Reger. The Aaron Ligget grist and saw water mill on the waters of Glady Fork was built by Dr. David Pinnell in 1853.

Lorentz in this district was the first postoffice in the county, established some time prior to the war of 1812 and named after its founder and principal citizen, Jacob Lorentz, who for many years kept the only store in the valley and did a large mercantile business. In fact his store business was so extensive and profitable that for half a century he was regarded as the wealthiest man in all these parts.

The first house erected for the sole purposes of education was built in this district in 1790; it was on Glady Fork Run near where Daniel Cutright, Esq., now lives. It was a rude cabin of logs; the roof of clapboards was held in place by weight polls; the floor was mother earth; a huge fire-place occupied one end, while from the other was chopped a log and over the aperture was pasted greased paper as a substitute for glass. The seats were constructed by splitting small logs in halves, and inserting wooden pins or legs into divergent holes in either end of the oval side, thus leaving the flat side as a seat.

The churches in this district number seven, and the denominations having churches number four.

**METHODIST PROTESTANT.**—The oldest church outside of the town Buckhannon, is Mt. Pleasant or Philadelphia Chapel, which was first organized about the year 1817. It was then a Methodist class, but after the rupture of 1830 and formation of the Methodist Protestant denomination, this class built a log church at the forks of the road on the hill above the home of Jacob E. Cutright. This house served its usefulness and was supplanted by the present one on the present site in 1869. Some of the members belonging to this class in this last year were Isaac Cutright, Christopher Cutright, William Cutright, William Pringle, Jacob Cutright and Joel Pringle.

The Lorentz, M. P. Church was first built in the year 1837 and was a rude structure adapted to the convenience and comfort of those who worshipped therein.

The second M. P. Church at Lorentz was built in 1884, the old one having been burned by an incendiary on the same night that President James A. Garfield fell a victim of death from Giteau's bullet, July 2, 1881.

Pleasant Dale Chapel was built in 1865 and was the result of a continued anxiety upon the part of a few of the faithful who refused to join the new sex or denomination, the Methodist Protestant, in the year 1830 when most all of Mt. Pleasant membership affiliated themselves with this new division. For some time prior to the building of this church Abraham Strader and Catharine, his wife; Simon Rohrbough and Margaret, his wife; Frank Boyles, Samuel Boyles and some others, thinking the "Old Side" good enough for them, had held meetings in Abraham Strader's log laundry, and under the direction of a Rev. Powell, had organized the class which brought about the construction of the present church on the hill, a mile south from where the pike crosses Cutright's run.

**REGER CHAPEL.**—Reger Chapel was organized and built about the year 1840. Philip Reger, Anthony Reger, John J. Reger, and others holding a life belief as to church government, set on foot a movement which resulted in the construction of the first church on the hill near by the home of the late John J. Reger, on Brushy Fork. In time the original house became weather beaten, dilapidated, rickety, rotten and dangerous, and 1890 a new edifice was built on the site of the old church.

**UNITED BRETHREN.**—Mt. Olivet Chapel, one-half mile south of the village of Hinkleville, was built in 1868. The leading members of this church were Samuel Lane and Elizabeth, his wife; Enoch Cutright and Catharine, his wife. An interesting incident connected with the dedication of Mt. Olivet was the presence of Rev. Weaver, who afterwards became one of the strongest and most spiritual bishops in the United Brethren Church.

Rocky Ford Chapel was built in the year 1872. The principal supporters of this local church then and now are the families of Daniel Cutright, Amos Cutright, George L. Crites, A. W. C. Lemons and Isaac Lewis.

Jacob Lorentz was the first blacksmith as well as the first store-keeper in the district and county; he lived at the present village of Lorentz.

James Raines, who lived on the now Widow Taylor farm, opposite Joseph E. Newlon dairy farm, was the second blacksmith in the district, doing for several years the cobbling for the people at Buckhannon and on Cutright's run.

The village of Hampton, on the B. & O. R. R. at the mouth of French Creek, was laid off by Dr. G. A. Newlon in 1891, and named after his son-in-law, W. Hampton Fisher, attorney at the Buckhannon bar.

The first jeweler in the county was Samuel Meerbach, who came here direct from London in the 20's, and lived as a hermit a mile south of the postoffice of Ivanhoe, most generally called Hampton.

#### MEADE DISTRICT.

George Gordon Meade was born at Cadiz, Spain, December 30, 1815. He was raised in the society and atmosphere of the United States Navy, to which his father belonged. Young Meade did not like navy life, and entered West Point, from which he graduated in 1835, to follow the other great division of Uncle Sam's military, the army. One year's service after graduation, satisfied him with army life.

He resigned to begin practice as a civil engineer. His work as assistant engineer in the survey of the dozen mouths of the Mississippi River and the Texas boundary line recommended him so strongly to the government that he was employed to settle the boundary line in the northeast between United States and Canada.

In 1842 he re-entered the army and served with distinction on the staffs of Taylor and Scott in the Mexican war. He labored for years on the Light House corps of the United States and for four years prior to the civil war had charge of the geodetic survey of the Great Lakes. At the outbreak of the Rebellion he was placed in command of a brigade of volunteers and soon was promoted to the command of a division of the army of the Potomac. He was in the engagements, "Seven days battle" in the wilderness, Antietam and Fredericksburg. At Chancellorsville he commanded the Fifth corps and succeeded Hooker as commander of the entire army, hastening North to check Lee's invasion. He was succeeded by Grant as general commander, who treated him with such signal equality that the pangs in his reduction were greatly alleviated and mutual good feeling always existed between them.

In 1864 Meade's abilities were most conspicuous and brilliant and his services were recognized by his promotion to the rank of Major General, in August, 1864.

At the close of the war he was placed in command of the Atlantic division of the United States Army, a post which he filled until his death in Philadelphia, November 6, 1872.

Festus Young, the surveyor, being an official member of the committee to divide the county into magisterial districts, was, also, the only member of the committee representing the New England contingent of Upshur county citizenship, and had the privilege and honor of naming this district in commemoration of the distinguished services and pure character of the above-portrayed hero and patriot.

Zedekiah Morgan and Patrick Peebles in the year 1801 moved out from Massachusetts and made a settlement at Sago. Both were actual settlers and both found what they were in search of—permanent homes.

Three years after making their settlement, or 1804, was born Alfred Morgan, the father of Mrs. George W. Burner.



The first saw and grist mill built in this district was at or near Sago in the year 1810. It was erected by Zedekiah Morgan and Patrick Peebles. Soon after its completion a violent freshet swept it down and carried it away. The second saw mill in this district was built by Aaron Gould on the waters of French Creek, near where Meadville now stands. This was a short time after the war of 1812.

In 1825 there came from Massachusetts, James Bunten, who located on the Buckhannon River near where Morgan lived. With eagerness and solicitude he listened to the story of the destruction of his neighbors' saw and grist mill in 1810, and being somewhat of a millwright himself, determined to replace it with a new and better one. Bunten's mill stood on the left bank of the Buckhannon River opposite the residence of George Moore, near Sago. In time this mill was incapacitated by age and lack of repair to accommodate the increasing population thereabouts.

Cornelius Clark built a grist mill about one mile south of Bunten's mill in the year 1847, which has been out of use for some ten years, and is now totally destroyed. At the same time he bored a salt well nearby and for years made salt as well as linseed and castor oil from the beans grown on the river bottom and hillside.

The Pringle flour and grist mill at Alton was built by Walker Pringle in 1876. It still stands and does grinding for the neighborhood.

The Aaron Gould saw mill at French Creek was improved and enlarged by the addition of grinding processes both for wheat and corn in the year 1820. This old water grist mill was some years ago abandoned and the only evidences of there ever being one there are the mill dam and the two-story frame building on the bank of French Creek.

Marshall Gould some years later built a grist and saw mill three miles north of French Creek, now near the present postoffice of Adrian, on the C. & C. R. R.

Perry Talbot after disposing of his interest in the French Creek Water, Saw and Grist Mill, of which mention has been made, set about the building of an up-to-date steam grist mill in the same village. He completed this mill in 1892.

The first school was taught by Miss Anna Young, who afterwards became the wife of Augustus W. Sexton, in 1822. This school was held in a barn owned by Aaron Gould, who lived near the present postoffice of French Creek. Miss Amy Burry was the second teacher. She married a Mr. Bradley. The first building erected for school purposes was a small log cabin which the settlers united in building in the year 1824.

The first sermon preached in the district was by Rev. James Strange, a Methodist minister, in the year 1812. The first religious society formed was that of the French Creek Presbyterian Church in 1819. The first place of worship was the private residence of Samuel Gould; but in 1823 a log church was erected.

The second church organization was probably that of the Universalists, about the year 1825. It ceased to exist long since. There are at the present time thirteen church organizations in the district.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL.—Point Pleasant organized in 1847; French Creek organized in 1882; Ebenezer Chapel, Tenmile, and Center Chapel.

PRESBYTERIAN.—French Creek organized 1819; Lebanon Chapel.

UNITED BRETHEN.—Indian Camp, Waterloo, Big Bend, Alton.

BAPTIST.—Sago organized in 1856 by Rev. Aaron Bennet, church built in 1873; second church built in 1896.

GERMAN BAPTIST or DUNKARD, at Bean's Mill, built in 1903.

Meadville, or more commonly known as French Creek, is the oldest village in the district. It was named by Festus Young.

#### UNION DISTRICT.

"The Union, one and indissoluble!" The commemoration and fidelity of a loyal people at this most trying time must be indelibly fixed on the pages of local history. Therefore the naming of this magisterial district reflects the faith and hope of Upshur's people in 1863 in the ultimate triumph of the perpetuation of the nation. James Kesling, the commissioner from this section of the country, acted most wisely and far-sightedly when in reply to the interrogation, "What shall you name your district?" answered, "Union, the personification of truth and the vindication of right."

The first settlers were Jacob Post, near the mouth of Little Sand Run; John Strader, John and Abram Crites, Abraham Post, John Jackson, Anthony Rhorbough and George Bush, lower down on the Buckhannon River and adjoining farms each to the other.

The first grist mill was erected in the year 1841 by Solomon Day at Dayville, near the Overhill postoffice. This mill is still standing although many improvements have been made upon it since the time it was first erected. William F. Hollen built the first circular saw mill in 1877. Steam was the propelling power.

The Harris grist mill on Handy Camp Run of the Buckhannon River was built in 1881.

The Hinkle Grist Mill on Big Sand Run, a mile east of the Shreve School or Hinkle Postoffice, was built by Valentine Hinkle in 1878. It was a water mill and had machinery for sawing lumber attached to it.

The Pifer Grist Mill on the Buckhannon River was built in 1874. This mill is noted today for the good quality of corn meal it produces.

The Lewis or Forneash grist and saw mill on Big Sand Run, a mile above its mouth, was built in 1874.

Homer Kesling built a two-sory flour and grist mill on the waters of Big Sand Run near the postoffice of Bonn, in 1903. This mill is fitted up with the most modern machinery of any country mill in the county; it is run by steam.

The first school was taught in 1828 at what is now known as the Shreve's School House. There were sixteen pupils in attendance, who came from several miles around. The house was a small, log building twenty by twenty-four feet. It was private property.

The first school house erected for schood purposes was in the year 1830; it was a small frame building and stood where the Leonard school has since been located. The first teacher is not known, but we are informed that John B. Shreves was among the primitive pedagogues in this district.

There are nine churches in this district divided among the denominations as follows:

METHODIST EPISCOPAL.—Kesling Chapel, organized and built in the year 1858; Mt. Nebo, Low Gap Chapel, and Mt. Rupert.

METHODIST PROTESTANT.—Rock Spring and Mt. Zion.

UNITED BRETHERN.—Mt. Hermon or Ours Chapel and Sand Run Chapel.

BAPTIST.—Sand Run, and a Catholic.

#### WASHINGTON DISTRICT.

How fitting the nomenclature of this magisterial district! It was the last portion of the county to be permanently settled, yet, was the first in which settlements were attempted. George Washington, the father only of his country, the creator of an imperishable republic, the arch-builder of an indissoluble union, has fame, name and work, perpetuated in this district.

Born February 22 1732, in Tidewater, Virginia, his fiery ambitious youth gave singular manifestations of a leader of men and a maker of history. In the friendly "bouts" on school play-ground, in the laborious engagements of land surveying, and in the fiercer struggles of bloody warfare, he convincingly proved his supremacy over his contemporaries.

His promotion began early in life; and he gradually went higher and higher until an appreciative populace sang in concert, "The first, the last, the best 'The Cincinnatus of the West.'" He died at Mount Vernon, December 14, 1799.

At the time the Pringles and Cutrights settled at the mouth of Cutright's Run, an effort was made to establish a home or two across the river, on the ground that the river was a barrier to the Indians going eastward and a cabin on the hills overlooking that stream might become a place of personal security, a fort of family safety. True it is the Cutrights' early made settlement in Washington district. In 1816 the Burr-Sexton-Leonard settlement on Leonard Creek of the Middlefork River was made. James Tenney, Sr., the foreparent of the large Tenney family in the county, settled permanently above Queens, in 1817.

A man by the name of Hewins built the first cabin and was the first actual settler in the district.

The Strader settlement, named after Isaac Strader, was made in 1820, and the Tenmile settlement was made in 1830.

The first settlers in this district were Isaac Strader, John Strader, Michael Strader, Jacob Strader, Samuel C. Turney, William Wooden and John Weatherholt, all of whom lived in the lower part of the district and constituted a large settlement.

The first grist mill was built on Middlefork, in 1818, by James Tenney, Sr. It was a rudely constructed building with but one very small run of stone. It could grind fifteen bushels per day and the patience of the farmer was sorely tried in waiting his "turn" at Tenney's mill.

The first saw mill was built in 1854 by F. W. Chipps and Isaac Wamsley. It was located near the mouth of Grassy Run and cut 600 feet per day during the time of plentiful water.

The Tenney grist mill on the Buckhannon River near Tenmile was built in 1867.

The Queens or Hollen grist mill was built by Armstead Queen in 1845.

The second postoffice established in the township was that of Queens, and named after the founder of the village and the builder of the first grist mill. The first postoffice was named Middlefork and was kept at the Groves farm in 1844.

The Nixon or Ours grist and saw mill on the Buckhannon River, one of the best country mills in the county, was built by Nicholas Ours in 1883.

The Kedron grist mill was built by George Steele, Sr., in 1886.

The first election was held at Chesney's precinct, 1858, at which election twenty-four persons exercised the right of suffrage, the following being the voters: Isaac Strader, David and Samuel Reese, George Warner, Peter and Jonathan Tinney, George Moore, Hazeldon and Nicholas Ours, Sr. and Jr., Elijah Rollins, Solomon Reese, Wm. Dunbar, Nathaniel Cutright, James M. Black, Benjamin Tallman, Granville D. Marple, N. B. Warmesley, Nathan Ligget, Peter Barb, Soloman Day, Peter Tenney, Sr., Elijah and W. B. Goodwin, Meerbach Ours, J. H. Sharps, Wm. Tallman, A. C. Queen, Geo. I. Herndon, Robert Wingfield, Howard Roan and Simon Strader.

This township supports fourteen churches divided among the various denominations as follows:

METHODIST EPISCOPAL.—Mt. Carmal, Mt. Harmony at Queens, Mt. Union at Kedron, Mt. Olive at Hemlock, Mt Hope Chapel, Simmons Chapel.

METHODIST PROTESTANT.—(Mt Carmel)—Queens Chapel, Hemlock Chapel, class meets in Carpenter's school house; Fairview Chapel.

BAPTIST.—Carter Chapel at Tallmansville.

The leading members and supporters of this church were T. A. Carter and Page Carter.

Tenney Chapel above Tenmile, organized and built in 1885.

UNITED BRETHERN.—Mt. Washington was first organized and built in the year 1847. The original house of worship was log, small in size and inadequate for its growing membership. Cutright Chapel, near Bean's mill.

GERMAN BAPTIST or DUNKARD.—Sand Run Chapel was first organized in the early years of the Rebellion. The present house of worship was erected in 1888.

An old resident informs us that the first school in this township was taught by Simon Strader in a log cabin on Grassy Run in the year 1842. The enrollment must have been twenty-five or thirty, for our informant tells us that the daily attendance was eighteen.

#### WARREN.

Governor Kemble Warren was distinctly a soldier. His birth occurred at Cold Springs, New York, January 8, 1830. He completed his course at West Point at the age of twenty years and went West as a member of the U. S. topographical engineering corps. He worked in the Western States and Territories from 1850 to 1859; in this last year he was called to West Point to be assistana professor of mathematics. He taught in his alma mater two years and then went to the front as colonel of the Fifth New York Volunteers. He distinguished himself at the battles of Malvern Hill, Manassas and Fredericksburg.

In 1863 he was chief of topographical engineers under Hooker and later held the same position in the army of the Potomac. He fought most bravely at Gettysburg and immediately was brevetted colonel of the U. S. Army. He was in the battles of the Wilderness, in the siege of Petersburg and the contest of Five Forks in 1865, when for assuming to be omnipotent, General Sheridan relieved him of command. He was afterwards placed in command at Peters-

burg and later of the Department of the Mississippi. He resigned his volunteer commission in May, 1865, and was brevetted major-general in the United States Army. As major of engineers he remained in the regular army in charge of surveys, harbor improvements, the construction of fortifications, etc. He was a member of the National Academy of Sciences and other scientific associations. He died at Newport, Rhode Island, August 8, 1882.

O. B. Loudin being a member of the committee to divide the county into townships and a resident of this most northern district, named this township.

The first cabin erected in this district was in the year 1780, by a man whose name was Hammon, but the first actual settlers were Jacob Reger, Isaac Pringle and John Reger, unless the reader prefers to call the Pringle brothers, who settled at the mouth of Turkey Run, actual settlers.

In the year 1798 a man named Daniel Peck built a cabin on that branch of the Buckhannon River now known as Peck's Run, and from him the stream takes its name. This man Peck subsequently moved to the southern end of the county and built a mill on the waters of the Little Kanawha River.

The first frame house in the district and in the county was built in this township. The site was on land now owned by S. D. Jackson. It is said that it was constructed in the year 1800. Among the early settlers in this district were the Straders, Rohrboughs, Post, Hyres, Rollins, Wolfs, Marples, Westfalls and Radabaughs.

The first election ever held in the district was at the store of John Marple, in the year 1863, upon the question of the reorganization of the government of Virginia and the construction of the new State of West Virginia. John M. Loudin and J. L. D. Brake were the first and last supervisors. The first grist mill was built by Jacob Hyre, about the year 1812. It was a log structure with an over-shot wheel forced into action by water led through a mill race. It stood on Peck's Run. There was but one run of buhrs and the bolting was done by hand.

There are nine church buildings in the district at the present time.

METHODIST.—Macedonia, organized and built in 1852; Mt. Lebanon, 1850; Heaston Chapel, Pleasant Valley, in 1838; Oakington Chapel.

METHODIST PROTESTANT.—Mick Hill Chapel, Pleasant View Chapel and Westfall Chapel, 1844.

UNITED BRETHERN.—Mt. Zion Chapel was organized and built in 1843.

The Strader grist mill on Hacker's Creek, near Rural Dale, was built in 1844.

The Post mill on the Buckhannon River was erected by Abraham Post about 1825.

#### BANKS.

Nathaniel Prentiss Banks was a native of Massachusetts, born in the well-known time factory town, Waltham, January 30, 1816. His paternal ancestor being a superintendent of a local cotton mill, made his son an apprentice under the chief machinist. He soon learned this trade and quitted it soon to follow some other activity more congenial to his nature and habits. He was a finished orator and went upon the platform for a time to instruct and to entertain.

The opportunity of becoming an editor was opened up to him and he could not resist the occupation of pushing a pen. He studied law, was admitted to the bar while conducting this local paper and in 1849 was chosen to represent

his local town in the Legislature of Massachusetts. During his services in the law-making body from 1849 to 1853, his occupancy of the speaker's chair for the sessions of '51 and '52 is the strongest attestation of his popularity and brains. He went to Congress first in 1853 as a Democrat and during his term identified himself with the American or Know Nothing Party, and by virtue of this flop he was returned to Congress. The most significant political victory of his life was that protracted and bitter contest over the slavery question in the pre-organization days of the Thirty-fourth Congress that made him the *first Republican Speaker* of the House of Representatives. He was elected governor of Massachusetts three consecutive terms and did much to raise the efficiency of the Massachusetts' militia which filled an important role in the Civil war.

On laying down the duties of a commonwealth's chief executive he assumed the greater responsibilities of the presidency of the Illinois Central Railroad, but soon resigned to be commissioned major-general of volunteers, and went to the front in Virginia.

He was in the battles of Winchester, March 23, 1862; Front Royal, May 23, 1862; Cedar Mountain, August 9, 1862, and at the capitulation of Port Hudson, July, 1863.

He resigned his commission in May, 1864, and returned to his native State, where an admiring constituency biennially elected him to Congress until 1877, failing only in 1872.

After a recess of eleven years his friends called him again into political service by a nomination and election to Congress. He died September 1, 1894, much respected and much honored by his State and nation.

C. S. Haines was the gentleman on the committee created by an act of the West Virginia Legislature past July 31, 1863, from this section of the county; and he it was after counseling and advising with his most worthy and intellectual neighbors recommended that this magisterial district be named Banks after the hero and statesman herein before portrayed.

The first settler in this district was Valentine Powers, who erected the cabin near where the Frenchton postoffice now is; the second settler was Leonard Crites, who came from Brushy Fork. They were soon followed by Abram Wells, Joseph McKinney, Isaac Parker, Samuel T. Talbot, Rice Vincent and James Bartlett. All were actual settlers. William Clark, the son of William and Eve (Powers) Clark, was the first white child born in the district. The first grist mill was built by Daniel Peck at the upper falls of the little Kanawha River about the year 1821. The lumber for the mill was sawed at the Gould's saw mill at Meadville, and withed together and carried on horse by a Mr. Peck to the site of his new mill. The second grist mill was built in 1825 by Valentine Powers.

The buhrs were cut from a quarry in a neighboring hill and the building was a mere shed supported by four posts. Samuel Talbot erected the first saw mill in the year 1825; it was a good substantial frame building; the saw, the old sash pattern, was propelled by an under-shot wheel. This mill is now known as the Wingrove mill. Since the building of Daniel Peck's mill at Arlington and Power's mill on French Creek, there has been constructed many others in various parts of the district. The site of the Peck mill is now the site of the up-to-date flour and grain mill of E. G. Wilson, who purchased the land around the Falls and including them from the Fidlers. The Wilson mill at Stillman was built by

Gideon Wilson. This mill furnished all the flour and meal for the inhabitants in and around Rock Cave.

The Crites mill at Selbyville was built in 1855-6, by Leonard Crites, whose settlement was made in the same year. Thomas Selby lived at this place in the year 1873 and gave name to the postoffice as we now have it.

Newlonton and the station at Newlonton was opened on May 6, 1891, the date of the first ticket sold over the extension of the West Virginia and Pittsburg Railroad from Buckhannon.

The Moore mill at Hollygrove was built in the year 1867, it is still in operation. About a half a mile above this grist mill was the first saw mill in this section, it was built by Mr. Ligget and had an up and down saw forced into action by water into an over-shot wheel.

The first election in this district was held in Beechtown at the time a vote was taken for and against the formation of the new county of Upshur out of parts of Randolph, Lewis and Barbour. For more particular mention of that vote, look at the chapter on the formation of the county. The second election was held at Centerville in 1866, at which time fifty votes were cast; among those who then exercised the right of suffrage were: Samuel Wilson, Samuel Talbot, John Douglass, David Bennett, James Curry, Jerad Armstrong, James Smallridge, James Blagg, C. S. Haynes, W. H. Curry, John McDowel, Daniel Haynes, Robert Curry, John Smith, James Hull, Daniel and George Talbot.

The Baptist Church was the first denomination to effect an organization in this district. It was made in the year 1815, at Frenchton under the ministry of Rev. James Wells. The second society formed was that of the Methodist in 1816. Warren Knowlton and wife, and Rice Vincent and wife and mother were among those composing the first class.

#### PRESENT CHURCHES IN THE DISTRICT.

**METHODIST EPISCOPAL.**—Beechtown Chapel first organized in 1816, a church was built in 1837, and the present house of worship was erected in 1863.

**CENTERVILLE CHAPEL** was organized in 1850 and house was built in 1851, Kanawha Run Chapel, Mt. Zion Chapel, Salem Chapel, Canaan Chapel, Brooks Chapel, Newlonton Chapel, Shinar Chapel, Marple.

**PLEASANT DALE.**—Boreman, Heaston, Eden, Wilson, Union M. P. and M. E. South on Straight Fork.

**UNITED BRETHERN.**—Cow Run Chapel, Cherry Fork Chapel.

**BAPTIST CHURCHES.**—Rock Cave, organized on April 15, 1849, and Providence.

At Goshen there is a Dunkard class and a Dunkard Church which was organized by D. J. Miller in 1901.

The first school was taught about 1815, by a man named George Dawson, in a log cabin on the waters of French Creek. The first school house was built in the year 1818 near the postoffice of Frenchton on what is now known as the Walter Phillips farm. This postoffice is the oldest in the district.

To this district belongs the great honor of having grown one of the largest walnut trees in the United States. We dare say that ink of lumber history never penned a more gigantic walnut tree than the one cut by Robert Darnell in the year 1882. When felled it measured across the stump seven feet and six inches

one way, and eight feet four inches the other. The body was seventy-five feet long and the top end measured three feet four inches in diameter. Mr. Darnell sold it for \$600, about one-tenth of its actual worth, but it enabled him to pay for the farm on which it grew.

#### FIRST SETTLEMENTS IN AND AROUND ROCK CAVE.

William Loudin settled at the mouth of Cherry Fork on the Little Kanawha River on the place now owned by his relative and descendant, Thomas Samples.

Daniel Peck built the first grist mill at the upper Falls on the Little Kanawha River in 1828. He sold it to Robert Clark, whose dreams of success and contentment were dissipated by the immediate death of four children. The rough tombstone in the Centerville Cemetery marks the date of birth and death of these children.

Alpheus Rude, of Massachusetts, settled on Kanawha at the Falls of Flatwoods Run, now owned by Wilson; and he, his wife, his son William and his wife and children lived and died there. The land that Mr. Rude owned was sold first to William Hefner by his son Edwin; Hefner sold it to George White; White sold it to R. H. Townsend, who sold it to E. E. Curry. Mr. Curry, on account of its easy approach for the people on the Kanawha and its tributaries, constructed there a grist mill, known for some time as the Curry Mill, later as the Wilson Mill. It was burned down in 1893. Patrick Peebles, of Massachusetts, settled on Kanawha Run on the farm now owned by King Jones; he sold it to Zachariah Rollins; Rollins to Isaac Parker; Parker to Benjamin Eckle, whose son sold it to A. M. Smith.

Job Thayer settled on a Knob farm near Rock Cave, now owned by John Hull.

Murray Thayer settled on a second Knob farm near by.

George Nicholas settled on the James Donley place, which was acquired from Thomas McVincent.

Henry Winemiller settled on the farm now owned by John Hyre. Captain Gilbert Gould once lived near Rock Cave on a tract of land subsequently sold to him by J. J. McVincent, who died in Andersonville.

Samuel T. Talbot built the first frame house in the township, on the Talbot plantation, in 1832. It is still standing in a fair state of preservation.

Three brothers from Boston, Mass., Anson, Gilbert and Pascal Young, settled on what is now the Brake and Helmick Farms.

David Cochran and sister Ann, first settled in Centerville, Rock Cave, in James Curry's home.

The first winter school taught at Centerville was by Festus Young, in a little house near John MacAvoy's. When the owner of this little house could no longer spare it for educational purposes a second house was secured just below Benjamin Paughs. It was burned in 1844 and the citizens united in building a hewn log house where the M. E. Church now stands.

The first business house in Centerville was the Morrison & Curry millinery store. It was a cheap structure, built by a William Curry and J. J. McVincent, in 26 days. Thomas Desper used it as a store room and sold it to William H. Curry in 1855.

#### SCHOOL HISTORY.

The history of Upshur county, in its educational growth, is in general the history of Virginia and West Virginia repeated. The retarding influence of Gov-





THOMAS JEFFERSON LIGGETT.



JOHN TECUMSEH COURTNEY.



WILLIAM NEARNS.



JAMES JACKSON FARNSWORTH

ernor Berkeley's speech, when he thanked God that Virginia had no free schools, indicated the true and popular sentiment of her well-to-do people, and was not overcome until one hundred and twenty-five years had elapsed. Seven years after the adoption of the Constitution of the United States, Thomas Jefferson, that great apostle of Democracy, influenced the Virginia Assembly to insert in her code the first school laws pertaining to a passive careless regard for and a nominal oversight over only a few schools without donating funds to aid and assist them. In this legislative act a germ of perennial duration was planted, and in time germinated and grew into the Virginia University (1819), and later into the Jeffersonian ideal of free common and free high schools.

Early educational opportunities in the settlements of the Buckhannon River Valley were very meager. What there were, were most energetically improved by the children of the first settlers. Children were needed at home to assist parents in clearing forests, in cutting fire wood, and doing other chores which saved steps for parents; very few schools were kept, indeed, none were held for twenty-five years after the first settlement at the mouth of Turkey Run.

The school houses were of a primitive style of architecture, bearing a very small resemblance to Grecian or Roman order. They were constructed of logs notched at the corners, and daubed with clay. Before this last process was entered upon the cracks between the logs were filled with mountain moss and pieces of split wood. The roof was of split boards, kept in their position by weighty poles laid across them to the full length of the building. Light was provided, not by transparent window glass but by translucent paper covering an aperture made by sawing out a log. This paper was greased, in order to make it more translucent, and was provided with a plank cover suspended by leather hinges, so that it protected the paper and the children during a dashing rain or heavy storm. The chimneys were large and wide. Puncheon benches without backs, ten and twelve feet long, were the uncomfortable seats that pupils were required to sit upon during the long school day. A chair and a table, for the teacher, with one or more good birch rods in the corner, completed the furniture of the school room.

School books were also scarce, and of diverse kinds—sometimes every pupil would bring a different book. Columbian Orator, Arabian Knights, Robinson Crusoe, the Bible or the New Testament were the original books; later on, Green and Davy's arithmetic, Webster's readers and spellers were used. This outfit, meager as it was, was quite equal to the demands of the curriculum which comprehending only reading, writing, and ciphering as far as the rule of three. Mathematics was taught at first only by means of a manuscript book, belonging to the teacher, in which arithmetical questions were not only propounded, but the process of their solution must be fully recorded in figures. This was the pupils only source for sums, and to the teachers standard of calculation answers must conform. Pupils after toiling days, or weeks over a sum in long division would go up to the teacher to report their answers, and would hear the appalling words—"not right." They would then have to go over the tedious and perplexing calculation again with the probability, staring them in the face, of arriving at the same result, and receiving the same answer.

The rod bore an important part in the discipline of these primitive schools. Fortunately or unfortunately, the forest furnished switches, which for toughness and punitive power, threw into the shade the far famed birchen rod. The vir-

tues of the hickory were understood by all the disciplinarians of the school room, and its penal application was held in extreme horror by all of the unruly, naughty urchins of the region. It was employed with more or less freedom and severity according to the temper and virus of the pedagogue. Some irascible teachers used it with unquestionable cruelty, while others employed it to terrify rather than to punish.

Castigation was inflicted usually by retail, but in some cases by wholesale. Ten or a dozen were often called upon at once, and each in turn received his share of the whipping. Sometimes when the violators of school rules were of unequal size the smaller boy was put upon the back of the larger, and then the teacher used a goad long enough to go around both. In this way the larger boy would receive the greater amount of punishment from the small end of the whip.

The first school in the Buckhannon River valley was taught by a Mr. Haddox, in a primitive log cabin near the mouth of Radcliff's Run, about two miles south of the present town of Buckhannon. This school was begun in December in the year 1797, and was supported by private subscriptions. The interest manifested in this school, at this time, can best be measured by the amount of contribution made up and paid over to the first jolly pedagogue. It has been handed down from generation to generation that Mr. Haddox's salary was \$16 and board per month. The latter half of this consideration was by compliance with the condition that the teacher go home in turn with the pupils of each parent and supporter of the school. The attendance of this first school was regular, large and wide. Such great interest was taken in the novelty of school life, that the average daily attendance kept up to almost a hundred during the term of school which was three months. Children within a circuit of five miles of the school attended, and were eager and anxious to gain bits of information to help them in their after life. Upon information, such as is received and passed from generation unto generation, we venture to name some of the children who attended this first school: From Cutright's Run were Jacob, John, William and Isaac Cutright and their sister Ann. There were also the Oliver children. There were William, John and Samuel Pringle, Jr., sons of Samuel Pringle of Sycamore fame. The children of the Ours' and Jackson's, from the present site of Buckhannon, were also in attendance, and the Tingles, the Finks, the Hyers, and Schoolcrafts from Fink's Run answered present to the roll call. School continued to be kept at varying periods, in this log hut, for a score and more of years. The second school was taught in the present town of Buckhannon in 1807. The school house was a vacant residence on the place of Job Hinkle— Samuel Hall was the teacher.

These early schools received no state aid. The teacher had to depend upon his subscription paper which was circulated among the numerous families within reach of the proposed school, and each family signed whatever number of pupils it felt able to send. In case too few signers were secured the school would not begin, and the teacher went on to a more populous neighborhood to try his luck again. Salaries were, indeed, low, and the meager pay received was made to go further by "boarding 'round."

In 1810 the General Assembly of Virginia created what was known as the literary fund. By this act all "escheats, confiscations, fines, and pecuniary penalties,

and all rights in personal property accruing to the Commonwealth as derelict, and having no rightful proprietor, should be used for the encouragement of learning." An account by the auditor was obtained under the literary fund. The Governor, Lieutenant Governor, Treasurer, Attorney General and President of the Court of Appeals were made trustees and managers of this fund. We are not able to say whether the citizens in the Buckhannon River valley settlements received anything from this fund. The act of 1810 was amended by the act of 1818 which latter act provided that, " It shall be the duty of the courts of the several counties, cities and corporated towns in the month of October, or as soon thereafter as may be, appoint not less than five or more than fifteen discreet persons to be called school commissioners. The duty of these commissioners was to disburse for the county its *pro rata* share of this literary fund annually. This fund, as will be recalled, was used to pay the tuition of the children of poor parents. The commissioners selected these children out of the applications made to them. This literary fund law applied only to poor white children, and did not include the children of the negro. It is, indeed, a lamentable fact that pride, in almost all instances, overpowered good judgment and very few parents availed themselves of the benefits offered by this fund. Of course, by a later amendment to the provision connected with the distribution of the literary fund, the commissioners were given power to select children, and when selected it was the duty of the parents or guardians to send such children to school. If they failed to comply with this semi-compulsory provision, a penalty, in a sum equal to the tuition, was inflicted. Commissioners as well as parents objected to this system because it seemed to place their poor neighbors in the light of paupers. They did not look at it, as we do to-day, that there is no child either too rich or too poor to receive an education at the hands of the State. From 1819 to 1845 very little change was made in the school system of Virginia. In the latter year an act was passed authorizing the County Court to re-district the counties, and appoint a school commissioner for each district. These school commissioners were required to assemble at the court houses of their respective counties in the month of October and elect *viva voce* a county superintendent of schools. His duties were to keep a register of the children in his county, and report annually on the literary fund—how it was distributed, who received it, and its effect upon the schools under his care. Again on March 5, 1846, an act for the establishment of district public schools was passed. By this law one-third of the voters of a county could petition the county court to submit to the voters, at the next general election, the question of establishing district public schools. A two-thirds majority of the votes cast were necessary for their establishment. Upon the establishment of public schools "a uniform rate of increase taxation" upon the taxable property in the county was provided for the support of these schools. This additional levy was placed by the school commissioners upon the taxable property in their jurisdiction. By the same law three trustees in each district could be had, two to be elected by the voters of the district, and one to be chosen by the board of commissioners. It was the duty of these trustees to select a site for a school house, to build and furnish the same, and to employ the teacher. The law gave the trustees power to discharge this teacher for good cause. They had also "To visit the school at least once in every month, and examine the scholars and address the pupils if they see fit, and exhort them to prosecute their studies diligently, and to conduct themselves

virtuously and properly." There were many objections to the manner of the distribution of financial aid to the first schools in Upshur county. The committee which divided these funds oftentimes gave assent to a distribution, unequal and unjust. A strong magnetic solicitor always received, on account of his influence, more than his due share of the funds. One teacher tells us that he, on one occasion, had thirty-five pupils and got \$36 from the literary fund, and at the same time knew of his uncle's keeping a school with fewer students, and receiving \$60 of the literary fund. The law as a whole tended in the right direction, its spirit was good, although its intent be occasionally broken. The law of 1845, as amended by the law of 1846, remained practically the school law of Virginia and West Virginia until the breaking out the war. It must also be remembered that as far as Upshur county was concerned there was not a single school house built out of public funds prior to the Civil war, and there was no other, but the composite—school, religious, and political structures, in the county. That is to say, that the people in a neighborhood united in a common effort to construct log houses of hewn or unhewn timber with the full intention that they should be used as a school house, church and political forum.

This brings us to the war of the rebellion in which Virginia, the mother State, was delivered of a child. This child broke away from maternal precept and example, and greatly improved upon the old order of educational affairs. West Virginia, from the beginning, turned her face toward the bright star of free public schools. The free school system was not an experiment, for the neighboring states of Pennsylvania and Ohio had already tested it. When those men who refused to follow the old State, on the secession and State rights question, met to frame a constitution for the new State, they were determined to have a uniform system of free education. Therefore, they inserted in the first constitution this declaration: "The Legislature shall provide, as soon as practical, for the establishment of a thorough and efficient system of free schools by appropriating thereto the interest of the invested school fund, the net proceeds of all forfeitures, confiscations and fines accruing to this State under the laws thereof, and by general taxation on persons or property or otherwise. They shall also provide for raising in each township (district) by the authority of the people thereof, such a proportion of the amount required for the support of free schools therein as shall be prescribed by general laws."

On December 10, 1863, the Legislature of West Virginia passed an act entitled, "An act providing for the establishment of a system of free schools." This act was in conformity with the tenth article of the constitution. By this act three school commissioners were to be elected on the fourth Thursday in April, 1864, for each township district. The commissioners so elected, when qualified, together with the clerk of the township constituted the Board of Education whose duty it is to take the control and management of schools within their district. By the same act, and at the same time, a county superintendent of free schools was elected. His duties were to examine all candidates for the profession of teacher, to visit the schools, to encourage institute work, etc.

The first county superintendent of Upshur was A. B. Rohrbough, elected on the first Thursday in April, 1864. His term of service began on the tenth day succeeding his election. Mr. Rohrbough later gave up educational work and went into the ministry where he remained until his death in 1901. We have been unable to find a report from him, telling how many, and what condition

the schools of Upshur county were in when he retired in 1864. We presume his work must have been hard, earnest, and laborious. The county superintendents of Upshur since 1865 have all made reports to a State superintendent.

#### SUPERINTENDENTS OF SCHOOLS FOR UPSHUR COUNTY.

D. D. T. Farnsworth, 1851; Clinton G. Miller, 1852; Simon Rohrbough, 1853; Simon Rohrbough, 1854; Tilletson Jenney, 1857; Henry Simpson, 1861; Asbury Rohrbough, 1864; J. Loomis Gould, 1867; L. B. Moore, 1872; H. D. Clark, 1873; J. F. Hodges, 1873; George R. Latham, 1875; Joseph S. Reger, 1877; Charles L. Brown, 1879; R. A. Armstrong, 1882; L. P. Brooks, 1883; F. P. Sexton, 1885; W. B. Cutright, 1889; N. W. Loudin, 1891; E. H. Knabenshue, 1899; W. S. Mick, 1902; J. H. Ashworth, 1907.

#### BUCKHANNON ACADEMY.

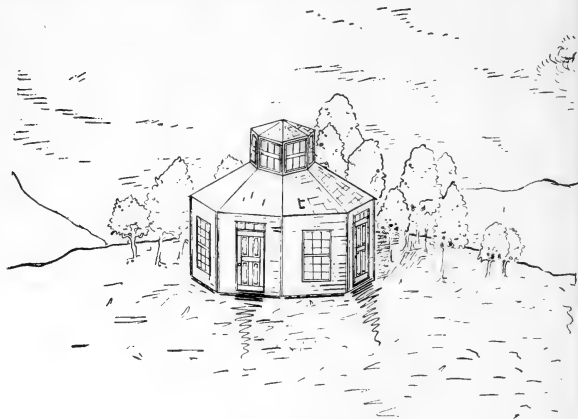
The first legal action toward making provisions for greater educational facilities in the present bounds of Upshur county was made in 1847. Several prominent citizens in and around the town of Buckhannon asked the Virginia Assembly to pass an act creating them a body politic, to have perpetual succession and a common seal to purchase, receive, and hold to them and their successors, forever, any lands, rents, goods and moneys of whatsoever kind to be used to the advantage of education in their midst. On February 1st, 1847, the General Assembly of Virginia passed an act entitled, "An act to incorporate the male and female academy of Buckhannon." The incorporators, according to the terms of the act, purchased a lot near where the Episcopal Church now stands on Main street in the town of Buckhannon, and built thereon a comfortable two-story school house. The first principal of this school was J. Wesley Webb, who was succeeded by Mr. Young, of Virginia. Augustus Sexton was also a teacher in this school. Some of the pupils who attended this school were Dr. Thomas G. Farnsworth, Nicholas C. Loudin, Mrs. J. W. Heavner, M. J. Jackson and Dexter W. Cutright.

The interest and influence of this school was great considering the limited field in which it operated and the meager means with which it endeavored to affect its work. It was a lamentable fact that after several years of success this male and female academy of Buckhannon was suspended, the building was allowed to decay, the lot was turned out to the common, and thus it remained until February 23, 1866, when the Legislature of West Virginia, by an amendment to the act passed February 1, 1847, made David S. Pinnell, Levi Leonard, Joseph D. Rapp, Nicholas C. Loudin, Thomas G. Farnsworth and Marshall Rohrbough trustees. The same act empowered them "to lease, sell, rent, or otherwise dispose of the same in such manner as shall seem most conducive to the advantage of said academy." These trustees sold it and put the money on interest until a time when another high school shall be established in their midst, then the principal and accrued interest shall be donated for the aid and support of said new high school. Marshall Rohrbough was chosen secretary, and delegated by the board of trustees to negotiate a loan of this money. We are not able to say whether it was ever given to the Normal and Classical Academy, the first high school at Buckhannon, or any other school.

## BAXTER'S INSTITUTE.

Just prior to the outbreak of the war in 1861 the Presbyterians endeavored to establish a high school at Buckhannon. They were under the leadership of Rev. R. Lawson, an earnest educator, who persuaded his parishioners to name the school after Richard Baxter, whom Dean Stanley styles "the chief of English Protestant school men," and as all know the author of "Saints' Everlasting Rest," at one time a widely read theological work. A committee was appointed to select a site, to purchase lumber, and to make a contract for building. The site selected was the oak grove near the present West Virginia Methodist Episcopal Conference Seminary. Lumber was hauled on the ground, and the contract for building was let. War came on, McClellan's army invaded the county, appropriated the lumber for camp and camp fires, and Presbyterian hopes for a high school had to be deferred.

In 1905 Congress awarded the local Presbyterian Church \$1,431 damages for the destruction of the Baxter Institute. At a special term of Circuit Court June, 1905, at which Capt. A. M. Poundstone was elected special judge, the court named A. M. Legget, S. B. Phillips, J. J. Morgan, W. G. L. Totten and A. A. Simpson to be the trustees to receive the fund.



FRENCH CREEK INSTITUTE.

The Presbyterians in and around French Creek were immigrants from the New England States, and were always energetic and progressive in educational



affairs. On February 23, 1871, they met in their church house and prepared papers, asking for the incorporation of the French Creek Institute. They secured their charter on March 2, 1871. It is now on record in the Upshur county clerk's office in deed book H, page 507. The purposes of this institute are set forth in this charter document, and among them are the following: "It is to be a male and female academy to train up teachers and promote education generally." The patrons of the school subscribed, at the time they asked for the charter, \$400, and requested the privilege of increasing the capital stock to \$30,000. The charter members were Benjamin Gould, Ebenezer Leonard, Loyal Young, Ashley Gould, Alpheus Brooks, Freeman F. Sexton, Morgan A. Darnell, N. M. Ferrell and J. K. P. Koon. The first principal was Dr. Loyal Young; other principals were: Myra Brooks, J. Loomis Gould and R. A. Armstrong. The last is now professor of English in the West Virginia University. This school wielded a wide, beneficent and salutary influence upon the future school history and growth of education in this and adjoining counties.

#### THE WEST VIRGINIA NORMAL AND CLASSICAL ACADEMY.

This institution was incorporated in 1882 as the West Virginia Academy. The United Brethren in Christ's Church, locally, a very strong denomination, was its founders, promoters, and guardian. Those foremost in the church in encouraging the matter were Rev. Zebidee Warner, D. D., of Parkersburg; Revs. W. M. Weekley, Columbus Hall; J. O. Stevens and L. F. John, all of the Parkersburg Conference. The last two of these had just completed their regular college course at Otterbein University, Westerville, Ohio, and had received special training in school work, therefore, they were full of enthusiasm, tireless energy and a lofty purpose to attain the goal of their ambition, namely, to make their church and church school as influential in West Virginia as it was and is in the State of Ohio.

Prof. J. O. Stevens for some time had been in charge of the Buckhannon public schools, wherein he proved himself an efficient educator and saw unmistakable evidence of an unworked field ready for great educational results. It was due to his influence that such prominent laymen as Levi Leonard and Dr. G. A. Newlon, and others of Buckhannon town and surrounding country were interested. At first they encountered more obstacles than they had anticipated. The fair prospects which prompted them to such great efforts turned into dark grounds and friends which before had not taken any active interest, had to be called upon to rally about the institution and give it the support that it needed to start it.

A commodious building of ten rooms was erected, five courses of study were arranged and a respectable show of students entered upon their work. The classical course and the philosophical course were arranged with a view to fit young men and young women for the sophomore year in college. The teachers' course was intended to qualify students for work as teachers in the public schools of the State, and the musical course provided an opportunity for a general musical education. The commercial course was afterwards added to the curriculum. The students enrolled were soon organized into two literary societies, the Philomatheon and Philadelphian. Each was furnished a hall where

they held their weekly meetings, and each became strong factors in training the students for successful life after their school days.

The first principal was Prof. J. O. Stevens. He was succeeded by Prof. L. F. John. At commencement in June of 1885, Prof. John resigned the principalship for the purpose of taking post-graduate work at Yale, and W. S. Reese, Ph. M., of Otterbein, was elected to the vacant place. Prof. Reese remained but one year. He was succeeded by Rev. W. O. Fries, A. M., of Lebanon Valley College of Pennsylvania, who continued at its head during three years. It was during his administration that the commercial course was started with Prof. F. P. Sexton, now a successful merchant and insurance agent in the town of Buckhannon, at its head. This course gave a large number of young men and young women an opportunity for a business education, and it was improved by them. From the beginning the musical course was under the supervision of Mrs. Sue B. Hall, a graduate of Otterbein University, in both the scientific and musical courses.

At the opening of the school year, 1889, Prof. W. O. Mills, Ph. B., a graduate of Otterbein University, took charge of the school. Prof. Mills is now professor of mathematics in the West Virginia Conference Seminary, where he has been since 1897. Professor Mills did not enter upon his work without previous acquaintance with it. His first experience during the previous year of 1888 availed him much in the management of the school. He served as principal only one year at this time and was succeeded by Prof. U. S. Fleming, A. M., formerly principal of the Fairmont State Normal School and principal of the Grafton Public Schools, and assistant editor of the Methodist Protestant Advocate, published at Pittsburg, and superintendent of the City Public Schools of Parkersburg, who had the management of the school for the years 1889 and 1890.

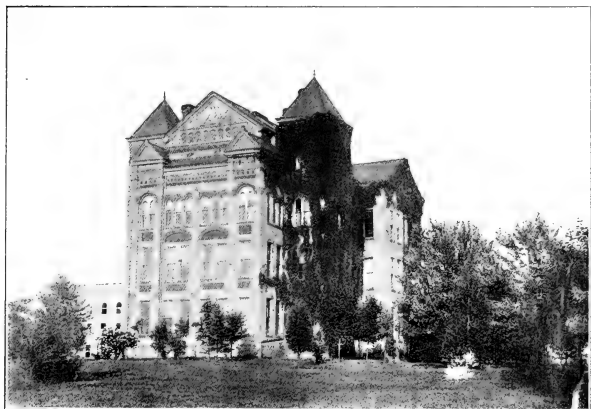
In 1891, Prof. W. O. Mills found himself again at the head of the school and continued to be its principal until 1897, when it was moved to Mason City, Mason county, W. Va.

The school was supported by tuition and voluntary contributions of friends. The U. B. Conference did not increase its membership as rapidly as was hoped by the founders of this institution and, therefore, the financial support which was expected did not materialize. Considering that the membership of the U. B. Church in the Parkersburg Conference was never more than 11,000, and considering the wealth and means of that membership, the laity and nobility, the school succeeded admirably.

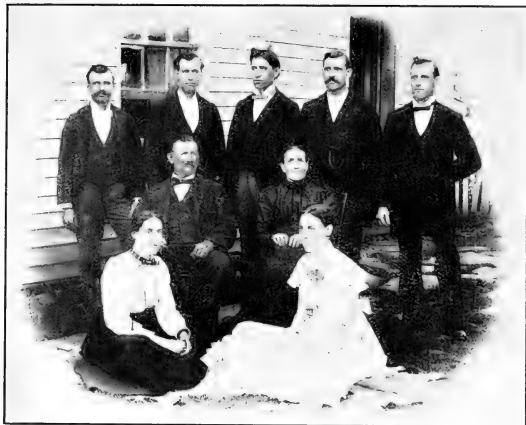
The enrollment began with 93 in the year 1882 and continued to increase until it reached 186, its maximum. The work done by this academy cannot be measured by dollars and cents. It was the pioneer in the work of higher education in this part of the State. It had its own way to make. Every dollar had to be personally solicited from the people scattered over the territory in the Parkersburg Conference. This work was arduous and sacrificing upon those who undertook it. Rev. C. E. Hall worked continuously from the beginning of the school in 1882 to the year 1889, traveling to and fro over the State making private and public appeals to the membership of his church for financial assistance and aid to keep the school on its feet. Rev. S. A. Shanabarger succeeded him as financial agent, and his task was no less tiresome. Indeed it was a harder one, for the State Normal Schools had taken on new life and were being provided for by larger appropriations by the Legislature to enable them to reach out and do the kind of work and do it with better and more equipments than



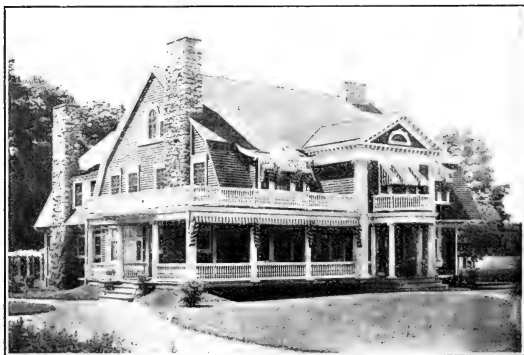
WEST VIRGINIA WEELEYAN COLLEGE AND DORMITORY.



WEST VIRGINIA CONFERENCE SEMINARY, BURNED IN 1905.



MR. AND MRS. G. S. CUTRIGHT and sons D. H., W. B., I. G., A. H., and C. B., and daughters Iva and Corienne.



RESIDENCE OF SENATOR U. G. YOUNG.

could be had in the West Virginia Academy. The tide was too strong, the church would not stem it, the financial supporters of the school refused to do more, local creditors were urging the payment of their debts, and the school property had to be sacrificed at a public sale. It was bought by the corporation of Buckhannon and converted into the public school building for the independent school district of Buckhannon, where it will always remain.

“THE WEST VIRGINIA WESLEYAN COLLEGE.”

This educational institution at Buckhannon, maintained by the West Virginia Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, is one of the finest educational institutions of our state. The Methodist Church has always been a great friend to education, especially in its more popular forms. The Methodist Episcopal Church alone is at present conducting 133 schools with 3,000 teachers and 47,000 students of all grades.

In Western Virginia many years ago the Methodists supported an academy at Clarksburg. The unhappy misunderstanding and division of 1844 proved fatal to this school, and for over forty years the Methodists of the State were without a school of their own. After the Civil war was over and the new State firmly established, American Methodism celebrated its centennial in 1866. At this time much work for education was done in the country and West Virginia Methodists began the effort for a school which never entirely ceased until after years of waiting it was rewarded with great success.

In 1876 Buckhannon presented to a committee of the West Virginia Conference a subscription of \$6,750 for the location of a seminary in the town, but the Conference did not accept the offer then. In 1883 the Conference appointed a committee on the centennial observance of the formal organization in 1784 of the Methodist Episcopal Church. This committee recommended the establishment of a seminary as an important object for the gifts of the people. In 1884 the Conference was held at Buckhannon, and it appointed a board of trustees for the proposed seminary. This consisted of A. J. Lyda, chairman; L. L. Stewart, secretary; D. H. K. Dix, treasurer; T. H. Hughes and Samuel Steele.

This board received contributions during the year and in 1885 the conference elected a board of eight ministers and eight laymen whose duty it was to receive proposals for the erection and endowment of a seminary, the conference to decide where it should be located. The ministers were A. J. Lydia, L. H. Jordan, J. A. Fullerton, Samuel Steele, E. H. Orwen, L. L. Stewart, H. J. Boatman and A. B. Rohrbough. The laymen were H. C. McWhorter, H. K. List, J. C. McGrew, A. M. Poundstone, B. F. Martin, Samuel Woods, Henry Logan and Nathan Goff. In 1886 death removed Dr. Samuel Steele and Hon. Nathan Goff. Rev. J. W. Reger, D. D., was chosen in place of Dr. Steele, and his name is very closely connected with the whole history of the Seminary. In place of Mr. Goff, John A. Barnes was chosen, and he is still on the board.

Various places in the state were desirous of securing the location of the seminary with them. Parkersburg and Elizabeth may be mentioned among these. On July 13, 1887, the trustees met at Philippi to decide upon the place and the vote was in favor of Buckhannon. Two days later the trustees proceeded to Buckhannon to select a site, but did not succeed. On August 29 they met again and purchased a tract of a little over forty-three acres for \$5,551.87. In October, 1887,

the conference met at Parkersburg and these proceedings were ratified. The trustees were also directed to proceed with the erection of buildings. The main building was finally completed during the summer of 1890, and on September 3 of that year the school was opened. A month later the conference, which was in session at Weston, came in a body to Buckhannon, and the building was dedicated by Bishop Cyrus D. Foss. From the opening to the present the school has moved forward in a career of unbroken prosperity.

The first president of the institution was Rev. B. W. Hutchington, A. M., D. D. Mr. Hutchinson was a native of Pennsylvania. He graduated at Ohio Wesleyan University and then entered the ministry. While a pastor in Providence, R. I., he was chosen president of the new institution. Early in 1898 he resigned to accept a similar position at Lima, N. Y.

President Hutchinson began with a faculty of three teachers besides himself. During the first year three more were added. Seventy pupils were enrolled during the first term. During the year 201 different students received instruction. Since then until the fire in February, 1905, which destroyed the main building, every year had a larger enrollment, since the fire and recovery the enrollment has again continued to increase.

The work of the school has been continuously increasing. At first it was confined to common English branches and the elementary classics pursued in preparation for college. Then a musical department was added and a department of art followed. In the spring term of the first year a business department was added and all these varieties of work have been constantly maintained.

The tendency has been to raise the standard for admission and constantly add studies of higher and higher grades. The school was chartered with full powers but not until June, 1903, did the Board of Trustees raise the courses to full college grade. The standard is that prescribed by the University Senate of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and listed as a college.

In 1891 five persons, one man and four women, received diplomas as the first graduating class. The first male graduate was William B. Cutright, now a lawyer in Buckhannon. The class of 1906 numbered 69. There have been in all 536 graduates from the various courses. Nineteen hundred and five saw the first graduates in regular college work.

In 1895 the state legislature passed a law which authorized the State Board of Examiners to grant teachers' certificates to graduates of the seminary. This to some extent makes it a State Normal School, but there is no connection with the state government except by this recognition of its work. It has sent out a large number of teachers to the public school of the state besides those who are teaching in private schools in other states. In the Seminary diplomas are given in the Classical, Scientific, Literary, Normal, Musical, Engineering and Commercial courses. Besides these, certificates are given to the students of the Business Colleges whenever they complete their shorter courses.

In the College the usual degrees are conferred.

The institution is co-educational. Ladies and gentlemen are admitted on terms of perfect equality and work together in the classes without any unpleasant results. A reasonable amount of very pleasant romance has grown out of this fact, and thus far the history is free from any tale of scandal.

The moral and religious tone of the school has always been high. While it was established and is controlled by one religious denomination it has never been sectarian. Several different churches have been represented in its faculty, and

its students have been from a great variety of denominations. Even Jewish pupils have been received and treated with perfect courtesy in the work of school. No institution could be more free from religious bigotry, and the clergymen of all the Buckhannon churches are in most pleasant relations with the school. The students themselves choose which church they will attend in the town and on any Sunday in term time students can be found in every local congregation.

The buildings are on a hill rising with a gentle slope in the southeast part of the town. They consist at present of the Administration Building, the Ladies' Hall, Conservatory of Music, the President's residence and Power House. The first is an imposing edifice built of brick. It contains the necessary offices, many recitation rooms, two halls for literary societies and a chapel which will seat 1,500 people. The Seminary began with one building and its students found homes as they could, among the families in town. This proved more and more inconvenient for the lady students as their number increased. In 1893 the project of a Ladies' Hall was adopted and in September, 1895, the finished building was ready for occupancy. It is built of brick and is so planned as to allow of building on of a wing, which will greatly increase its capacity. It contains parlors, a convenient kitchen and dining room and rooms for 80 young ladies. It is supplied with modern conveniences and is a healthful and pleasant home for its residents. When President Hutchinson took charge of the school he built a residence for himself some rods to the eastward of the Seminary building. The house was afterwards purchased from him by the trustees and has since been steadily used as the President's home. The spacious Music Hall constructed of brick and stone was added in 1902.

The Library of the school consists of some 7,000 volumes. These books are chiefly the donations of friends. In 1901, through the influence of Miss Adelaide R. Thompkins, of Pittston, Pa., the reading room was refurnished and a goodly number of volumes added to the Library.

The Presidents of the institution since the retirement of Dr. Hutchinson in 1898 have been Rev. S. L. Boyers, elected in June, 1898, and Dr. John Weir, the present incumbent, elected in June, 1900. During the interim between the incumbency of Drs. Hutchinson and Boyers, Prof. Frank B. Trotter was Acting President.

In 1903 through the generosity of Dr. D. K. Pearsons, of Chicago, the school provided a good foundation for endowment. Dr. Pearsons gave \$25,000 toward the fund.

On the 4th of February, 1905, a fire totally destroyed the main College building. The loss of such a building to many a school would mean the virtual cessation of its work. In the case of the College temporary quarters were forthwith procured, and not a day was lost, not a student retired, not a class was dropped. The cost of the lost structure was some \$34,000. The sound value of the building was placed by the adjusters at \$29,000. The insurance was \$16,000, all of which was allowed. A fund for restoration was at once started. Generous friends promptly contributed. The result is the splendid edifice which now adorns the campus. The new building is twice the size of the old, and of design and appointments of the most modern and approved kind. A central power house, to heat all the buildings of the College and entirely apart from them, has also been provided. Hereafter no heating apparatus will be within any building. The cost of the new building, with power house, heat and light installation, furniture, etc., is \$81,000. Among the larger contributors to the fund for

restoration are Dr. D. K. Pearsons, of Chicago, \$10,000; Andrew Carnegie, of New York, \$27,500; John D. Archbold, of New York, \$5,000, and Mrs. E. S. Stone, of Wheeling. Granville Strader, of Upshur county, West Virginia, who died a few days before the fire, left a bequest to the University of some fifty acres of coal.

The Board of Trustees comprises twenty-eight men of high standing and wide influence.

### BUCKHANNON TOWN.

Most new towns now-a-days are named after the capitalist, the manufacturer or speculator who founds directly or indirectly, the means and reasons for establishing such congregated place of abode. When Buckhannon was founded the prevailing method of naming a new town was different. The discoverers and explorers and pioneers were numerous enough to furnish abundant names for every new village. Most every adventurous spirit of the 18th century, has his family name perpetuated in some river, town or city.

Buckhannon takes its name from the river whose head-waters are in the hemlock forests of the Allegheny and whose mouth is near the northern boundary of the county. The river was so named on account of this historical fact. The family document of Jacqueline Ambler, Treasurer of the State of Virginia several years before and at his death in 1797, contains this entry. "There was living (1785) in Richmond a poor old Scotch clergyman, named John Buchannon, whom I invited to make my house his home until he should be able to have better support and care." Taking this entry as a starting point, my researches led me into the early church history of the Mother State. We learn by reading widely that John Buchannon was a missionary minister and teacher for several years after his arrival in this country, that he was very active in his work, braving sore trials and privations in order that he might do good for his fellow-man, be he a pioneer white or vindictive red. On one occasion his bishop sent him to the head-waters of the Monongahela on a tour of inspection and a mission of help. He crossed the mountains to Tygart's Valley and from thence was going to a mission which he learned was on the West Fork near where the town of Weston now is. We are unable to find whether he made more than this one trip, as we also are unable to possess facts of his discovery and exploration. Our personal opinion is that he thought that the river which runs from south to north through Upshur county, had not been discovered, named and explored by any white man, thoroughly. He assumed to do both and being desirous to perpetuate the deed, called the river after his own name. You will notice that Dr. Buchannon's name was spelled with an "o" and not an "a" like the Virginia family of English descent and prominent in our state and national history. The word has been corrupted in its spelling by the insertion of a letter "k" after "c." Now this is the author's theory for the name of Buckhannon as it now is.

While we are satisfied with the foregoing origin of the name of our county seat and the principal stream in the county, we call attention to another name which might have been the foundation for the same word. General George Washington had many friends in England who were Lords and Earls inheriting their titles from their fathers, grandfathers and great-grandfathers who had honorably and chivalrously won distinction. One of these friends was the Earl of Buchan who on solicitation of a communication of General Washington interested himself in Rev. Bryan Fairfax, who laid claim to the title after the



death of the original Lord Fairfax as known in this country. Lexicographers and philologists tell us that the suffix "en" and "on" to an original name would give the name to a town or village or city. Such as, "Weston" is the combination of the primitive word "West" and the suffix "on," meaning a town to or in the west. Now if you add the suffix "on" to the last part of the aforesaid Earl's name you would have the word Buchanan. With Buchanan as the pure name of a town or village it would only be a slight feat of the recorder, lawyer, or writer to corrupt it in its spelling so that it would be Buckhannon.

The first settler in the present limits of the corporation of Buckhannon was Edward Jackson who moved his family into a rude log hut on the river bank in the fall of 1770. The land upon which most of the town has been built was granted originally to Elizabeth Cummins who became the wife of John Jackson; she sold it to John Patton of Fredericksburg, Va., who in 1815 sent Benjamin Reeder, his attorney, in fact, to lay out the town. Mr. Reeder secured the services of Jacob Lorentz, John Jackson and Joel Westfall, the latter two were surveyors. Thirty lots were surveyed, eighteen of which were sold at \$25.00 each. Patton soon after sold his land to Joseph Ward who in turn sold it to Daniel Farnsworth in 1821. Mr. Farnsworth was a citizen of Staten Island, N. Y., at the time of this purchase. He came here with his family to make the town his future home. The purchasers of lots in the embryo town had not occupied them. The marks indicating their location had disappeared and Mr. Farnsworth cultivated the land; but in 1824 the owners became uneasy and demanded a survey. John W. Westfall, Daniel Farnsworth, and Augustus W. Sexton, a surveyor, re-located the lots.

Daniel Farnsworth erected the first house in 1822; it was a two-story hewed structure built on contract by Joel Westfall. It yet stands (1905) on lot No. 27, and is occupied by J. J. Farnsworth, grandson of the original owner. The second was a small log house erected by George Nicholas on the lot now owned by Misses Florence and Olive Leonard. The third was built by Levi Paugh who soon after its erection sold it to Zedekiah Lanham who was a blacksmith by trade and succeeded the town's first blacksmith, Isaac Farnsworth, who began business here in 1822, shoeing horses, making hoes, plow shares, and other instruments. Levi Paugh was the first shoemaker; Waldo P. and Nathan Goff were the first machinists, commencing business in 1831; Weedon Hoffman and Richard P. Comden, partners, doing business under the firm name of Hoffman and Comden, succeeded the Goffs in the machinery business.

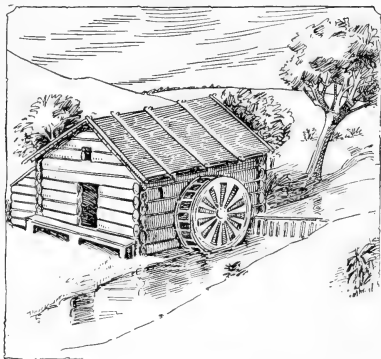
The first election was held in the house of Daniel Farnsworth in 1829.

The first school was conducted by Samuel Hall in 1807 in a vacant house on depot street where now stands the palatial residence of Prof. Frank B. Trotter.

The first house of worship, known as the old "Carper Church," was erected in 1822 by the Methodists under the ministry of Henry Comden who occupied that pulpit for several years. He was a man of much power and considerable eloquence but like many in his vocation had periods of stammering and dullness. It was on one such an occasion that his wife, Mary, being very versatile with the Bible, seeing that the congregation was not satisfied with her husband's exposition of the text, went forward, took her position in the pulpit and delivered one of the most able discourses ever heard within the walls of the old church. This old "Carper Church" was the second Methodist Church in the county and stood on the lot now owned and occupied by Abram Rollins.

The act of incorporation of the town of Buckhannon passed the Virginia Assembly on May 12, 1852.

At the first session of the county court held in April 1851 after the passage of the act forming Upshur county the lot on which the old court house was erected, was purchased and in 1854 the first court house was finished, a structure which after being repaired from the fire of 1855 served the county as a Temple of Justice until 1899 when the old court house was torn down and the present imposing building was begun. The County Court increased the size of the original court house lot by the purchase of a small additional lot to the south on which the Jail and Sheriff's residence now stand. The present court house cost the county \$37,500 in 20-year bonds.



JACOB HYRE'S GRIST MILL ON FINK RUN.

The first water mill in the Independent School district of Buckhannon, was built by Jacob Hyre, called "Shaking Jake," above the mouth of Fink's Run on the land now owned by the heirs of William D. Farnsworth. This mill was the first in the county and was constructed in the year 1783 and was the only mill in the Buckhannon Valley for a score of years. At the time of its building it attracted a great deal of attention and some wonder from the men, women and children in the neighborhood. It was a corn crusher, simple and pure, the use of home-made buhrs being employed to crush the grain. It was a one-story mill; the buhr stones were small and the grinding capacity limited, so much so that it is said by one of our informants that often it took a day to grind a grist.

The second mill was built by Col. Edward Jackson, about the year 1821. This mill of Jackson's was swept away by a flood in 1837; it stood on the river bank opposite where the Star Mill now stands. The Anchor Mill was first built by George Jackson in ——. The present Anchor Mill has a capacity of 60 barrels per day and is owned by C. I. Farnsworth.

The Star Mill was built in the year 1848 and was remodeled in 1894. Its present capacity is 50 barrels per day and its owners are O'Brien Hall, Jacob Hall and Lee Hall.

### CHURCHES IN BUCKHANNON TOWN.

Within the walls of this beautiful city of Buckhannon lives a population whose percentage of church attendance is greater than that of any town of like size in the United States. The people who have lived here since birth are greatly attached to church organizations and much interested in church work; those who have come into the town readily acquire the enthusiastic habit and go-to-church habit which is so strong, noticable and useful in this town. Indeed, for one to be a regular attendant at church either as a member or a worker therein, insures passports to local financial and social organizations.

The oldest and strongest denomination is the Methodist Episcopal which as heretofore mentioned in these pages was organized and housed in the old "Carper Church." After its desolate destruction the class built a more modern building on the lot where the present one now stands, and in 1887 the present house was built. The parsonage of this church was built in 1897.

The second M. E. Church in north Buckhannon was built under the pastorage of Rev. A. Mick. The leading spirit in its construction was a student of the Seminary by the name of Archer.

The Baptist denomination moved from its original house of worship in the cemetery north of town to and within the city limits. This congregation acquired a lot on Locust street and built thereon in the year 1888 one of the best churches in town. This church is kept in good repair and is yet commodious, comfortable, convenient and invitable to members and visitors thereof.

The present Presbyterian Church was built in the year 1891. It is located on Kanawha street opposite the front entrance of the Sheriff's home.

After the organization of the U. B. Class in 1871 the first noticable figure who had much to do with the refitting and improving the building was J. O. Stevens, the first principal of the West Virginia Academy. The house was again greatly improved, while under the charge of Rev. George A. Doyle. At present they have a very commodious and attractive house of worship. The parsonage of this church was built under the pastorage of Rev. G. W. Burdette. It stands on the Island in the O'Brien and Shipman addition.

Methodist Protestant church was late in gaining a foothold among the local churchgoers, although many citizens held to that belief contributing to the support of their home church until a time came when the Methodist Protestant was sufficiently strong in numbers and finances to erect an elegant one-story brick church on Florida street.

The catholic church, a good one-story frame building was erected in the year 1894 on a vacant lot next to the residence of B. F. Fallon, its principal financial supporter. The most enthusiastic worker of this church is the family of George L. Munday.

Boggs Chapel, a general missionary church located in South Buckhannon, was built in 1904 under the supervision, guidance and power of Rev. Boggs. This building is one-story frame and has a capacity of two hundred.

The West Virginia and Pittsburg Railroad Company received from the county sixty-five thousand dollars and made its entry in the town of Buckhannon in the year of 1881. The first passenger train came here over this narrow-gauge

road from Weston. In the year 1899 after the B. & O. R. R., had become owners of the West Virginia and Pittsburg line this road was extended to Newlonton and Pickens. W. P. Fowkes was the first local agent of the railroad company.

The first electric light plant was built on a lot in the rear of the Valley House in the year 1888. T. J. Farnsworth, G. A. Newlon, G. M. Fleming and J. Earl Newlon were among the strong stockholders of this plant. It was burned in the year 1891 and immediately there rose a brick building better adapted for the purpose of housing electrical machines. The present water and light power company was organized in 1902 and completed its plant in 1904. The principal stockholders are G. F. Stockert, F. C. Pifer, A. I. Boreman and C. F. Teter.

The first woolen mill was built by the Parker Brothers in 1887. It was burned 1902 and was rebuilt by G. F. Stockert and John Parker in the year 1903.

Buckhannon River Boom and Lumber Company was organized by A. H. Winchester in the year 1884 and built large mills on the Buckhannon River just above the town to which its logs were shipped and floated to be sawed into lumber before shipping to a foreign market. This business adventure was not the most successful and A. G. Giffin, the company's strongest competitor, became owner of these mills.

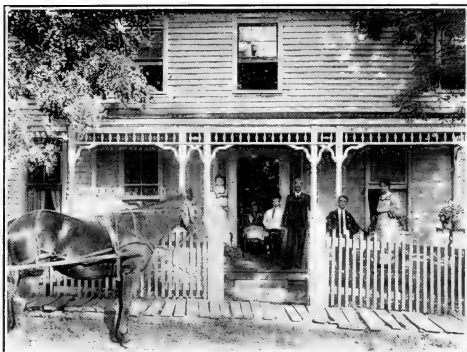
The William Flaccus Oak Leather Company of Pittsburg, Pa., built a tannery in Buckhannon in the year 1889.

The Upshur Glass Company, whose buildings are along by the switches of the B. & O. R. R. across Finks Run, began operations in the town the year 1902.

The Steimer Glass Company, whose magnificent plant stands on the Buckhannon river a mile and a half south of town proper, first opened its doors for the employment of labor and the productions of glass, such as tumblers, dishes, and table wear in the year 1903.

The following is a list of persons serving as Mayor and Recorder of the town of Buckhannon from the year 1853 to 1907 (54 years) as appears from the town record, viz:

1853—J. O. Core.....	President,	W. H. Shuey.....	Clerk.
1854—J. Mullin.....	"	Mifflin Lorentz.....	"
1855—John L. Smith...	"	D. D. T. Farnsworth.....	"
1856—John L. Smith...	"	John W. Blagg.....	"
1857—E. J. Colerider..	"	J. B. McLean.....	"
1858—J. Rohrbough...	"	J. B. McLean.....	"
1859—L. L. D. Loudin..	"	Wm. H. Gibson.....	"
1860—L. L. D. Loudin..	"	Wm. H. Gibson.....	"
1861—L. L. D. Loudin..	"	Wm. H. Gibson.....	"
1862—D. S. Pinnell....	"	C. P. Rohrbough.....	"
1863—E. J. Colerider..	"	Seth Williams.....	"
1864—E. J. Colerider..	"	J. D. Rapp.....	"
1865—T. J. Farnsworth.	"	J. D. Rapp.....	"
1866—T. J. Farnsworth.	"	J. D. Rapp.....	"
1867—T. J. Farnsworth.	"	J. D. Rapp.....	"
1868—W. G. L. Totten.	"	J. D. Rapp.....	"
1869—H. D. Murphy...	"	J. D. Rapp.....	"
1870—J. H. Rohrbough.	"	P. M. Boggess.....	"



WILLIAM F. FIDLER, Family and Residence.



FOURTH OF JULY AT FIDLER'S MILL.



NEW COURT HOUSE.



OLD COURT HOUSE.

1871—A. G. Osborne...	"	C. P. Rohrbough.....	"
1872—G. A. Newlon...	"	C. W. Hart.....	"
1873—S. B. Philips....	"	Jacob Waugh.....	"
1874—G. A. Newlon...	"	Jacob Waugh.....	"
1875—G. A. Newlon...	"	Jacob Waugh.....	"
1876—C. C. F. McWhorter	"	Jacob Waugh.....	"
1877—T. G. Farnsworth..	Mayor,	C. C. F. McWhorter.....	"
1878—T. G. Farnsworth..	"	C. C. F. McWhorter.....	"
1879—C. S. McWhorter..	"	C. C. F. McWhorter.....	"
1880—J. M. A. Jackson...	"	Jacob Waugh.....	"
1881—S. B. Phillips.....	"	Jacob Waugh.....	"
1882—S. B. Phillips.....	"	Jacob Waugh.....	"
1883—J. H. Hanson.....	"	Jacob Waugh.....	"
1884—S. B. Phillips.....	"	A. A. Simpson.....	Recorder.
1885—J. H. Hanson.....	"	A. A. Simpson.....	"
1886—S. B. Phillips.....	"	A. B. Clark.....	"
1887—S. B. Phillips.....	"	A. B. Clark.....	"
1888—J. H. Hanson.....	"	A. B. Clark.....	"
1889—W. K. Findley.....	"	E. B. Morris.....	"
1890—D. C. Hughes.....	"	E. B. Morris.....	"
1891—D. C. Hughes.....	"	U. G. Young.....	"
1892—D. C. Hughes.....	"	U. G. Young.....	"
1893—W. K. Findley.....	"	L. B. Stevens.....	"
1894—W. K. Findley.....	"	L. B. Stevens.....	"
1895—W. T. Burnside....	"	Loomis Brake.....	"
1896—W. T. Burnside....	"	Loomis Brake.....	"
1897—W. H. Fisher.....	"	O. L. Robinson.....	"
1898—W. H. Fisher.....	"	O. L. Robinson.....	"
1899—A. B. Clark.....	"	W. B. Nutles.....	"
1900—J. L. Hurst.....	"	W. G. L. Totton.....	"
1901—J. L. Hurst.....	"	W. G. L. Totton.....	"
1902—T. G. Farnsworth..	"	G. E. Drummond.....	"
1903—T. G. Farnsworth..	"	W. H. Young.....	"
1904—J. M. N. Downes..	"	W. G. L. Totton.....	"
1905—T. G. Farnsworth..	"	D. E. Scott.....	"
1906—T. G. Farnsworth..	"	J. J. Morgan.....	"
1907—J. J. Morgan.....	"	Thos. W. Curry.....	"

## COURT HOUSES.

Buckhannon has been the county seat of Harrison county and Upshur county. The bill providing for the formation of Harrison county, names the house of George Jackson at Bush's Fort as the place for holding the first session of the Court of Harrison. This was in 1784.

Upshur county has held its Courts in nine houses and has had two Court Houses.

County seat of Upshur county, till the present time, Buckhannon, ..1851  
 First Court House, Andrew Poundstone's residence.....1851  
 Second Court House, Methodist Episcopal Church.....1851

Third Court House, Court House.....	1854
Fourth Court House, Baptist Church.....	1856
Fifth Court House, John Maxwell's shop.....	1856
Sixth Court House, Baptist Church.....	1857
Seventh Court House, Court House.....	1857
Eighth Court House, Pifer Building.....	1899
Ninth Court House, New Court House.....	1901

The contract for the present Court House was awarded Feb. 17, 1899 to A. F. Withrow and Company of Charleston, W. Va., at the price of \$37, 650.00. The County Court held the contractors closely to this contract, neither raising nor decreasing the price. The architect of the new building was Harrison Albright, of Charleston, W. Va.

The corner stone of the new Court House was laid by Franklin Lodge No. 7, A. F. & A. M., of Buckhannon on June 5, 1899. The speech was made by Rev. A. W. Lane, pastor of the Baptist Church.

In the cavity of the corner stone was deposited, in an air-tight box, a photograph of the old court house, a photograph of the original designs of the new building, a copy of the contract between the County Commissioners, Architect and Superintendent, specifications of the new court house, a certified list of proposals received from all contractors, as prepared by J. J. Morgan, Clerk of the County Court, the message by Gov. Geo. W. Atkinson to the Legislative body, 1899, M. A. Kendall, State Treasurer's biennial report, Prof. J. Russell Trotter's biennial report of free schools, L. M. La Follett's biennial report as Auditor, Edgar P. Rucker as Attorney General, a copy of the laws of West Virginia, inaugural of Gov. Geo. W. Atkinson, blue prints of the West Virginia Asylum for Incurables at Huntington, blue prints of the Annex of the State Capitol, the latest copies of the Buckhannon Delta, Buckhannon Banner and Knight-Errant, copy, Stone Cutter's Journal, copy of the Charleston Daily Gazette and Daily Mail Tribune, Photograph by W. G. L. Totten, Confederate bill of the denomination of \$100, with historical facts by Master Walter D. Phillips, a list of contractors and all the stone cutters and masons employed on the new court house, a list of all the National, Congressional and State officials, a list of the officials of the town of Buckhannon, a copy of the proceedings of the M. W. Grand Lodge of A. F. and A. M., of the State of West Virginia, for the year 1898, a list of all the officers of Franklin Lodge No. 7; P. V. Phillips, W. M.; C. N. Pew, S. W.; Henry Trask, J. W.; W. D. Talbott, Treas.; W. G. L. Totten, Sec.; C. C. Higginbotham, S. D.; A. B. Clark, J. D.; L. S. S. Farnsworth, Tiler.

### ELECTIONS IN UPSHUR.

Election returns for the past 43 years are incomplete. The records do not show what may be wished. In many instances there are no records whatever of the number of votes cast and for whom cast. We give only of what could be found.

1864—NOVEMBER 8.

PRESIDENTIAL ELECTORS.

Republican .....	658
Democratic .....	46

C. P. Snyder..... 747

1888—NOVEMBER 6.

PRESIDENTIAL ELECTORS.

Republican .....	1,717
Democratic .....	841
Prohibition .....	18



# FORMATION OF UPSHUR COUNTY.

281

1866—OCTOBER 25.

CONGRESSIONAL.

B. M. Kitchen..... 727  
E. W. Andrews..... 235

1868—NOVEMBER 3.

PRESIDENTIAL ELECTORS.

Republican ..... 799  
Democratic ..... 47

1870—OCTOBER 7.

CONGRESSIONAL.

James C. McGrew..... 787  
A. D. Downey..... 347

1872—NOVEMBER 5.

PRESIDENTIAL ELECTORS.

Republican ..... 835  
Democratic ..... 299  
..... 7

1872—OCTOBER 24.

CONGRESSIONAL.

D. D. T. Farnsworth..... 403  
B. F. Martin..... 200  
A. R. Boteler..... 3  
J. Nelson Wisner..... 2

1876—NOVEMBER 7.

PRESIDENTIAL ELECTORS.

1878.

CONGRESSIONAL.

1880—NOVEMBER 2.

PRESIDENTIAL ELECTORS.

Republican .....  
Democratic .....  
Greenback .....

1882—OCTOBER 10.

CONGRESSIONAL.

E. L. Buttrick..... 746  
John E. Kenna..... 383  
P. B. Reynolds..... 58

1884—NOVEMBER 4.

PRESIDENTIAL ELECTORS.

Republican ..... 1,258  
Democratic ..... 683  
Greenback ..... 28  
Prohibition ..... 16

1886—NOVEMBER 2.

CONGRESSIONAL.

James H. Brown..... 1,396

1890—NOVEMBER 4.

CONGRESSIONAL.

Theophilus Gaines..... 1,463  
John D. Alderson..... 787  
J. E. Middleton..... 27

1892—NOVEMBER 8.

PRESIDENTIAL ELECTORS.

Republican ..... 1,851  
Democratic ..... 938  
Prohibition ..... 83

1894—NOVEMBER 6.

CONGRESSIONAL.

James H. Huling..... 1,911  
John D. Alderson..... 813

1896—NOVEMBER 3.

PRESIDENTIAL ELECTORS.

Republican ..... 2,281  
Democratic ..... 949  
Prohibition ..... 36  
National Democratic..... 18

1898—NOVEMBER 8.

CONGRESSIONAL.

William Seymour Edwards.. 1,672  
David E. Johnson..... 751  
James W. Davis..... 8

1900—NOVEMBER 6.

PRESIDENTIAL ELECTORS.

Republican ..... 2,400  
Democratic ..... 866  
Prohibitionist ..... 5  
Peoples Party..... 6

1902—NOVEMBER 4.

CONGRESSIONAL.

Joseph H. Gaines..... 1,725  
James H. Miller..... 594  
Squire Halstead..... 68

1904—NOVEMBER 8.

PRESIDENTIAL ELECTORS.

Republican ..... 2,407  
Democratic ..... 826  
Prohibitionist ..... 103  
Peoples Party..... 3

1906—NOVEMBER 6.

CONGRESSIONAL.

Joseph H. Gaines..... 1,580  
George Byrne..... 498  
F. H. Montgomery..... 154  
Thomas Swinburne..... 3

## EARLY MARRIAGE LICENSES.

The records of Randolph County from 1788 to 1817 contain the original grant of marriage licenses to the following persons; by whom married and the year. Only those are selected who are and were residents of that part of Randolph County which was later included in Upshur County.

1788

MAN'S NAME	WOMAN'S NAME	DAUGHTER OF	BY WHOM MARRIED
John Cutright	Rebecca Truby	John Truby	Isaac Edwards
Zacariah Westfall	Hannah Woolf	Christianna Woolf	J. W. Loofborough
Cottrill Tolbert	Elizabeth Reger	Jacob Reger	Isaac Edwards
Philip Reger	Sarah Jackson	John Jackson	Isaac Edwards

1795

George Baker	Susannah Cutright	Benj. Cutright	Robert Maxwell
Hez. Rosekranz	Nansy Simpson	John Simpson	Robert Maxwell

1796

Cornel's Westfall	Elizabeth Helmick	Jacob Helmick	Phinehas Wells
John Hacker	Sussannah Smith	David Smith	Jos. Cheaveront

1798

Joel Westfall	Elizabeth White	William White	Robert Maxwell
Issac White	Margaret Hadden	David Haddan	Robert Maxwell
William Clark	Barbara Helmick	Jacob Helmick	Robert Maxwell

1799

John Cutright	Deborah Osborn	George Osborn	Robert Maxwell
Leonard Hire	Dolly Phyman		Robert Maxwell

1803

Jacob Lorentz	Rebecca Stalnaker	Val. Stalnaker	Robert Maxwell
William Booth	Deborah Hart	Edward Hart	Robert Maxwell
Michael Westfall	Mary Helmick	Adam Helmick	Robert Maxwell
Gaulaudat Oliver	Mary Ann Bogard	Cornelius Bogard	Robert Maxwell

1804

Samuel Channel	Sarah Hornbeck	Benj. Hornbeck	Robert Maxwell
Christian Bickle	Hannah Spillman	John Spillman	Robert Maxwell

1806

Isaac Westfall	Catharine Shreery	Joseph Shreery	Robert Maxwell
----------------	-------------------	----------------	----------------

1807

William Lynch	Nancy Hill		John Skidmore
Thomas Butcher	Susanna Petro	Henry Petro	Robert Maxwell

1808

Basil Hudkins	Nancy Skidmore	Andrew Skidmore	Robert Maxwell
John Holder	Mary Lewis	John Lewis	Robert Maxwell
John Brady	Susanna Ware		Robert Maxwell

1809

Henry Wilfong	Christiana Wees	Jacob Wees	John Carney
Jacob Teter	Nancy Cade	Moses Cade	Phinehas Wells
Joshua Morgan	Hannah Gould	Aaron Gould	Henry Camden

1810

Benj. Phillips	Phoebe Walker		John Rowan
Martin Miller	Nancy Day		Robert Maxwell

MAN'S NAME	WOMAN'S NAME	DAUGHTER OF	BY WHOM MARRIED
		1811	
Solomon Yeager	Mary Teeter	Jacob Teeter	Simeon Harris
		1812	
Archibald Earle	Mary Buckey	Peter Buckey	John Rowan
		1813	
Jacob Westfall	Sarah Hinckle	Justice Hinckle	John Rowan
Willis Taylor	Sarah Clark		John Rowan
		1814	
Abraham Wolf	R. McLaughlin		John Rowan
		1815	
William J. Davis	Lydia Gould	Aaron Gould	Simeon Harris
James Shreeve	Lydia Smith	Jonathan Smith	John Rowan
John Shreeve	Susanna Wamsley	James Wamsley	Asbery Pool

## MARRIAGE LICENSES GRANTED IN HARRISON COUNTY.

1785. Simon Harris and Christian Westfall, John Little and Elizabeth Wells, John Hadden and Isabelle Elliott, John Phillips and Catherine Isener.

1784. James Bodkin and Mary Westfall.

1786. John Jackson, Jr., and Rebecca Hadden.

1787. James Westfall and Ann Truden, Edmund West, Jr., and Ann Hacker, William Roberts and Hannah Fink, William Low and Elizabeth Westfall, William Martin and Hester Cheney.

1788. John Reger and Elizabeth West.

1790. Henry Bukel and Sarah Rees, James Kelly and Elizabeth Swiger.

1791. William Hacker and Hada West, David Bennett and Christina Bumgardner, Job Hughes and Mary Hamm, George Critzer and Hester Moore, Jesse Lowther and Mary Cagan, Frederick Salor and Barbara Strader.

1792. Arthur Thomas and Mary Haynes, Archibald McKinney and Magdal McKoon, James Smith and Sarah Cutright, John Arnold and Jemina Jackson, David Hull and Mary Wamsley.

1793. William Huff and Mary Kelley, John Greathouse and Mary Gillespie, Abraham Cutright and Susanna Cutright, John Phillips and Mary Geaspell.

1794. William Cottrall and Rachel Hughes.

1795. Benjamin Cox and Mary Hughes, William Bibby and Deborah Hughes, Joseph Koon and Sarah Brown, John Coon and Catrina Coon, Samuel Hall and Alexander Ireland and Elizabeth Kegan, John Ross and Zepolah Webb, James Schoolcraft and Mary Carpenter, George Maxson and Anne Heavens, James Davis and Elizabeth Davis.

1796. William White and Anne Swearingin, John Cain and Nancy White, Jacob Jackson and Sudna Lowther, Charles Parson and Nancy Sleeth, Anthony Smith and Agnes Reader.

1797. John Jackson and Elizabeth Cozad, George Reed and Sarah Denham, Edward Goodwin and Lany Davis, Peter Hirdman and Margaret Hacker, Abraham Reager and Mary Reder.

1798. Elija Rees and Phoebe Roan, William Jackson and Anna Bennett, Joseph Koon and Sarah Brown, John Cutter and Catrina Coon, Samuel Hall and Catrina Fowler, Jacob Cutter and Nancy Rowen, John Wolf and Mary McCally,

Jacob Means and Elizabeth Jackson, James Hull and Hannah Lambert, Ebenezer Chaney and Elizabeth Queen, Henry Hyre and Catherine Loudin.

1799. John Queen and Elizabeth White, Edward Jackson and Elizabeth Brake, Jacob Swisher and Rachel Casto, Samuel Jones and Elizabeth Wade, Anthony Coon and Sarah Piles, Henry Waldeck and Mary Sleeth.

1800. William Williams and Catherine Jackson, John Wolf and Elizabeth Ireland, Amor Piles and Mary Shaver, James Stanley and Elizabeth Huse, Jesse Huse and Susana Mock, Jacob Woolf and Mary Wagner, Daniel Carr and Mary Evans, Joseph Koon and Elizabeth Slackhouse, Robert Fitzgerald and Litice Roby, James Reder and Margaret Nutt.

1801. Abraham Bennett and Martha Hull.

1802. Levi Queen and Catherine Lowther, William Hull and Sarah Townsend, Marshall Rees and Sarah Morrison, Abraham Wells and Massey Chidister, William Wade and Nancy Robins, Eppa Bartlett and Rebecca Barnes, Benjamin Nixon and Joanna Clark.

1803. Enoch Legget and Margaret Davisson, Nathan Rees and Issabelle Harbert, Morris Rees and Unice Tuttle, John Nutter and Mary Mount, John Bartlett and Sarah Silvey, David Casto and Elizabeth Radcliff, John Reynolds and Anna Rogers.

1804. George Hull and Hannah Rees, John Waterman and Jemina Ireland, Alexander Hacker and Betsy McNamar, Thomas Lynch and Prudence Tolbert, John Wilson and Catherine Ash, Philip Crites and Elizabeth Reder.

1805. Asel Philips and Hannah Nixon, Thomas Ice and Druzilla White, William Nichols and Polly Wolfiter, Stephen Martin and Catherine Reger, Thomas Hall and Elizabeth Tolbert, Robert Childs and Mary Tolbert, Elisha Hall and Nancy Conoly.

1806. David Little and Mintie Lang, Isaac Beer and Elizabeth Dixon, James Stuard and Sarah Richards, William Ireland and Elizabeth Wood, Moses Bennett and Mary Queen, David Hues and Mary Thomas, Isaac Kane and Priscilla Ireland, Daniel Kinsaloe and Sarah Jackson.

1807. William Baccus and Dolla Drummond, Vincent Glover and Lidia Cutright, John Clark and Matilda Warner, Samuel Clark and Elizabeth Shinn, Levi Watkins and Polly Goodwin.

1808. William Linsey and Barsheba Nutter, Daniel Brown and Nan Davis, Samuel Childers and Rebecca Hughes, John Sharp and Barbara Criss, Jesse Reese and Jane Kirk, Henry Herdman and Elizabeth Hacker, Hezekiah Hess and Sarah Lyons, Cornelias Queen and Mary Ann Race, George Sheets and Catherine Sheets, Jacob Sheets and Ann Ireland.

1811. Moses Loomer and Lucy Higginbotham, Hiram Lynch and Ann Summerville, George White and Rebecca Jackson, Jonathan Curry and Mary Mason, David Calhoun and Mary Cross, John Hanline and Peggy Romine, Robert Calhoun and Nancy Goff.

1812. Alexander Louther and Sarah Ireland, Benjamin Bazel and Susanna Jackson, Jonathan Wolf and Bridget Runyun, William Clevelandar and Mary Night, John Nay and Phebe Stormes.

1813. John Brake and Rachel Hyre, George Casto and Sarah Ours, John Oliver and Mary Allman, Jacob Cutright and Elizabeth Westfall, John Bozarth and Mary Forenash, John Sleeth and Elizabeth Wolf, Stephen Bennett and Catherine Huff.

1814. Abraham Reger and Leona Brake, John Lynch and Eva Pose, Joseph Hartman and Elizabeth Smith, Isaac Docks and Elizabeth Reger, Nicholas Linger and Elizabeth Seelez, Alexander Ireland and Sarah Jackson, James Queen and Rachel W. Cullough, Jacob Mark and Ann Young, John W. Hacker and Mary Ann Rains, Peter Wagner and Catherine Hyre, Moses Royland and Nancy Poe.

1815. Thomas Loudin and Honora Conoly, John Loudin and Elizabeth Carpenter, James Clandening and Mary Dianna VanHorn, Jacob Brake and Rachel Jackson, Jeremiah Dean and Catherine Solomen, Michael Reese and Elmora Poland, Nicholas C. Sleeth and Catherine Collins, David Wolf and Elizabeth Ireland, Andrew Miller and Elizabeth Ford, George Davis and Milly Middleton, John Suter and Elizabeth Leankan, Phinias Wells and Jane Clark, Zacheriah Robins and Elizabeth Howell, Cornelias Westfall and Edith Wilson, Nathan Davisson and Elizabeth Carper, Joseph Hall and Catherine Radabaugh, Isaac Haskins and James Mowery, Henry Reger and Elizabeth Rohrbaugh, Christina Smith and Sarah Carbin, Henry Ours and Sarah Strader, Nicholas Ours and Mary Ann Casto, John Boreman and Margaret Beach.

1816. William Oliver and Sally Reger, Jacob Wolf and Sarah Paugh, John Cockes and Polly Conoly, William Childers and Nancy Hughes, Jonathan Ireland and Aliza Reboreal, Henry Wiant and Sarah M. Sleeth, James Radcliff and Elenor Boring, Samuel Shaw and Atlantic William, Joseph Low and Sarah McCaly, Levi Hayes and Anna Jack, Adrian Coon and Susan Saop, Martin Strader and Mary Rohrbaugh, Henry Colerider and Elenor Love.

1817. William Windroe and Malinda Lanham, Thomas Huff and Isabell Bartlett, George Westfall and Lydia Cutright, Peter Cutright and Nancy Westfall, Samuel Tenny and Dorcas Rohrbaugh, John Cutright and Christina Wetherholt, Silvanus Seeni and Mary Jackson, Samuel Hayes and Roama Arnold, William Prim and Rebecca Curry, John Young and Uthamias Jarvis, Alexander Sleeth and Captain Wwolf, Benjamine Caper and Lucy Hickman, David Decks and Mary Bond, Jacob Stump and January Boggs.

#### MARRIAGE LICENSES RECORDED IN LEWIS COUNTY.

1817. Abraham Helmlick and Sabra Conoly, Jacob Bush and Hannah Fisher, Jacob Gibson and Eva Lough, Philip Reger and Elizabeth Wolf, Jonas Crites and Catherine McVany, John Curtis and Prudence Cutright, Jonathan Wamsley and Hannah Newlon, George Rohrbaugh and Sarah Davis, Abraham Carper and Margaret Stewart, Mathew Neely and Mariah Newlon.

1818. Walter Loudin and Nancy Conaway, William Morrison and Polly Bray, Richard Louden and Nancy Lowery, Israel Curry and Fanny Night, Silas Bennett and Lucinda Wine, Daniel Hurst and Olive Powers, George Radabaugh and Sarah Heavner, William Davisson and Sarah Carper, Philip Swiger and Sarah Cutright, David Jackson and Louise Ball, John W. Westfall and Elizabeth Simon, Abraham Stump and Margaret Bush.

1819. James Pringle and Mary A. Wetherholt, Daniel Haynes and Hannah Welden, William Cutright and Elizabeth Cutright, Benjamine Baviot and Polly Kesling, Thomas C. Roan and Margaret Clark, Jacob Post and Mary Heffner, William Lanes and Nancy Lanham, David Hall and Elizabeth Forenash, Pendleton Drummond and Naomi William, William L. Jackson and Harriet B. Wilson.

1820. Isaac Allman and Dorothy Malcom, Saul Reger and Mariah Dobson,

John Simson and Elizabeth Snider, Augustus Young and Anna Young, Jacob Crites and Lucinda Gillet, Daniel Shields and Elizabeth Mills, Joseph Wilson and Catherine Holbert, James Teter and Barbary Reger, Thomas Hintzman and Deborah Starcher, Solomon Allen and Elizabeth Brady, Henry Lance and Elizabeth Radabaugh, George Allman and Barbary Westfall, Henry Peterson and Eliza Allan, James Barnes and Rachel Reger.

1821. Henry Westfall and Mary Simons, Ananias Crites and McElvaney, Zachariah Curtis and Sarah Cutright, Christian Radabaugh and Anna Rohrbaugh, Joel Westfall and Priscilla Rollings, Samuel Brannon and Catherine Sleeth, Issac Cutright and Casana Cutright, Martin Burr and Samantha Phillips, Joshua Bozworth and Fanny Pemy, Anson Young and Ruhama Barrett, John Warner and Ruthy Westfall, Ezra Waid and Sally Gould, Elisha D. Barrett and Sarah Peebles.

1822. George H. Cunningham and Catherine Smith, Benjamine Davis and Nancy Brown, Jesse Davis and Abigail Huffman, Alpheus Spore and Temperance Bozarth, William McKinley and Anne B. Stringer, Noah Hyre and Catherine Kesling, William Hyre and Amelia Vandeavanter, Jacob Vandeavanter and Elizabeth Wells, Joseph Gussman and Mary Jackson, Thomas Farnsworth and Catherine Simon, William Warner and Obediner Davis, Thomas Money-penny and Rebecca Waldeck, Thomas Boilen and Nancy McNemar.

1823. William Wetherbolt and Hetty Pringle, Nimrod Reger and Polly Mason, John Morrison and Susannah Black, George Nicholas and Laura Allen, Robert Dooley and Mary Warner, William Carline and Delila Black, John Hinckle and Catherine Strader, Theodore Morgan and Lidia Rude, Oliver House and Nancy Gould, William Hall and Lucinda Davis, John Strader and Elizabeth Tressel, Joseph Davis and Peggy Clark, Nathaniel Farnsworth and Susanna B. Simon, Robert Love and Hannah Westfall, James Malone and Susana Woolf, John Bush and Catherine Snider, Sylvanus Rice and Martha Gould.

1824. James Ward and Barbara Radabaugh, Elmore Hart and Permelia Carper, Aaron Shurtleff and Eliza Gould, Jacob Hefner and Mary Martin, John Reger and Margaret McCoy, Benjamine Radabaugh and Fanny Post, Joseph McKinney and Mary Jones, Isaac Vandeavanter and Jane Wells, Isaac Bozarth and Susanna Clark, Daniel Hire and Jane Wells, John Black and Susanna Trich-cock, James Clark and Mahala Bozarth, James Kesling and Mary Warnsley, John Wetherholt and Elizabeth Strader, John Thompson and Susanna Melcom, John White and Catherine Jackson, Josiah Abbott and Edith Peterson, Elias Heavner and Elizabeth Martin, Thomas M. Haymond and Jane Bailey.

1825. Philip Reger and Rachel Vandeavanter, George Conelly and Margaret Booliver, James Smith and Mary Clark, John Lorentz and Rachel Reger, Gilbert Young and Amaryllis Barrett, George Davis and Sarah Barnett, Jacob Rohrbaugh and Elizabeth Hire, Isaac Reger and Eliza McCoy, Daniel Snider and Jane Simpson.

1826. Benjamine Rohrbaugh and Lucinda Hire, Jacob Reger and Nancy Martin.

1827. Simon C. Bennett and Mary Post, Henry Radabaugh and Glory Post, W. D. Smith and Z. McWhorter, W. Abraham Reader and Phoebe Bennett, John W. Marple and Ruth Reger, W. W. Gilsen and Jane Malcome, Abraham Allman and Winney Crites, Joseph Howes and H. Shurtliff, William George Simons and Elizabeth Foy, James B. Comins and Rachel Westfall, William

Jackson and Sarah Lewis, Martin Strader and Elizabeth Kesling, Jacob Lang and Esther Gould.

1828. Daniel R. Helmick and Mary McNemar, Kinsley Ward and Phebe Hevener, James Posey and Barbara Riffle, Isaac Reger and Fanny Love, John Howse and Catherine Pringle, Andrew Casto and Rachel Cutright, William Lewis and Catherine Simon, Nathan Gould and Semantha Prim, Enoch Cutright and Catherine Warner, John W. Gibson and Dorcas Rice.

1829. John Simons and Barbara Dean, Jeremiah Lanham and Fanny Lance, John Shours and Sarah Michel, James Drinnen and Mary Wolf, Henry Riffle and Mary Wilson, Jole Kanada and Elizabeth Davis, Abel C. Hickman and Rachel Shore, Moses Marple and Elizabeth Bennett, Levi Black and Mary Cutright, John White and Mary Reger, Minter Baily and Sarah Bastable, Arthur Bastable and Mrs. Jane Smith, David Bennett and Sarah Hire, Jesse Smith and Mary Bennett, William Strader and Fanny Rains, Elicum Warner and Mary Slaughter, George Post and Comfort Simons, Bozel Knowlton and Elizabeth P. Gould, William Hyre and Lucy M. Reede.

1830. Adison Neff and Ruth Flesher, Andrew Wolfe and Lydia Smith, John Simon and Rachel Hyre, Jacob Strader and Rebecca Kepel, John Shreves and Anna Havener, Daniel Phipps and Elizabeth Pringle, Jacob Butt and Jemisha Rohrbaugh, Anthony Rohrbaugh and Elizabeth Love, Amos F. Marple and Jerminia Currence, Orvin Warner and Betsy Davis, John Kesling and Elizabeth Cox, James Black and Laone Shrieve, James Comings and Octaves Stonacre.

1831. Richard Williams and Phebe Harris, Hiram Gould and Devina Black, William Morrison and Mercy Cozad, Nicholas McVane and Rebecca Reger, Aquilla Osburn and Margaret Hacker, Jacob Starcher and Jane Wolf, John B. Pifer and Rebecca Kesling, Lawrence Mitchel and Drusilla Rohrbaugh, Isaac Casto and Dorcas Cutright, Paschal W. Hauerell and Eliza Marple, Abe Clark and Charlotte Cutright, A. H. Boggs and Iasole Shock, Allen Simpson and Nancy Sleeth, John Wilson and Lucy Vincent.

1832. David D. Casto and Frances Abbott, Samuel H. Wilson and Margaret Sims, Edward Moneypenny and Elizabeth Brake, W. D. Radcliff and Margaret Brown, Nathaniel Cutright and Naoma Cutright, Joseph Lewis and Susana Parker, Abraham Reger, Jr., and Jemima McCoy.

1833. A. Armstrong and Margaret Lawson, Marshall Lorentz and Marietta McNulty, William M. Haymond and Sarah McCartney, Stephen Hughes and Mary Westfall, Isaac Simon and Elima Pringle, Anson Young and Anna Brake, G. W. Caplinger and Jane Havener, Jacob Kesling and Charlotte Lanham, William Kesling and Permelia Jack, Levi Radcliff and Nancy Birkhamer.

1834. Lorentz Bunten and Sarah Parker, Joseph Walker and Mary Fisher, William Sextton and Sarah Ann Jackson, David W. Sleeth and Mrs. Susana Simpson, John W. Hags and Mary J. Jackson, David O. Haseldon and Louise Burr, Aaron Mowry and Sarah Black, Philo Tenny and Rebecca Casto, Henry Winemiller and Susanna Westfall, E. G. Burr and Emily Jane Morgan, David Fisher and Lydia Springston, John Tenny and Margaret Ours, Peter Lynch and Mary Ours.

1835. Lair Dean and Mahala Crites, C. W. McNulty and Katherine Hyre, Isaac Westfall and Mary Wolf, Jacob Cozad and Laury Eagle, John R. Cunningham and Elizabeth Wolfe, Moses Bennett and Catherine Crites, Jacob M. Hyre

and Malinda Havener, Job Hinkle and Margaret H. Jackson, Abraham Reger and Permelia Rohrbaugh

1836. William W. Brake and Nancy C. Norris, Henry I. Jackson and Lyda Reger, Alfred Morgan and Martha Henderson, Anthony Reger and Mrs. Mary Lynch, Nicholas Ours and Avis Tenny, Joseph Lance and Mary Crites, George Cutright and Susanna Pringle, Silas Bennett and Rebecca Crites, Alphra Costrite and Easter Casto, Gilbert T. Gould and Elizabeth Loomis, Loren M. Shurtliff and Electa Philips, Ebenezer Leonard and Weathy Gould, John M. Rohrbaugh and Matilda Bott, Henry Jackson and Elizabeth Shrieves, Silas Cade and Elizabeth Westfall.

1837. George Simons and Celia Reger, William Dean and Anna Keisling, Michael Strader and Eva Rohrbaugh, John Strader and Mary B. Wolf, Valentine Strader and Mary Jackson, Abraham Rohrbaugh and Julia Ann Deen, John B. Brake and Sophia Loomis, Cyrus Brake and Sarah McAvoy, William Butt and Susan Reger, Nathan Reger and Mary Lorentz.

#### MARRIAGE LICENSES RECORDED IN BARBOUR COUNTY.

1839. David T. Wolfe and Elizabeth Keger, George Rohrbough and Emily E. Curtis, John Johnson and Catherine Campbell, William O. Gould and Rebecca Smith, Benjamin Bassell and Lucinda Norris, John D. Linger and Lucinda Crites, Elisha Tenny and Sylva Hows, Abram Crites and Magdaline Pringle, Hiram G. Rollins and Rachel Pringle, Owen Westfall and Arena Forinash, John M. Shield and Catherine Hebner, Horace A. Phillips and Susan Cutright.

1840. David Morrison and Helen Shreve, George Dean and Kiturah Wingrove, Abram Furr and Barbara Pifer, Watson Westfall and Rachel Tenny, Joel Casto and Jemima Post, Elmore Cutright and Nancy A. Wolfe, Jehu Ours and Drusella Hess, William Warner and Rachael Hess, Robert Curry and Sarah Wilson, Martin Westfall and Rebecca Warner, Jesse Lemmons and Rhuama Hyer, John T. Davis and Mary Loudin, John J. Vincent and Elizabeth Wilson.

1841. Jacob Clark and Susannah Crites, Isaac Rohrbough and Margaret Linger, James J. Mooney and Elizabeth P. Westfall, Peter Lewis and Elizabeth Abbott, Isaac Post and Emily Carper, John Jack and Catherine Westfall, Abram J. Post and Mary S. Hinzman, David Cutright and Rachael Strader, Forbes W. Chipps and Eliza A. Wamsley, Henry Simson and Mary E. Leonard, Henry Wilfong and Catherine Mowry, Elbridge Burr and Jane Jack.

1842. William S. Brady and Frances J. Lemmons, John W. Abbott and Ruth Brady, Jonas Strader and Elizabeth Hinkle, James Herman and Margaret Casto, Thomas W. Vincent and Jane Wilson, Zedick Lanham and Elizabeth Talbott, Edward Davis and Christena Strader, Robert MacAvoy and Margaret Wilson, Abram Post and Barbary Lance, Abram Hess and Elizabeth Lewis, Washington Radcliff and Catherine Hess, Frederick Wilfong and Magdaline Cutright, John M. Strader and Rebecca Radabough, Robert Cranville Shannon and Rachael Rollins, Archibald Chenoweth and Margaret M. Hyer, George A. Westfall and Mary Ann Cutright, Hezekiah H. Boggess and Mercia Leonard, E. J. Colerider and Jemima Reger, Anthony Teets and Emma Dicks, David Neely and Susanah Kesling, Amziah Dawson and Sarah A. J. Loudin, Joel W. Westfall and Eliza B. Mills.



1843. Anthony Rohrbough and Mary Clark, James Curry and Sarah M. McAvoy, Levi Legget and Rebecca Reger, John C. Cunningham and Elizabeth Armstrong, Joseph Flint and Sarah J. Hinzman, Jacon Loomis and Chloe Ann Phillips, Abram Hudkins and Mariah L. Morgan, Benjamin Gould and Eliza D. Morgan, John Crawford and Mary Wilson.

1844. George W. Mills and Mary Liggett, Joel P. Crites and Susan Strader, Sampson Huffman and Mary Dean, Eli F. Westfall and Rhuama Cutright, James Wells and Louis Havener, George Westfall and Rhuamey Cutright, Marshall Dean and Alcinda Butcher, Peter L. Smith and Catherine Eskew, Uriah Phillips and Mary Rebecca Young, James Dix and Rachel E. Brake, John B. Morrison and Polly Heavener.

1845. James Dix and Rachel E. Brake, Stephen Curtis and Josenah Rhinehart, John B. Morrison and Polly Hersman, Blackwell Jackson and Emily Bird Lorentz, Joseph Flint and Mary B. Wolfe, Adam Rohrbough and Susanah Curtis, William Mick and Susanah Cutright, Absalom P. Hanney and Dorcas Tenney, Salathael Cutright and Bridget Wolfe, Chaney Pringle and Malvina Crites, George Talbott and Lavina Wilson, Valentine Hinkle and Matilda Dean, John W. Casto and Mary Strader, Edmund D. Rollins and Sarah Reese, George W. Miller and Winfred E. Jackson, Reason Queen and Catharine Reed, Washington Summers and Samantha Crites.

1846. Jared Armstrong and Eliza Bennett, Nimrod C. Brake and Mary J. Curry, William Curry and Mary C. Wilson, Peter Rusmisell and Cecilia Eagle, Ephriam Thompson and Minerva Jane Dean, Jeremiah Brown and Jemimia McCord, James McGee and Susan A. C. Talbott, Newton B. Barnes and Mary A. Wilson, Robert Whitney and Sarah J. McCray, Lewis Maxwell and Sophrona M. Wilson, William Winemiller and Martha Abbott, Samuel Armstrong and Anne Clark, Simon Roberts and Elizabeth Casto, Anthony Tenny and Rebecca Strader, Jacob Ours and Rebecca Casto, Alpheus H. Upton and Elizabeth M. Howell, John D. Loudin, and Mary Pickens, Nathan Cutright and Susannah Hinkle, Jeremiah Lance and Elizabeth Paugh, Peter B. Williams and Sarah E. Lemmons, Samuel Winemiller and Louisa Abbott, Philip Reger and Jane McCoy, James Morrison and Rachel West, Henry J. McCally and Jane Blagg, David B. Smith and Prucilla Smallridge, Major Thorp and Lyda Morgan, Benjamin Chesney and Sindie Ann Barb.

1847. John S. Rohrbough and Nancy A. B. White, John Nelson Loudin and Diadena Brake, Joseph D. Rapp and Virginia C. Miller, Earl E. Young and Mary Armstrong, Joseph Flint and Sarah J. Hinzman, Jason Loomis and Chloe Ann E. Clark, A. W. C. Lemmone and Margaret Hosaflock, David Phillips and Esther Etha Gould, George W. Tenney and Ruhama Barb, James W. Wilson and Rebecca Westfall, Washington Boggs and Barbara Loudin, Henry Montgomery and Ours, Isaac Montgomery and Barbara Westfall, David D. Smith and Susan Farnsworth, John M. McWhorter and Cozetta Marple, Powell Gould Shultz, Mathew W. Bradley and Ann E. C. Wertenbaker, Isaac Ours and Phebe Casto.

1848. William J. Reade and Rachael Dix, William Draw and Sarah F. Kiddy, Jacob Teeter and Catherine Loudin, Chapman Herndon and Parmelia E. Rohrbough, Warwick G. Harper and Jane Hyre, Eliah W. Bright and Susanah Chandler, J. B. Casto and Samantha Marple, James S. Wilson and Ann C. Ferrell, Alonzo A. Young and Martha A. Clark, Christian Smith and Jane Carper, Nicholas D. Linger and Sarah Clark, Jonathan Jack and Martha McCann.

MARRIAGE LICENSES ISSUED IN UPSHUR COUNTY,  
FROM 1851 TO 1860.

1851. Moses H. Bennett and Hannah Warner, Christian Post and Mary Marple, Henry W. White and Mary A. Paugh, Lemuel Rollins and Lucinda Chipps, William R. Foster and Edith Martin, Adolphus Brooks and Lydia Young, Washington M. Gladwell and Mary J. Phipps, Adam Spitler and Caroline A. Janney, Jonathan K. Hedges and Sallie H. Anderson, George Hoback and Mary Winemiller, William Casto and Rebecca Westfall, John Hoover and Hester A. Wymer, Henry Wilfong and Catherine Cochran, David Little and Harriet E. Shreckhise, Michael Hoover and Elizabeth McElvany, Asbury Chipps and Elizabetha Cutright, Benjamin Strader and Mary Susan Foster, Solomon Dean and Ruth Kesling, Michael B. Wolfenbarger and Mary E. Eakle, Christian S. Eakle and Mary Ann Egle, Fenton Payne and Elsy Bunton, Zacariah Harris and Mary C. Rowan, William E. Balsley and Mary A. Woods, George Linger and Elizabeth Crites, Philander Howes and Cynthia A. Gould, Peter S. Smith and Mary A. Wilson, Marshall Tenney and Elmira A. C. Tenney, Charles W. Everett and Jemima Fornash, Dana West and Barbara Hyer, Harrison Fury and Mary I. Brown, Archibald Pumphry and Hannah Wilfong, Ely Wilfong and H. E. Vaulters, Archibald Pumphry and Hannah Wilfong, Moses Marple and Jane Alexander, Oliver Westfall and Laura Cutright, Marshall Hyer and Malissa Simms, Garland I. Ferrell and Celina Sexton.

1852. Nelson Jones and Martha J. Hinkle, Abraham L. Crites and Mary L. Simmons, Thomas Bonor and Catherine Maxwell, John Cutright, Jr., and Louisa Cutright, Simon Strader and Parmelia E. Tenney, Simon Howse and Ruhamah Cool, James E. Carroll and Ann Lewis Patterson, N. M. Ferrell and Caroline Townsend, Henry H. Lewis and Martha A. Harria, A. J. Houghton and Sarah A. Crawford, Jonathan Hefner and Angalina Jack, William J. Calhoun and Mary S. Rohrbough, Solomon William and Rachiel Hyer, James H. Eskew and Lucinda Crites, Peter Gum and Estaline Johns, Richard H. Parrack and Mary F. Wertenbaker, Joseph Jones and Elizabeth A. Smith, John R. Foke and Jemimah Bargerhoff, Preston Taylor and Elizabeth Gooden, John R. West and Elizabeth Hyre, William H. Williams and Mary S. Colerider, James S. Will and Catherine Berlin, Goodman Reger and Juda Kesling, James Lawhon and Lorinda Parrack, Nathan S. Hollen and Mary Ann Matheny, Mathias J. Mick and Eliza Queen, William F. Haney and Barbara J. Crites, George G. Westfall and Drusila S. Williams, James Lewis and Louisa Wood, Cornelius Clark, Jr., and Lucinda Young, R. R. Alexander and Mahala Harper, Henry J. Taylor and Lona Young, John A. Foster and M. E. Strader, Dexter W. Cutright and Julia Ann Kiddy, Chester W. Morgan and Nancy Talbot, Joseph Crawford and Lydia M. Eagle, William C. Jones and Susan Celia Robinson, Jefferson C. Vincent and Leana L. Damron, Thomas P. Desper and Roberta J. Clarkson, Clark M. Gooden and Torsey Jane Barb, Thamar Cutright and Fanny Lovina Crites, Sylvester B. Phillips and Marcia L. Summe.

1853. Asberry L. Crites and Mary E. Horsaflook, John A. Cunningham and Rebecca J. Fleming, Jacob Hare and Annie Young, Samuel Neely and Margaret Maxwell, William H. Gregrey and Elizabeth A. Simon, William A. Bostic and Mary Jane Eskew, Joseph Wicks and Rachael C. Miller, William Miles and Mary Pumphrey, Thomas A. Reed and Rebecca A. Crites, Benjamin Lance

and Mary Hinckle, Jr., James W. Johnson and Amanda L. Bond, Riley Clark and Jemima Rohrbough, Nimrod Reger and Ann Brown, Armsted L. Queen and Julia A. Lewis, William White and Sarah D. Simon, James D. Simon and Martha Lemmons, Joshua Woods and Jemima Reger, Danuel Phipp and Elizabeth Howes, Jacob Ours and Malinda Radebaugh, Jacob Lance and Cinia Post, Valerous I. Fiddler and Sarah E. Clarkson, Joseph B. Ambrose and Mary E. Hyre, Edward I. Brown and Margaret P. Young, Stephen Norman and Susannah Beesley, Jerome B. Williams and Martha A. Hyre, John Dean, Jr., and Salina F. Marshall, Elijah Phillips and Margarette E. Bond, Thomas Vogle and Mary Ann Gregory, Hubbard Perry and Harriet Phillips, John G. Dix and Olive Brake, William Lawhorn and Carolina M. Gibson, John G. Camp and Mary Ann Shores, Jacob Post and Rebecca A. Casto, C. P. Rohrbough and Mary Martha Haselden, Henry Wilfong and Martha Pritt, Jonathan Smith and Demeries Haskins, William Howlett and J. B. Patterson, Edward Miller and Rachel Barrickman, Benjamin Stout and Martha Clark, Calvin Boyd and Louisa Curry, D. D. I. Farnsworth and Mary J. Ireland, William C. Barnett and Mary M. Fleming, William W. Warner and Selia Casto, Anthony J. Huffman and Lucinda Casto, Jonas McConkey and Sally Ann Lynch, Gilmore Simons and Samaria J. Smith.

1854. Christopher O. Cutright and Barbara A. Crites, Marcellus Hardman and Mahala Hyre, John Conrad and Jane V. Perkins, Frederick Hefner and Lydia Warner, Anthony Oldacre and Jane Carpenter, Isaac D. Warner and Milla Casto, Francis Reeder and Phobe Cutright, Edmund D. Boyles and Nancy Romine, John H. Boyles and Ellen Reed, Peter Zinn and Barbara Teter, James E. Slaughter and Susan Haskins, E. A. Ceose and Isabella Birch, Abijah Hinkle and Jerusha E. Gray, Addison Tenny and Lucinia Ann Tenney, Jacob Fronsman and Katherine Kelly, Adolphus Brooks and Josephine Phillips, Simon J. Rohrbough and Margaret Haselden, Jonathan Reese and Sarah E. Grubb, S. D. Marten and Mary Susan Browning, Isaac Rollins and Rachel Wamsley, Richard White and Barbara Lanham, D. J. Brake and Mary Abel, B. M. Waugh and Emily R. Harris, Noah Westfall and Matilda Ann Evans, Philip F. Pinnell and Secilia A. Lorentz, Josiah F. Bond and Amanda J. Bond, John Friend and Mary Ann Collins, Charles W. Townsend and Frances B. Trimble, Elias Wilt and Nancy Westfall, Benj. Rohrbough and Lydia Fultz, John Thurman and Margaret M. Carpenter, John D. Tenney and Prudence Reed, Jacob Talbot, Jr., and Jenetta F. Ray, Danuel Howes and Rhoda Hunt, Abel Lanaham and Nancy Reed, Jacob Conrad Smith and Elizabeth Willoughby, Annanias J. Montgomery and Amanda Shoulder, Jesse I. Peterson and Martha A. Anderson, George W. Mealy and Mary Peck, Levi Clark and Elizabeth Ann Liggett, John S. Riblet and Mary Crites, Philip Eagle and Mrs. Sarah A. Houghton, Randell Bartlett and Susannah W. Gawthrop, John W. Eskeew and Elizabeth Boggs.

1855. John J. Miles and Mary Miller, Thomas Grubb and Jane V. Maxin, George W. Burner and Frances R. Morgan, Creed J. Regney and Rebecca Bennett, Henry Cutlip and Elizabeth Burrough, James J. Griffith and Mary Alfred Day Woodley and Lavernia A. Lorentz, Marshall Gould and Celestia E. Harris, Albinus Marple and Mary Jane Post, Clark Hess and Keziah Oldacre, Perry, George Allman and Mildred C. Brown, Thomas Bise and Mrs. Emily E. Wilson, Worthington Sexton and Jane Wingrove, John Dean, Jr., and Malildy Fury, Cyrus Chenowith and Susan Reeder, Charles D. Hess and Mary Casto, Annanias Casto and Mary Jane Suddarth, John W. Riggelman and M.

W. Read, Howard B. Stewart and Susana Kidd, Lorenzo D. Cutright and Malissa Cutright, John L. Smith and Elen E. Clark, John I. Starcher and Susan E. Ferrill, Jacob J. Smallridge and Mary E. Johnson, William H. Trask and Cornelia E. Wertenbaker, John Casto and Camantha Ann Cutright, James Beverly Foster and Meriam Diannah Waugh, Samuel Westfall and Almira Casto, Lorenzo D. Lorentz and Ann E. Burr, Moses Greathouse and Eliza J. E. Alexander, Joseph W. Humphrey and Barbara B. Riffle, Nimrod G. Monday and Jane M. Bodkins, Stephen H. Nicholas and Sarah A. Bailey, Daniel S. Squires and Amelia Burr, Ira Grave and Sarah Ann McCann, Jacob Bonnett and Jane Warner, John W. Browing and and Mary C. C. Shoemaker, William Hornbeck and Frances Woods, Danuel H. Sheumaker and Margaret A. E. Pence, James Sexton and Lucinda Leonard, Norman E. Elknep and Parthena A. Haymond, Lewis E. Price, Jr., and Elizabeth Casto, Elijah Harper and Barbara Strader, Leonard R. Howell and Jemina Wetherholt, Perry S. Crislep and Barbara A. Marple, Newton Hess and Carey Ann Oldacre, William Perkins and Sarah A. Gould, George M. Shumaker and Mary J. Foster, William M. Martin and G. E. Jennings, Silas H. Bailey and Mahala Brake.

1856. Daniel D. Havener and Barbara Strader, John L. Queen and Mary Jane Casto, Granville D. Marple and Eliza Loudin, William W. Jackson and Lucy S. Parrack, Marcellus Smith and Mary M. Ware, Marcellus Lewis and Mary I. Johnson, Silas Barb and Anna Roan, Samuel R. T. Alexander and Rebecca Deuley, Philo L. Tenney and Olive Black, Lafayette Hinkle and Louisa I. Post, William F. Green and Lucy M. Anderson, Jacob Simmons and Sarah Ellen Harvey, Mathew J. Kidd and Sarah J. Hodges, Perry Smith and Elizabeth Holbert, William B. Gooden and Magdalene Tenney, Wellington B. Loudin and Caroline E. Jackson, Jacob Keesling, and Lucy J. Woods, Sam W. Harper and Louisa Chippis, George Warner and Rebecca Rohrbough, Almandus Young and Caroline Simons, Salathiel Strader and Elizabeth Peck, John B. Ward and Jane Waugh, Granville Strader and Sarah Ann Hinkle, William T. Smith, and Lucinda Bargerhoff, Eugene T. Summerville and Hester M. Henderson, George H. Clark and Eliza S. Wood, Samuel Abel and Mariam Westfall, Peter Tenney, Jr., and Mary Jane Moody, Edwin Young and Rebecca H. Bartlette, Marshall Smith and Ruth Ware, C. S. Haynes and Rachel Ann Cochran, Howard Rowan and Catherine Allman, James M. Woodson and Elizabeth A. Harrison, Jesse S. Cummings and Rebecca Shreve, Branson R. Simon and Elizabeth M. Matheney, John H. Hodges and Malissa M. Humphrey, Cyrus Armstrong and Elizabeth M. Strader, Seth Williams and Elizabeth Rohrbough, William Hawkins and Caroline E. Farnsworth, Henry M. Douglass and Nancy J. Smallbridge, Perry Lewis and Isabella W. Harris, Lemuel Rollins and Elizabeth Reese, Abraham A. Smith and Nancy Osborne, Nicholas Ours, Jr., and Hettie Ann Bryan, Richard H. B. Day and Martha J. Woods, George Hepner and Martha E. Lovett, George W. Martin and Rebecca A. Hyre, William Loudin and Laura L. Anderson, John Paugh and Catherine Warner, Adam P. Faught and Jane L. Coiner, Wyatt Fitzgerald and Mary Jane Marble, Thomas A. Norvell and Ellen Bean, Byron Love and Mary Jane Arnold, Joseph Gould and Lois Howes, Loyal Y. McAvoy and Margaret E. Windle, Jacob Waggner and Sarah M. Reynold.

1857. Nathaniel Marker and Rebecca J. Grimm, James Woods and Juda S. Pritt, James W. Hickman and Mary A. Marley, Joseph Sheehan and Elizabeth Fogel, Thomas K. Kerr and Louisa V. Hilleary, Martin Hinkle and Olive Keesling, Jacob Grifeth and Rebecca Dean, Thomas A. Gegroe and Jane K.

Young, Henry Ours, Jr., and Almira Field, Patrick Durkin and Margaret King, David A. Casto and Angelina F. Carickhoff, Andrew Hinkle and Clarissa E. Cutright, Patrick Flannigan and Bridgett McDermott, Samuel H. Loudin and Margaret I. Marley, Joseph Little and Catherine Boon, Richard Dodson and Mary Barnsgrove, Danuel S. Beahler and Rhuama Westfall, John Miller and Barbara I. Ours, John W. Moody and Julia A. Campbell, Charles W. Queen and Edith Hannah, John Paugh and Mary I. Newcom, Alfred Waggoner and Phobe McFadden, Nicholas C. Loudin and Mary Jane Reger, James Jones and Ann E. Hooker, Salathiel Cutright and Camantha Warner, Francis M. Slaughter and Caroline Dean, James Young and Rose Anna McAvoy, Douglass Fitzgerald and Rebecca Brake, Hanson Zickefoose and Margaret Gooden, Danuel Bassel and Louisa M. Burr, Asa Strader and Nancy D. Barr, Edward E. Curry and Lucetta Wilson, Jacob R. Morrison and Hester Cutright, Charles Fornash and Eliza Wood, W. D. Farnsworth and Lucinda Reger, Reuben Lowe and Atlanta Kisby, John Ward and Elizabeth Strader, Marshall L. Slaughter and Lottie Hornbeck, John Davis and Eliza Ann Green, Asa Fornash and Louisa Keesling, John M. Pinnell and Catherine L. Farnsworth, Ashley Gould and Rowens M. Sexton, William Tenney and Arcadevere Currence, Abram M. Wolf and Tamer Bond, Anthony Simon and Virginia Wetherholt, Marshall Robeson and Sarah Floyd, John J. Reynold and Barbara Rohr, Anthony Pifer and Harriet V. Heck, John Brooks and Pauline Olive Haney, John S. Tenney and Elizabeth Allman, T. A. Chipps and Sarah B. Moss, Peachy H. Reeves and Mary C. Neff, Julius Vawter and Emily Smith, John Pringle and Rachiel Cutright, John J. Lemons and Elizabeth Crites, A. R. Chipp and Mary J. Cool, Benjamin Harvey and America Stump, William A. Horsaflook and Rebecca A. Simon, John Vandevender and Catharine Hyre, Squire B. McCan and Roxany Gould, Lothrop Phillips and Charlotte Bean, William Bargerhoff and Sallie Casto, Martin H. Black and Catharine E. Currence, Reason D. Queen and Rebecca Clark, Jacob Miller and Sarah Pumphrey.

1858. George W. Currence and Rebecca A. Tenny, William Bryan and Julia Ann Ours, James Lowe and Malissa Jackson, Samuel Bowyer and Mary A. Bambridge, Stephen W. Marteny and Sarah S. Boatwright, Marshall Reger and Mary Elizabeth Hinkle, Sampson M. Gordon and Nancy Keesling, Edwin Perry and Ann M. Thomas, Joseph Lewis and Nancy Crislip, William L. Barb and Ann E. Riggs, G. M. Heavener and Barbara Ann Neff, Jacob Sargent and Letha E. Simon, Jacob Rohr and Docia A. Reynolds, Chapman McCoy and Maria S. Douglass, C. W. Armstrong and Eliza Curry, Blackwell Sims and Hannah Rise, Nathan W. Perrine and Elizabeth Brown, Nebemiah Carper and Abizaell Bennett, Alex Whitley and Sophia L. Neely, James W. Wentz and Lucy P. C. Harris, Wilmot Starthy and Anna Bowers, George Phillips and Olive B. Reed, Nekerva Hartwell Gocke and Mary Virginia Mullins, Stuart Hyre and Martha E. Crites, Philo I. Tenney and Ruth Dernass, David Queen and Rebecca Love, Amos Samples and Caroline M. Cunningham, Alfred M. Smith and Martha F. Willoughby, Francis S. Kittle and Eliza Jane Tenny, William G. Ward and Sarah Brooks, Benj. Conley and Lydia Westfall, Greenbery F. Broging and Eliza Ann Breder, Edwin C. Hyre and Mary E. Rakes, C. G. Von Bonhirst and Olive Lorentz, A. W. Cunningham and Frances A. Clarkson, Daniel J. Carper and Sarah E. Ireland, Giedon Hoover and Sarah J. Browing, Mearbeck Ours and Martha Bryan, William Lowther and Martha Hop, Marshall L. Rohrbough and Margaret McNulty, Robert C. Ferrill and Louisa D. Young, Benjamin

F. Orndoff and Amanda Crawford, N. R. Borough and Sarah M. Snider, Enoch W. Post and Sarah F. Hotsepillar, John M. Cummings and Sallie A. Strader, Amoc C. Cutright and Elizabeth Simon, Anson Rice Jack and Emily Hefner, Jeremiah Paugh and Jane Neely, Abram Bennett and Elizabeth Meek, Marshall Strader and Lydia Lamb, Clayton P. Cutright and Catharine Crites, Benjamin F. Clarkson and Mary A. Bartlett, John T. Hyer and Elizabeth C. Hotsepillar, Haseldon Ours and Christena Rowan.

1859. James H. Keen and Jane Cox, Samuel Lane and Louisa Weatherholt, Montiville Reger and Sarah Carper, Perry C. Lewis and Margaret Johnson, Job Simon and Elizabeth Cutright, William S. Loudin and Mary V. Brake, Nathan Smith and Barbara Westfall, James Green and Minerva A. Riffle, George W. Foster and Melvina Reed, Davis K. Johns and Elizabeth Lunceford, Granville Post and Rachael C. Conley, Enoch Westfall and Emma V. Conley, James Long and Ellen Winemiller, Robert C. Shackleford and Lucy Hodges, William Cunningham and Eda Finley, James Jannett and Irmimo C. Wilson, Thos. J. Farnsworth and Mary E. Carper, Oliver Abels and Rebecca J. Grimes, Calvin Cutright and Amanda Cutright, Joseph B. Peters and Harriet Murphy, Peter A. Folks and Margaret Simmons, Levi Curkendall and Kezarah Greathouse, Aaron Ligget and Sarah E. Hammer, William L. Simmons and Sarah J. Fretwell, James Gower and Rebecca Warner, Nath. Rohrbough and Pricilla Warner, Addison E. Marple and Marietta Casto, Jacob Hunt and Jane Crites, Alex. A. Haughton and Ann S. Phillips, Leonard J. Rexroad and Sally A. Phillips, Henry Williams and Virginia Hyre, James W. Windle and Elizabeth McAvoy, Frances Gilmore and Lucy Jackson, Marcellus Bennett and Christena E. Eakle, Joseph Little and Elizabeth F. Hays, Columbus Phillips and Elizabeth Thomas, Moses H. Bennett and Mary Barton, Philip Crites and Barbara J. Simon, Newton G. Shreve and Martha Harper, James A. Watson and Amanda Shreve, Douglass Johns and Elizabeth Fleming, Gideon Wilson and Lydia M. Curry, George Phipps and Margaret Smallridge, Elza Garrett Oldacre and Sarah E. Reed, Nelson W. Wingfield and Selvina Harlin, Abraham S. Blagg and Emily M. Armstrong, George M. Shumaker and Virginia Stump, Thomas Bise and Mary Meek, Egbert Reed Watson and Bettie Kent, F. H. Martin and Mary Smith, John J. Wyatt and Celia J. Gould, Granville D. White and Rebecca Matheney, John Hinkle and Celia Warner, Perry Simon and Eliza Young, James W. Smith and Nancy Garvin, .

1860. Samuel Morrison and Henrietta Graves, Johnson Smith and Elizabeth Morrison, Allen J. Keesling and Louisa J. Dean, Henry E. Carter and Samantha Reed, Samuel Toppen and Mary A. Coynor, John W. Alexander and Catherine R. White, George M. Horner and Roanna Oldacre, M. J. Fogg and Susan E. Fretwell, Noah S. Hyre and Martha Hinkle, Mathew Davis and Ann Bready, Solomon Holland and Helen M. Janney, Fieldon Reed and Sarah C. Dunbar, Nathan Heavner and Sidney June Strader, Jacob Hanline and Hester A. Lemon, Richard Warner and Mary S. Alexander, George W. Haskins and Sarah J. Harris, Samuel Smallridge and Nancy Smith, John C. Robinson and Lydia A. McDonald, Stephen M. Casto and Mary Black, E. C. Robinson and Almira A. Marple, Robert A. Curry and Margaret E. Bartlett, Morrison Cayton and Susan Reger, James Green and Maria Loudin, William R. Lowe and Marietta Mowery, John Simmons and Nancy Killingsworth, John W. Mick and Mary A. Price, W. W. Killingsworth and Marth I. Bryan, John Fultz and Leah Waugh, William C. Bennett and Mary Reeder, Thomas A. Grove and

Nancy M. Foster, Jasper Lanham and Sarah Radabaugh, Taylor Hyre and Mary Williams, Jasper N. Marteney and Barbara Harris, Burget Jett and Sarah Ann Oldacre, William Wentz and Cornelia F. Sandridge, George S. Riffle and Martha Ann Strader, Jacob Heavner and Lydia A. Foster, Minor Keesling and Lucinda Radabaugh, David Fitzpatrick and Louisa Keesling, William L. Tenney and Nancy Moody, Granville Dean and Sally A. Lewis, Daniel Lee and Mary Jane Eakle, John Ware and Malinda J. Pritt, Aquilla Osborne and Mary E. Tallman, William Wilfong and Lucy J. Shipman, Isaac White and Mary V. Day, Henry F. Eagle and Julia S. Childress, Peter T. Lynch and Elizabeth A. Tallman, John N. Tenny and Rachel Demoss, Jacob Radabaugh and Nancy Bezlee, Jacob D. Warner and Sarah E. Lawman, John C. Murphy and Mary Cox, Henry O. Hyre and Emma J. Brown, Benj. C. Wyatt and Deborah M. Crites, Samson Hinkle and Sarah Jane Musgrave, James Freil and Elizabeth Post, Jacob C. Keister and Inababa Brake, Robt. R. Winfield and Sarah J. Harlam, Minter J. Jackson and Harriet Cummings, Herbert Phillips and Mary F. Carter, Homer Crites and Thankful Tenney, Mathew A. Manley and Delea A. Floyd, Noah McCally and Phoebe Bennett, Jasper N. Westfall and Jane Reese, Robert P. McAvoy and Martha See.

## CHAPTER XX.

—:O:—

### UPSHUR COUNTY IN THE CIVIL WAR

Upshur county people held firm convictions against the institution of slavery. The economic condition and the political beliefs of these our countrymen embarrassed its spread and early uprooted its weak hold in our midst.

The first and largest slave holders in the country were Jacob Lorentz, whose acute financial observation among the plantations of Virginia told him of the gain and profit of slave labor, and Abram Carper, whose wife, a Miss Harness of near Moorefield, received from her parental ancestors through and by the laws of inheritance, two black men and black women.

Mr. Lorentz kept his negroes until the violence of the approaching war advised him to make sale of them. Mr. Carper being religiously opposed to slavery, sought an opportunity to free his blacks and when, in 1833, permission of all parties interested was secured, Mr. Carper gave the negroes their freedom.

The strong infusion of puritan immigration, its unchangeable affinity for everything in yankeedom, and its amplitude of courage and ability to contend for the right, gave believers and actors in the slave business here their roughest sailing and hottest pursuit.

The children of the first settlers as their parents had revelled for decades in wild personal liberty. They would not give up their personal freedom, neither would they ask any other human to do it. Passive in their opposition, they were ready on notice to join hands with the yankees and uphold the integrity of the nation.

An incident occurred in the election of 1856 that exposed the smouldering live coals of the "Yanks." Some nine or ten citizens of French Creek cast their ballots for John C. Fremont and Free Socialism. This commendable act brought into print in the Herald of Weston, Va., whose publishers were H. J. Tapp and B. P. Swayne, an article condemning vehemently the action of these voters. To give the generations unacquainted with these opposing local sentiments at the time, some knowledge of their acidity and bitterness we produce in toto the article written December 1, 1856, and reply thereto:

(Article copied from THE HERALD published in Weston, Va., by H. J. Tapp and B. P. Swayne. Written December 1, 1856.)

#### INFAMOUS.

We give below the names, not of the sacred nine, but of the infamously immortal nine who at the late election on French Creek in Upshur county cast



their votes for the Freemont Electors. Such flagrant anti-slavery action here in Virginia was unexpected to us. That there should be residents amongst us who have imbibed the abolition sentiment elsewhere, and still retain them in acquiescent silence is no matter of surprise.

"For Faith, fanatic faith, once wedded fast to some black falsehood hugs it to the last." But that they should come out thus boldly and avow their adherence to principles and men so odious to public sentiment, and so inimical to our interests, is a matter of astonishment, and exhibits a fanatic recklessness, a total disregard for our institutions, and a social and political depravity which must arouse the indignation of the people and visit them with the burning rebuke of public contempt.

Inflated with vanity which ever flows from ignorance, and with hearts pulsating in unison with those in the north professing a melting sympathy for the African in the south, whose condition is frequently, if not generally better than their own, they publicly exhibit their odious sentiments, and disgrace the county and state by the record of such votes as must elicit the praise of such scoundrels as Greely, Smith, Sumner, and their *beloved* brother Fred Douglass.

The fact of their not being citizens of our state by birth, is no paliation.

They have seen fit to take up their residence in Virginia, a state whose loyalty to the constitution stands pre-eminent in the history of our country, and of which they should be proud, and they are bound by common courtesy, and by the duty which involves upon strangers in any community, to sacrifice such of their prejudices as may be repugnant to those whose home they have voluntarily sought; and more particularly here in Virginia to sacrifice those fanatic opinions which are at variance with our laws and opposed to the institutions of a portion of our country, existing as they do under the sanction of the constitution.

We regret, deeply regret, that there should be in our midst those who sympathize with a sectional party in the north, whose greatest ambition is to encroach upon our institutions, and who, in the madness of their fanatic hate, stealthily seek to jeopardize a property guaranteed to us as sacredly by the constitution, as is the right to them and to us of worshipping God according to the dictates of our own conscience.

Adopting this in their home, they are bound by everything that is honorable among men, socially, morally and politically, to acquiesce in our laws, and to do no violence to them by conservation, or exercising their right of suffrage in favor of a party composed of all the antagonistic elements of the south, and whose energies have ever been directed against our interest, is little short of treason to the state, and merits and must receive the condemnation of all good citizens.

Educated in the fanatic schools of Yankeedom, imbued with the prejudices which are the disgusting characteristics of those agitators who disclaim all allegiance to the constitution and aspire to illegal power through a triumph over the south, they have the imprudence—the brazen-faced effrontery, here in Virginia, to speak their odious and seditious sentiments through the ballot box, and attempt to infuse their abolition poison into the minds of our people.

Should such incendiary manifestations be tolerated in our midst? Can our interests thus openly be attacked by those emissaries of northern fanatics who reflect the worst features of abolitionism, and who have no sympathy with our institutions? These are questions which we as one, were it not for our belief that their present insignificance number, and that their influence will be confined by

the intelligence of our people to its present contemptible limit, would have no hesitancy in answering the negative. But still

"Their names—their human names—to every eye  
The climax of all scorn should hang on high,  
Exalted above their less abhorred compeers,  
And festering in the infamy of years."

Dr. Amos Brooks, Alva Brooks, John Phillips, Jason Loomis, Franklin Phillips, Gilbert Young, Adolphus Brooks, William Loomis, David Phillips and J. T. Brooks.

A reply to this editorial written by Dr. Amos Brooks.

#### MESSRS EDITORS:

A few weeks ago I was shown an editorial in your dirty sheet with the word INFAMOUS for a caption. You profess to give the names of *nine* who voted the Republican ticket, and then give *ten*. In the first place let me say to you that I do not nor can not object to having my name published thus, and am so far satisfied. But your remarks thereon deserve a passing notice. I regret that I am not at liberty to answer you in courteous language, and reason the case with you.

You have taken a position outside of civilization, and to do so might be casting "pearls before swine."

Let me tell you that had you read the Republican platform you might have seen that it was only advocating "Free Soil" for the Territories. I suppose you had not seen it and may be properly called a Political Blockhead. If you had read it and knew what it contained, perhaps you might with propriety be called a Political Knave. After letting off a shower of gas, which shows your depravity, ignorance, and want of truth and accuracy, you threaten us with Judge Lynch! This shows your ignorance of the nature of things. Just as though Judge Lynch could hold jurisdiction in such a place as French Creek! You might possibly steal a march on some of us as Cain did Abel, or Bully Brooks did Sumner.

It seems the south is influenced by "Higher Law," with a vengeance. It appears that if any one independently uses his *constitutional* and *legal* prerogatives he may be in danger of *being lynched*. He offends against "Higher Law." Yes, Higher law of the south is far above civilization, constitution, and civil law. It is savage despotism. Witness the cases of Strickland & Co., New Orleans, and Prof. Heddreck and numerous other cases. The thousands of Republicans were in danger of being lynched if they attempted to form Republican tickets of election in all the southern states. Is not this "Higher Law"?

You speak of the "interests of the south," of the institutions of the south, in the plural number. I know that the one institution of slavery exists in the south, but what is the other, or others? Now, Sirs, you ought to know that the great majority of Republicans do not wish or propose to interfere with slavery in the states; therefore, slavery is not in danger. But I ask again, what other "institution" is in danger?

Is the pleasure of producing and raising yellow boys and girls for the southern market in danger? Is it not a fact that sexual intercourse prevails to a considerable extent in Virginia? Note the high prices of the half-bloods, the three-

quarter-bloods, etc. Will Freesoilism curtail the profits? Did not the Richmond Enquirer, in an editorial a few years since, say that if all the slaves that were three-fourths white were set at liberty, three-fourths of the slaves in Virginia would be freed? Well, Virginia must be a dignified and notable state, if a large share of her income arises from the sale of the base admixture. The press of Virginia must surely be the palladium of *Liberty* if she advocates *such liberty*.

Are you too thick-skulled to know that if the freedom of speech, and of the press, and of the Ballot Box is taken from the people, then there can be no republicanism? But it seems you are striving to have it so. Are you then not a traitor? If so, do you not deserve the fate of traitors? If Arnold deserved to be shot, do you not deserve to be hung? If Arnold deserved the leather, do you not deserve the gibbet?

---

I wish you to publish the above as a reply to the article in the Herald of December 1. But if you decline doing so, please keep it carefully and read it attentively two or three times per week. Please read it to the officers of the bank.

Let me just make you one offer, to wit: If you will come and sit at my feet, I will endeavor to teach you the first principles of civilization and Republicanism on condition of being well paid.

The sentiment of the "immortal nine" as expressed in the voting at French Creek in the general election of 1856 was seed sown in a fertile soil. The scandalous and unwarranted attack upon these gentlemen in the exercise of their sovereign rights brought out their virtues and the virtues of the cause which they represented. Agitation became rife. Debates were frequent. Discussion was continuous. So that in the election of 1860 the feelings and opinions of the citizens of Upshur county were pre-eminently favorable to the principles and platform of the Republican party. To the partisan in a greater degree than to the statesman and publicist, this new party was the wooden horse that would enter the gates of the south and destroy the bullwarks of slavery. In it and through it, their highest hopes for unity of the nation and the perpetuity of our country would be attained. While the local vote for Abraham Lincoln, for Stephen A. Douglass, for John C. Breckenridge, for John Bell of Tennessee would give no sign as to the results of the presidential contest, yet the results were duly anticipated, and the great commoner for whom the poet of that day sings:

The uncleared forest, the unbroken soil,  
The iron bark, that turns the lumberer's axe,  
The rapid that o'erbears the boatman's toil,  
The prairie, hiding the mazed wanderer's tracks,

The Ambushed Indian, and the prowling bear;  
Such were the needs that helped his youth to train;  
Rough culture!—but such trees large fruit may bear,  
If but their stocks be of right girth and grain!

was elected.

From the time of Lincoln's election until the date of his inauguration general apprehension obtained throughout the nation. And those sections which had most earnestly and vehemently supported their candidate and favorite were worked

up into paroxysms of fear and trembling. Rumors of secession were borne from the southland on the wings of the wind. War, dreadful war, was threatened, if an effort should be made by the incoming administration to uphold the constitution and maintain the national integrity. Abraham Lincoln in his long, thoughtful inaugural address stated emphatically, yet modestly, his intention to enforce the law, to stand by the Constitution and to preserve the integrity of the union.

Upon this declaration, and fanciful ideas of the future course of the administration toward the institution of slavery, the southern confederacy was formed and sectional prejudice was ablaze. War was inevitable. And Upshur's people stood loyally for the continuity of the nation saying ever in their actions and in their deeds, give us union or give us nothing!

The first manifestation of suppression to the union sentiment in Upshur country occurred in the month of May, 1861, when Maj. Albert Reger, of Philippi, in command of a confederate force came to Buckhannon and made threats that the star and stripes that proudly floated to the May breezes from the court house tower must be handed down. This effort to pull down old glory which reflected the sentiment of Upshur's citizenship met with defeat through the wise and sagacious intervention of Rev. John W. Reger and band of loyal union supporters. This action on the part of the southern sympathizers from the adjoining county of Barbour, produced results, immediate in action and far reaching in consequence. Our people rose up as a solid phalanx against the intrusion upon their rights. Bitter passion was begotten in the breasts of the contending parties, so that when Col. Turk made his entry into the county on June 25, 1861, and reached Buckhannon on the following day he was greeted with shot and shell that indicated the full intention of this people to fight for the integrity of the union. At the Ridgeway grist mill, now the Anchor Mill, the home guard, organized by Capt. Henry F. Westfall and N. G. Munday, contested very bitterly the invasion of the confederates upon this soil. Our forces were overpowered and had to seek safety in retreat. In the effort to lie away from the confederates' superior numbers and seek protection from them, two of the home guards were captured on the Clarksburg and Buckhannon turnpike on the hill above the present home of Luther Martin. A. G. Kiddy and James L. Jennings were taken prisoners there on the 26th day of June, 1861, and rushed away to Tygarts Valley, McDowell and Staunton where they were incarcerated in a southern prison, held as hostages for a northern favor. (The story of their imprisonment as told by A. G. Kiddy is given in full in another place.) As Col. Turk departed from this scene of action he was embarrassed at frequent points along the road by a guerilla warfare, which reached its climax on the mountain going down to the Middlefork river. There a number of citizens had gathered for the purpose of making one final effort to rescue their friends and neighbors who had lately been captured. The effort failed. The only damage done was the killing of two or three confederates which so aroused the entire confederate escort of the prisoners that all that day the citizen-body was pursued with bloodhounds and unfriendly foes. The next military demonstration occurred in the first days of July, when a strong Federal force, fully ten thousand, landed in the town of Buckhannon and remained here a few days to insure our people their desire to protect their property and person. This force encamped in that part of the town of Buckhannon now known as Quality Hill. The headquarters of Gen. W. S. Rosecranz and Geo. B. McClellan were near by the large chestnut tree in the back yard of Geo. L. Munday. They remained over the nation's natal birth-

day, the Fourth of July, which was celebrated with a pageantry of military power and a simplicity of service that burned deep into the heart and memories of the youth who attended it.

On the 7th or 8th of this month this large military force left the county, going in the direction of Beverly and reaching Rich Mountain on the 10th of July, where they had a bitter encounter with the Confederate force under Gen. John Pegram.

### CONFEDERATE RAID UNDER JENKINS.

In the months of August and September, 1862, the brilliant Confederate Cavalryman, General A. G. Jenkins, with five hundred and sixty horsemen made a dashing raid through West Virginia and Ohio. The first point of attack contemplated was Beverly. But the Federal forces learning of his approach on that place made preparations and re-enforcements to give him ample reception, if not an ignominious defeat. Before his arrival at that town Jenkins learned of the plan to destroy and if possible annihilate his force and he abandoned this plan and moved to Buckhannon. Of his contemplated attack and march to Buckhannon his report of the expedition written September 19, 1862, says:

"I was at the time under the impression that the enemy had but 450 men at Beverly, and intended to attack him at that point; but hearing that General Kelly had reached there with 1500 men, I determined, if possible, to ascertain its correctness. For this purpose we used every effort to capture some of the enemy's scouts as we approached Huttonville, and when within five or six miles of the latter place, we succeeded in doing so. Of the enemy's scouting party of six we captured two and killed one, the latter being one of the two brothers named Gibson. We endeavored to take him alive, but he refused to surrender and resisted to the last. From the two prisoners I learned that General Kelly was certainly in Beverly with some 1,500 men. In the meantime I had been communicating with Imboden who was at Cheat Mountain with a small force, and with whom I had contemplated a co-operation. But the enemy's force being nearly twice as large as ours, made even a combined attack impracticable. I now determined, if possible, to throw my force in General Kelley's rear, and learning that an immense amount of supplies, and several thousand stands of arms had been collected at Buckhannon, I concluded to strike at that point. To effect this we had to cross Rich Mountain by a mere bridle path, or rather trail, which was often undiscoverable, and which for thirty miles passed through the most perfect wilderness I ever beheld. It was indeed an arduous task for men and horses. Some of the latter were completely broken down and left behind, and a few of the men were also physically unable to make the march and returned to General Loring's camp. After twenty-four hours of continuous marching, with intervals for rest, we suddenly entered upon the fertile country watered by the tributaries of the Buckhannon river. Here we halted, and after a few hours for rest and food, we proceeded down French Creek toward the town of Buckhannon. The population along this creek is among the most disloyal in all Western Virginia. We emerged so suddenly from the mountains, and by a route hardly known to exist, and if known, deemed utterly impassable for any number of men, that the inhabitants could scarcely comprehend that we were Southern troops."

For several days prior to Jenkin's arrival rumor of his coming had spread over the entire county and the nervous tension and excitement of the people were

great. This anxiety had continued so long and so often before his coming that the people had branded the reports as false and settled down to quietude and peace. On August 29, definite information was received at headquarters in Buckhannon that Jenkins was really coming. Hasty preparations were made for his reception. The forces called into service on this occasion were Company E, Tenth Virginia, afterward the Tenth West Virginia Infantry, numbering about sixty men, under Capt. Marsh, and the Upshur Battery and Company E, West Virginia Light Artillery and the Home Militia under Capt. N. G. Munday, field operations under Lieut. T. G. Farnsworth. This last Military corps was not equipped regularly because they were not in regular service. Like Cincinnatus of old, they came up from their fields of corn and grass with their shot guns, muskets and rifles on their shoulder to fight for their homes.

On the morning of August 30, these Federal forces moved out to entrench themselves on Battle Hill (where the water tank now stands), and were surprised to find that eminence in possession of the Confederates. Immediately, they received orders to throw up temporary breastworks of rails, logs straw stacks, and other material and present themselves for battle. Jenkins seeing the disposition and intention of the Federal forces to fight, ordered an attack. Volley after volley was poured into the Federal ranks as they stood behind their temporary protection and reciprocated by shot; dauntlessly they held their positions endeavoring to drive back Jenkin's men. Mounted and unmounted they fought until a time when the Confederate fire was too hot for them to further withstand it and they beat a hasty retreat. The wounded of this battle were Henry Dight, regimental clerk of Company E, a little Englishman, Marion Rose, Daniel Cutright, Henry Reger, and Andrew Black, of the Upshur Battery. For the purpose of caring for these wounded the new residence of Mifflin Lorentz, county clerk of Upshur county, on Locust street, now the residence of Hiram Piles, was converted into a hospital and Dr. J. R. Blair, assistant surgeon of the Tenth, now acting as surgeon, was left to give them medical attention. Rose and Black died in twenty-four hours. Dight lived about ten days.

Our troops were overpowered and scattered in every direction, usually going in squads of four to ten, in all haste to avert a wholesale and complete destruction. Some plunged in and swam the river above Buckhannon near where the Giffin Saw Mill now stands, others hid away to the woods and still others down the road leading in the direction of Clarksburg, which they hoped to reach and secure help and succor. \*One bunch of five or six of the Upshur Battery ran across the hill by Jacob Dean's, contemplating striking the Buckhannon and Clarksburg turnpike at the Dix farm and hasten on to Clarksburg. These were intercepted by a few cavalymen who rushed their horses at full speed down pike and returned through the fields by the Dean place. The Upshur Battery boys saw their danger and readily concluded that their safety lay in throwing their guns into the Buckhannon river and betaking themselves as rapidly as they could swim to the other shore. This feat of swimming while it lost them their guns and come near losing one of their lives by drowning took them out of sight of the enemy and saved them from capture.

---

\* William Hornbeck, William Burr, John Tenney and G. S. Cutright composed this bunch. William Burr was seized by a cramp when midway of Buckhannon river, and G. S. Cutright brought him to shore with the help of a white walnut pole, pulled him behind some trees and went on.

The town was turned over to Jenkin's men who searched, pillaged, piled up and burned all the arms and ammunition left by the Federals in the basement of the court house which was the depot of supplies. The stores were ransacked and everything of value was either carried away or destroyed. Our informant tells us that at numerous points on Main street bonfires were had and guns, goods, furniture, boxes, wagons and every description of personal property was contributed to increase and continue the blaze during the night of August 31. It was on this occasion that the brass cannon of which our older citizens have heard and know much about was thrown into the court house well by some of Jenkin's men. As late as 1886, Sheriff J. J. Morgan while cleaning out the court house well took out from the bottom fully one-half gallon of minnie balls which had been rusting in the wet quick sand for twenty-five years.

Quite a number of the Federals engaged in this conflict were captured, among them being Capt. Marsh who was at once paroled by Jenkins.

### IMBODEN AND JONES' RAID.

The raid under J. D. Imboden, impetuous, cunning and destructive, was the largest military parade of Confederates that entered the confines of Upshur county. General Roberts was in command of the Federal forces in and around Buckhannon. On learning of the intention of Imboden to make a dash through this section of the country and knowing that his numbers were far superior to those under his immediate commandment, he hastened to do everything that would check and defeat the success of Imboden. After his victory over the Federals of Beverly, General Roberts issued an order before his advent into the county that upon his arrival the covered bridge leading from the main town of Buckhannon to the Island and the one at Post's Mill should be burned. Of this manoeuvring, skirmishing, purchasing and driving away stock and other depredations committed during this campaign no better or more authoritative account can be given than that in the words of Colonel George R. Latham in his official report before Beverly and of Colonel John D. Imboden, the commandant of the raid. Therefore we give and append their official report.

In his official report Colonel Latham says:

"I took a strong position on the south side of the town of Beverly, commanding the entire valley and the Staunton turnpike above, but flanked by back ridges on each side. About 2 o'clock the action was opened with artillery and infantry skirmishing at long range. A large force of the enemy's cavalry and part of his artillery were now seen advancing on the back road west of the valley, toward the road leading from Beverly to Buckhannon, and actually turning our right. This movement it was impossible for us to counteract, though the river intervening we were not in much danger of an actual attack from this force. The object of this movement was to prevent our retreat toward Buckhannon. Three regiments of his infantry were at the same time continually advancing through the woods, pressing back our skirmishers toward our front and left, his artillery playing directly in front, with two regiments of infantry in reserve. At 4 p. m. the action had become quite brisk along our line; our skirmishers were driven in on our front, and the enemy had advanced within canister range. The commands

of his officers could be distinctly heard, and he was pressing well beyond our left. Shortly after this I received orders to fall back. I immediately set my train in motion; destroying my public stores of all kinds, and about 5 p. m. drew off my forces. The movement was executed in perfect order, and though the enemy pressed our rear for six miles, and twice charged us with his cavalry, there was no confusion, no hurry, no indecent haste. His cavalry charges were handsomely repulsed and he learned to follow at a respectful distance. We marched nine miles, and having gained a safe position, rested for the night, our pickets and those of the enemy being a mile apart."

The next morning the Federals continued their retreat to Belington, thence to Philippi where they camped over night, and the next day. April 26, reached Buckhannon, where other Union forces were gathered, making a total of 2,800, which was sufficient to have stopped the advance of Imboden, especially as General Mulligan was holding his own in Barbour county, and keeping back the Confederates who were trying to reach Philippi. But the Union troops at Buckhannon were ordered by General Roberts to retreat to Clarksburg, and the way was open for Imboden to advance, and he was not slow in taking advantage of it. No better history of the raid, as it affected Randolph and Upshur counties, had been written than that contained in General Imboden's official report from which the following somewhat lengthy extract is taken, beginning with the march from Huttonsville toward Beverly:

"It continued to rain all night, and the morning of the 24th was one of the most gloomy and inclement I ever saw. At an early hour I started all my infantry down through the plantations on the east side of the river, where they were joined by four guns of my battery seven miles above Beverly. The cavalry and a section of artillery took the main road on the west side of the river, under Colonel George W. Imboden with orders as soon as they discovered the enemy to be in Beverly to press forward and gain possession of the road leading to Buckhannon, and cut off retreat by that route. About five miles above Beverly the cavalry advance met a man, who, as soon as he saw them, fled. They fired upon him, but he escaped. It turned out to be the bogus state sheriff of Randolph county, named J. F. Phares, who, though shot through the lungs, succeeded in reaching Beverly and gave the alarm.

"About the same time on the east side of the river we captured a storage train and its escort. I learned from the prisoners that the enemy was in ignorance of our approach; but as soon as Phares reached town and gave the alarm, the whole force was drawn up to fight us. About a mile above the town they opened upon the head of my column with artillery. On reconnoitering their position, I found them strongly posted on a plateau fifty or sixty feet above the river bottom and commanding it and the road for more than a mile so completely that an attack then would probably involve the loss of hundreds of my men before I could reach them. I at once resolved to turn their position by making a detour of over two miles across a range of steep and densely wooded hills, and attempt to get round to the north of the town. To occupy their attention I placed a rifle piece on the first hill and engaged their battery. The cavalry, under a dangerous fire, dashed forward and gained the Buckhannon road west of the river, and cut off retreat by that route. The enemy immediately began to fall back below the town, leaving a strong force of skirmishers in the woods, which my infantry had to pass. A



running fight was kept up more than two miles through these woods, and a little before sunset I had succeeded in gaining the north side of the town but too late to cut off retreat toward Philippi. The enemy was in full retreat and about one third of the town in flames when I gained their original flank. We pursued until dark but could not overtake them. My cavalry attempted to intercept them from the west side of the river at or near Laurel Hill, but the difficulty and depth of the ford and the lateness of the hour prevented it.

"I have been thus minute in these details to explain why we did not capture the whole force at Beverly. Slayton was unable to cross Cheat river, owing to the high water, and they were really ignorant of our approach until the wounded man gave the alarm. We found him in almost a dying condition, though he will probably recover. The attack was so sudden that the enemy could not remove his stores or destroy his camp. His loss was not less than \$100,000, and about one-third of the town was destroyed in burning his stores. I lost three men, so badly wounded that I had to leave them in Beverly. The enemy's loss was trifling.

"On the morning of the 25th my cavalry reported the road toward Philippi impracticable for artillery or wagons, on account of the depth of the mud in places coming up to the saddle-skirts of the horses. I also ascertained that General Roberts, with a considerable force, was at Buckhannon, and I doubted the prudence of going directly on to Philippi until this force was dislodged from my flank. I sent off two companies of cavalry, under Major D. B. Lang, to try to open communication with General Jones, from whom I had not heard anything, and resolved to cross Rich mountain, and either move directly on Buckhannon, or by a country road leaving the turnpike four miles beyond Roaring creek, get between Philippi and Buckhannon and attack one or the other, as circumstances might determine.

"On the evening of the 26th I crossed Middle fork and encamped about midway between Philippi and Buckhannon, some twelve miles from each, sending all my cavalry forward to seize and hold the bridge across Buckhannon river, near its mouth. Considerable cannonading was heard at this time in the direction of Philippi, which I supposed to proceed from the enemy we had driven from Beverly, in an attempt to prevent Major Lang from going toward the railroad, where I expected to find General Jones; but at 11 p. m. Colonel Imboden informed me that the Beverly force had passed up toward Buckhannon at sunrise that morning, and that there was a fresh brigade at Philippi reported by citizens to have arrived the night before from New Creek, under command of General Mulligan, and that the cars had been running all the night previous, and other troops were in the vicinity. He requested me to send two regiments of infantry and a section of artillery to the bridge that night, as he was apprehensive of attack. He also informed me that he had captured a courier from Buckhannon, and that two others had escaped and gone back to the place. This information was all confirmed by two citizens who arrived at my camp from Webster. I resolved to send forward the reinforcements asked for, and as my troops were all very tired, I sent for my colonels to ascertain which regiments were in the best condition to make the march that night. Knowing that General Mulligan was east of the Alleghanies when our expedition set out, and not hearing from General Jones, it was the opinion of all present that he had failed to reach or interrupt communication on the Baltimore and Ohio railroad, and that our

position was exceedingly critical if the enemy had control of that road as he could throw the whole division upon us in a few hours, and if we were beaten, could cut off our retreat at Laurel Hill, Beverly and at Buckhannon or Weston. I concurred in the opinions of my colonels that in the face of this new information it would be extremely imprudent to advance farther or to remain where we were, with the danger of being overwhelmed and cut off in a few hours, and that the safety of the command required that we should fall back to a position where escape would be possible if we were overpowered. Accordingly we marched back to Roaring Creek on the 27th. The road was so bad that from 5 a. m. until 2 p. m., nine hours to accomplish two miles, and the command did not reach the camp until in the night. Having recalled my cavalry from Buckhannon bridge, I sent forward a scout that night toward Buckhannon, which returned after midnight reporting that the enemy had burned the bridges across Middle Fork and Buckhannon rivers, and retreated that night from Buckhannon, blockading the road behind them.

"On the 28th I passed on to within four miles of Buckhannon, and the next morning took possession of the town with a regiment which I crossed over on the debris of the burnt bridge. The enemy had burned all his stores here and destroyed two pieces of artillery, which he was unable to move. On account of the extraordinary bad roads, I had been compelled to leave at Greenbrier river, east of Cheat mountains, forty-odd barrels of flour, and also several barrels in Beverly. Our horses were giving out in large numbers and some dying from excessive labor and insufficient sustenance. Not being able to cross my artillery and horses over the river, on my arrival I ordered a raft to be constructed and the country to be scoured in every direction for corn and wheat; impressed two mills, Ridgway and Post, and run them day and night. Grain was very scarce and had to be procured in small quantities, sometimes less than a bushel at a house. I employed a considerable portion of my cavalry in collecting cattle and sending them to the rear. I required everything to be paid for at fair prices, such as were current rates before we arrived in the country. This gave general satisfaction in the country, and our currency was freely accepted. On the 29th I received my first information from General Jones, and on the same day I ascertained that the enemy was massing his troops at Janelew, a village about midway between Buckhannon and Clarksburg, and fortifying his position. The 30th was spent in collecting corn and cattle.

"On May 1, hearing nothing further from General Jones, I sent Colonel Imboden to Weston with his regiment of cavalry. He found that place evacuated and the stores destroyed, but got confirmation of the fact that the enemy was at Janelew. Fearing that General Jones had been cut off in his effort to join me, I gave orders that night to move early the next morning to Philippi. My raft was completed and I was ready to cross the river. Just as we commenced moving on the morning of the 2nd, a courier arrived with the intelligence that General Jones was within six miles. On receiving this information I changed my direction of march toward Weston, feeling confident that with General Jones' brigade and my own force united we would be strong enough to hold our own and probably defeat the enemy at Janelew or Clarksburg."

#### "CLAWHAMMER" WITCHER RAID.

In 1864 Col. Vincent A. Witcher, of the 34th Battalion, Virginia Cavalry, started from Lewisburg on September 22, of that year, through West Virginia

to buy and capture all the horses and cattle it was possible for him and his forces to take back to Eastern Virginia. After leaving Lewisburg the first point taken was Bulltown, Braxton, on the 25th day of the same month. He left here on the 26th for Weston, which place he reached and captured about midnight of the same day. On the 27th he left Weston for Buckhannon, reaching that town the same day and camped several miles out on the Buckhannon and Little Kanawha turnpike. The older citizens about Frenchton and French Creek recall very vividly the manoeuvring and passing of Witcher's forces through their community. Numerous efforts on the part of private citizens were made to stop this raid. Bushwacking and ambuscading on the part of private citizens was attempted along the route of his forces but with no success. After spending the night and part of the next day along this turnpike he ordered his forces back to Buckhannon where he had learned Major T. F. Lang of the 3rd (6th) Virginia Cavalry was in camp with his force of a hundred men. Witcher surprised and captured Lang and his men and horses, destroyed the government stores including quartermasters, commissary and medical stores and one thousand stands of arms. It is not known how or when this noted Confederate colonel received the nickname of "Clawhammer."

#### COMPANY E, 6TH WEST VIRGINIA CAVALRY, LATE 3D INFANTRY.

Captain, P. J. Potts; first lieutenant, Bart Clark; second lieutenant, Marshall Gould; sergeant, Chapman McCoy; Franklin Phillips, wounded in thigh in action at McDowell; G. L. Fortney, James A. Ingle, taken prisoner at Martinsburg, May 4, 1864; Joseph W. Janes; William R. McClain, captured near Covington, Va., December 19, 1863; A. J. Shinn; Moses A. Sandy, wounded in action at Springfield, Va., June 26, 1864; Watson Gould, P. G. Stealey, Mathias Wright, William H. Bosely, John H. Hellans; S. B. Phillips, resigned captain's commission, November 8, 1862; C. B. See, resigned first lieutenant's commission March 22, 1862; Randolph See resigned second lieutenant's commission September, 1862; Benjamin McCoy, Jerrad A. Douglass, George W. Gladwell, James P. Currey, B. W. Phillips, Walter D. Phillips, William Nay, Jr., Watson W. Cutright, J. E. Montgomery, Jacob Wease, Benjamin A. Reeder, Daniel Sumner, Abraman S. Blagg, George W. See, discharged because of wounds received at Bull Run, August 29, 1862; Andrew Gladwell, Samuel A. Lane, John Crawford; W. B. Smallridge, discharged December 31, 1863, because of wounds received in action September 1, 1861; Alfred A. Gillum; J. W. Rohrbough, discharged March 27, 1863, because of wounds received in action at Bull Run, August 29, 1863; A. J. Bryan; Elisha M. Martin, discharged May 4, 1863, because of wounds received in action at Bull Run August 29, 1862; W. H. Madden, John H. Smith, J. D. Gould, Robert W. Varner, Reason A. Patterson, Frederick A. Story, Elmore E. Casto, died at Flaswoods, Va., October 12, 1861; Henry B. Bunten, died at Flatwoods, November 16, 1861; R. B. Tallman, died at Flatwoods, November 6, 1861; Francis A. Blagg, died November 29, 1861, in Lewis county; Burnham A. Bunten, died January 14, 1862, at Buckhannon, W. Va.; John J. White, died May 12, 1862, of wounds received at McDowell, Va.; George B. S. Dorsey, killed by guerrillas in Pocahontas county, April 30, 1862; James S. Phillips, killed in action at Cross Keys, Va., June 8, 1862; Elijah Smallridge, died at Winchester; S. H. Willfong, died September 29, 1862, of wounds received in action at Bull Run, August 29, 1862; Herbert Phillips, taken prisoner May

25, 1862, and died in Richmond; Elijah Phillips, died at Grafton, W. Va., May 4, 1864. The company received the following veterans: A. G. Bunten, William W. Brown, H. H. Armstrong, H. F. Bryan, J. T. Haskins, R. L. Stealey, L. J. Rexroad, H. C. Boggess, George W. Phillips, F. W. Bond, William J. Brown, C. D. Gould, R. D. Beer, W. B. D. Bunten, Rufus Brain, M. W. Cutright, Granville Cutright, William T. Duke, Issac Fleming, B. P. Gould, Henry Geyer, Andrew Howes, H. A. Horseflock, Abner Hunt, R. V. Haskins, J. W. Hess, George W. Harrison, William H. Lemons, James P. McGee, John McGahn, B. W. McDaniel, W. H. Martin, R. W. Moody, Joseph Markley, Andrew Moore, Oliver Nay, Simeon Phillips, Spencer Phillips, Lafayette Phillips, F. M. Rexroad, A. G. Rollins, William M. Riggs, John Strader, Jr., W. L. Sumner, John Suddarth, George Smith, John L. Smith, Issac L. Stealey, J. D. Simons, Job Simons, David Thrasher, J. B. Tenney, Isaac Tenney, David Wright. Aggregate 113 men.

Company E was made up in Upshur county in 1861 and met at Clarksburg in July of that year with Company A, recruited from Monongalia county; Company B, Harrison county; Company C, Preston county; Company D, Preston county; Company F, Taylor and Harrison counties; Company G, Monongalia county and Pennsylvania; Company I, Marshal county; and Company K, Richie county. From and until the date of muster and until its absorption into Sixth West Virginia Cavalry, this regiment was known and designated as the Third West Virginia Infantry. This was the second regiment recruited under the three years call of President Lincoln. The roster of officers of the regiment were: David F. Hewes, colonel; Frank W. Thompson, lieutenant colonel; Charles E. Swearingin, major; Theodore F. Lang, adjutant; John H. Shuttleworth, regiment quartermaster; D. B. Dorsey, surgeon; Rev. James W. Curry, chaplain.

Without the ceremony of a regular muster in, due to the fact that no authorized mustering officer could be had, the regiment proceeded of itself to get ready for active work. Each company selected its own officers by nomination and vote, and privates went then straightway to A. Weringer, Clarksburg's Justice of the Peace, who administered the oath to support the Constitution of the United States. Springfield muskets with its complements of ammunition were supplied. The regiment hurried away to perform the most dangerous and most exacting duty known to the military service—scouting and outpostting.

#### FIRST WORK WAS AT RICH MOUNTAIN FIGHT 11TH OF JULY, 1861.

The first active work of Company E, was at Elk Water, W. Va., under command of General Milroy. It left Elk Water on the 7th of April, 1862, and marched to McDowell, Va., participating in the fight there on the 8th. From McDowell it went to Franklin, where it joined the command of General Freemont, hastening to the relief of General Banks in the Shenandoah valley. It took part in Fremont's race up the Shenandoah in hot pursuit of Stonewall Jackson. It was in the battles of Cross Keys, January 8, 1862, Crooked Creek, Sulphur Springs, Rappahanock Station, Freemans Ford, Hedges River, Waterloo Bridge, August 25, 1862, Warrenton Springs, Broad Run, Gainesville, Manassas or second Bull Run, August 29, August 30.

After defeat at the latter place it went into camp at Fort Ethan Allen near Washington City. It left Fort Allen September 30 and arrived at Clarksburg the following day. From Clarksburg this company was sent out to Buckhannon

and Bulltown to perform outpost duty. From Bulltown it was ordered back to the defense of Clarksburg, which was threatened by the Confederate forces under General Jones, the famous raider. Doing outpost work it was in the brigades of General Milroy, Col. A. C. Moore and General B. S. Roberts. On May 16, 1863, Brigadier General W. W. Averell was placed in command of the Fourth Separate Brigade with headquarters at Weston. By him the Third regiment was called together and in November, 1864, was mounted and in January, 1864, became the Sixth Virginia Cavalry. This company served with Averell throughout the war. It was in the daring raids to Rocky Gap, Droop Mountain, Salem and Moorfield. In all the charges and raids it was directly commanded by Col. Thompson from the formation of the Mountain Department in May, 1862, under Freemont until after the battle of Cloyd Mountain in 1864.

The Second and Third infantries were in the same brigade. The Second afterward became the Fifth West Virginia Cavalry and the Third the Sixth West Virginia Cavalry. Being together for more than two years, ties of friendship and sympathy became very strong; so long had they shared each others joy's and sorrows, that on the expiration of time of their enlistment the veterans and recruits of the two regiments were consolidated taking the name of the Sixth West Virginia Veteran Cavalry and went west to guard and protect the frontiers from the murderous invasions and attacks of the Indians.

#### UPSHUR BATTERY FIRST WEST VIRGINIA LIGHT ARTILLERY.

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS—Captain, A. C. Moore; first lieutenant, George W. Burner; first lieutenant, Francis Lowry; second lieutenant, John T. Latham; second lieutenant, M. J. Fogg.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS—Orderly sergeant, Wm. A. McNulty; quartermaster, Edmond D. Boyles; duty sergeants, Sam'l A. Rapp, John W. Rohrbough, John H. Colburn, Edgar F. Boyles, Dan'l H. Shumaker, Robt. P. Trimble; corporals, Creed W. Hart, Cesbastian Lang, Jerome B. Williams, Wm. Reger, Abram S. Rollins, Daniel Cutright, wounded at Buckhannon, Squire B. Hart, James H. Miller, Solomon Williams, Granville S. Cutright, Thomas A. George, Stephen W. Matheney, wounded at Buckhannon; buglers, Geo. W. Simon, Wm. H. Lemmon; artificers, Nicholas Ours, Gideon M. Heavner, Abraham Horsaflook; privates, Michael Boyles, Wm. F. Bryan, Wm. H. Bowyer, John N. D. Brown, Elijah Bennett wounded at Winchester, Elias Bennett, Abraham Bennett, Wm. Burr, Robt. S. Bosely, Andrew Black, wounded at Buckhannon, Wm. Blagg, Benj. F. Bailey, Gabriel Bean, Michael Burke, Wm. S. Colerider, John M. Colerider, Clayton P. Cutright, Gideon M. Cutright, Jacob W. Cutright, Amos C. Cutright, Jasper Carter, Jeremiah C. Conley, Morrison Cayton, James D. Dean, Wm. S. Dean, Perry Dean, James Douglass, Joseph E. Davis, George W. Dayton, Lewis A. Eskew, Frank W. Fretwell, Dan'l M. Farnsworth, John A. Foster, Gilmer C. Fletcher, Thomas M. Gaston, Joseph Hart, John W. Hyre, Henry O. Hyre, Jacob Hanlim, Wm. Hornbeck, Chapman W. Herndon, Wm. F. Haney, John M. A. Jackson, Sam'l C. Jones, Elias Kidd, Sam'l Night, John S. Lawman, Wm. R. Lowe, Jasper N. Lorentz, Lafa L. Lorentz, Geo. C. Lorentz, wounded at Winchester, Robt. A. F. Little, Jesse Lemmoms, Wm. Leonard, Flavius N. Lowry, Joseph Lowther, Isaac Lowther, Henry Lowther, John W. Moody, Solomon Mick, Wm. M. Mick, Wm. H. Morris, Ervin H. McWhorter, Jacob R. Morrison, Thomas J. Moreland, Alva Neely, John Pringle, Wm. M.

Price, Francis M. Peters, Joshua G. Peters, Burton Phillips, Wm. O. Phillips, John Perry, Benj. F. Paugh, Levi J. Queen, Gran. Queen, Bolivar I. Reger, Henry Reger, wounded at Buckhannon; Jacob M. Rohrbough, Jacob Rohr, Andrew Robinson, Stephen W. Reynolds, Isaac Radabaugh, Jacob N. Radabaugh, Jonathan Roach, John C. Rexroad, Asberry Reed, Sam'l Smallridge, Wm. B. Smith, Wm. E. Smallridge, Seymour Simon, Aaron Strader, John Stilts, James Sexton, Peter Tenney, Jonathan Tenney, John C. Tenney Josiah Tenney, Geo. W. Thrasher, John M. Tyre, Joseph R. Thompson, Frederick Vangilder, Julius Vawter, Enoch L. Waugh, John S. Weaver, John W. Weaver, Jonathan Wingfield, Stillman Young, wounded at Winchester, Rich P. Young, James G. Young, Isarael B. Young.

DISCHARGED FOR DISABILITY—Andrew J. Bennett, James L. Fitzgerald, Adam Gregory, Francis S. Kittle, Andrew Kerns, John J. Lemmon, Wm. Moreland, Merback Ours, Lathrop Phillips, John D. Teeney.

DEATH LIST—Abram Cutright, Chapman C. Cutright, Simon Casto, Henry Farrar, Geo. Harvey, Pleasant P. Lowe, wounded at Buckhannon, Charles E. Neal, Lafayette Reed, Geo. W. Rusmisel, John W. Sandy, Hhomas Sleter, James S. Swisher, Eldridge V. Shobe, Philip T. Teets, John L. Teeney.

CAPTURED AT BUCKHANNON, 1862—Solomon Williams, Thomas A. George, Wm. H. Lemmon, Gideon M. Heavner, Jeremiah C. Conley, Wm. F. Haney, Wm. R. Lowe, Robt. A. F. Little, Lemeul E. Robinson, Jacob N. Rohrbough, Seymour Simon, John N. Tyre, Joseph R. Thompson, Julius Vawter, Henry O. Hyre.

ENGAGEMENTS—Buckhannon, August 31, 1862; Moorfield, April 8, 1863; Percyville, Va., July 16, 1864; Snickers Gap, July 18, 1864; Winchester, Va., July 24, 1864; Bunkers Hill, Va., July 25, 1864; Martinsburg, July 25, 1864; Cedar Creek, August 12, 1864; Cedar Creek, August 14, 1864; Charlestown, August 21, 1864; Halltown, August 22, 24, 1864; Berryville, September 3, 1864.

#### COMPANY B, TENTH WEST VIRGINIA INFANTRY.

Loomis J. Gould, captain, transferred from the Third West Virginia Infantry; Henry G. Lewis, first lieutenant; David J. Ezekiel, second lieutenant, severely wounded in right arm and chest at Maryland Heights, July 7, 1864; David F. Peterson, first sergeant, wounded in the leg at Kernstown, Va., July 24, 1864; John D. Crites, second sergeant; John T. Smith; John A. Grose; Bronson R. Simon, shot through the left shoulder at Kernstown; William M. Crites, lost his right arm at Kernstown; Jonathan Gould, severely wounded in the hip at Kernstown; George J. Brake, wounded in the back, arm and leg at Kernstown; Salathiel Strader; Jacob Lewis; John W. Alexander, severely wounded at Cedar Creek, Va., October 19, 1864; John L. Loudin; Thomas A. Carter, wounded through the shoulder at Kernstown; Benjamin F. Brown; George Been; William D. Bruch; James H. Browning, wounded in the heel at Winchester, Va., September 19, 1864; Stillman Crites; Isaac N. G. Crites; Joseph Crites; James K. P. Koon, wounded at Winchester, September 19, 1864; Perry Cutright; Noah Crawford, wounded in foot at Kernstown; Samuel V. Collins; Henry M. Douglass; James W. Douglass; Edmund F. Duke; Samuel P. Eagle; Christian S. Eagle; John Fisher; Austin Griffin; Ambrose Goodwin; Abraham M. Geyer; David C. Gladwell, severely wounded in the leg at Winchester, Sept. 19, 1864;

John D. Hyer; Edward A. Hamper; Andrew M. Jackson; John J. Love; John Lewis; James W. Duncan, wounded in head by a shell at Winchester; Allen Lewis; David C. Loudin; Samuel T. Lanham; Ephram Lanham, wounded in the leg at Snickers Ferry, Va., July 17, 1864; Daniel C. Lee, James Longanetta, David H. Morrison; David C. Morgan; Obediah W. Martin; Morgan Morrison, James L. McFadden; George W. McCloud; William McCann; Lorenzo B. Moore; James L. More; Jasper N. Marteney; Wilbur Perry; David Phillips; Mathew Quick; Benton Queen; Abraham Rucker, lost a leg at Cedar Creek; Samuel Rucker; David M. Staten, Thomas Shaw; Frederick Snyder; Thomas G. Smith; Joseph A. Thompson; George W. Waggy; Henderson Westfall; Alexander Wood; Richard Wood; James A. Wolf; Salathiel Winemiller, wounded in the leg at Winchester, September 19, 1864; Noah Winemiller, wounded in the face at Winchester, September 19, 1864; William W. Wine-miller; J. E. Williams; Reuben Mahar, shot at Winchester, September 19, 1864.

William H. H. Young, Jacob L. Crites, discharged for disability, July 17, 1862, at Buckhannon, West Virginia; Andrew J. Gunn, for disability, September 17, 1862, at Beverly, West Virginia; Josiah Martin, for disability, September 17, 1862, at Beverly; Michael Geyer, William Lewis, George S. Riffle, Henry E. Canton; Benjamin F. Gunn, transferred to Company H, Tenth West Virginia Infantry; John G. Phillips; Wesley Depew, killed at Winchester, September 19, 1864; William Littlefield, killed by guerrillas in Webster county, W. Va., October 25, 1864; Job Loudin, died April 18, 1864; William Maher, died of fever, January 14, 1862, at camp Canaan, Virginia; Manly C. Morrison, died of fever, April 10, 1862, at Camp Canaan; Albert Queen, died January 3, 1862, at Buckhannon, West Virginia; George S. Strader, died March 12, 1863, at Romney, West Virginia; Elnathan Strader, killed in action at Winchester, September 19, 1864; Jacob Tolbert, died October 23, 1864, at Cumberland, Maryland; Dwight G. Bunton; Fenton H. Martin, died in hospital of wounds received in action in September, 1864; Washington M. Garvin, killed in action in Kernstown; Wilson W. Wolf, died January, 1862, at Camp Canaan; James B. Bennett, deserted at Camp Canaan, April 7, 1862; L. D. Cartwright, deserted at Camp Canaan, April 13, 1862; Aaron Kerns, deserted at Webster, West Virginia, May 17, 1864; Josiah Vandegrift, deserted at Valley Mountain, West Virginia, September 13, 1862. Aggregate 112 men.

This company was mustered in during the early summer of 1862, at Buckhannon and was the result of the enthusiastic labors of Captain J. Loomis Gould, Lieutenant H. H. Lewis, Surgeon Jonathan R. Blair and others. It was the tenth part of the Tenth Regiment West Virginia Volunteer Infantry, which was recruited by Dr. T. M. Harris, of Glenville, Gilmer county, West Virginia.

Governor Pierpont had given Mr. Harris his consent to make up a regiment; and had also promised him the colonelcy of it if success crowned his efforts. He entered upon his work August 3, 1861, and received a colonel's commission to command the Tenth, about the 3rd day of May, 1862. In this same regiment was Morgan A. Darnall, captain of Company A; promoted to lieutenant colonel March 24, 1865, and commissioned colonel June 29, 1865, and Minter F. Marple who became second lieutenant of Company H on September 27, 1864.

After the organization of the regiment in May, 1862, Company B continued recruiting, drilling and outpostting at Buckhannon until September of the same year when its headquarters were removed to Bulltown where with six other companies of the Tenth the first muster work of regimental tactics was done.

These six companies were ordered late in October to join General Milroy and on November 4, broke camp and set out for Beverly, whence they moved by way of Webster and New Creek to Winchester, arriving there January 1, 1863.

While camping at Winchester, Company B was sent out on several expeditions up the Shenandoah Valley and being composed of hardy, brave mountaineers, their service was very acceptable and satisfactory.

May 10, 1863, it was ordered back to West Virginia, was added to General William W. Averill's brigade and returned to Buckhannon; and on June 7 was sent to Beverly.

Colonel William L. Jackson, commanding a strong Confederate force, fell upon the Tenth regiment at this latter place on July 2, and kept it busy two days, defending and resisting his attacks.

Reinforcements arrived and gave the Tenth relief and respite on June 15, 1864. It was ordered to Martinsburg, West Virginia, and was incorporated into the brigade being formed to check the enemy's threatened advance down the Shenandoah Valley. It finally became a part of the command known in army orders as the "Army of West Virginia," under General Crook.

While at Martinsburg, Company B assisted in the encounter between General Early's advance and the Federals at Leetown, Virginia. On the 6th and 7th of the same month it took an active part in the skirmishes at Maryland Heights and for several days retreated before Early, who was invading Maryland and dashing toward the national capital.

On July 17, it participated with the regiment in the battle at Sinchers Ferry, Virginia, and on the 24th, in that at Winchester.

At this latter engagement it was under command of Colonel Mulligan, who fell mortally wounded on that bloody field. It participated in the battles of Berryville, Virginia, and Opequen river; and at Fisher's Hill, on September 23, the Tenth Virginia first planted the stars and stripes on the Confederate fortifications.

Company B was in the advance. It was also in the battles of Strassburg, Virginia, October 13, 1864, and Cedar Creek, October 1, 1864. On December 19, 1864, the company was ordered to Washington City; from thence it proceeded to join the Twenty-fourth Army Corps, before Richmond, going into camp seven miles from the Confederate capital, on Christmas day, 1864. It served in this corps during the remainder of its term of service. Company B was noted for its power, courage, intrepidity and general reliability during the war. It returned to Wheeling after the close of the war and was mustered out August 9, 1865.

### ROLL OF UPSHUR COUNTY MILITIA.

Captain, Danial Gould; lieutenant, Harvey Geyer; George W. Sharps, married, paroled at Richmond, Va, and arrived home October 20, 1863; Loyal U. McAvoy, married, conscripted at Richmond, deserted and arrived home December 19, 1863; James W. Windle, married; James M. Bennett, married; John T. Starcher, widower; Thomas Gawthrop, married; David Fairbarn, married, parolled at Richmond, March 7, 1864; James F. Friel, married, parolled at Richmond and arrived home April 24, 1864; Taylor Hyre, married; Elmer Hyer, married; Martin Rice, single, parolled at Richmond and arrived home April 25, 1864; Jacob J. Brake, Jr., single; Perry Talbot, single; Henry J. Hefner, single; Bryant T. Moore, married, parolled at Richmond April 16 and arrived home from Baltimore June 3, 1864; Bezaleel Geyer, married, arrived home May 6, 1864; Stalnaker



Marteny, escaped from Salisbury, N. C., November 1, 1864 and arrived home December, 1864; Captain Daniel Gould, parolled at Charleston, S. C., and arrived home December 29, 1864; Taylor Brown, single, arrived home December 29, 1864; Joseph Crawford, married, arrived home December 31, 1864; Lieut. Harvey Geyer, single, arrived home April 3, 1864; Hiram Bean, Company D, single; Peter Hoffman, married, died in Wheeling, W. Va., March 29, 1865, left three children; Benj. J. Clarkson, married, died in Salisbury, N. C., between the 1st of December, 1864, and the last of December, 1865; Isaac Carter, Company D, parolled at Richmond April 16 and arrived home from Baltimore May 15, 1864; James S. Wilson, married, died in Richmond December 22, 1863, left a widow and ten children; Andrew W. Cunningham, married, died in Richmond December, 1863, and left stepmother with two children; Harvey Long, single, died December 26, 1863; Samuel Rice, single, died in Richmond December 27, 1863; Josiah B. Bennett, married, died in Richmond December, 1863, left six children; Ezra S. Waulrus, married, died in Richmond January, 1864, left stepmother and two children; William Cunningham, married, died in Richmond January 15, 1864; William Fleming, married, died in Richmond February, 1864; James Clarkson, single, died in Richmond February 26, 1864; David H. Cochran, single, died March, 1864; Martin Curry, died March 30, 1864; James Fairbarn, died March 19, 1864; Marshall Smith, died March 1864; Adam Peck, married, died March, 1864, left a widow and three children; Jacob C. Smith, died in 1864; Samuel Wallridge, died in 1864, left one child; William Townsend, died April 16, 1864, left widow and two children; Jesse B. Nixon, married, parolled in Richmond, died in Baltimore April 22, 1864, left eight children; Ezra Morgan, single, died in Annapolis April, 1864; Henderson Jack, died in 1864; Lewis F. Corbit, married, died in Camp Sumpter March 25, 1864, left widow and one child; George M. Douglass, single, died March 27, 1864; John J. Vincent, married, died March 28, 1864, left widow and three children; Samuel A. Burns, died March 29, 1864, left widow and three children; Douglas Johns, died April 1, 1864, left widow and two children; David K. Johns, died April 2, 1864, left widow and two children; William Baker, died April 3, 1864, left stepmother and one child; Robert A. Curry, widower, died April 4, 1864; Amandas Young, married, died in Camp Sumpter April 6, 1864, left widow and three children; Asa B. Young, single, died April 8, 1864; Edwin Young, married, died April 22, 1864, left widow and two children; George Armstrong, married, died May 3, 1864, left widow and three children; Jacob Brake, married, died May 6, 1864, left widow and three children; Henry Lanham, single, died June 1, 1864; Granville B. Armstrong, single, died June 10, 1864; John A. Cunningham, married, died July, 1864, left widow and five children; Manuel Simmons, married, died July, 1864; Closson E. Simmons, single, died July, 1864; Anson R. Jack, married, died in July, 1864, left widow and two children; John W. Armstrong, died August 10, 1864, left widow and eight children; Calvin Boyd, married, died in Salisbury, N. C., July 6, 1864, left widow and six children; Jacob C. Simmons, single, died in Charleston, S. C., September 20, 1864.

This company of 70 members was captured at Centreville, September 12, 1863, and taken to Richmond, Virginia, where they were imprisoned. Seven of them escaped, twenty-five were parolled and the rest died at Richmond, Camp Sumpter, Wheeling, Saulsbury and Charleston, S. C., leaving behind them 27 widows and 83 children. Rev. A. J. Lida, in 1866, preached in the M. E. church, at Centreville, a funeral sermon of those who died in Southern prisons.

## UPSHUR GRAYS.

## COMPANY B OF TWENTY-FIFTH VIRGINIA REGIMENT OF INFANTRY.

OFFICERS.—John C. Higginbotham, captain; Daniel Brown, first lieutenant, died at McDowell; Warren White, second lieutenant, resigned; Jerome Reger, third lieutenant, killed at Allegheny mountain; Charles Ridgway, fourth lieutenant; W. H. Fichett, orderly sergeant; Wm. McFadden, second sergeant; James Mullan, third sergeant; "Gam" Bastable, corporal.

PRIVATES.—N. B. Reger, color bearer or ensign; Frank Suderth, Noah Haskins, promoted color bearer; Perry Summers, Chas Hodges, killed at Gettysburg; Philip Krise, discharged, '62; "Tif" Krise, killed at Antietam; Joseph Paugh, Elam Crites, Philip Crites, died in hospital at Staunton; G. P. Shreve, A. J. Kidd, Clay Jackson, killed at Rich Mountain; Oscar Sherwood, killed at Rich Mountain, William Gibson, Geo. B. King, Henry Hoover, killed at Mine Run; George Hoover, Sherman Cummings, killed at Lynchburg; Ezra Woodson, Nathan Ligget, Dr. Sam. J. Cabell, died at McDowell; Dr. Isaac White, Willis Woodley, Col. Woodley, Geo. W. Dawson, Rigg Hilleary, Jerry Paugh, Benj. M. Patterson, John Owen Tillman, killed at Gettysburg; William Hamner, Melville Johnson, Richard Wingfield, killed at Mine Run; Wm. Wingfield, John L. Fitzgerald, Herndon Dowel, Bruce Middleton, Rufus King, Cyrus King, John Hay Reger, joined in '62; James W. Gawthrop, John Dawson, James Dawson, John W. Dowell, joined in '62; Augustus Hilleary, Benj. Garroll, killed accidentally at Sherando; Edward Moon, James Woodson, William Lawhorn, Daniel Bassell, Joseph Bassell, A. J. Reeder, Monroe Reger, joined in '62; Wm. McFadden, Thomas Surgner, killed at Beverly; Charles William Wurtenbaker, John W. Crisman, Jacob D. Warner, Martin D. Wingfield, Charles McFadden.

The strong Union sentiment of Upshur county did not deter the Southern sympathizers from agitation and action in the early years of the war. With some degree of reserve they manifested their desire and sentiment for the southern people, yet they manifested that sentiment in unmistakeable terms and with a valor that redounded eminently to their credit. The most forceful and active organization in advertising the bravery and courage of the southern element of our population was the Upshur Grays, a local company, organized in the early months of 1861 and numbering 67 young, active and stalwart citizens when mustered into service May 7, 1861.

The officers of this Confederate company were John C. Higginbotham, captain; Daniel Brown, first lieutenant; Jerome Reger, second lieutenant. Captain Higginbotham was the elder son of William T. Higginbotham, was eighteen years of age when he went to war, was the inspiring spirit in the organization of the company, as well as the inspiring spirit in the many conflicts of the company.

Ere a month had elapsed after the company was mustered in a call to come to Philippi was made and strict obedience to that call resulted. On June 2, 1861, Captain Higginbotham arrived in the town of Philippi and ordered the bag and baggage of his company unpacked and remained there several days, until the retreat of Colonel Porterfield. The day before the retreat, Porterfield ordered the companies to pack their wagons. Later in the same day he ordered the companies to unpack, but Captain Higginbotham told his men not to unpack, as if there was reason for packing, there was no reason to unpack. The next morning Porterfield was surprised, and ordered a retreat. The Upshur Grays

alone saved their baggage. On the retreat firing was heard and it was supposed that a Braxton company had been cut off. Captain Higginbotham took a vote of his company whether they would go to the relief of that company. Every man voted to do so. They started back and after going some distance learned that the Braxton company had escaped, and that the Federal troops were fighting among themselves. The Upshur Grays then continued their retreat to Beverly, where they remained a few days, when they were ordered to Rich mountain. Col. Pegram was in command at that point. It was reported that the Federal troops would cut off their retreat by cutting the pike at the top of the mountain. The night before the battle, Col. Pegram held a council of war. Capt. Higginbotham insisted that as McClellan had been in their front for several days, he did not intend to attack them in their trenches, but would rely on the attack at the top of the mountain, and that at least 500 men with two pieces of artillery should be sent to that point. However, he was overruled, and only 250 men and one piece of artillery were sent to that point. The Upshur Grays were among the number and took an active part in the battle of Rich mountain.

Therefore Captain Higginbotham was right when he admonished Colonel Pegram to place 500 men on top of Rich mountain to do the fighting. Only 250 Confederates were placed in line of battle near the Joe Hart residence and they were the Upshur Grays, Hampden-Sidney Boys and the Buckingham Lee Guards. The issue of this battle was favorable to the Federal forces. Of the Upshur Grays, Oscar Sherwood and H. Clay Jackson were killed and several were wounded. From Rich mountain this already illustrious company went into camp at Monterey where they remained for a short time before going into winter quarters at Camp Barto on the Greenbrier river, which camp was composed of the Upshur Grays, of the First and Twelfth Georgia, the Twenty-second, Twenty-third, Twenty-fifth, and Thirty-first Virginia, and the Third Arkansas. A battle occurred here and the Upshur Greys were ordered to Allegheny mountain to rest and repair until the following spring. From Allegheny mountains, the Upshur Grays took up their weary march to Staunton. Twelve miles west of Staunton, at West View, they planted their tents and waited the arrival of "Stonewall" Jackson. From this point they learned that McDowell was occupied by Milroy and commanded the force with which they desired an encounter. So, they betook themselves, under Stonewall Jackson and Edward S. Johnson, westward toward the Federal forces and reached McDowell to engage Milroy and Schenck on May 8, 1862. The battle was a stubborn one, lasting fully five hours and ending only with darkness. The Federals finding their position untenable and dangerous, withdrew during the night and took up their retreat to Franklin. The Confederates followed and returned thence to Jennings Gap, preparatory to going down the valley.

The Upshur Grays were under that inimitable and impetuous "Stonewall" in the engagements at Mt. Jackson, the first of a series of battles down the valley which were the most disastrous and direful to the Union cause for a like time during the war, commencing as it did on May 24 and terminating August 30 with the second battle of Bull Run, or, as the Confederates prefer to call it, the second Manassas.

On this illustrious march, the Federals learned the painful truth that Stonewall Jackson was a quantity that needed their most careful consideration and their best judgment. The Upshur Grays under his sagacious and tactful command worked proud honor to their native soil in the battles of Front Royal, May 23,

and Winchester, June 1. The Upshur Grays were in the front in the battle of Cross Keys and Port Republic, June 8 and 9, respectively. From this latter battle Jackson's army retreated "over the hills and far away" toward Richmond, where they were engaged for seven days in a continuous bloody warfare, participating in the battle of Seven Pines, Gains's Mill, Frazier's Farm and Malvern Hill, from June 27 to July 2. Next engagement to add new luster to the Upshur Grays was the battle of Cedar mountain, which was fought for the purpose of checking Pope's advance and where nothing but desperate fighting saved the Federals from complete route. The Upshur Boys, after a small skirmish at Warrenton Springs, fought most desperately in the second battle of Bull Run, where a terrible contest ensued on August 28- 29. The Upshur Grays were engaged in the battle at Fairfax Court House, Boonesborough and Antietam, or Sharpsburg, and Fredericksburg. Near this last battle they wintered.

In the spring of 1863, the gallantry and audacity of the Upshur Grays had secured an order for them to accompany Imboden upon his illustrious raid through West Virginia and Ohio. After the varied experiences of this raid the Upshur Boys returned to the valley and were subsequently called into meritorious service in the battles of Gettysburg, Mine Run, The Wilderness, Spottsylvania and Petersburg. In the fight at Spottsylvania, John C. Higginbotham, who had been promoted to colonel, was killed. From Petersburg the Upshur Grays participated in the final scenes of the war in and around Appomattox, and were mustered out June 5, 1865. Of the eighty-seven men who went forth to fight for their convictions and opinions only sixteen returned to tell the sad story of their wonderful loss and suffering, to renew their allegiance to a common country and to walk in the future, as in the past, uprightly and honestly in the sight of man and in the fear of God.

There can be little doubt that Upshur county sent forth to war a kind and class of soldiers, both blue and gray, that reflected alike a standard of citizenship which Rome in her proudest days could not boast of and a quality of soldiery that equaled Leonidas' men at Thermopylae. To the mothers, sisters and daughters of these brave Upshur Grays, as well as to the mothers, sisters and daughters of the Upshur Blues, be it ever known they were fearless and dauntless in their efforts to aid, abet and encourage the right as they saw it and understood it, and now that the last vestige of sectional hatred and prejudice has disappeared and there is no longer a North, a South, an East, or West but a common country for a common people, the next generation will produce a population which will confer, equally, credit and honor to the boys who wore the blue and the boys who wore the gray.

#### SOLDIERS FROM UPSHUR COUNTY IN THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR.

Coleman Cutright, enrolled April 26, 1898, in Company F, First West Virginia Infantry and mustered out February 4, 1899.

Kenneth Wamsley, enrolled April 26, 1898, in Company F, First West Virginia Infantry and mustered out February 4, 1899.

Leonard B. Phillips, enrolled July 6, 1898, in Second Regiment of West Virginia Infantry and mustered out April 10, 1899.

Joseph F. Ligget, corporal, enrolled June 25, 1898, in Company F, Second Regiment of West Virginia Infantry and mustered out April 10, 1899.

James W. Caldwell, corporal, enrolled June 27, 1898, in Company F, Second Regiment of West Virginia Infantry and mustered out April 10, 1899.

Perry E. Johnson, corporal, enrolled June 27, 1898, in Company F, Second Regiment of West Virginia Infantry and mustered out April 10, 1899.

Seymour P. Lemmons, corporal, enrolled July 26, 1898, in Company F, Second Regiment of West Virginia Infantry and mustered out April 10, 1899.

Charles E. Haines, enrolled June 27, 1898, in Company F, Second Regiment of West Virginia Infantry and mustered out April 10, 1899.

Kirk P. Haskins, enrolled July 6, 1898, in Company F, Second Regiment of West Virginia Infantry and mustered out April 10, 1899.

Sidney O. Landin and Wm. Landin, Hugh Morrisette, Granville Newlon, Hunter W. Parker, and Samuel J. Wolf, enrolled June 27, 1898, in Company F, Second Regiment of West Virginia Infantry and mustered out April 10, 1899, with the exception of Hugh Morrisette who was discharged February 13, 1899.

Reuben A. Landis, Walter A. Landis, and Charles Smith, enrolled July 6, 1898, in Company F, Second Regiment of West Virginia Infantry and mustered out April 10, 1899.

Edward G. Tiernay and Thomas B. Tierney, enrolled June 24, 1898, in Company F, Second Regiment of West Virginia Infantry and mustered out April 10, 1899.

Clyde C. Leonard, enrolled July 6, 1898, in Company M, Second Regiment of West Virginia Infantry and mustered out April 10, 1899.

Spalding Winchester enrolled in Company M, Second West Virginia Infantry, was mustered in with that company; later was promoted to be color sergeant of the Second. Died October 14, 1898, at Philadelphia, Pa., of typhoid fever.

# CHAPTER XXI.

—:O:—

## MISCELLANEOUS HISTORY

### COMMERCIAL BEGINNINGS.

A pioneer settlement has only primitive wants. Individuals who cast their fortune in such a settlement, must accustom themselves to few conveniences and many hardships and privations. Especially is this the case with settlements established before the advent of the railroad, the invention of steam boats, and other means of transportation. To-day it is entirely different. On the wide plains of the west not infrequently within the short space of forty-eight hours there springs up like a mushroom, a city with stores, banks, livery stables, hotels, and all the comforts of modern civilization.

The settlers of 1770 who braved the perils of this unbroken forest, and took renewed hope and greater inspiration from the lingering memory of every defeat, lived here over thirty years wanting the most important conveniences of this generation. There was no store in this county until after the dawning of the nineteenth century. Jacob Lorentz, Abram Post, and Abraham Carper emigrating from the South Branch, cut a rough and uneven wagon road along one of the Indian trails across the mountains and came into this county by way of Beverly in the year 1800. They brought with them the first road wagon. Soon after their arrival, Jacob Lorentz went into the mercantile business near where the Lorentz post office now is; for many years this was the only store in all this section of the country. The roads were too steep and uneven to permit the general use of the road wagon and the goods sold from behind the counter of Lorentz's store were carried on pack horses from Richmond or Parkersburg or Cumberland. Only a few of the most necessary articles were kept. No money was in the country and no money was brought into the country except on the occasion of a herd of hogs being driven to the eastern markets or a drove of cattle being carried there or a train of pack horses loaded with furs and roots.

The articles sold were necessarily high in price. One of the relatives of this ancient merchant informs us that calico was sold at 50 cents per yard; nails at 25 cents per pound; cotton at 25 cents per yard, and other merchandise correspondingly high.

The second store in the county was kept by Ezra Morgan and Amos Brooks in a small store room on the farm now known as the Andrew Buckhannon place, near French Creek. It was opened for trade, selling goods and buying country produce, in the year 1820. In the year 1830, Levi Leonard kept a store at French Creek in which, as was the custom, ginseng, deer hides, furs and linen were exchanged for calico, from twenty-five to seventy-five cents per yard and indigo at one dollar per ounce.

In 1832 Nathan and Waldo Goz put up the first store in Buckhannon. Abram Brake, Saul Leonard, D. H. Hazelden and Seymour Horner were among the first clerks. Goz having moved into the town just prior to this business adventure, did not know all the people who would trade at his store. On one occasion he was very much embarrassed, after selling a customer a good bill of goods on credit, he asked the purchaser, "To whom should he charge this account?" The buyer was silent as death. The merchant again interrogated the buyer, and again the obstinate buyer refused to tell his name. Goff gazed sternly and vexed at the man before him and with his wits in full play said to him, "I will charge these goods to the ugliest man." Lemuel Brake was



JACOB LORENTZ PACK TRAIN.

the gentleman who would not tell Mr. Goff his name and whose name was afterward told the merchant by our informant who was present when this transaction occurred.

John Wesley Wilson kept the first store at Rock Cave in 1851. He hauled his goods mostly from ———, Va. Joe Pringle kept a store near the road at the Jehu Hyre place on the head waters of Bull Run in the year 1854 or 1855; and Samuel Talbot kept the first store in the Beechtown settlement.

The second road wagon was introduced into the county in 1810, brought through by the New Englanders in their overland journey. These New Englanders also introduced sheep in 1810 into this settlement, which soon became an important industry for the settlers, inasmuch as the wool was used in weaving cloth out of which apparel was made. Joseph Ligget brought sheep with him on emigrating from Hardy county in 1809.

The horse first came here with the settlers returning with Samuel Pringle

to stake off their claims and make permanent locations. This animal was small, but wiry; evidently, not a near offspring of either the Arab, the Barb, or the Turkish stallion which were introduced into Virginia in the year 1660. The horse of the Buckhannon settlement, however defective in size, was remarkable for his fleetness and his powers of endurance. Cattle were brought into the settlement in the year 1770 and with every instalment of new settlers came more cattle, so that when the New Englander arrived, the crossbreeding of his strain of cattle with those which had been here before produce a fair grade of Bovines.

Fruit trees and grain were early cultivated not only to satisfy the relish for one and the necessity for the other, but also the purpose of extracting from the apple, its cider and from the grain, its brandy. Two distilleries flourished in the early days of the Buckhannon settlement, known as "Old Gerty's" and "Jackson." They were in operation for many years in the settlement and the patronage which they received was evidently not very little. A majority of the population had been born and reared in England and had, therefore, the English thirst for strong liquor. Barley and Indian corn were planted and raised abundantly by some to secure material for liquors, and large apple and peach orchards were grown so that brandies might be had.

Aaron Ligget operated the last distillery in this county. It was located on the head waters of Stone Coal run and with its cessation there dawned upon this people the righteousness and virtue of preaching and practicing, as far as possible, temperance.

The most universal ingredient of food is salt. The absence of it affects seriously the health of man and beast. For many years the pioneers of the Buckhannon valley suffered not a little from the lack of a proper amount of salt to go into their food, to preserve their meats and to make healthy their live stock. It was brought over the mountains on pack trains, and being very high in Baltimore and Cumberland, it was too dear for extensive use by those living here. Fortunately, an early exploration brought to the attention of the settlers, the value of the blackish waters of Bull Town, where frequent trips were made to secure this form of food. Again, 1839, witnessed the arrival on the Buckhannon river of a man by the name of Cornelius Clark, who had some knowledge of the processes used in the distillation of common salt. He it was who labored three long years at Sago with a spring pole, digging a well seven hundred feet deep which tapped an inexhaustable spring of briney waters. The impregnation of these waters was not strong but was sufficient to encourage the promoter, on account of the scarcity of salt and the high price paid for it, to build devices of evaporation. Having been a producer of flaxseed and linseed oils by grinding and heating processes, it was an easy matter for him to invent means and machinery whereby salt could be produced by evaporating the water from the well. Many years this salt well supplied the settlers with that most necessary article.

#### STAUNTON AND PARKERSBURG TURNPIKE.

In 1803, the Virginia Assembly passed an act authorizing a committee of citizens of Staunton and Parkersburg, Virginia, the two termini of the projected road to open up books of subscription to private citizens. The state promised to subscribe three-fifths of the capital stock for the construction of this turnpike.



The road was begun and constructed out of Staunton, Virginia, eastward along the most feasible and practicable route suggested by the board of supervision elected by the stockholders of this turnpike company.

As it proceeded westward the company deemed it advisable to open its books in order that the citizens of any town or county might be permitted to bid and subscribe its bids in capital stock for the construction of the road through the county and town.

Pursuant to this policy of the company, on November 15, 1840, there was signed on condition that the road pass through both Beverly and Buckhannon, and that the money subscribed be expended in making the road between these two towns, the following sums by the following persons:

William Beverlin.....	\$ 20.00
Western Mills.....	175.00
Jacob Heavener.....	10.00
Joseph Liggett.....	10.00
George Allman.....	5.00
George Post.....	5.00
John Vanhorn.....	5.00
Simon Rohrbaugh.....	5.00
John I. Walden.....	5.00
Edward I. Colerider.....	20.00
Elias Heavener.....	15.00
Moses Phillips.....	3.00
Enoch Gibson.....	20.00
Andrew Poundstone.....	30.00
George Nicholas.....	15.00
Zadock Lanham.....	15.00
Elmore Brake.....	5.00
William Baird.....	10.00
James Griffeth.....	5.00
Marshall Lorentz.....	5.00
Teeter Keesling.....	5.00
Wm. McNulty.....	15.00
Thomas B. Kelte.....	4.00
D. S. Haselden.....	100.00
Henry Simpson.....	25.00
James J. Mooney.....	15.00
Jacob Lorentz.....	25.00
John B. Brake.....	10.00
Abraham W. Brake.....	10.00
John N. Rohrbaugh.....	8.00
Alex. R. Ireland.....	5.00
Levi Liggett.....	5.00
William Greyson.....	15.00
James Loudon.....	2.00
H. P. Kittle.....	5.00

This subscription was an inducement to bring the road to Buckhannon. It was completed in the year 1847, and previously was constructed from Buckhannon to Weston.

## PHILIPPI AND BUCKHANNON TURNPIKE.

The act opening the subscription books for the formation of the Philippi and Buckhannon Turnpike Company was passed March 7, 1849.

The capital stock was limited to ten thousand dollars, three-fifths of which was subscribed by the board of public works of Virginia and two-fifths by the citizens of Philippi and Buckhannon and other citizens along the proposed turnpike.

The same act named Laird D. Morrall, Edwin D. Wilson, Charles S. Hall, Isaac Stickler, Elam D. Talbot of Philippi and D. S. Haselden, Mifflin Lorentz, James Miller, George Bastable and George W. Miller of Buckhannon, a committee to solicit and receive subscriptions from private individuals.

The turnpike was not to be less than fifteen feet wide and was to be built on a grade not to exceed four degrees. This road was completed in the early fifties.

## THE BUCKHANNON AND LITTLE KANAWHA TURNPIKE.

On March 15, 1849, an act passed by the Virginia Assembly authorizing the opening of books for receiving subscriptions to an amount not exceeding twelve thousand dollars, in shares of twenty-five dollars each, looking to the incorporation of The Buckhannon and Little Kanawha Turnpike Company, who shall construct a turnpike road from Buckhannon, by way of Haymonds Mills, in Braxton county, to some convenient point in said county to intersect the road from Weston to Sutton.

D. S. Haselden, George Bastable, A. R. Ireland, James Mullins and C. G. Miller of Buckhannon; Samuel T. Talbot, David Bennett, Samuel Wilson, Ezra Morgan, and A. B. See of French Creek; F. Berry, W. P. Haymond, and C. L. Hurley of Haymonds Mills were appointed to superintend at their respective places the reception of the subscription.

The state subscribed three-fifths of the capital stock which was to be paid *parapassu* as the individual subscriptions were paid. The road was not to be less than fifteen feet wide and constructed on a grade not to exceed four degrees.

The act also provided that three-fourth of the two-fifths had to be subscribed by individuals before the company could be formed. This road was built during the fifties.

## THE CLARKSBURG AND BUCKHANNON TURNPIKE.

The act authorizing the formation of a joint stock company to construct this turnpike road was passed March 8, 1848.

The books were opened at Clarksburg and Buckhannon. The necessary two-fifths of the capital stock was subscribed by private citizens in these two towns and along the proposed route. The road was built on the same grade and with the same width as all the turnpike roads in the state of Virginia.

## SOUTH BUCKHANNON CORPORATION.

This town lies south and east of the old Corporation of Buckhannon. Twenty years ago the land which is now the site of South Buckhannon was private property, which was later bought by the Buckhannon Land and Trust Association and cut up into building and business lots and put on the market.

At the opening sale many of these lots were sold and the purchasers wishing to give their families the benefit of Buckhannon's educational facilities, erected many houses.

From year to year, the number of dwellings increased and became so numerous that the citizens living on these lots took steps to incorporate the new town of South Buckhannon. This corporation, known as South Buckhannon, was effected in 1900, with a population of about 1,000.

The mayors of South Buckhannon:

James Daily—1900-1904.

W. H. Conrad—1905.

B. F. Malone—1906.

Arthur Reese—1907.

Recorders of South Buckhannon:

Sanford Graham—1900—1903.

George K. Gay—1904-1905.

E. L. Coburn—1906-1907.

Industries of South Buckhannon are: Three planing mills, The Wm. Flaccus Oak and Leather Tannery, The Buckhannon Electric Light and Water Plant, Artificial Stone Works, Broom Factory, and the West Virginia Wesleyan College.

This corporation owns its own council hall and lockup.

### FRENCHTON.

The original name of this post office was Beech Town, so named from a legend handed down to the first settlers of this neighborhood by those who had seen and frequently talked with the Indians who occasionally made invasions at an early date into this part of Virginia. Those bands, who traveled from the East to the Ohio river and from the West to the eastern valleys, made this point one of their stopping places, and in order to more carefully protect themselves they reared a number of Indian huts out of poles and logs on the site where the present M. E. Church now stands; these logs were beech and thus the name Beech Town. The first permanent settler was Samuel T. Talbot, and then came the Douglasses, the Armstrongs, the Wilsons, and the Hefners. The first store-keeper was Samuel T. Talbot and the first blacksmith was Peter Hefner and the first shoemaker was Harvey McCauley. Among the postmasters were S. T. Talbot, Joseph Groves, William Bennett, Sarah T. Curry, Daniel Hefner, Samuel Wilson, Wm. P. Wilson, E. S. Wilson, W. E. Wilson and C. B. Wilson. The present M. E. Church was built in 1850 by Elbridge Burr, Jr., and W. H. Curry, and the most prominent members of the class at that time were Samuel T. Talbot, Samuel Wilson, James Curry, John Douglass and Peter Hefner.

In the cemetery by the church are buried side by side soldiers of the blue and the grey, whose names are: George W. Rusmisell, James Smallridge, Isaac T. Vincent and Wm. Bennett. This village is now a station on the Coal & Coke railroad.

## ROCK CAVE.

On the plateau west of the Little Kanawha river is a village, whose first settlers were the Currys and MacAvoy. Rumor has it that one Robert Curry and his descendants composed so large a per cent. of the population of this early young village that for years it was styled and known as Bob Town; afterward it was called Centerville and it was the intention and desire of its inhabitants at the time they asked the United States Department for a post office at that place to make that its permanent name, but under the ruling and subjection of the department, the post office was named Rock Cave. Its first postmaster being Dr. Wm. H. Curry. The first blacksmith was Morgan A. Darnall, the first shoemaker was James MacAvoy, as he was also its first Inn keeper, the present postmaster is Wm. Kincaid.

## GARFIELD JR. O. U. A. M. No. 77,

was organized on September 24, 1892, those who had signed the original petition asking for the society and therefore were its charter members were: T. M. Cheuvront, V. L. Bennett, Andrew Mearns, Edward McClain, F. L. Coburn, E. W. Andrews, J. T. Vincent, R. W. McClain, A. O. Harper, E. E. Loudin and E. I. Buchanan.

## SOLDIERS BURIED IN ROCK CAVE CEMETERY,

are: Austin Griffin, Robt. Curry, Wm. J. Smith, Henry Geyer, Wm. J. Anthony, Wm. Littlefield, A. B. Geyer and Wm. Blagg.

## HOLLY GROVE.

The village of Holly Grove is situated on the Little Kanawha river, about 18 miles south of Buckhannon. It was all originally part of the farm belonging to the late James B. Moore, one of the pioneer settlers in this community.

It contains seven dwelling houses, two stores, at one of which is the post office, a small mill, one hotel, one church and a school house of two rooms. The M. E. parsonage of the Holly Grove circuit is here.

The Providence Baptist Church of Holly Grove was organized November, 1872, at the home of James B. Moore and a log church was built not long after on land donated by him for that purpose, the members contributing of their timber, time and labor in erecting the building. It was dedicated September 5, 1875, by Rev. Reuben A. Kemper.

In 1892 this building was torn down and a larger and better frame building erected on the same site. The new church was dedicated July, 1893, by Rev. L. W. Holden.

There were twenty-seven charter members, whose names were as follows: Jas. M. Sharps, Mary F. Sharps, Peter Johnston, Elizabeth Johnston, Caroline F. Johnston, Ethan Carpenter, Eda M. Simons, Thos. N. Martin, Sarah C. Martin, Elizabeth Moore, Wm. F. Moore, Mary S. Raikes, Nancy J. Raikes, Hester M. Ogden, Jas. M. Raikes, Thomas C. Raikes, Edwin C. Hyre, Mary E. Hyre, Ann E. Long, John J. West, Mary E. West, Josiah L. West, Wm. H.

Dever, Rachel O. Dever, Jas. R. Dever, Anderson Shingleton, Elzina Shingleton. Sixteen of these are still living and nine of them are still members of this church.

Thirteen different men have served as pastors during these years. Their terms of service ranging from a few months to six and a half years. Their names are as follows, given in the order of their pastorates: Rev. Henry E. Carter, Rev. L. W. Holden, Rev. L. B. Moore, Rev. S. Barb, Rev. Chas. L. Brown (lic), Rev. W. B. Fisher, Rev. Henry Langford, Rev. H. E. Hoff, Rev. M. W. Perrine, Rev. J. Frank Cost, Rev. F. B. Baldwin, Rev. W. L. Oliver, Rev. H. H. Martin (lic).

There have been baptized into the fellowship of this church since its organization, 104 members, received by letter 29, making in all 160 different persons, who at some time have belonged to this church. Present membership 82. had no regular pastor since October, 1905. They have a sabbath school all the year and have had for several years.

### MEDIUM OF EXCHANGE AND DOMESTIC GENIUS.

The coin of the realm was very scarce and possessed only by those of saving habits and close economy. Its circulation was limited, indeed. The parting of it occurred at the general store where the settlers had to purchase the necessities of life, and only did the possessor of money release his grasp of it when the products of the farm or the forest failed to make a complete balance with his debts. Money was used in the purchase of land and in the buying of cattle. These transactions were had usually away from home and the buyer was compelled in most instances to make exchanges and transfers of property, real and personal, through this medium.

The great bulk of business was done by barter, that is, the exchange of one commodity or property for another with the payment of the difference in like kind or some other commodity. The woods were filled with the productions of the soil, such as ginseng, seneca snake root and other medicinal plants and abounded with the fur-producing animals, such as the fox, the raccoon, the skunk or the pole cat and the opossum, and the meat-producing animals, such as the deer, the rabbit, the squirrel, the pheasant, the partridge, and the wild pigeon; these gave the pioneer settler the opportunity and the occasion of not only getting that which sustained life but also that which paid debts. The habit of hunting seemed and was a necessity in the early settlement and ceased only when the profits arising from activity and work in the woods became less than that which could be gained from other labor or when the merchant had failed to make satisfactory arrangements with the commission men at Cumberland, Parkersburg, Baltimore and other points, about the products secured by the chase or with the hoe. Thus it was these very common articles became the bases of a condition of business wherein they were the mediums of exchange. Later the state of society had evolved and in place of the aforesaid articles the grains, such as wheat, barley, buckwheat, oats and Indian corn, as well as the domestic animals, such as the horse, the cow, the steer, the sheep, and even the dog, entered into the business transactions of daily life. One instance has come to our attention in which a tract of land of no small size was exchanged for a horse, a gun, and a dog. The last of which was prized most highly and considered most valuable by the individual who parted with him.

Conditions have changed. The advent of the huckster, who came and paid cash for poultry, poultry products, for furs and mountain game, and the coming of the live stock man to drive away the farmers' cattle and sheep for a cash valuation and the introduction of the railroads whereby all the products of farm and forest are brought into ready market or can easily be taken where there is a market—all has wrought a wonderful and more highly industrial state of society. Money is the measure of all values here now as elsewhere and whenever an individual has something to exchange or to sell he puts a price on it by the unit of value—the gold dollar.

The tanning of leather for the moccasins, the breeches, and the ladies' walking skirt was a home made process. A large trough was provided as a tan vat. During the months of spring, when the clearing was made, a good supply of bark was obtained. It was piled up, dried out and hauled in, and in wet days was shaved and pounded on a block with an ax or mallet. Of course the settler had no lime for taking off the hair and wood ashes were used as a substitute. "Bears' oil, hogs' lard, and tallow answered the place of fish oil." The operation of currying or dressing the hide was performed with a drawing knife which was inverted and handled very much as deftly as the currying knife in a modern tannery. Of course the leather was rough and coarse; but it was strong and durable. Even to this day some farmers use the tanning trough and other primitive instruments to prepare the hides of the smaller animals, such as the ground hog, for their wives' half-handers, and their harness strings.

Without a single exception every family contained its own tailor. This was not true as respects shoemakers, however, most families contained a cobbler, of more or less pretensions. The grades of their proficiency took them through the three principal shoe productions known to the pioneer settlers: First, the moccasin, which was the simplest form of shoe wear, consisted of a single piece of leather, brought together over the foot and sewed from the toe to the ankle. There was a seam behind running from the bottom of the foot to the top of the moccasin. The second development of shoemaking was the shoe pack. "These like moccasins, were made of a single piece of leather with the exception of the tongue piece on top of the foot, which was about two inches long and circular at the lower end and to which the main piece of leather was sewed with a gathering stitch. The seam behind was like that of a moccasin and a sole was sometimes added." The tailoring work of the household was usually done by the women. No single lady was considered a fit companion for man until she could cut out and make hunting shirts, leggins, coats, pantaloons, and underwear. Therefore, it was the ambition of every young girl to acquaint herself with the modes and methods of tailor work. The first itinerant tailor and the first lady tailor in the county was a Miss Young, who went from house to house and settlement to settlement doing work. On one occasion when going from a settlement from below the town of Buckhannon to the settlement on the head waters of French creek she got lost in the woods, darkness came upon her and she was compelled to remain in the forest over night. So bad were the roads or paths over which the people had to travel and so open were the forests that a heavy rain oft-times obliterated the path and only the most expert and observant could find it. Miss Young on the next day found her bearings by occasionally burning a pile of leaves, which would indicate her direction and left a trace to those who might hunt her as to where she might be.



JOHN REGER AND DAUGHTER, BARBARA. Patent made by Patrick Henry, and in possession of L. A. Teter. A spoon brought from Germany by Jacob Reger, 1735. A knife made in Sheffield, England, and the deer horn handle placed on by John Reger's own hand, and the James Teter family Bible.



CATHERINE (STRADER) TETER.



ALVA TETER.



"The state of society which existed in our country at an early period of its settlement was well calculated to call into action every native mechanical genius. There was in almost every neighborhood, some one whose natural ingenuity enabled him to do many things for himself and his neighbors, far above what could have been reasonably expected. With the very few tools which they brought with them into the country, they certainly performed wonders. Their plows, harrows with their wooden teeth, and sleds were in many instances well made. Their cooper ware, which comprehended every thing for holding milk and water, was generally well executed. The cedar ware, by having alternately a white and red stave, was then thought beautiful. Many of their puncheon floors were very neat, their joints close, and the top even and smooth. Their looms, although heavy, did very well. Those who could not exercise these mechanic arts were under the necessity of giving labor or barter to their neighbors in exchange for the use of them, so far as their necessities required." The art of knitting was most general. Almost all the women could knit hose and half-hose, mittens and gloves out of cotton or wool. Some women were adepts in this art. Their work combined neatness, harmony of colors and faithfulness of form that made their product things of beauty and joys for the possessor. Some of the men even undertook to learn this art and succeeded admirably in wielding the needles in the making of yarn suspenders and yarn belts.

#### LAND PATENT, OLD GRANTS, QUIT CLAIMS AND DEEDS.

Patrick Henry, Esquire, Governor of the commonwealth of Virginia, all or Whom these presents shall come, Greeting; *know ye*, that by virtue of a certificate in right of settlement given by the commissioner of adjusted titles to unpatented lands in the district of Monongalia, Yohogania and Ohio, and in consideration of the ancient composition of thirty shillings, sterling, paid by John Reager into the treasury of this commonwealth, *there is granted by the said commonwealth unto the said John Reager, assignee of Paulcer Butcher, a certain tract or parcel of land*, containing two hundred and eighty-six acres, by survey bearing date the first day of March, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-five, lying and being in the county of Harrison, including his settlement made in the year 1777 on Buckhannon river, and bounded as followeth, to wit: Beginning at a white oak on the bank of said river and running thence south fifteen degrees, east two hundred and six poles to a white oak, south sixty-five degrees, west one hundred and twenty-four poles to a white oak on the river bank, thence down the same with the meanders thereof five hundred and sixty-two poles to the beginning, with its appurtenances; *to have and to hold* the said tract or parcel of land with its appurtenances, to the said John Reager and his heirs forever.

In witness whereof, the said Patrick Henry, Esq., governor of the commonwealth of Virginia hath hereunto set his hand, and caused the lesser seal of the said commonwealth to be affixed at Richmond, on the twenty-fifth day of October in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-six and of the commonwealth the eleventh.

P. HENRY.

James Monroe, Esquire, governor of the commonwealth of Virginia. To all to whom these presents shall come, *Greeting; Know ye*, that by virtue of a certificate in right of settlement given by the commissioners for adjusting the titles to unpatented lands in the district of Monongalia, Yohogania, and Ohio, and in consideration of the ancient composition of eight dollars and eighty-nine cents paid into the treasury of this commonwealth, there is granted by the said commonwealth unto Samuel Jackson, a certain tract or parcel of land, containing four hundred acres by survey bearing date the seventh day of October, seventeen hundred and ninety-eight, lying and being in the county of Randolph, on Pecks run, a branch of Buckhannon river adjoining lands of George Jackson, Esq., and bounded as followeth, to wit: Beginning at a white oak corner of George Jackson's and John Reager's and running S. 5 E. 100 poles to a white oak and mulberry near Pecks run, S. 18 W. 156 poles crossing said run to a white oak, S. 42 E. 32 poles to a black oak, S. 82 E. 100 poles crossing Haw run to a white oak and dogwood, N. 40 E. 135 poles to two dogwoods, N. 58 E. 94 poles crossing Pecks run to a white oak, N. 21 W. 40 poles to a white oak, N. 48 W. 160 poles to a white oak, John and Abraham Reager's corner W. 166 poles crossing Rock run to the beginning, with its appurtenances; to have and to hold the said tract or parcel of land with its appurtenances, to the said Samuel Jackson and his heirs forever.

In witness whereof, the said James Monroe, Esquire, governor of the commonwealth of Virginia, hath hereunto set his hand, and caused the lesser seal of the said commonwealth to be affixed at Richmond, on the twenty-fifth day of November in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred, and of the commonwealth the twenty-fifth.

JAMES MONROE.

Among the old papers of Marcus L. Barrett was found a parchment survey dated August 10, 1811, and conveying a grant of land to Henry White. It is interesting to note the description of the land at this time: "A certain tract or parcel of land, containing twenty-five acres, situated in the county of Harrison on the water of Stone Coal, a drain of Pecks Run and bounded as followeth, to wit: Beginning at a walnut tree Henry Jackson's corner and running thence to the line of George Jackson's N. 45 W. 270 poles to a beech, thence N. 86 W. 20 poles to a white oak Samuel Jackson's corner, thence by a line of his S. 45 E. 270 poles to a stake on a line of Henry Jackson's and thence by the same S. 86 E. 20 poles to the beginning."

In the month of March, 1817, George Casto and wife, Sarah, deeded to John Hyre sixty-eight acres on Mud Lick run for the consideration of \$140.00.

In the year 1817, George Bozarth and Mary, his wife, conveyed to Peter Smith one hundred acres, on the left hand fork of Stone Coal, being a part of an eight hundred tract patented by Jacob Cozad.

In March, 1817, for the valuable consideration of \$25.00 George Casto and Sarah, his wife, made a fee simple title for lot number 12 in the town of Buckhannon to Alexander Ireland and David J. Jackson.

On August 9, 1817, Jacob Hyre, Sr., and Elizabeth, his wife, for \$640.00 good and lawful money conveyed to Joseph Ligget one hundred and sixty acres on Fink run, being the lower part of a four hundred acre tract conveyed by Henry Fink to said Jacob Hyre.

On October 30, 1817, Samuel Jackson and Barbara, his wife, made a deed to Isaac Wamsley for three hundred and nine acres of land on Peck's run, said land adjoining lands owned by John and Abraham Reger. The consideration in this deed of conveyance was \$200.00.

On November 17, 1817, Samuel Pringle, Sr., and Charity, his wife, conveyed to Andrew Cutright by deed for \$20.00 fifty and one-half acres of land on Cutrights run, near Philadelphia church.

On the same date as above, the same Samuel Pringle and wife made a deed to John Pringle, Sr., for the tract of land on which said John Pringle now lives, situate on Cutright's run, and containing fifty and one-half acres.

On September 20, 1817, Christian Simons and Elizabeth, his wife, for the consideration of \$225.00 conveyed to George Radabough and Christian Radabough one hundred acres on Big run, said land being divided by the line of Harrison and Lewis counties.

In the year 1818 John Jackson and Elizabeth, his wife, for the sum of \$500.00 conveyed to Henry Ours one hundred acres on the east side of Buckhannon river in Randolph county, being a part of a four hundred acre tract granted to Charles Parsons by patent of the state of Virginia.

On September 9, 1818, for the sum of \$700.00 Samuel Oliver and Lydia, his wife, granted by a deed to Abraham Carper one hundred and thirty-five acres of land on Cutrights run, bounded by lands of William Clark, Gillaudott Oliver and Abraham Cutright.

On the same date Gillaudott Oliver and Mary, his wife, conveyed to Abraham Carper sixty-seven acres on Lick run.

On August 18, 1818, J. Daniel Stebbins, of Mass., conveyed by deed to Asa Brooks, of Vt., 100 acres on the west side of Buckhannon river.

On October 4, 1818, Daniel Stringer and Milly, his wife, conveyed by deed for fifty dollars (\$50.00) a fifty acre tract of land on Frank's creek to Ebenezer Gould.

On August 28, 1818, Jonathan Thayer, of Brookline, Mass., made a deed to Murray Thayer, of Williamsburg, Mass., for one-sixth interest in 1650 acres, situate on the west side of the Buckhannon river, being a part of the Daniel Whitmore survey.

In the same year Joel Westfall and Elizabeth, his wife, conveyed to Jonathan Barkdoll, of Hardy county, for the sum of \$26.75, lot number 10 in the town of Buckhannon.

On March 31, 1819, Isaac Abercrombie, made a deed to Patrick Peebles for a two-third interest in three hundred and fifty acres of land on the west side of the Buckhannon river, said land being a part of the Ely and Booth survey. The other undivided third interest is held by Mary Thayer. The consideration named in this deed is \$350.00.

On May 25, 1819, Jonathan Thayer granted to Alexander Thayer, physican, Lucretia Elsworth, wife of John Elsworth, Pectee Thayer and Dency Thayer, single women, for the consideration of \$100.00 to be paid by Alexander Thayer, three thousand and fifty acres.

In 1819 John Tingle and Sarah, his wife, of Guernsey, Ohio, conveyed to Leonard Hyre, Jr., for the sum of \$625.00 two hundred and four acres on Brushy fork of Buckhannon river, said land being a part of tract conveyed by deed dated January 11, 1802, to said Tingle by Mary Bennett and Solomon Collins and

Elizabeth, his wife, who patented it in 1791. This deed was proved in court by Jacob Lorentz, Henry Reger and William Allman.

On October 30, 1819, John Jackson of Lewis county, and Henry Jackson, Wood county, for the valuable consideration of \$75.00 conveyed their interest in a one hundred acre tract of land situate on Back run of the Buckhannon river.

### RAILROADS.

About the year 1880 the citizens of Upshur county, feeling the necessity of railroad transportation, inaugurated a plan by which their needs could be supplied. It was the purpose of these citizens to interest themselves in the formation of a railroad company which would prevail upon the county court to submit to the voters of this county a proposition to take so much stock in the new railroad and pay for it by issuing bonds. This movement made two efforts before it succeeded with the people.

On the sixth of April, 1882, the Buckhannon and West Fork Railroad was incorporated to run from Weston, in Lewis county, to Buckhannon, in Upshur county. In the following month of May, 1882, the Weston and Centerville was formed and took a lease from the Buckhannon and West Fork Railroad or rather merged into and with it forming the Weston and Buckhannon railroad. A narrow gauge road was constructed from Weston to Buckhannon and opened for passenger traffic on June 11, 1883, the date of the arrival of the first passenger train, and Upshur county by the building of it obligated itself in the magnanimous sum of sixty-five thousand dollars toward the construction of the new road. In 1889 the earnings of the line had so increased that the new company was justified in a large expenditure of money for the changing of the narrow gauge system to that of a broad gauge. W. P. Fowkes was local agent from 1883 to 1897.

In September, 1889, the Buckhannon and West Fork railroad and the Weston and Centerville railroad were merged into the Clarksburg, Weston and Midland and on February 6, 1890, the latter absorbed the Buckhannon River railroad which was incorporated on the 20th day of July, 1889, for the purpose of building a railroad up the Buckhannon river to Pickens. With the absorption of all these roads a reorganization took place and a new name was given to the system, namely, The West Virginia and Pittsburg Railroad.

The West Virginia Pittsburg in turn was sold out to the Baltimore and Ohio and became a branch of that great system and oldest railroad running out from Baltimore to the west, tapping the rich coal fields east and west of the Alleghenies and piercing a rich timber section around the head waters of Monongahela and Kanawha rivers. This railroad put Upshur county in touch with the great and busy marts of the east and gave a market to our timber, our coal, our fire clay and our building stone. True it is the magic touch of capital has worked a spell over our invaluable coal fields by gathering up and keeping them undeveloped for the present.

The Elkins and Davis people saw the coming importance of a trunk line through central West Virginia making an eastern and western outlet for their wide acreage of coal in Randolph, Lewis, Upshur and Braxton counties, co-operated with the Wabash interests in the building of what is now known as

the Coal & Coke railway, which will run from Elkins, W. Va., to Charleston, Kanawha county. This road was begun in 1902 and was completed 1906. The southern and northern sections of the road are joined by the completion of the central part and Upshur county has running through it a main trunk line and a branch road, the former the result of the push and energy of Henry G. Davis and the latter the result of B. & O. determination and foresight.

The B. & O. R. R. Co. in 1903 and 1904 constructed a short line from Tygarts Valley Junction up to the Buckhannon river to Buckhannon for the purpose of competing more successfully with the trunk line heretofore mentioned, in carrying freight and passengers to the east. Some claim that the B. & O. propose to extend this Philippi division through Upshur and Lewis counties to join another division of said road at or near Burnsville.

It is known in law as the Pt. Pleasant, Buckhannon and Tygarts Valley railroad.

### INDIAN CAMP ROCK.

At different times and different places, spear heads, stone axes, clay pots and other implements of Indian life have been found in Upshur county, but the greatest treasury of finding has been at Indian Camp Rock, a large sand-stone boulder, whose high projecting roof was a favorite seclusion, resting place and camp of the aborigines of this part of North America. This rock is frequented by students of history and collectors of Indian relics yet. Its location, on the waters of Indian Camp, which empties into the Buckhannon river, along whose eastern bank the West Virginia and Pittsburg branch of the B. & O. R. R. make it easily accessible and a favorite and interesting locality for picnics, church festivals, and other outdoor entertainments.

It is alleged that under the shadows of this impending stone the first United Brethern in Christ Church was organized and established in Upshur county; that from this parental organization have sprung up the multitude of classes, organizations and churches of that denomination; that from this original and first temple of God this denomination claims an inspiration and benediction that is manifesting itself in our county. True it is, that some of the most stalwart and valiant workers in this particular church, have and do live in the neighborhood about and with enviable local pride point to the rock and the grove thereabout as the source from whence comes their stimulus to work in the vineyard of the Lord.

In May, 1893, L. V. McWhorter who will be remembered as contributing much to "Thwaites edition of Withers Chronicles of Border Warfare," made a visit to this rock and employed men to dig in the earth thereabout, whose excavations unearthed a great many spear heads, flints, pots, Indian hatchets, and even a skull. These findings proved very conclusively that this rock at some early date was the home, at least the camp, of the Aborigines of America. What Mr. McWhorter did with the skull, our informant does not tell us, but certain it is, that such a discovery was made in company with Berten Phillips, his son, Earnest Phillips, and others.

There is other data pointing to this rock as the rendezvous of the Indians. On the Buckhannon river west of Sago and Ten Mile, certain stones are planted in the shape of a spearhead, whose sharp end points in the direction of Indian

Camp Rock. These rock or pointers the author himself has observed and there may be others which aim in the same direction, evidently for the purpose of telling wandering bands of Indians where they might find a safe seclusion, sheltering protection and a temporary home.

In the summer of 1895, the Buckhannon district of U. B. Church held a ministers institute at Alton. Some one suggested that the institute, as a body, visit this camping rock and hold a short session thereunder to celebrate the presumed birthplace of the United Brethern Church in this section of the country. On July 12, 1895, this body convened under this rock, held devotional services, and had talks on the wonders of nature, the American Aborigines and Prof. S. N. McCann delivered an impressive speech on the treatment the whites gave the Indians.

Before the meeting adjourned, it was decided that an inscription should be placed upon the overhanging rock and a voluntary offering was asked to defray the expense. In the stone is cut, with chisel and hammer, this historical event, in these words:

"Buckhannon District Institute,  
U. B. C., July 12, 1895."

"BEAR DEN ROCK."

Among the noted places of curiosity for interesting and natural scenery in Upshur county is what is called "The Bear" Den, situated near, and in sight of the B. & O. R. R., a short distance above the village of Ten Mile and at the mouth of Indian Camp run, on the farm Mr. Hiram Bean owns. It consists of a mass of rock covering nearly one acre of ground, and in places about fifty feet high. At one time it may have been almost a solid rock and by some powerful force of nature was riven into separate blocks, with spaces between them wide enough for a person to pass with ease.

The walls on either side of the spaces are nearly perpendicular and show by the general contour that they were once a solid stone, for there are on the surfaces of the almost perpendicular walls plain marks, sufficient to show that they were once solid.

This rock was once surrounded by a dense cluster of hemlock trees and in one part of the interior there was ice to be found at any time during the summer season, but since the most of the trees have been removed from around it there is not so much ice to be found, and then not during all the warm season is it there.

### STORY OF THREE FRENCHMEN.

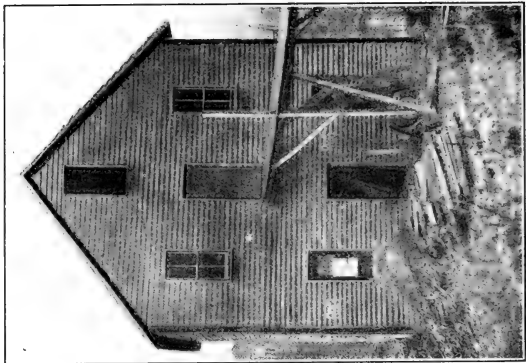
Some forty years prior to the advent of the Pringle brothers on the waters of Buckhannon river, the colony of Virginia had imported for the purpose of awakening and encouraging an interest in the cultivation of vineyards, a number of French laborers. These Frenchmen applied themselves diligently to their undertaking during the tenure of their contracts with the landlord; when the contract of service had expired, in most cases, renewal could not be had. They were free to do whatsoever they liked. Hard labor and scarcity of money were drawbacks to the wine business in the new country. They saw its doom in the



RACCOON MEETING HOUSE.



HANGING ROCK ON B. & O. R. R.



BEAN'S MILL.



HALL IN BEAR DEN ROCK, NEAR TEN MILE.



more vigorous pursuit of the people after things more necessary to the sustenance of life in a pioneer country. Naturally, they turned their attention and energy to the pursuit of something more tangible and out of which the comforts of life might be obtained. Some experimented with the growth of the mulberry tree and traded in the possibilities of the silkworm product arising therefrom; some attained temporary success and notoriety in the planting and cultivation of the cotton plant, whose rank growth and size promised fortunes to those who assiduously followed that business. A few inflamed with the inordinate imagination of youth and ambitious to possess the luxuries of wealth, undertook to achieve sudden success in hunting the glittering sand whose particles of gold would competently pay them for their pangs of exile.

Of course, their search for the precious metal took them up all the principal streams of Virginia; and when the head-waters of the Atlantic Virginia failed to expose to them the glittering sand which they sought, hope of discovery yet lingered with them and success might crown their efforts should the mountains be crossed. This event actually occurred at least twenty years before the first settlement in the Buckhannon valley. Three Frenchmen had for long years prosecuted close explorations along the principal streams emptying into the Atlantic ocean and having their source on the eastern slope of the Allegheny mountains. In vain, did they hunt. The crowning ambition of their Virginia residence had not and could not be realized on that side of the mountain. The rugged barriers must be crossed ere they would give up hope and despair of returning home to report a great find which would be to them a treasury of comfort, luxury and wealth. They climbed the mountain side, traversed and hunted its broad summit and descended cautiously and searchingly to the head-waters of the Shenandoah. After resting some time on the banks of that noted stream, whose history fills the brightest pages of American Memoirs, they wended westward their course and ascended another series of mountains whose character and rocks gave unhesitating evidence of their cherished hope. On they came westward in advance of the empire which would soon spread its beneficent protecting arms of law and government over a domain of territory if it did not possess the glittering sand, yet was underlaid with an immensity of black diamonds—the surprises and wonder of the future commercial age. The life of the forest was as attractive as the prospector, in the beginning, and became more fascinating the longer it was indulged in. So that our French hunters of gold became hunters of game and much preferred the hunting blouse to the mining garb. Ever and anon their piercing eyes would catch the glimpse of shining scales embedded into the deciduous rocks and each one was marked so that the explorers might return home that way and take with him a sample stone to show the government and to be examined by a chemist.

The blazed way through the dense and boundless forests was made sufficiently plain only to guide their returning steps. The lurking Indians must not be aware of their intention and destination and purpose, else they would fall upon the aesthetic Frenchmen like hungry wolves on the sheepfold and destroy them with rapidity and desire. So marks were made that denoted anything except to the prospectors. On they came and at length reached the waters of Kanawha run of the Little Kanawha river at a point two miles east of the present postoffice of Rock Cave where they found a sand or clay which possessed a peculiar richness of mineral which they thought was one of the precious metals. To their minds it was the Eldorado of the Virginia country and hence they took up their abode

near it, awaiting the approach and coming of modern civilization which would lend a helping hand to the development and marketing of their precious find. Seclusion was the greatest fortress of security in those days, therefore, they took shelter under the large overhanging sandstone on the farm of Frederick W. Vangilder. This rock furnished them a fort in the time of war, it afforded them shelter in time of storm, it was their temporary home, the inconvenience of which would be exchanged for a place of residence in Paris as soon as they could realize on their treasury. Years and years these Frenchmen lived under that rock, whose rough sides and barren floor were forgotten in the hope that time would come when wealth would be theirs and glory and fame crown their future lives. Their sufferings were intense. The only food obtainable was that which the forest could afford. With the meats of the bear, the deer, the turkey, were mixed the flesh of the spotted trout. For a variety to their carnal bill of fare, wild grapes and berries were gathered and fluids made out of the bark of trees and the mountain-tea plant stayed the destruction and invasion of disease.

Torturing misery and unbearable indigence made inroads upon them and after one of the trio had succumbed under a bed of affliction and his body was laid in the dust under the projecting edge of the rock, the remaining brace of comrades and prospectors decided to leave their forest abode, their treasury of gold, and betake themselves eastward toward the rising sun where their countrymen and the English were eking out an existence in the tide water of Virginia.

No doubt, our Frenchmen expected to return to the Kanawha valley and bring with them such means of transportation as could bear away tons of the shining dirt across the mountain barriers where they would be loaded on a ship flying English colors and exported to the money markets of London and Paris. This they never accomplished, for nowhere does any annal or document tell us that a return was ever made.

A hundred years elapsed before any clue was found as to the destination and purpose of these exploring Frenchmen, when Dr. William Curry, who was intensely interested in collecting Indian relics, spear heads, and other articles descriptive of the character life and the kind of people that once inhabited this country, endured the labor of several days in this vicinity to explore and discover what traces might be found that would lead to the conviction that the Indians or some other people once lived here. It was on one of these trips that excavations were made under the rock and a Caucasian skull was unearthed and taken to his home at Rock Cave and from there was sent to the Smithsonian Institute at Washington, D. C.

Experts on anthropology and phrenology of that institution carefully examined the skull, took into consideration its points of accord and discord, comparison and difference with the skulls of various nationalities of Europe and concluded that the skull found by Dr. Curry was that of a Frenchman.

This story is related here and embodied in this volume for the purpose of showing that while the Pringle brothers were the first prominent settlers in the bounds of Upshur county the tribute of discovery must be paid to the Frenchmen who, wild with the desire for money, crossed the mountains, suffered excruciatingly in their voyages, landed on the waters of the Kanawha and erected under a projecting and impending stone a hovel or hut which may be properly styled the first home in Upshur county.

Future surveys made by the United States pronounced this glittering sand the residuary of the Upshur sandstone, deeply impregnated at points with mica

shales and carried down from the hillsides by the agencies of water and weather and left in deep piles, particularly at this point so thick and so glittering that even some of the citizens of that immediate neighborhood thought years ago that they like their French cousins, had found a gold mine or load of silver or a seam or a bed of precious sand which would yield untold wealth to the possessors and freeholders.

It is very probable that these explorers gave name to the waters of French creek.

LOGS OF TEST WELLS DRILLED.

RECORD OF I. S. REGER OIL WELL.

	Feet.		Feet.
Conductor .....	14	Bottom .....	1,167
Water .....	80	Red rock.....	1,167-246
Coal, 2 feet.....	185	Bottom .....	1,413
Sand .....	225-20	Little lime.....	1,431
Bottom .....	245	Bottom .....	1,453
Sand .....	255	Pencil cave.....	1,453-24
Water .....	265-45	Bottom .....	1,477
Bottom .....	300	Big lime.....	1,477-77
Ten-inch casing.....	310	Bottom .....	1,554
Coal 2 feet.....	385	Big Ingin.....	1,554-143
Sand .....	400-10	Bottom .....	1,697
Bottom .....	410	Gants sand.....	1,786-14
Sand .....	530-20	Bottom .....	1,800
Bottom .....	550	Sand .....	1,808-48
Coal, 5 feet.....	610	Oil and water.....	1,834
Coal, 6 feet.....	652	Bottom .....	1,856
Coal, 4 feet.....	693	Sand .....	1,862-12
Sand .....	780	Bottom .....	1,874
Water .....	806-35	Red rock.....	2,015
Bottom .....	815	Six and one-half casing. .	2,121
Eight-inch casing.....	850	Stray sand.....	2,175-35
Sand .....	864-76	Bottom .....	2,210
Water .....	874	Sand .....	2,220-25
Bottom .....	940	Bottom .....	2,245
Sand .....	1,040-60	Sand .....	2,291-12
Bottom .....	1,100	Bottom .....	2,303
Sand .....	1,105-62	Finish .....	2,612-½
Oil .....	1,14		

POST FARM WELL, NO. V.

	Thickness, feet	Depth, feet
Clay .....	8	8
Quick sand.....	5	13
White sand.....	12	25
Gray lime.....	20	45
White slate.....	10	55

Gray lime.....	10	65
Black slate.....	20	85
Red rock.....	20	105
White slate.....	10	115
Sand with water (Morgantown?).....	15	130
White slate.....	55	185
Coal.....	1	186
Black slate.....	5	191
Gray lime, water.....	15	206
Black slate.....	15	221
White lime.....	30	251
Red rock.....	6	257
White slate.....	9	266
Gray sand, water.....	15	281
White slate.....	20	301
Sand.....	35	336
Gray lime (Upshur Cambridge?).....	15	366
Red rock.....	20	386
White slate.....	10	396
Sand.....	45	441
Black slate (Bakerstown coal,).....	10	451
Gray lime.....	13	464
Sand (Mahoning).....	72	536
Lime (probably fireclay).....	30	566
Sand (Upper Mahoning).....	15	581
Black slate.....	10	591
Black lime.....	20	611
White slate.....	55	666
Sand (Lower Mahoning).....	15	681
Coal and slate, gas, Roaring Creek (Arden).....	15	696
Gray lime.....	10	706
Lime.....	50	756
Black slate.....	39	795
Coal and slate.....	10	805
Salt sand (little gas).....	118	923
Black slate.....	10	933
Gray lime.....	15	948
Slate and shells.....	121	1068
Sand.....	12	1080
Slate and shells.....	75	1155
Lime.....	6	1161
Slate.....	29	1190
Lime.....	20	1210
Sand (gas).....	8	1218
Slate.....	5	1223
Sand.....	17	1240
Slate.....	35	1275
Sand, base of salt (Pottsville).....	15	1290
Slate.....	15	1305
Red rock.....	35	1340

Lime .....	20	1360		
Sand .....	30	1390		
Lime .....	40	1430		
Slate .....	15	1445		
Red rock.....	40	1485		
Black slate and shells.....	30	1515		
White lime (Big).....	65	1580		
Brown lime with black lubricating oil.....50	} Big injun....	180	1760	
White lime.....25				
Black sand.....20				
Red rock.....5				
White sand.....80				
White lime.....	20	1780		
Slate, black and soft.....	5	1785		
White sand, hard.....	25	1810		
Black slate.....	3	1813		
Sand, white, hard.....	30	1843		
Slate, black, soft.....	5	1848		
White sand.....	12	1860		
Hard, black sand.....	80	1940		
Soft black slate.....	45	1985		
Red rock.....	3	1988		
Soft, dark gray sand.....40	} Gantz and 50-foot	107	2095	
Soft white sand.....17				
Slate shells.....25				
Hard gray sand.....18				
Soft white sand.....7				
Slate .....	10	2105		
Red sand.....	107	2212		
Hard gray sand.....	25	2237		
Black slate.....	23	2260		
Hard gray sand.....	15	2275		
Red rock and shells.....	15	2290		
Slate .....	25	2315		
Good white sand.....	20	2335		
Brown sand and red sand.....	50	2385		
Black slate.....	15	2400		
White slate.....	97	2497		

## GEORGE BURNER WELL, NO. V.

	Feet	Feet
Soil .....	0 to	16
Lime, white.....	16 to	22
Slate or shale, black.....	22 to	37
Lime, white.....	37 to	41
Coal and slate.....	41 to	50
Lime, white.....	50 to	100
Sand, white.....	100 to	117
Lime, brown.....	117 to	121

Sand, and lime, white and hard.....	121 to	190
Slate, black.....	190 to	207
Slate and sand, black.....	207 to	244
Lime, white.....	244 to	255
Slate, black, hard.....	255 to	371
Sand, white, fine.....	371 to	391
Lime, white.....	391 to	400
Sand, white, fine and hard.....	400 to	476
Slate, black.....	476 to	587
Lime, brown and hard.....	587 to	697
Slate, black.....	697 to	712
Coal and slate.....	712 to	716
Slate, black.....	716 to	726
Sand, white base Pottsville.....	726 to	800
Red shale, light.....	800 to	840
Lime, hard and white.....	840 to	924
Sand, white and hard.....	924 to	955
Shale, red.....	955 to	1023
Slate, black, hard.....	1023 to	1031
Lime, white.....	1031 to	1047
Shale, black, hard.....	1046 to	1054
Lime, white.....	1054 to	1078
Shale, red.....	1078 to	1098
Big lime, white, hard.....	1098 to	1190
Sand, white, hard..... 22	} Big Injun..	1190 to 1360
Sand, red, light..... 12		
Sand, white..... 136		
Slate, black, sandy.....	1360 to	1374
Sand, white.....	1374 to	1410
Slate, light.....	1410 to	1430
Sand, white.....	1430 to	1510
Lime, white.....	1510 to	1520
Red rock.....	1520 to	1684
Sand .....	1684 to	1703
Red rock.....	1703 to	1744
Slate .....	1744 to	1770
Sand and shale (water).....	1770 to	1795
Red rock .....	1795 to	1820
Sand .....	1820 to	1834
Slate, black.....	1834 to	1866
Lime, white.....	1886 to	1878
Slate .....	1878 to	1884
Lime, white.....	1884 to	1900
Slate .....	1900 to	1927
Sand, stray, light (little gas).....	1927 to	1933
Slate .....	1933 to	1940
Slate, sandy, light.....	1940 to	1965
Slate .....	1965 to	1980
Sand .....	1980 to	2000
Slate, black.....	2000 to	2025

## NEWSPAPERS.

Upon the formation of the county many mediocre newspaper men exhibited an anxiety to investigate the possibilities of this new field for their worth. The large part of the income which supported the local papers in frontier counties came from the legal advertisement of county and state. Therefore, the successful pusher of the quill was he who was most familiar and intimate with the state and county officials or he who had courage and assumption enough to think that he could gain favor from these officials. Such a man was one Mr. Shuey who landed in the town of Buckhannon in 1852 and entered upon the publication of a local newspaper known as the Northwestern Recorder. The sheet was small for it was printed on a job press. One informant tells us that its size could not have been greater than 9 x 17. Evidently the newspaper business in Buckhannon was not very remunerative and no sentiment of patriotism or local pride abiding with the editor he sold his property on the first opportunity. The purchasers were Woffenden and Cozad. They edited and managed the paper as partners for some time and transferred their interest to A. B. Rohrbough, who continued the publication until the breaking out of the civil war.

From the time of the discontinuance of the Northwestern Recorder up to the time of the inauguration of the new constitution agitation, Upshur county was without a newspaper. In the year 1871 Eugene Sommerville founded a new paper and called it the Buckhannon Delta, after the name of the town and the shape of the artificial island made by cutting a race across the narrows at the Anchor Mill, that is to say, this tract of land took the form of the Greek letter, Delta.

In the year 1872, A. B. Clark became owner, editor and manager of this new paper. He it was who made it one of the strongest defenders of Grant, Hayes, Garfield and Arthur's administrations and a constant educator of the people on all subjects political, industrial and religious. The good work which he accomplished can never be over estimated. The conservatism of the Delta columns under his guidance produced its like in kind among the people.

W. T. Burnside succeeded A. B. Clark in the management of the Buckhannon Delta and he in turn sold it to F. C. Fifer. On February 20, 1899, it was bought by C. P. Dorr, C. P. Darlington and E. W. Martin who sold it in the year 1900 to The Knight-Errant Company, a corporation of strong, leading and influential Republicans organized by the author. This company is still extant carrying on business of publication as set forth by its charter of incorporation. The Buckhannon Delta has always been a Republican paper.

The Buckhannon Banner was organized and founded in the year 1881 by Thomas W. McCreery, a deaf and dumb Democrat who dropped into Upshur county with his Democratic leaven the year prior to the founding of the paper. In contrast with the Buckhannon Delta it has always been Democratic, its political editor, for many years past, being the Hon. George M. Fleming. This is the only paper in town which owns its own home. A good one-story, metal-sided building stands on Locust street adjoining the residence of the owner, Thomas W. McCreery.

The Upshur Republican was founded by the veteran newspaper man, Capt. W. H. Hillery in the year 1901. In fact this paper was transferred from Addison where it went under the name of the Independant State, which was discontinued after the election of 1900.

The Knight-Errant was founded by Hugh A. Lorentz and run for almost three years. It was submerged into the Buckhannon Delta in 1901.

### FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS.

The first Bank organized for the purpose of receiving money on deposit and lending it on good security was the Exchange Bank of Buckhannon, which began business on the 6th day of September, 1881, with D. D. T. Farnsworth, president; R. E. Hudkins, cashier; and C. W. Newlon, assistant cashier. The first Board of Directors were D. D. T. Farnsworth, Levi Leonard, R. E. Hudkins, G. A. Newlon, and D. C. Hudkins. The capital stock was twenty-five thousand dollars.

T. J. Farnsworth, the present president of the first bank, which was changed as to its name to the Buckhannon Bank, has served in his present capacity for 20 years. This bank still does a general exchange and discount business.

The Traders' National Bank begun business June 28, 1892. This bank was organized under the laws of the United States, and the first Board of Directors had as its members G. M. Whitscarver, of Grafton; W. Brent Maxwell, of Clarksburg; J. L. Hurst, A. G. Giffin, J. A. Crislip, J. W. Heavener, and William Post, of Buckhannon. This last member of the first Board of Directors was made president of this institution. He has been a constant, continuous and watchful worker for the bank. The capital stock was \$50,000 in the organization, and has not been changed since. The first cashier was Paul M. Robinson.

People's Bank of West Virginia, with a capital of \$50,000, commenced business on May 18, 1903. This institution was organized under the corporate laws of West Virginia, and started off with eighty-four stockholders, well distributed over the county, and of such esteem and influence as would bring much profitable business to any institution for which they labor. The first Board of Directors were: S. C. Rusmisell, G. W. Smith, J. G. Hall, C. C. Higginbotham, W. S. O'Brien, W. F. Veihmier, L. H. Forman, A. A. Simpson, E. W. Martin, J. R. Trotter, C. J. Poe, Jerome W. Stuart, O. F. Hodges, Wm. Mearns, C. E. White, A. M. Ligget, A. M. Tenney, Jr. The officers elected at the time of the organization of this bank were Dr. S. C. Rusmisell, president; E. W. Martin, vice-president; C. W. Heavner, cashier, and A. A. Simpson, assistant cashier.

Besides these banking institutions, various building associations, foreign and domestic, have wrought a great service to the local people in cultivating habits of saving, in lending money, and in causing a state of personal prosperity which enabled the individual to buy a home on easy terms for himself and those dependent upon him. It is a repulsive reflection that some of these loan associations have preyed upon the generosity and ignorance of our people by first making them believe that exceptional advantages would accrue in belonging to a foreign association, that is, that such association would be nearer the great financial centers of the country, and on account of this proximity would be able to secure money at a lower rate of interest, and thus furnish it to the local borrower, cheaper. Some who entered into such associations have learned that the expense of running a foreign association is much greater than at first thought of.

### FRANKLIN LODGE, No. 7, A. F. & A. M.

At Buckhannon, was chartered by the Grand Lodge of Virginia, as Franklin Lodge, No. 20, of that jurisdiction, on the 11th day of December, 1849. The



first officers were: Josiah Bigelow, Wor. Master; Willis H. Woodley, S. W.; and Clinton G. Miller, J. W. The other members at the time of institution were: R. L. Brown, Henry O. Middleton, Henry McFadden, Thomas A. Janney, Kosciesko Hopkins, L. L. D. Loudin, J. O. Fretwell, and Mifflin Lorentz. Franklin Lodge became No. 7 upon the organization of the Grand Lodge of West Virginia. The present officers are: J. J. Deck, W. M.; C. J. Poe, S. W.; John M. Stockert, J. W.; G. O. Young, Sec'y; A. J. Boreman, Jr., Treas.; F. L. Williams, S. D.; Wm. Groscup, J. D.; S. G. Alexander, Tyler.

The following persons served as Worshipful Master of Franklin Lodge: First, Josiah Bigelow, from 1850 to 1859. (From 1860 to 1862 no meetings were held.) Nathan H. Taft, 1863; Thos. J. Farnsworth, 1864 to 1872, and 1875 and 1876, and 1896; A. G. Osborne, 1873; A. B. Clark, 1874-1877, and 1885 to 1889, and 1903; G. A. Newlon, 1878 and 1879; Thos. G. Farnsworth, 1880; S. G. Alexander, 1881 to 1884; W. G. L. Totten, 1890 and 1894; D. C. Hughes, 1891; N. M. Hooker, 1892; D. Y. E. Castelleto, 1893; W. D. Talbot, 1895; G. M. Fleming, 1897; Parley V. Phillips, 1898; Pare M. Boggess, 1899; C. A. Jones, 1900; C. C. Higginbotham, 1901; W. S. Jones, 1902; A. M. Wetzel, 1904; J. J. Deck, 1905 and 1906.

A. B. Clark of this Lodge, is serving his eighteenth consecutive year as District Deputy Grand Lecturer of the Seventh Masonic District.

#### ROCK CAVE MASONIC LODGE, No. 81.

This Lodge was organized on the 9th day of February, 1878, and the petitioners were A. W. Curry, Amos E. Curry, Loyal MacAvoy, Charles E. Mylius, Wm. Mearns, D. W. Clark, and L. S. S. Farnsworth, and the other members were, James M. Bennett, Wm. Fiddler, Adam Wilfong, Jesse Bouse, Wm. H. Heavner.

This Lodge was subsequently prospered with Jonathan Bennett, Stewart Bird, John A. Bird, A. W. Curry, Peter Crawford, Wm. Childers, Nathan Clark, Wm. Fiddler, W. H. Heavner, Benjamin Childers, Wm. H. Houghton, John T. Huff, Loyal MacAvoy, Wm. Mearns, Milton D. Mearns, Nathan F. Reger, Andrew Wilfong, Wm. K. Wilson, Leonidas L. Wilson, I. L. Windell, C. D. Armstrong, James Lancaster, J. J. Mason, R. L. Townsend, P. L. Sargent, A. E. Williams, Thomas Cowell, Porter Childers, Wm. A. Kincaid, R. C. Boggs, C. A. Childers, G. M. Hamilton, P. W. Bruffy, Andrew Mearns, J. D. Springston, L. D. Eagle, G. W. Guyer, T. J. Liggett, N. J. Strader, W. S. Lingle, R. P. Young, C. E. Queen, T. C. Sample, G. A. Rexroad, Stillman Young, W. M. McKisick, H. M. McKisick, J. L. Rexroad, T. J. Mick, T. Debar, J. D. Propst, J. L. Wilt, A. O. Harper, C. E. Nicholas, W. B. Propst, G. S. Andrews, J. L. Hunt, H. S. McLain, G. Ashworth, M. Young, S. B. Hamrick, Dr. J. L. Cunningham, C. L. Mearns, J. H. Mearns, E. H. Morton, E. C. Young, as members.

#### COLUMBIA LODGE, No. 55, I. O. O. F.

Located at Buckhammon, was instituted under a charter from the grand lodge of Virginia, April 5, 1857. The charter members were: William C. Carper, Andrew Poundstone, J. H. Rohrbough, M. J. Fogg, William D. Farnsworth, Seth Williams, C. P. Rohrbough, and Mifflin Lorentz. Upon the breaking out of the civil war the work was suspended and the charter surrendered, but was rechartered by the grand lodge of West Virginia, and reorganized on the 19th day of April, 1871.

## NATIVE MINISTERS OF GOSPEL.

The following is a list of the ministers of the gospel who were licensed to preach within the bounds of Upshur county, or were natives of the county.

U. B. I. C. CHURCH.—John P. White, S. J. Graham, Enoch Harper, Asa Reese, Mannie Reese, Perry Strader, Seymour Miller, E. L. Reese, J. T. Foster, Wm. O. Harper, Amos Hooker, John Rexroad, J. L. Hensley, Lee Westfall.

M. E. CHURCH.—John Reger, Watson Westfall, B. B. Brooks, Daniel Westfall, George Westfall (son of Watson Westfall), J. N. Westfall, Ernest Westfall, Oliver Westfall, Samuel Westfall, Elias Bennett, D. H. K. Dix, Isaac P. Teter, Alpheus Reger, Abraham Crislip, Asberry Mick, M. S. Mick, Asberry Rohrbough, Hanson Reger, Frank Marple O. U. Marple, I. L. Marple, J. S. W. Dean, Wm. Young, B. P. Gould, Stillman Young, S. Marple, Clark Rexroad, Jacob Waugh, J. R. Williamson, Daniel Cool.

METHODIST PROTESTANT.—Eli Westfall, George Westfall (son of George Westfall, Sr.), Jacob Reed, John Reese, C. L. Queen, Andy Allman.

BAPTIST CHURCH.—Samuel Reese, Stanberry Barl, John W. Carter, Henry Carter, Loyd Young, L. B. Moore, J. E. Burr.

PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—

PRESBYTERIAN.—J. L. Gould, Q. Young, Hale Young, Loyal Young, Evil E. Brooks.

CONGREGATIONALIST.—Charles Queen, J. J. G. Graham.

DUNKARD.—Joseph Houser, David Miller, Samuel McCann.

INDEPENDENT.—George Lewis.

NOT KNOWN.—Simon Mann (colored), Gideon Nicholas.

BUCKHANNON.—The church at Buckhannon (a town of about 3,000) is the Protestant Episcopal Church called "The Transfiguration." The name was given it by the Rev. Dr. Lacy, under whose ministry it became the property of the church in West Virginia. The building belonged formerly to the Southern Methodist s. It was badly used during the war, and, after being used very little for some years, was bought by our struggling congregation and transformed and rebuilt at a cost of about \$1,700.

The history of the Buckhannon Mission on the one hand is one of discouragement, and on the other, of great encouragement; discouragement because of its weakness and geographical position. The supplying it with anything like regular services has been impossible, and of encouragement, because of the deep loyalty of its band of communicants.

In 1893, I took charge of the station in connection with the parrish of St. Paul's, Weston, the mission at Sutton and other points. I found a church without debt and about sixteen communicants. But, do the best I could, I was only able to give them one Sunday every second month and a week-night service the intervening month. Still, we held together and made some progress. In 1897, the bishops connected the missions at Buckhannon and Sutton. In company with Rev. B. M. Spurr, I made a canvass of the two congregations, and the salary for a missionary was subscribed. I secured the services of the Rev. Thomas E. Swan, deacon, who remained about one year. The congregation was again without a pastor, I supplied them from Weston. A year intervened and the bishop secured the services of the Rev. R. C. Caswell. Mr. Caswell stayed less than a year, and again the church was without a leader.

The supplying of Buckhannon and such towns throughout the diocese is one

of the important pressing problems the bishops and the council are trying to solve. Buckhannon is a school town, having a large Methodist Seminary with perhaps 375 pupils. Our church people are deeply loyal. At present there are about nineteen communicants.

W. S. BURKHARDT.

P. S.—In July, 1901, Buckhannon was joined with Grafton in one charge, under the Rev. Lewis R. Levering, with residence in Grafton. A few services were held in Pickens, in Randolph county, by Mr. Caswell, the bishop making a visitation on Monday, September 3, 1900.

### THE HISTORY OF SPRUCE RUN MISSION.

The first time that a minister of the Episcopal Church is known to have visited Spruce Run was in 1848, when the Rev. S. D. Tomkins preached in a log school house in the neighborhood of the present church. Then about the year 1889, Dr. T. H. Lacy, rector of old St. Paul's Church, Weston, at the suggestion of Mrs. T. A. Hopkins, and at the invitation of Mr. W. Thomas Higginbotham, began to hold services in the near-by school house, coming for a time during the summer once a month. In August, 1891, the Rt. Rev G. W. Peterkin, the first bishop of the Diocese of West Virginia, paid his first visit, when Mrs. L. L. Dowell was confirmed, and her four children baptized by Dr. Lacy. At the time that the idea of building a church at this point was suggested by Mrs. T. A. Hopkins, there seemed, humanly speaking, very little probability of success, and now we see, as a result of her faith, the present church building and a mission organized. Two acres of land, with the necessary timber, were donated by Mr. Higginbotham, a saw mill was set down, and the timber was cut by the neighbors, who gladly entered into the work, giving their help in hauling logs and the lumber as needed.

In 1892 the work was commenced, and, at the request of the bishop, Mr. W. L. Davis took charge of the work and remained till September of that year. In 1894 the floor was laid, and in 1895 rough benches, which were soon removed for more comfortable seats, were placed in the church and regular services commenced. In the summer of 1894, Mr. Le Mosy, from the Alexandria Seminary, took charge as lay reader. In 1895, the Rev. A. K. Fenton was placed in charge, and in July, 1897, Spruce Chapel was consecrated. In the same year a "mission" was conducted by Rev. J. Brittingham, and in September of the following year the mission was organized with the following officers: William Loudin, warden; John Dowell, treasurer; Geo. W. Spalding, registrar.

The mission sent its first delegate, W. Loudin, to the special council held in Clarksburg in 1899, for the election of a coadjutor-bishop. At this present time fifteen communicants attend the chapel, and there are twenty-eight baptized persons who look to the church for ministrations. A small rectory was built on the church land in 1897.

### THE UNITED BRETHREN IN CHRIST.

It has been heretofore claimed that this church was an off shoot, or a branch of the Methodist Episcopal Church. This is a mistake; for the first conference, held in the city of Baltimore in the year 1789 was composed of seven members present, and seven absent; of the seven present five had been members of the German Reformed Church and two of the Menonite Church. The preaching and the language used then and for some years afterward was the German.

William Otterbein, of the German Reformed, and Martin Boehm, of the Menonite Church, were the first and most prominent preachers in the organization, and were the first bishops of the organization.

#### THE ORGANIZATION IN BUCKHANNON.

There were a few members living in the town of Buckhannon as early as the year 1850, only one is remembered by the writer, which was Columbus Williams and family, who afterward moved to the west; and a son of his born in this town is now a noted preacher in one of the western conferences.

I well remember that there was sometimes preaching in the town by the preachers of the church prior to 1854. I attended two quarterly conferences held here before that time. One was held by Jacob Markwood, P. E., afterward a bishop, and the other by George Rimel, P. E., or Augusta county.

There being but few members no organization was attempted here until the year 1871, when the Rev. A. L. Moore was sent to this circuit and he organized a class with the following members, viz: Jacob Heavner, G. M. Heavener, D. H. Shoemaker and wife, Samuel Rollins and wife, C. C. Potter and wife. The next year H. L. Poling was the preacher sent in charge of the circuit. The Rev. E. Harper lived in a small frame house on the church lot and was presiding elder of the district. Then it was that arrangements were made to build a church house. Under discouraging circumstances the house was built and afterward enlarged and improved.

The preachers that succeeded the Rev. A. L. Moore and continued up to the present time were: H. L. Poling, J. W. Boggess, W. D. Barger, Columbus Hall, J. W. Shoemaker, J. O. Stephens, L. S. John, George Weekly, W. O. Fries, S. J. Graham, W. M. Weekley, A. P. Sallaz, D. W. Cunningham, George A. Doyle, A. W. Phillips, A. M. Lane, W. L. Weekly, G. A. Davis, S. A. Postelwait, A. J. Springston, and G. W. Burdett.

Five annual conferences were held here, presided over by the following-named bishops, Edwards, Glossbrenner, Weaver, Kephart, and Mills.

A good neat and substantial parsonage has been built on the Island under the administration of Rev. G. W. Burdette and is now occupied by him.

#### MT. WASHINGTON.

The church at Mt. Washington was first organized by Rev. John Haney, and the first members of the organization were: William Dunbar and some of his family, the wife of Solomon Reese, the father of the present Samuel, David and Jonathan Reese. The first church house was a log house and was built between the years 'fifty and 'fifty-four. Afterward the old log church was replaced by a good and commodious frame building. Some of our best preachers and other good men and women were converted at this place and there is yet a prosperous membership there.

#### SAND RUN.

Among the old pioneers of the church at this place were Solomon Day and wife, from Pendleton county, and under the administration of Benjamin Stickly a class was organized in the year 1853 or 1854. The preaching place was at the house of Joseph Hess on the farm now owned by Oscar Casto; afterward a log church was built on the farm of Solomon Day and after this a frame house was built in the year 1890 and '91.

## GLADY FORK CHURCH U.B.

The first organization of the church was under the administration of the Rev. J. C. Jones. The names of Michael Boyles and wife are among the first members.

In the years 1870 and '71 a church house was built and dedicated by Rev. S. J. Graham, P. E. In the summer of 1903 the old building was taken down and replaced by a new one, which was dedicated by Rev. W. D. Herndon, P. E.

## MT. HERMAN.

The first organization of this church dates from the year 1853. The following persons were among the first members, Solomon Harper and family, William Heavner and family living three miles east of Buckhannon. These persons were from Pendleton county and were found there by Rev. Benjamin Stickly as old acquaintances and members of the church. This on the second time that Stickly was sent to the circuit. In the neighborhood near the residence of John B. Shreve, there was an old free for all, unfinished church or school house, afterward finished, improved by the late Ryland Alexander and William Heavener and used as a preaching place for a number of years until a new log church was erected near the county poor farm, where the present new church stands, and known as the Mt. Herman U. B. Church, one and one-half miles east of Buckhannon.

## INDIAN CAMP.

The church at Indian Camp was organized about the year 1854 by Benjamin Stickley and some of the first members were John House and wife, John Cutright and wife, Henry Bean and wife, Jane McCan and Andrew Bean, wife and three daughters.

The first preaching place was Indian Camp, which served for a preaching place for several years then a log church was built near by and it is still standing there, but a new frame church house has been erected about one mile from the old house, which is now used as a place of worship by the congregation consisting of about one hundred and five members, in a very prosperous condition with a good Sabbath school. Preacher now in charge, Rev. L. L. Westfall.

## THE FIRST GERMAN BAPTIST.

In 1854, Jacob Snell moved from Rockingham county, Va., settling on Big Sand Run. His wife, Mary E. Snell, was a devout Christian and the first member of the Dunkard Church in the county. In 1857, Solomon Garver and John Kline, two German Baptist ministers of Rockingham county, Va., visited and preached at the dwelling houses of Joseph Houser and Jacob Snell with the result that Houser and his wife were made members of the church and thus the organization of the church was completed. Various ministers officiated and preached at this church afterward, among them being Daniel Thomas, of Virginia; Samuel Fike, Jacob Thomas, and William Bucklew, of West Virginia. In 1859, the first class was organized, known as the Buckhannon congregation, and Joseph Houser was chosen to be minister. In 1862, the first church house was built (a log house) on Big Sand Run. In 1865, David J. Miller, a son of Mary E. Snells was called to the ministry and in 1869 was ordained to the eldership, taking charge of the Buckhannon congregation. In 1887, the old log house was torn down and a good frame house was built in its place.

## INDIAN CAMP GERMAN BAPTIST CHURCH.

William Bucklew held the first meeting at Indian Camp, in August of 1865, and converted eight persons. In 1867, in the month of November, Elders S. A. Fike, Jacob Thomas and William Bucklew held a week's meeting at the residence of brother Henry Fultz, at Waterloo, with some more converts, and in 1868, William Bucklew converted seven more, at this time he baptized three at the U. B. Church at Indian Camp. Minister Benjamin Beaghley, in October, 1870, converted five more persons at Waterloo and in 1871 Elders Fike and Thomas organized the church by electing Thomas Bond to the ministry, and Alexander Woods to the deaconship. In 1872, George Cress was elected deacon. In 1877, Samuel N. McCann was elected minister at the age of eighteen years, he was ordained elder at Bridgewater College in 1893 and was afterward sent as missionary to India. In 1902, the Indian Camp congregation was moved to Beans chapel, the dedicatory sermon being preached by E. T. Fike. In 1903, David J. Miller acted as minister and was succeeded by Elder J. A. Parish.

## GOSHEN GERMAN BAPTIST CHURCH.

Thomas B. Digman preached at Goshen in October, 1885, and baptized twenty-seven persons after a series of protracted meetings. In 1886, Elder D. J. Miller held a two weeks' protracted meeting and the church elected M. A. Nethken and David Sines, deacons. In 1898, the Goshen church was built and dedicated October 23, of that year. A tabernacle was erected in 1890 for communion purpose and more members were baptized at this meeting

## LIST OF TRADING POSTS AND FORTS.

Fort Cumberland was built by Braddock and Washington in 1755 at the forks of Wills creek, and the north branch of the Potomac. It was the most important fortress and trading post on this river, becoming, as the years rolled on, the point to which merchants went for their goods in exchange for their produce. Jacob Lorentz, the first merchant in the bounds of Upshur county, made several overland trips here and carried away his goods either by pack train or hauled them in wagons.

Fort Frederick was begun in 1756 and finished in 1776. It stood opposite Martinsburg, W. Va., and was made entirely of stone, the walls being four and one-half feet at the base, three feet at the top and twenty feet high. It inclosed one and one-half acres of land, the cost was sixty-five thousand pounds sterling.

Fort Pleasant was on the south branch of the Potomac a short distance above Romney, the present county seat of Hampshire.

Buttermilk Fort was five miles above Fort Pleasant and on the same stream.

Fort Town was one and one-half miles below Morefield, the present county seat of Hardy.

Edwards Fort was located on Cacapon river, three-fourths of a mile above the old state road leading from Winchester to Romney.

Riddles Fort and Wardens Fort were on Lost river some distance apart in the present limits of Hardy county.

Fort George was near Petersburg, Grant county, and on the waters of the South Branch.

Hedges Fort was on the road leading from Martinsburg to Bathe.

Seyberts Fort was twelve miles northeast of Franklin, Pendleton county, on the waters of the South branch. In 1715, a party of Shawnees, under the blood-thirsty chief Killbuck, under promise of protection got possession of this fort and killed all but eleven of its occupants.

Wolfs Fort was located six miles southwest of Woodstock, Virginia.

Ashbys Fort was at the present sight of Frank fort on Patterson creek.

Fort Furman was about one mile above hanging rock on the south branch. Two miles below hanging rock was Williams Fort.

Fort Stevens was on Cedar creek, and the sight of Zanes old iron works.

Westfalls Fort stood a quarter of a mile south of Beverly, Randolph county. It was built in 1774 at the breaking out of Dunmores war. It was constructed of log houses with port holes in the second story through which the settlers shot in defence of their lives.

The Currence Fort stodd one-half mile east of Crickard, Randolph county, on the Tigress valley. It was likewise built in 1774 and was torn down several years afterward, the logs being used in constructing a residence.

Willsons Fort was lower down on the valley river and was constructed in 1777. This fort was named after Col. Benjamin Wilson, a commissioned officer of the Revolutionary war.

Haddans Fort was at the mouth of Elk Water, twenty miles above Beverly. It was built in 1776.

Friends Fort was at the mouth of Leading creek, and was constructed some time during the Revolutionary war.

Anglins Fort was at the present sight of Philippi, constructed about the year 1775.

Minears Fort, built in 1777, was on the present sight of S. George, Tucker county.

Bushes Fort, on Buckhannon river, was built in 1772, it consisted of a two-story fort house, the upper story projecting over the lower in order to prevent the Indians climbing into it. The upper walls of which were filled with loop holes. About the block house was an inclosure of about a half an acre, protected from the outside by a fence constructed of posts seven or eight feet long standing on end. In this inclosure were several small cabins and sheds for families and domestic animals.

Jacksons Fort was about four miles west of Bushes fort on land now owned by Martin Reger. It was the refuge of the settlers at the time that the Bozarth family was murdered and carried into captivity.

#### COUNTY CREDITORS FOR BOUNTY PAY.

O. B. Loudin, Lair Dean, Benjamin Gould, Jerad M. Armstrong, Gentlemen Supervisors: I would beg leave to make the following report of operations as agent on behalf of Upshur county appointed by your honorable body to borrow money to pay bounty to Volunteers crediting themselves to Upshur county quota under the president's call for the three hundred thousand (300,000) men, dated Dec. 19, 1864.

DATE.	NAME OF PERSON.	AMOUNT.	WHEN DUE.	NO.
Feb. 23, 1863.	Benjamin Gould.	500.00	Feb. 23, 1867.	1
Feb. 23, 1863.	Ebenezer Leonard.	1,000.00	Feb. 23, 1867.	2
Mar. 1, 1863.	Gilbert Gould.	150.00	Mar. 1, 1867.	3
Mar. 1, 1863.	Charlista Gould.	350.00	Mar. 1, 1867.	4
Mar. 1, 1863.	Nickleberry Boatright.	800.00	Mar. 1, 1867.	24
Mar. 1, 1863.	Watson R. Reynolds.	200.00	Mar. 1, 1867.	26
Mar. 6, 1863.	Harrison Wingrove.	150.00	Mar. 6, 1867.	5
Mar. 11, 1863.	Abram Post.	1,400.00	Mar. 11, 1867.	7
Mar. 13, 1863.	Daniel Carper.	2,000.00	Mar. 13, 1867.	8
Mar. 13, 1863.	Robert F. Little.	110.00	Mar. 13, 1867.	9
Mar. 13, 1863.	Geo. J. Brake.	150.00	Mar. 13, 1867.	10
Mar. 13, 1863.	Elam Duley.	100.00	Mar. 16, 1867.	22
Mar. 13, 1863.	Martin Reger.	700.00	Mar. 16, 1867.	20
Mar. 23, 1863.	N. C. Loudin.	400.00	Mar. 22, 1867.	13
Mar. 25, 1863.	A. W. C. Lemons.	250.00	Mar. 25, 1867.	18
Mar. 25, 1863.	Isaac Lewis.	100.00	Mar. 25, 1867.	24
Mar. 25, 1863.	William Ludrige.	140.00	Mar. 25, 1867.	51
Mar. 25, 1863.	Geo. Post.	400.00	Mar. 25, 1867.	6
Mar. 25, 1863.	Clark Cutright.	50.00	Mar. 27, 1867.	14
Mar. 25, 1863.	W. W. Lowe.	100.00	Mar. 27, 1867.	16
Mar. 25, 1863.	John W. Thoansow.	100.00	Mar. 27, 1867.	17
Mar. 25, 1863.	Addison Warner.	100.00	Mar. 27, 1867.	15
Mar. 25, 1863.	Patrick H. Russel.	175.00	Mar. 27, 1867.	29
Mar. 25, 1863.	Hanibal P. Lewis.	390.00	Mar. 27, 1867.	53
Mar. 27, 1865.	Ithiel Hinkle.	100.00	Mar. 27, 1866.	30
Mar. 27, 1865.	John G. Brake.	400.00	Mar. 27, 1866.	12
Mar. 27, 1865.	William W. Warner.	400.00	Mar. 27, 1866.	11
Mar. 27, 1865.	Henry B. Caricuff.	400.00	Mar. 27, 1866.	
Mar. 27, 1865.	Nelson Roberts.	100.00	Mar. 27, 1866.	31
Mar. 27, 1865.	Lemuel R. Cutright.	400.00	Mar. 27, 1866.	34
Mar. 27, 1865.	Solomon Strader.	100.00	Mar. 27, 1866.	33
Mar. 27, 1865.	Asa Henline.	390.00	Mar. 27, 1866.	35
Mar. 27, 1865.	Enoch Westfall.	65.00	Mar. 27, 1866.	32
Apr. 1, 1865.	Granville Strader.	400.00	Apr. 1, 1866.	57
Apr. 1, 1865.	Foster Hinkle.	400.00	Apr. 1, 1866.	56
Apr. 1, 1865.	Cyrus Hinkle.	400.00	Apr. 1, 1866.	58
Apr. 1, 1865.	Judson B. Hinkle.	400.00	Apr. 1, 1866.	59
Apr. 1, 1865.	N. J. Hinkle.	400.00	Apr. 1, 1866.	55
Apr. 1, 1865.	M. O. Jackson.	350.00	Apr. 1, 1866.	60
Apr. 1, 1865.	John Hamilton Crites.	400.00	Apr. 1, 1866.	48
Apr. 1, 1865.	Jacob Teter.	500.00	Apr. 1, 1866.	49
Mar. 1, 1865.	Jacob Teter.	400.00	Mar. 1, 1866.	46
Apr. 1, 1865.	John A. Wazzy.	375.00	Apr. 1, 1866.	36
Apr. 1, 1865.	Loyal Gay.	375.00	Apr. 1, 1866.	39
Apr. 1, 1865.	Fountain H. Martin.	400.00	Apr. 1, 1866.	37
Apr. 1, 1865.	Jacob Brake.	350.00	Apr. 1, 1866.	52
Apr. 8, 1865.	Isaac Hinkle.	400.00	Apr. 1, 1866.	50
May 17, 1865.	Ebenezer Leonard.	500.00	May 17, 1866.	40



DATE.	NAME OF PERSON.	AMOUNT.	WHEN DUE.	NO.
Apr. 4, 1865.	Job Simon.	200.00	Apr. 4, 1866.	47
Apr. 4, 1865.	Geo. Cutright.	75.00	Apr. 4, 1866.	45
June 22, 1865.	Noah Swecker.	400.00		44
June 22, 1865.	Brown M. Waugh.	400.00		41
June 22, 1865.	Geo. Gum.	200.00		

## BOUNTY SOLDIERS IN CIVIL WAR.

O. B. Loudin, Lair Dean, Benjamin Gould, E. D. Marple, Jerad M. Armstrong, Gentlemen Supervisors, I would beg leave to make the following report of my expenditures as agent for the county of Upshur by your honorable body to pay bounties to volunteers crediting themselves to Upshur county's quota under the president's call for three hundred thousand (300,000) men, dated December 19, 1864.

The following is the amount of two hundred dollars non-interest bearing bonds delivered to volunteers.

DATE.	NO.	NAME OF PERSON.	AMOUNT.	WHEN DUE.
Mar. 3, 1865.	1	Mathew C. Kelly.	200	Mar. 3, 1866.
Mar. 3, 1865.	60	Lathrop Phillips.	200	Mar. 3, 1866.
Mar. 3, 1865.	59	M. L. Warner.	200	Mar. 3, 1866.
Mar. 3, 1865.	58	John E. Matheny.	200	Mar. 3, 1866.
Mar. 3, 1865.	57	William Frymyre.	200	Mar. 3, 1866.
Mar. 3, 1865.	56	Strather Collier.	200	Mar. 3, 1866.
Mar. 3, 1865.	55	Jehu Winemiller.	200	Mar. 3, 1866.
Mar. 3, 1865.	54	Geo. L. Crites.	200	Mar. 3, 1866.
Mar. 3, 1865.	52	Amos B. Lemons.	200	Mar. 3, 1866.
Mar. 3, 1865.	51	Cazwell E. Brady.	200	Mar. 3, 1866.
Mar. 3, 1865.	64	Joshua McCray.	200	Mar. 3, 1866.
Mar. 3, 1865.	63	Elam Duley.	200	Mar. 3, 1866.
Mar. 3, 1865.	62	James H. Patterson.	200	Mar. 3, 1866.
Mar. 7, 1865.	2	William B. Anglin.	200	Mar. 3, 1866.
Mar. 7, 1865.	3	Minor C. Lemons.	200	Mar. 3, 1866.
Mar. 7, 1865.	4	Charles S. Gladwell.	200	Mar. 3, 1866.
Mar. 8, 1865.	5	Ishmael Cutright.	200	Mar. 3, 1866.
Mar. 8, 1865.	6	Anthony Neely.	200	Mar. 3, 1866.
Mar. 8, 1865.	7	George Beer.	200	Mar. 3, 1866.
Mar. 8, 1865.	8	Jackson Smallridge.	200	Mar. 3, 1866.
Mar. 8, 1865.	9	Lafayette Westfall.	200	Mar. 3, 1866.
Mar. 8, 1865.	10	John S. W. Dean.	200	Mar. 3, 1866.
Mar. 16, 1865.	11	Daniel Wilfong.	200	Mar. 16, 1866.
Mar. 16, 1865.	12	James T. Bowyer.	200	Mar. 16, 1866.
Mar. 16, 1865.	13	Abram A. Hinkle.	200	Mar. 16, 1866.
Mar. 27, 1865.	14	Clark Cutright.	200	Mar. 16, 1866.
Mar. 27, 1865.	15	Wm. R. Low.	200	Mar. 16, 1866.
Mar. 27, 1865.	16	John M. Thomson.	200	Mar. 16, 1866.
Mar. 27, 1865.	17	Teter J. Smith.	200	Mar. 16, 1866.
Mar. 27, 1865.	18	Addison Warner.	200	Mar. 16, 1866.
Mar. 27, 1865.	19	Solomon M. Bennett.	200	Mar. 16, 1866.

DATE.	NO.	NAME OF PERSON.	AMOUNT.	WHEN DUE.
Mar. 27, 1865.	20	Pattrick H. Russell.	200	Mar. 16, 1866.
Mar. 27, 1865.	21	Geo. M. Warner.	200	Mar. 16, 1866.
Mar. 27, 1865.	23	Ithiel Hinkle.	200	Mar. 16, 1866.
Mar. 27, 1865.	26	Nelson Roberts.	200	Mar. 16, 1866.
Mar. 27, 1865.	27	Smith Kettle.	200	Mar. 16, 1866.
Mar. 27, 1865.	28	Lorenzo D. Black.	200	Mar. 16, 1866.
Mar. 27, 1865.	29	Solomon S. Strader.	200	Mar. 16, 1866.
Mar. 27, 1865.	30	Martin V. Black.	200	Mar. 16, 1866.
Mar. 27, 1865.	31	Jacob Kesling.	200	Mar. 16, 1866.
Mar. 27, 1865.	32	James S. Demap.	200	Mar. 16, 1866.
Mar. 27, 1865.	33	Elijah W. Hyre.	200	Mar. 16, 1866.
Mar. 27, 1865.	34	Jonathan Moody.	200	Mar. 16, 1866.
Mar. 27, 1865.	35	Richard H. W. Wright.	200	Mar. 16, 1866.
Apr. 5, 1865.		James W. Kelly.	200	Apr. 5, 1866.
Apr. 5, 1865.		Samuel Smith.	200	Apr. 5, 1866.
Apr. 5, 1865.		Nathaniel Moore.	200	Apr. 5, 1866.
Apr. 5, 1865.	41	Geo. W. Ratcliff.	200	Apr. 5, 1866.
Apr. 5, 1865.	40	N. G. Monday.	200	Apr. 5, 1866.
Apr. 5, 1865.	44	Geo. W. Martin.	200	Apr. 5, 1866.
Mar. 16, 1865.		Geo. W. Gum.	200	Apr. 5, 1866.

DATE.	NAME OF PERSON.	AMOUNT.	NO.
Mar. 3, 1865.	M. L. Warner.	200	1
Mar. 3, 1865.	Joshua M. Ray.	200	2
Mar. 3, 1865.	James H. Patterson.	200	3
Mar. 3, 1865.	Amos B. Lemons.	200	4
Mar. 3, 1865.	Strather Callier.	200	5
Mar. 3, 1865.	Cazwell E. Brady.	200	6
Mar. 3, 1865.	Lathrop Phillips.	200	7
Mar. 3, 1865.	John E. Matheny.	200	8
Mar. 3, 1865.	Geo. L. Crites.	200	9
Mar. 3, 1865.	William Frymre.	200	10
Mar. 3, 1865.	Elam Duley.	200	11
Mar. 3, 1865.	Jehu Winemiller.	200	12
Mar. 3, 1865.	Jacob Teter.	200	13
Mar. 3, 1865.	Mathew Kelly	200	14
Mar. 3, 1865.	Wm. B. Anglin.	200	15
Mar. 3, 1865.	Minor C. Lemons.	200	16
Mar. 3, 1865.	Charles S. Gladwell.	200	17
Mar. 3, 1865.	Ishmael Cutright.	200	18
Mar. 3, 1865.	Anthony Neely.	200	19
Mar. 3, 1865.	Geo. Beer.	200	20
Mar. 3, 1865.	Jackson Smallridge.	200	21
Mar. 3, 1865.	Lafeet Westfall.	200	22
Mar. 3, 1865.	John S. W. Dean.	200	23
Mar. 16, 1865.	Daniel Wilfong.	200	24
Mar. 16, 1865.	James T. Bowers.	200	25
Mar. 16, 1865.	Abram A. Hinkle.	200	26

DATE.	NAME OF PERSON.	AMOUNT.	NO.
Mar. 27, 1865.	Clark Cutright.	200	26
Mar. 27, 1865.	Wm. W. Low.	200	27
Mar. 27, 1865.	John N. Thomson.	200	28
Mar. 27, 1865.	Peter J. Smith.	200	29
Mar. 27, 1865.	Addison Warner.	200	30
Mar. 27, 1865.	Solomon M. Bennett.	200	
Mar. 27, 1865.	Patrick H. Russel.	200	31
Mar. 27, 1865.	Geo. M. Warner.	200	32
Mar. 27, 1865.	Ithiel Hinkle.	400	35
Mar. 27, 1865.	Nelson Roberts.	400	36
Mar. 27, 1865.	Smith Kittle.	400	37
Mar. 27, 1865.	Lorenzo D. Black.	400	38
Mar. 27, 1865.	Solomon S. Strader.	400	39
Mar. 27, 1865.	Martin V. Black.	400	40
Mar. 27, 1865.	Jacob Kesling.	400	41
Mar. 27, 1865.	James S. Demoss.	400	42
Mar. 27, 1865.	Elijah W. Hyre.	400	43
Mar. 27, 1865.	Jonathan Moody.	400	44
Mar. 27, 1865.	Richard H. W. Pringle.	400	45
Mar. 27, 1865.	Jacob Roach.	400	46
Mar. 27, 1865.	James W. Kelly.	400	47
Mar. 27, 1865.	Samuel Smith.	400	48
Mar. 27, 1865.	Nathaniel Moon.	400	49
Mar. 27, 1865.	Geo. W. Ratcliff.	400	50
Mar. 27, 1865.	N. G. Munday.	400	51
Mar. 27, 1865.	George W. Martin.	400	52
Mar. 27, 1865.	Hannibal P. Lewis.	400	53
Mar. 27, 1865.	John G. Brake.	400	54
Mar. 27, 1865.	William W. Heavner.	400	55
Mar. 27, 1865.	Granville Strader.	400	57
Mar. 27, 1865.	Henry N. Carricuff.	400	56
Mar. 27, 1865.	Lenmuel R. Cutright.	400	57
Mar. 27, 1865.	Foster Hinkle.	400	60
Mar. 27, 1865.	Asa Henline.	400	58

## MISCELLANEOUS.

Jacob Leonard, Abraham Phillip, John and Jonas Crites came to this county about 1790. They were sons of Michael Crites.

Nicholas Ours, Sr., son of Sichman Ours, a revolutionary soldier, settled at Lorentz in 1794.

Phillip Reger settled on Brushy Fork on the old Sexton place, now owned by M. M. Wilson, in 1795.

Samuel T. Talbott moved to Frenchton from Harrison county, in 1813.

Jerry Lanham, the paternal ancestor of the large and numerous Lanham family in this county, came to Buckhannon 1815.

Zedekiah Morgan, the first New Englander to settle in now Upshur county, came here in 1801 from Connecticut.

James Bunton came to the waters of the Buckhannon river from Massachusetts in 1825.

James Lemmons emigrated from Bath county, Virginia.

William Smallridge came to this county from Virginia in 1830

Taylor, Ezekiel and James Townsend emigrated from Bath county, Virginia, 1832.

William S. Brady moved to now Upshur from Pennsylvania, 1835.

Jonathan Hefner emigrated from Highland county, Virginia, to Beech Town, in 1838.

William Lutridge was of Irish descent and settled on the Arnold place on Gladly fork, 1844.

William Bennett, father of David Bennett, came into the present bounds of Upshur from Walkersville, in 1831.

John A. Woody emigrated from Virginia and settled near Holly Grove in 1848.

James T. Hull emigrated from Highland county, Virginia in 1840.

John McDowell moved from Greenbrier county and settled near Centerville, in 1848.

Jacob Henline came from Harrison and settled south of Holly Grove in 1859.

Berry Johnson settled in the eastern portion of Banks district in 1851.

James B. Moore settled at Holly Grove in 1853.

Silas Bennett married Rebecca Crites, the youngest sister of Jacob Crites, who was born in 1815.

The Buckhannon Opera House Company was organized in 1903 with a capital stock of \$25,000. The chief promoters of this enterprise were C. W. Gibson and W. L. Foster. Charter members were C. W. Gibson, William Post, C. I. Farnsworth, G. D. Hunter and A. I. Boreman.

The new opera house of brick was built on the east side of Depot street in the summer of 1903, and the opening was had September 17, of that year. Cost of building, \$16,500. Architect was D. C. Hughes, contractor was R. Post. At the first meeting of the board of directors W. L. Foster was elected general manager, which position he still holds.

Rock Cave received its name from the Post Office Department, through mistaking the name Rock Lava, signifying stone emitted by volcanic eruption. These stones were found on Straight Fork run. An impression prevailed that a volcano once existed in that section. So Dr. William H. Curry recommended that the new post office be called Rock Lava. The Department mistook the "L" for a "C" and established the office as Rock Cave.

The Ireland family derived its name from the passengers on an emigrant ship, which found in its hold after leaving an Irish port, a young lad of Irish descent, who had deserted his home and stolen his way into the ship and then secluded himself until the ship was well at sea. On making his appearance the passengers and crew called him Ireland, after the land of his nativity. They cared for him, saw him safely landed and provided him a temporary home. He was called Ireland from that time on and when manhood came to him, he assumed the name given him on the ship.

Charley Brooks, of Harrison county, attempted in 1862, the first wholesale raising and manufacturing of tobacco. He raised three acres of tobacco on the now Benjamin Miles farm, built two tobacco houses, sweetened it with home-

made sorghum and shipped by the hogshead. He was succeeded in this industry by Samuel Lane and Peter B. Williams.

Aaron Ligget owned and operated the first distillery in Upshur county, after its formation. The site of this distillery was on the waters of Stone Coal, near where Aaron Ligget lived before his death. He operated it from 1853 to 1855 and then sold it to John O. Core, who moved it to what is now Hart's grove at Buckhannon and there it operated until 1855.

T. J. Ligget, assistant postmaster at Buckhannon, has the copper kettle, part consideration his father received for the "still."

The first fruit trees planted in this county were strong and very fruitful. Apples and peaches were introduced about 1800 and soon the trees bore so abundantly that the surplus was sold to the distilleries owned and operated by Gerty and Jackson. The distillery owned by the former person was known as Old Gerty Still House. The brandy manufactured by these distilleries was sold at 37½ cents per gallon at retail.

In the day of spinning wheels 14 knots or 4 skeins were regarded a day's work.

Early marriage laws required the posting of three notices in as many different places, of the names of contracting parties and the time for solemnizing the marriage.

The first nails sold by Jacob Lorentz brought 50 cents per pound. The first calico brought 50 cents per yard.

Samuel Oliver owned the first negro slave in Upshur and worked him on his land, which is known as the John J. Burr farm, now owned by Lloyd Brake.

M. J. Jackson had the first mowing machine in Buckhannon district. It was second handed and cost him \$125.

Ebenezer Leonard owned the first mower in Meade district.

Alexander Ireland owned the first mower in Warren district.

Solomon Day owned the first mower in Washington district.

Jacob Blosser operated the first steam saw mill in what is now Upshur county, on Pecks run, in 1863. After the war, he and his son, Joseph Blosser, who is now a famous doctor of Savannah, Ga., sawed out a set on Mud Lick run, on the Hyre Brake farm.

Abraham Hinkle, who founded Hinkleville in 1868, owned the second steam saw mill and sawed one set on the Benjamin Miles farm and another set on the David Neely farm, near Hinkleville, in 1867.

Charles Temble owned the first thrasher in the county. It was a chaff-piler. This was in 1855. The next one was owned by Clark Cutright in 1857. The first thrasher south of Buckhannon was owned by David Phillips.

The poor farm, east of Buckhannon, was bought in 1880, sale being confirmed on June 16 of that year, and deed made by G. A. Newlon for 70 acres at \$2,100, June 19 of that year. The committee appointed to make the purchase was composed of W. D. Farnsworth, J. J. Reynolds, Archibald Hinkle, Peter T. Lynch, Ebenezer Phillips, Wilson M. Haymond, overseers of the poor. Commissioners to contract for the building were B. F. Armstrong, David Poe and W. D. Farnsworth. George W. Ratliff got the contract for the masonry and John W. Hinkle for the carpenter work.

The first contract for keeping the poor on this farm was let to Marshall Gould and John C. Brady for \$1,398 per year.

Samuel Meerbach came from London and settled on the waters of French creek about 1822, was the first jeweler in now Upshur county, was a tinker and a hermit. He died very suddenly and was found on his bed of rags and skins in his home on what is now known as the Jacob Lewis farm, on French creek. It is supposed that he had buried some gold and silver near his home. Efforts have been made to find it, but all excavations have proved futile.

John Hacker was the first blacksmith in now Upshur county. His shop was located at Lorentz.

Jacob Lorentz kept the first store at the same place. His goods were carried over the mountain from Cumberland, Md., and Staunton, Va., on pack horses.

Nathaniel Peck came from New England, discovered and settled on the waters of the creek now bearing his name, in Warren district. He removed from this section of the now Upshur county to the upper falls of the Little Kanawha river, where he built a grist mill, in 1825-28, out of poles and logs. The lumber out of which the overshot water wheel and the inside finishings were made, was manufactured at Aaron Gould Mill, at French Creek and was carried by him on his old horse, John, through the woods to the site of the new mill. His emigration from Massachusetts occurred about 1820.

George Bozarth is said to have discovered a lead mine on the waters of Turkey run in 1792, but no traces of it are now known.

The first road wagon used in now Upshur was owned by Jacob Lorentz. He bought it at Beverly in 1800 and hired Abram Carper to move his household goods across the mountains in 1801.

The first wagon built in Upshur county was constructed and owned by Mr. Taylor, son-in-law of Festus Young, it was all wood.

First Beech Town M. E. Church was built in 1836.

Centerville was first called Bob Town, after Robert Curry.

Sheep were first introduced into Upshur county in 1810.

The first blacksmith in Buckhannon was Zedekiah Lanham, 1825.

Jacob Lorentz early in the last century took 937 hogs in one drove across the mountain to Richmond, Va. He took with him several hands and a wagon load of corn. The corn was fed to the hogs and the wagon oftentimes bore as many as a dozen hogs which had given out and could not travel.

The oldest copybook in Upshur county is owned by Bascom L. Brown, deputy county clerk. (See history of B. L. Brown.)

The first wheat sown in Upshur county was raised by a man by the name of Upton, on the John Burr farm, on Cutright run.

The first brick house in what is now Upshur was built by Jacob Lorentz, at Lorentz. It is now owned by J. J. Peterson, the son-in-law of George P. Eckess. William Tulle did the carpenter work on this house.

The first brick house in Buckhannon was built by James Mullin, in 1846, on Main Street, near the court house, now the property of Lyall A. Mullin. Woodson Martin was the bricklayer.

Abraham Carper was the first hat maker in Upshur county.

George Lorentz owned and operated the first tanyard in what is now Upshur. It was located west of Lorentz, near Seymour.

Adam Post, Jacob Lorentz and Abram Carper were the first stock dealers in the Buckhannon settlement.

Woodson Martin, the father of George Martin and the grandfather of Jacob, Robert and William, was the first brickmason of what is now Upshur. He moved here in 1844.

D. J. Carper introduced the first Hereford cattle. It is claimed that Levi Bond, of Hackers creek, owned a herd a year or two before.

In the panic of 1847, cattle sold for \$2 per head and sheep at 50 cents per head.

Samuel Oliver made wool hats for the people after he came here from New England.

Daniel Haynes, Henry Winemiller and Aaron Gould were drafted at Norfolk, Va., in the war of 1812. Aaron Gould's wife drew a pension from the services of her husband in that war.

Cumberland was the trading point for our merchants after 1840. James Peebles was the wagoner from and to Cumberland for many years.

The architect of the Aaron Gould Mill at French Creek was Elmore Hart.

The first garden seed used in the county was brought by the New Englanders in 1810. They called the tomato, which they found here, the Jerusalem apple.

Ezra Morgan and Amos Brooks kept a small store on the now Andrew Buchanan farm, near French Creek, from 1820 to 1830. The next store in this section was owned by Levi Leonard.

The first tailor was Miss Young, who went from place to place, seeking and doing work. She was lost in the woods on one of these trips and had to remain out all night. In order to eliminate her bewilderment, she tied flax along the pass she traveled and this prevented her from crossing and recrossing her path without knowing it.

Joseph McKinley first settled on the John Douglass farm, and Isaac Parker on the Harvey Armstrong place, at Frenchton.

Samuel Wilson, John and James Curry and James Anderson emigrated from Highland county and located at Frenchton.

James Barrett was the first peddler in now Upshur county. He and Dr. Brooks afterward kept a store near Frenchton and bought sataratas, giving goods for it.

John Wesley Wilson had a store in Centerville, 1851-52 and hauled his goods from Romney. He sold suits of clothes for \$20 and \$25.

## FIRE ON MAIN STREET, BUCKHANNON, OCTOBER 5, 1894.

### PARTIES DAMAGED.

F. C. Fifer's drug store. A. B. Clark building, J. L. Smith's saddle shop. James Ray's bakery. W. D. Talbott's office. G. M. Fleming's residence. Dr. Brown's residence. F. G. Smith's marble shop. Banner office and Editor's residence. N. B. McCarty's business house. Dr. Blair's drug store, occupied by Dr. J. R. Mathers. J. N. B. Crim, dry goods store. Tillston Jenney, drug building. Whitescarver & Brake, hardware store, building owned by Miss Cowles. Two store rooms owned by T. J. Farnsworth, James A. Davis, store room and residence. G. H. Clark's harness shop. C. E. Mylius, jewelry store. Mrs. D. D. T. Farnsworth's building, occupied by A. G. Kiddy, furniture. Two store rooms owned by T. J. Farnsworth. John M. Stockert's feed store.

First lawyer in Buckhannon was Gruber Pinnell; first physician, David S. Pinnell; second physician, Dr. Adam Spitler.

First Insurance office, Dr. G. A. Newlon and G. M. Fleming, X. P. Sexton, successor.

### FIRST CEREAL AND ITS MANUFACTURE INTO MEAL.

Among the articles artfully and successfully secluded and borne away from Ft. Pitt by the Pringle brothers were a few small measures of Indian corn. This small quantity of corn was the seed from which was to come and did come a limited crop, a part of each year and a part was carefully stored away, sometimes in the attic, more often was fastened by cords and bark to the joists across the entire width of the one-roomed, one-story house there to be assiduously guarded and saved as seed corn for next year. Corn was cultivated exclusively by the first settlers. It was the only cereal which would yield an abundant harvest with so little attention and care and in so short time.

As time sped away other settlers came and brought with them the other cereals which were planted and grown with varying degrees of success.

When we remember that this New World plant grew and matured with comparatively small demands upon the intelligence and industry of the cultivator, we can readily understand its great importance to the pioneers and settlers in establishing settlements and founding homes. Originally it could be planted without clearing or ploughing the soil. It was only necessary to girdle the trees so as to destroy their leaves and let in the sunshine. A few digs and scratches were all that was necessary and seed once dropped in took care of itself. The ears could hang for weeks after ripening, and could be pinched off without meddling with the stalk; there was no need of threshing or frailing. Old World cereals need much more intelligence and industry in their cultivation. Again when Indian corn, or maize, was sown in tilled land it yielded with little labor more than twice as much food per acre than any other kind of grain. This was of incalculable importance to early settlers who would have found it much harder to gain and maintain a foothold upon the soil if they had been forced to prepare ground for wheat and rye. Indian corn in Upshur county played the same part as the potato in Peru, and the tobacco in Virginia. The methods of preparing the matured ear were the inventions of necessity. Devoid of the means required to construct, and the support needed to keep up mills, water and steam, the early settlers employed their native genius in inventing what they could not borrow from the Indians who frequented their home and enjoyed their hospitality. It is probable that the roasting process was used by the Pringle brothers so long as they were the only white men in the settlement. That is they would take the ear from the stalk with the hucks on and lay it down in a bed of coals and leave it there until it was thoroughly parched. This process was used most generally when the corn was in a pulpy condition and made it very palatable and easily digested. When the grain was more matured and harder they used a device called a grater. The grater was simply a smooth planed board about three feet long to the edges of which near its center was fastened a piece of tin or sheet-iron six inches long and wide enough when fastened, to bulge over the board



three inches in the center the highest point and diminishing as the edges were approached where it was nothing. This tin or sheet-iron was pierced with holes made usually with some sharp instrument or a nail which left the side opposite where the instrument entered very rough. This rough side was turned up and the tin or sheet-iron nailed to the board. The ear of corn was pushed up and down over the rough metal surface until all the grains were grated off the cob and the gratings were conducted to a suitable receptacle. Now, this little machine was very useful in its day. The hunter and farmer, or their wives, could sit down with a dozen ears of corn two hours before breakfast, dinner or supper and in an hour would grate enough meal for the Johnny-cakes eat by any ordinary family at one dining. Evolution was manifest in the processes of grain preparation in the new settlement. More emigrants, more meal. The grater was supplanted by the hand and horse mill. The hand and horse mill was a domestic machine. The hand mill was the first in time. This little contrivance had two stones, a lower and upper, the former stationary, the latter revolving. These stones were chiseled out of rock and grooved so that they would accomplish the malleation of the grain and its reduction to meal. The grain was dropped into a hole in the center of the upper stone by means of a regulator. The rotary motion of the stones was produced and kept up through the attachment of a pole in a concave of a joist or beam above and dropped into a chiseled concave in the upper stone, near its outer edge. The man seizing this upright pole, gives it a whirling, wood-lay motion, which when continued will grind the grain into meal. This was a laborious way of grinding and cranks were introduced to lessen the labor. The horse mill was run on the same principle, except that the stones were made to rotate by means of a horse attached to a lever which the horse pulled, the faster the horse went the more rapidly the stones rotated and the more meal would be ground.

## BUCKHANNON AND SURROUNDING COUNTRY FORTY YEARS AGO.

BY ONE OF THE MUSES OF THAT PERIOD.

Through the kindness of Dr. and Mrs. G. A. Newlon, who preserved it for years as a precious souvenir, we are able to give our readers a bit of original poetry of that day and time that is well worth keeping.

Who lived here forty years ago?  
Doubtless some one would like to know,  
And if my memory'll serve me well,  
I'll undertake to try to tell;  
Who walked among us to and fro,  
Not far from forty years ago.

If I'm correct I do believe,  
The first we know was John B. Shreve;  
Adam, and Absolem on the ridge  
While farther east, lived Edmond Bridge;  
And Henry Our down the road,  
And just between, lived Mr. Wood.

Then Jacob Heavner east of town,  
Not far from Mr. Richard Brown;  
While going east—just to the right,  
We will remember Isaac White;  
Abram Hess—John Lewis' son-in-law,  
Lived very near to Levi Paugh.

Then westward traveling on our round,  
Was Major Reger, near the town;  
While Col. Westfall lived near by,  
And "Nathanial" Farnsworth was nigh,  
And now lest we should make mistake,  
We'll speak of John and Abram Brake.

Now, Isaac Cutright, a shining mark,  
Near Sago, too, was Mr. Clark;  
Not far below was Ephriam Furr  
On French; also, Elbridge Burr;  
On Childer's run lived Mr. Harper,  
And west of him was Adam Carper.

The Hinkles; Job, with all his brothers,  
Were living then, with many others;  
Including all the Posts, you know,  
With two good brothers, called Mayo;  
And if you'd been upon the scene,  
You would have met with Mr. Dean.

The Keslings, too, not far away,  
And Pifers living at that day;  
With Jacksons, Straders, Lorentzs, too;  
Castos, and Cutrights, not a few,  
While Mr. Trimble could be found  
Right in the superb of the town.

Rollins, and Reases east of here,  
And up the river Mr. Beer;  
Fogg, and Hopkins, too, we knew,  
And William Rexroad, too!  
Miller and the Middletons once dwelt by,  
To tell of all we'll cease to try.

We might have told right at the first,  
Of our neighbor, too, named Mr. Hurst;  
Of Uncle "Alley" just in sight,  
A little east was William White,  
The Rohrboughs, too were living then;  
"Len" Loudin, with the sons of men.

Then Thomas Chipps and Jacob Waugh,  
 Upon our streets we often saw;  
 And there was Uncle Dave Pinnell,  
 And Doctor Spitler as well,  
 These men were living as we know,  
 Not far from forty years ago.

Others whose names to friens most dear,  
 For whom they've shed the burning tear,  
 We'd like to write of them as well,  
 And of their virtue freely tell;  
 But memory fails us as you know,  
 For they lived forty years ago.

Now, readers, who will walk these streets,  
 Where you and I so often meet,  
 And greet each other by the way,  
 As we are passing day by day,  
 From church and market to our home—  
 Who'll know us forty years to come?

## GOVERNORS OF VIRGINIA.

- |                          |                             |
|--------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1776—Patrick Henry.      | 1822—James Pleasants.       |
| 1779—Thomas Jefferson.   | 1825—John Tyler.            |
| 1781—Thomas Nelson.      | 1827—Wm. B. Giles.          |
| 1781—Benjamin Harrison.  | 1830—John Floyd.            |
| 1784—Patrick Henry.      | 1834—Littleton W. Tazewell. |
| 1786—Edmond Randolph.    | 1835—Wyndham Robertson,     |
| 1788—Beverly Randolph.   | (Lieutenant governor.)      |
| 1791—Henry Lee.          | 1837—David Campbell.        |
| 1794—Robert Brooks.      | 1840—Thomas W. Gilmer.      |
| 1796—James Wood.         | 1841—John Rutherford.       |
| 1799—James Monroe.       | (Lieutenant governor.)      |
| 1802—John Page.          | 1842—John M. Gregory.       |
| 1805—William H. Cabell.  | (Lieutenant governor.)      |
| 1808—John Tyler.         | 1843—James McDowell.        |
| 1811—James Monroe.       | 1846—William Smith.         |
| 1811—George W. Smith.    | 1849—James B. Floyd.        |
| 1812—James Barbour.      | 1852—Joseph Johnson.        |
| 1814—Wilson C. Nicholas. | 1856—Henry A. Wise.         |
| 1816—James P. Preston.   | 1860—John Letcher.          |
| 1819—Thomas M. Randolph. |                             |

## GOVERNOR OF REORGANIZED GOVERNMENT OF VIRGINIA.

- 1861—Francis H. Pierpont.

## GOVERNORS OF WEST VIRGINIA.

1863—Arthur I. Boreman.  
 1868—William E. Stevenson.  
 1871—John J. Jacobs.  
 1877—Henry M. Mathews.  
 1881—John B. Jackson.  
 1885—E. Willis Wilson.

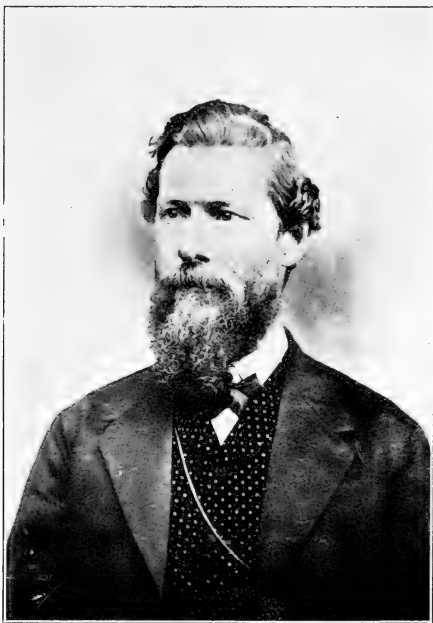
1890—A. B. Fleming.  
 1893—William A. McCorkle.  
 1897—Geo. W. Atkinson.  
 1901—Albert B. White.  
 1905—W. M. O. Dawson.

## A STORY OF PERSONAL STRENGTH.

The settlers, brought together and held by the paramount feeling of mutual protection against savage forays for so many years, and inured to hardships indescribable, were very remarkable in their endurance and strength. The fireside conversations of the early, bold and hardy inhabitants consisted mainly in relating each to the other and to the members of their respective families their trips of bold adventure, successes or failures of hunting expeditions and personal feats of strength and endurance. Numerous were the instances, when a band of hunters would return from the chase with a deer, a piece on their strong backs held in position by either hand grasping either leg of their game. One man, alone, is said to have killed a deer for every day in the month of January of which record he was justly proud and gave him good reasons to boast of his hunting ability. But the most remarkable authentic story of personal strength we have from tradition is this: Philip Reger, who had done some very valuable scouting work for the settlement, and his companion, Samuel Jackson, on an occasion after the year 1795 went out to Big Skin creek for the twofold purpose of ascertaining the possibility of savage presence and incidentally killing what game might cross their path. Hidden in the thick underbrush on these waters to evade observation, Reger was bitten by a rattle snake which is very venomous; these dangerous serpents were very numerous among the rocks and thickets of this woody country. Soon after the fangs of the poisonous reptile had entered Reger's flesh he became blind and fearing that exertion on his part would cause a dangerous state of heat to his body and facilitate the fatal spreading of the poison, the two scouts were in a dilemma how the snake-bitten man should get back to the fort. Jackson was an exceedingly bold strong man, knowing on limitations of his endurance and power and he proposed to take no chances and carried Reger to the fort. On the back of this strong man, Reger with their two guns, and the snake which had thrown its deadly fangs into him, rode triumphant for eight miles into the fort. Arriving at the fort and pursuing the superstitious remedy known to them for snake bite, the reptile was cut open and applied to the poisonous wound. The remedy failed. Reger says, "I threw it away. It was so cold it seemed painful." Another and better cure of removing poison was adopted. But history can furnish fewer instance of greater strength and endurance than that of Jackson on this occasion.

## BEAN'S MILL.

This rare remnant of an almost former civilization, at least of a prior generation, was first constructed out of logs by Jonathan Cutright on the site of the present mill in 1845, and was run by waterpower, carried through a race and tumbled into a bin, containing a tub wheel.



GOV. D. D. T. FARNSWORTH.



The present mill was erected about twenty-five years ago by Henry Bean, the father of the present owner, Charles A. Bean, and grinds wheat on the old-fashioned buhrs still. Its principal trade is grinding corn and buckwheat for which it has a capacity of five tons per day, when in good running condition.

## CRITES' MILL.

This mill is located at Selbyville, one-half mile north of the B. and O. station of Newlon. It was first built in 1854, by Mr. Meredith, the site having been given by Leonard Crites, the owner of the land on which it now stands. It was a frame mill, the lumber having been sawed by hand. It did custom work only, grinding corn, wheat and buckwheat, the last two of which, through a home-made swiss cloth, by hand. In 1856, Abram C. Crites bought it and run it practically as he found it until 1883, when it was rebuilt. On account of sickness and the death of Mr. Crites it was not finished until 1886. It was then run by his son, Phillip Crites, for several years, but now is not in operation.

## LIST OF FREE NEGROES IN THE COUNTY OF UPSHUR FOR THE YEAR 1859.

Cochran, Wilson, male, laborer.  
Dean, John, male, chairmaker.  
Martin, John H., male, laborer.  
Martin, Richmond, male, laborer.  
Martin, Mariah, female, housekeeper.

The above is a list of the free negroes in the county of Upshur who are over twelve years of age.

## LIST OF ALL NEGROES OVER TWELVE YEARS OF AGE IN THE COUNTY OF UPSHUR FOR THE YEAR 1860.

Dean, John, male, chairmaker.  
Cochran, Wilson, male, laborer.

# CHAPTER XXII.

—:O:—

## THE BIRDS OF UPSHUR COUNTY

BY EARLE AMOS BROOKS, A. B.

Upshur county is rich in bird life. Lying, as it does, near the center of the state and having considerable variation in altitude, and a consequent variation in plant and insect life, we may expect to find here nearly all the birds which ever cross the borders of our state. Buckhannon river and its tributaries afford feeding places for many water birds, the elevated portions of the county are favorable to northern species, and the lower cleared and wooded areas are the homes of nearly all the birds which may be expected in this latitude. Our county is near the borderland between the north and the south. Most of it is in the transition life zone. Consequently, we have many southern birds in the summer and frequently stragglers from the north in winter.

Our birds have been neglected. There is, perhaps, no state east of the Mississippi river in which so little ornithological work has been done. Celebrated bird-students have visited a few of our counties, for a brief season, but much of our territory is still unexplored by this class of scientific workers. And, to tell the truth, West Virginia is a rich field for the researches of scientific students of almost all classes.

These remarks concerning the state at large apply equally well to Upshur county. Mr. Wm. D. Doan, who was, a few years ago, ornithologist at the West Virginia Experiment Station, while hurriedly compiling a list of the birds of our state, spent several days in Buckhannon. In his list he mentions a few species that have been taken near that town. Aside from this, it seems that nothing has ever been published on the birds of Upshur county.

The writer has studied the birds of this county, at odd times, for the past ten or fifteen years, and has found much pleasure in pioneering in the region with such an interesting avifauna. Nearly all the observations, upon which the following list is founded, were made on a farm near French Creek—a small village in the west central portion of the county. As might be expected, and as may be seen by a glance at the list, the land birds only have received much attention. It has been inconvenient for the writer to work up the water birds of the county. If it were possible, at present, to make a thorough study of our birds at all seasons of the year and in every section of the county, the list could, in all probability, be increased so as to number two hundred species.



This list is merely provisional. However, it will serve as a basis for future investigations, and may lead some one to take an increased interest in this subject. No one must understand that this list is intended to be a complete one. It is far from it. Only those birds which have been observed by the writer and those which have been reported to him by perfectly reliable persons are admitted to the list.

Special attention has been given to migration in the brief consideration of the various species. As is well known by many readers, a great majority of our birds pass southward in the fall to some warmer region where they spend the winter. In the spring, a flight is made in the opposite direction. To do this, long journeys must be made. To those who have not studied birds, it will seem strange that these flights of thousands of miles are made in the night. Only a few of our species migrate in the day time. If any one will go to some high hill, at any time in the night, during the spring or fall, he may hear the faint chirps of the myriad hosts of birds as they pass over on their long, dark journey. The migration of birds is a wonderful phenomenon. Scarcely any thing in all nature is so interesting.

"Quam multa in silvis autumni frigore primo  
Lapsa cadunt folia, aut ad terram gurgite ab alto  
Quam multae glomerantur aves, ubi frigidus annus  
Trans pontum fugat et terris inmittit apricis."

—Vergil's *Descent into Hell*.

On the 27th day of April, I can go to the woods or even step from the roadside into some neighboring orchard and see hundreds of birds, joyous in song and gorgeous in plumage, which have just returned from their winter homes in the southern states, Mexico, Central America, or even South America. Small pilgrims of the night which have braved all sorts of perils by sea and land! Rare visitors from the islands of the ocean! Again in the fall, I go into the woods and see the birds returning with their young. They have put on a more somber hue and sing less. Yet, when I see the Black-throated Blue Warbler, which has just come from his home among the coniferous forests of our northern states and Canada, I experience scarcely less pleasure than when the birds returned in the spring. Bird migration can be studied anywhere, and whoever takes up this study will find in it a source of endless pleasure and an inspiration akin to that which came to Bryant when he wrote his famous lines "To a Waterfowl."

It is specially desirable that the agricultural classes of our county should learn something of the birds which are so common. In view of the enormous amount of insects which are consumed daily by the birds, we must conclude that they play a great part in the economy of nature. They must either do much good or much evil.

It is most earnestly desired that these introductory remarks and the brief notes on our birds may lead some of our farmers or farmer's boys to become students of birds and other forms of life. It has been said that the farmer is the best naturalist in the world. Whether this is true or not, it is very certain that he might be such.

A few weeks of careful study is all that is necessary to convince any one of the interest, and use, and the importance of the birds of this county. Stimulated

by this first work on the birds of Upshur county, let someone take it up and carry it on to perfection.

French Creek, Upshur County, W. Va.

August 21, 1897.

### PROVISIONAL LIST OF UPSHUR COUNTY BIRDS.

ARRANGED ACCORDING TO THE AMERICAN ORNITHOLOGISTS' UNION CHECK-LIST OF  
NORTH AMERICAN BIRDS.

(NOTE.—For description of species that are barely mentioned in this list, readers are referred to Ridgway's Manuel of N. A. Birds or to Key to N. A. Birds, by Dr. Coues.)

#### 1—PIED-BILLED GREBE.

*Podilymbus podiceps.*

This bird is commonly called the Diedipper or Dabchick. It has been seen occasionally on French creek and is not uncommon along the Buckhannon river. Like all divers, lives principally on fish and other water animals. Upper parts, brownish-black; under parts, ashy.

#### 2—LOON.

*Urinator imber.*

The Loon, or Great Northern Diver, is found in this county during cold weather only. It breeds in the north and spends the winter in various parts of the United States. This great bird is so generally known that no description need be given.

#### 3—MALLARD.

*Anas boschas.*

This is our most common duck. It may be seen along any of our larger streams and may be known by its close resemblance to some of our domestic ducks.

#### 4—CANADA GOOSE.

*Branta canadensis.*

The common wild goose passes us twice each year on its semi-annual migration flight. In the spring, flocks may be seen passing north at any time from February 15 to the last of March. In the fall they may be observed from the 20th of October to the 15th of December as they pass to the south. This bird breeds in Canada and the northern part of the United States.

## 5—GREAT BLUE HERON.

*Ardea herodias.*

Very frequently these birds are called cranes. The writer has never seen a true crane in this county. These large herons may be observed occasionally along any of our water courses. A fine young bird of this species was taken in a fish pond by Mr. A. B. Brooks in August 1897, and is now in my possession.

## 6—GREEN HERON.

*Ardea virescens.*

A common bird along all our streams, where it feeds on fish, frogs, and other forms of aquatic life. It can be easily recognized by its long neck and legs. Blue and chestnut-brown are the prevailing colors—the green being of a bluish cast.

## 7—BLACK-CROWNED NIGHT HERON.

*Nycticorax nycticorax naevius.*

This large bird may be heard, once in a while, in the night, as it migrates. While flying, it utters a peculiar guttural note.

## 8—SORA.

*Porzana carolina.*

This species passes in autumn and spring and is rare even then. I have seen only one specimen. That was observed a number of years ago in a large corn field on the waters of Big Bush run.

## 9—AMERICAN WOODCOCK.

*Philohela minor.*

The Woodcock, or "snipe," is abundant in marshy places and along water courses. Its long bill and the peculiar position of its eyes give it a strange appearance. It is sometimes used for food.

## 10—SPOTTED SANDPIPER.

*Actitis macularia.*

Clear, cool streams are the special resort of this beautiful little bird. As its name implies, it has a spotted breast and this, with its continuous "teetering" motion, will generally serve for identification.

## 11—KILLDEER.

*AEgialitis vocifera.*

In the meadows and upland pastures, near Buckhannon, this species is found more abundantly than in the higher portions of the county. Its song, which is heard frequently at night, can be easily recognized.

## 12—BOB-WHITE.

*Colinus virginianus.*

The abundance of this species varies greatly according to the mildness or severity of the winter. During this season—1897—it seems more common than for years before. This bird remains throughout the year and is of great importance to farmers because it is most excellent as a game bird and, on the other hand, it feeds, to some extent, on the smaller grains, and is sometimes injurious. In this county it has never become sufficiently common to be destructive to grain, and the law protecting it should be most rigidly enforced.

## 13—RUFFED GROUSE.

*Bonasa umbellus.*

This species is generally called "Pheasant." In Pennsylvania and the northern states it is called "Partridge." It is a true grouse, and might as well be called by its name in order to avoid confusion. This game bird is too well known to need any description.

## 14—WILD TURKEY.

*Meleagris gallopavo.*

A few Wild Turkeys may still be found in the southern, or upper, end of our county along the Randolph and Webster lines. A flock of three or four was seen on Little Bush run, a tributary of French creek, in the winter of 1892-3. The common domestic turkey is descended from a Mexican specie and not from the species found in this section.

## 15—PASSENGER PIGEON.

*Ectopistes migratoria.*

This wonderful bird, so common in past years, is rapidly approaching extinction. During seasons when acorns, chestnuts, and beechnuts are very abundant, small flocks may be seen. The writer observed a small flock about five years ago on the head waters of French creek. A flock of about thirty was seen in March, 1897, by Mr. Cecil L. Coburn near French creek. Indiscriminate slaughter has been a most effective cause in limiting the number of these game birds. By the ignorance and wantonness of man, many valuable species of birds

and mammals have been entirely destroyed and are known to us only by their bones. The pigeon will soon share this fate. All laws which protect animals in any way whatsoever should be enforced, and we should use some judgment, at least, in our "dominion over the creatures."

## 16—MOURNING DOVE.

*Zenaidura macroura.*

A bird that is found over nearly all the world, as few of our species are. Very common. Often called "Turtle Dove."

## 17—TURKEY VULTURE.

*Cathartes aura.*

A most beneficial scavenger which is commonly called "Turkey Buzzard." Remains here throughout the year, and is always present when its services are needed.

## 18—MARSH HAWK.

*Circus hudson icus.*

The Marsh Hawk is one of our rarer species and is seldom noticed away from large streams. It may be easily recognized by its conspicuous white upper tail coverts.

## 19—SHARP-SHINNED HAWK.

*Accipiter velox.*

It is difficult to write of the hawks, with any degree of fairness, because of the universal prejudice which exists against them. The fact that some of our hawks are very beneficial is not believed by the average farmer, and he never hesitates in killing them. Some hawks are pests, others are not so. From a long series of investigations based upon the actual examination of many hundreds of stomachs from hawks of all kinds, the Division of Ornithology—now Biological Survey—at Washington, has determined the status of all our species of hawks, eagles, and owls. The result is surprising. Nearly all the hawks are beneficial, some are not positively beneficial, and only three are really injurious. The Sharp-shinned Hawk and the two following species are the harmful ones. While these destroy many animals that are injurious to the farmer, the chickens and birds of many kinds which they destroy throw the balance against them. This species is one of our smallest hawks and is quite common.

## 20—COOPER'S HAWK.

*Accipiter cooperi.*

Resident throughout the year; tolerably common. Larger than the last-named species. This hawk is probably the worst enemy to our poultry.

## 21—AMERICAN GOSHAWK.

*Accipiter atricapillus.*

The Goshawk is a large northern bird which visits us only in winter.

## 22—RED-TAILED HAWK.

*Buteo borealis.*

The Red-tailed Hawk is very large and may be known by its brownish-red tail. The female is not so marked. The food of this species consists of small quadrupeds—squirrels, mice, etc., and occasionally, chickens and turkeys.

## 23—RED-SHOULDERED HAWK.

*Buteo lineatus.*

Another large hawk but not so common as the last species.

## 24—BROAD-WINGED HAWK.

*Buteo latissimus.*

This buzzard is smaller than the last-named species. It remains here throughout the year.

## 25—GOLDEN EAGLE.

*Aquila chrysaetos.*

Several specimens of the Golden Eagle have been seen in Upshur county. It is always rare. While young this bird is sometimes called the "Gray Eagle." The legs are covered with feathers as are the toes to the very tips. This character will always serve to distinguish the Golden from the Bald Eagle.

## 26—BALD EAGLE.

*Haliaeetus leucocephalus.*

The Bald Eagle is so called because of the white feathers which cover the head and neck of the adult bird. The writer has seen a number of these birds near French Creek as they were wandering over the country in search of food, or during their local migrations. This species is the emblem of our country. It probably breeds in the mountainous districts of our state. I have been informed that Mr. A. D. Page took a fine bird of this species near his home on Mulberry Ridge a year or two ago.

## 27—AMERICAN SPARROW HAWK.

*Falco sparverius.*

This is the smallest of all our hawks, and is frequently found breeding in old trees. It is a very beautiful bird, both in color and form. The food of the Sparrow Hawk consists, for the most part, of mice, grasshoppers, crickets, beetles, and small birds.

## 28—BARRED OWL.

*Syrnium nebulosum.*

I saw one specimen, a number of years ago, that was killed in midwinter. It is probably common, but as all of our owls are nocturnal in habit, they are not often seen. This is a beneficial species as its food consists mainly of mice.

## 29—SCREECH OWL.

*Megascops asio.*

A small, familiar owl that frequents our orchards and woodlands. Screech Owls—both red and gray phase—are common everywhere. They are too small to attack poultry.

## 30—GREAT HORNED OWL.

*Bubo virginianus.*

Our largest owl. It remains throughout the year, and is sometimes destructive to poultry. Inclined to remain in heavy woodland.

## 31—SNOWY OWL.

*Nyctea nyctea.*

A number of years ago a Snowy Owl was seen by Mr. A. E. Heck on the waters of Little Bush run. This owl may be expected in severe winters only, since it is a northern bird and comes this far south only in very cold weather. It is nearly white, marked on the head, neck, back, and wings with brownish-black.

## 32—YELLOW-BILLED CUCKOO.

*Coccyzus americanus.*

There are two species of cuckoos in this part of the United States, and both occur in this county. They are often called "Rain Crows." The two species are scarcely to be distinguished by a casual observer. In both species the upper part of the bill is black, but in the yellow-billed species, the under part of the beak is yellow, while in the other it is black. Both are very beneficial birds, as they feed largely on caterpillars which are injurious to fruit trees.

## 33—BLACK-BILLED CUCKOO.

*Coccyzus erythrophthalmus.*

A common bird in orchards and in the woods. It comes during the first week of May and remains till the last of September or the first of October.

## 35—HAIRY WOODPECKER.

*Ceryle alcyon.*

The Kingfisher is common along all our streams in spring, summer, and autumn. It has a large crest and is blue, black, and white in color.

## 35—HAIRY KINGFISHER.

*Dryobates villosus.*

The Hairy is a common black and white woodpecker which remains here throughout the year.

## 36—DOWNY WOODPECKER.

*Dryobates pubescens.*

The Downy is our smallest woodpecker, and closely resembles the last-named species. It is much smaller, however. Both species are frequently seen on apple trees, but the Hairy is more inclined to remain in the forest areas. They are believed to be very beneficial. Often called "Sapsucker."

## 37—YELLOW-BELLIED SAPSUCKER.

*Sphyrapicus varius.*

A northern bird which passes the winter here. Only a few remain during the coldest weather; most of them pass farther south and are, consequently, most common during the migration seasons. This is the bird which makes most of the small holes in fruit and forest trees. It may be distinguished by the red throat of the male as well as by its yellowish under parts.

## 38—PILEATED WOODPECKER.

*Ceophloeus pileatus.*

The Logcock, or Pileated Woodpecker, is the great red-headed bird that is occasionally seen and heard in the woods. At certain times it is quite common, but at other times, as when it is breeding, it is elusive and seems to be rare. The species is oftenest seen in winter. It breeds in this county.



## 39—RED-HEADED WOODPECKER.

*Melanerpes erythrocephalus.*

Unlike the other woodpeckers, this species has a habit like that of the fly-catchers, and may often be seen flying from its perch, in a tree-top, and snapping up some insect while on the wing. It is also very fond of ripe fruit of various kinds, and will open the husks and eat the milky grains of corn. It has frequently been observed though, by the writer, that this supposed damage to corn is not real, because the grains of corn near those that have been eaten make an abnormal growth and entirely fill the space that was made vacant by the birds. This gorgeous red, white, and black bird remains throughout the year—rare in winter—and may be called one of our beneficial birds, although its true status is scarcely known yet.

## 40—RED-BELLIED WOODPECKER.

*Conurus carolinensis.*

The back of these birds is speckled like a guinea. The under parts are tinged with pinkish. This species is exceedingly beautiful, but is not very common, and is of no special economic importance.

## 41—FLICKER.

*Colaptes auratus.*

Our common Flicker, or Yellow Hammer, is too well known to need description. It is a beneficial bird. I have seen it eat as many as sixty white ants—Termites—without moving from the stump out of which these insects were emerging.

## 42—WHIP-POOR-WILL.

*Antrostomus vociferus.*

The Whip-poor-will reaches this section about the 15th of April, and remains here till the first weeks of October. This species is wholly insectivorous and is very common.

## 43—NIGHTHAWK.

*Chordeiles virginianus.*

In August and September, great flocks of long-winged birds are seen, along in the evening, swooping through the air. They are gray and have large white spots on their wings. These are Nighthawks which are gathering together preparatory to making their autumn migration. They reach this latitude early in May and remain till the first of September. The belief is prevalent that these birds are Whip-poor-wills, but it is a mistake which has grown from their resemblance in form and habits. Whip-poor-wills and Nighthawks are frequently called "Goatsuckers."

## 44—CHIMNEY SWIFT.

*Chaetura pelagica.*

The Chimney Swift, or Chimney Swallow, as it is frequently called, is a small, slender-winged, short-tailed bird that nests in chimneys and old trees. These birds reach West Virginia about the 25th of April and remain till rather late in the fall. A beneficial species.

## 45—RUBY-THROATED HUMMINGBIRD.

*Trochilus colubris.*

Every one knows the Humming bird which reaches us about the 21st of April, and remains till near the middle of the autumn months. Its range extends from southern Alaska to the Argentine Republic.

## 46—KINGBIRD.

*Tyrannus tyrannus.*

The "Bee bird," or "Bee Martin," as the Kingbird is sometimes called, is one of the commonest birds in our orchards and along our streams. It is said to feed on honey bees, but these form, by no means, the bulk of its food. They perform a valuable service in chasing thieving hawks away from the farms.

## 47—CRESTED FLYCATCHER.

*Myiarchus crinitus.*

A woodland species which may, sometimes, be seen about our houses. Its colors are rich brown and ash, and it has a loud, shrill note that can be heard a long distance away. It may always be expected on the 26th or 27th day of April, and it is seldom heard or seen after the first week of September.

## 48—PHOEBE.

*Sayornis phoebe.*

The "Pewee," or Phoebe, is a familiar bird, and generally arrives from the south about the 20th of March. Like all the flycatchers its food is of insects.

## 49—WOOD PEWEE.

*Contopus virens.*

Near the first of May the soft, whistling note of the Wood Pewee is first heard. This bird closely resembles the Phoebe, but is smaller.

## 50—LEAST FLYCATCHER.

*Empidonax minimus.*

A small species that is occasionally seen.

## 51—HORNED LARK

*Otocoris alpestris.*

Small flocks of this northern species have been observed a few times in winter.

## 52—BLUE JAY.

*Cyanocitta cristata.*

The Blue Jay is not so common, it seems to me, as in former years. It probably nests in parts of our county.

## 53—AMERICAN RAVEN.

*Corvus corax sinuatus.*

Very rarely a Raven is seen flying over. They breed in the higher mountain areas of this state.

## 54—AMERICAN CROW.

*Corvus americanus.*

Another unfortunate and much-abused bird. For ages all crows and ravens have been looked upon as birds of ill-omen, and this, with their habits of destroying eggs and pulling corn, has made our common crow exceedingly disreputable. On the whole, it is difficult to say whether crows do more good or harm. It is well, however, as has been shown by many blunders, that we examine carefully the habits of any bird before we tamper with the forms of life which surrounds us. The balance of life is almost perfect now, and, while the destruction of a few crows might save several hills of corn, it will also preserve the life of many a mouse and "white grub" which are worse enemies to our grain crops than are the crows themselves. We owe too much to the lower forms of life about us to destroy them ruthlessly. Any careful reader will have noticed the many mistakes which men have made, in recent years, in dealing with various mammals, insects, and birds, and the woeful results that have followed. This is not intended as an argument for the crow alone, but rather that all forms of life may be respected and that we may carefully investigate before we make indiscriminate slaughter. All the harm done by crows in the cornfields can be easily and cheaply avoided by stretching white strings at various places over the field.

## 55—BOBOLINK.

*Dolichonyx oryzivorus.*

About ten years ago last spring, I saw five Bobolinks on the grounds of the Conference Seminary at Buckhannon. These are the only ones that I have ever observed in the state. However, they are said to be quite common in some of the counties during the migration periods.

## 56—COWBIRD.

*Molothrus ater.*

Parasites exist in the bird world as well as elsewhere. The Cowbird depends entirely upon the labor of others to rear its young. The eggs are deposited in the nests of many of our smaller birds which care for them and the young as assiduously as for their own offspring. This species remains here during warm weather only. I have seen a few in the winter months.

## 57—RED-WINGED BLACKBIRD.

*Agelaius phoeniceus.*

Around swamps, along streams, and in low-land meadows there is no more common bird than the Redwing. This blackbird is easily recognized by the bright red spots on its shoulders. When the warm days of February and early March come, the redwings bring their bits of bright color and cheer, and help to disperse the gloom of the long winter months.

## 58—MEADOWLARK.

*Sturnella magna.*

Very common in the bottom meadows near Buckhannon and in all the northern half of the county. I observed them in special abundance on Turkey run and Hacker's creek during the summer of 1897. A common bird almost everywhere.

## 59—ORCHARD ORIOLE.

*Icterus spurius.*

A modest and retiring, yet voluble, bird that breeds in our orchards and along streams. The male is deep chestnut in color, the female is greenish. Young males are not colored as the old ones.

## 60—BALTIMORE ORIOLE.

*Icterus galbula.*

The cradle-like nest of this orange and black bird is often seen after the leaves have fallen from our orchard trees and from the sycamores and elms

along the streams. In some localities, this oriole has become quite rare, but it is still common here. It has been charged with eating green peas, but I have never observed this feeding habit. On the 27th day of April one can expect to see the first Baltimore Oriole.

61—RUSTY BLACKBIRD.

*Scolecophagus carolinus.*

Only during the spring and fall migrations is this northern grackle seen. This species is gregarious like the other blackbirds.

62—BRONZED CRACKLE.

*Quiscalus quiscula aeneus.*

The large bird commonly known as the Crow Blackbird is common at any season of the year except the cold winter months when it goes southward. It is exceedingly common in this region in spring and autumn.

63—ENGLISH SPARROW.

*Passer domesticus.*

This foreigner is common in all the towns and villages of this county and, in recent years, it has gone to the country and is abundant around farm houses. It is always a pest—unmusical and quarrelsome. This European sparrow was first brought to this country in the fall of 1850, at which time several pairs were liberated in Brooklyn, N. Y. Since then these birds have increased at such an alarming rate that many states have found it necessary to enact laws which might tend to exterminate them.

64—PURPLE FINCH.

*Carpodacus purpureus.*

Small flocks of Purple Finches are often seen in the winter and spring.

65—AMERICAN GOLDFINCH.

*Spinus tristis.*

Common names for this species are "Flax Bird," "Beet Bird," and "Wild Canary." The Goldfinch remains throughout the year, breeding late in the season. The male is lemon yellow with black wings, the female dull greenish with black wings. Commonly seen eating thistle seeds or passing through the air in undulating flight.

## 66—PINE SISKIN.

*Spinus pinus.*

A little brownish striped bird sometimes noticed in winter and spring. Its notes and movements are like those of the Goldfinch.

## 67—SNOWFLAKE.

*Plectrophenax nivalis.*

One specimen of the Snowflake, or Snow Bunting, was observed about ten years ago, in December, on the road leading from French Creek to Rock Cave. This is a rare bird in this locality, and is never seen except in very cold weather.

## 68—GRASS FINCH.

*Pooecetes gramineus.*

This sparrow has a number of names—Vesper Sparrow and Bay-winged Bunting being the commoner ones. It can be distinguished from most of our common, dull-colored sparrows by the white feathers which may be seen in its tail as it flies. Arrives from the south about the 20th of March and remains till late in the fall.

## 69—WHITE-CROWNED SPARROW.

*Zonotrichia leucophrys.*

A large, handsome sparrow—well described by its name—which appears for a short time in April and again in October. Common at times.

## 70—WHITE-THROATED SPARROW.

*Zonotrichia albicollis.*

Along old fences, in piles of brush, or among blackberry briars, this bird appears in considerable abundance during the migration seasons. Mr. Wm. D. Doan, ornithologist of the West Virginia Experiment Station, about ten years ago, reported this species and the preceding one as winter residents in this state. I have not observed either one during the winter months.

## 71—TREE SPARROW.

*Spizella monticola.*

Common in winter; closely resembles the next species except it is larger.

## 72—CHIPPING SPARROW.

*Spizella socialis.*

The common little sparrow that builds so plentifully in our orchard trees. Very common. Appears here about the last of March and stays till the latter part of October.

## 73—FIELD SPARROW.

*Spizella pusilla.*

This bird very closely resembles the Chipping Sparrow. It may be distinguished from it, however, by its pink bill and feet. It is inclined to live in old fields rather than orchards.

## 74—SLATE-COLORED JUNCO.

*Junco hyemalis.*

Abundant in winter time—commonly known as Snowbird. The Junco comes from its northern breeding grounds about the middle of October and remains with us until the first of May. It is possible that it may breed in the higher portions of this county, as it does elsewhere in this state, but I have no proof of this.

## 75—SONG SPARROW.

*Melospiza fasciata.*

The first song of the season is generally from this famous singer. It frequently sings on warm winter days and, when spring begins to come, it may be heard almost everywhere. Resident throughout the year. Easily distinguished from other common sparrows by its black "breast-pin."

## 76—SWAMP SPARROW.

*Melospiza georgiana.*

Rare; the writer has seen only one during fifteen years of observation. It is elusive, however, and may be commoner than it appears to be.

## 77—FOX SPARROW.

*Passerella iliaca.*

This large thrush-like sparrow is frequently seen in brushy places during the spring and fall. Scarcely ever does it become common. It has a song totally unlike that of most of our sparrows.

## 78—TOWHEE.

*Pipilo erythrophthalmus.*

Every kind of farm land has its own peculiar birds. There are birds which frequent the pasture, the meadow, the swamp, the high upland field, the edge of the woods, the old grown-up fields *alias* blackberry patches, the orchard, and the garden. Each place has its own peculiar species. The Towhee, or Chewink, is always found in bushy places—in old, neglected fields and fencerows. The neat and prosperous farmer has dearth of Towhee music. Sometimes remains throughout the year; common in summer, rare in winter. Many persons call this bird the Ground Robin.

## 79—CARDINAL.

*Cardinalis cardinalis.*

The "Redbird," or Cardinal, is common at all seasons of the year. It does not migrate, and is exceedingly local in habits. Well known on account of its bright red color.

## 80—ROSE-BREASTED GROSBEEK.

*Habia ludoviciana.*

A bird of wondrous beauty. White, black, and clear rose are its conspicuous colors. It is not often seen by a careless observer, but can scarcely be mistaken for any other species by one who is on the lookout for it. Probably breeds in the southern end of the county. I have once or twice observed young birds in the fall. These brilliant birds are enemies to the Potato Beetle.

## 81—INDIGO BUNTING.

*Passerina cyanea.*

A bird that is everywhere common in field and forest. The male is deep blue with black wings; the female is brown. Very common after May 1. One often sees its nest of white eggs, and hears its light, joyous song around the edge of woodland.

## 82—DICKCISSEL.

*Spiza americana.*

Not often noticed in that section of the county in which the writer is accustomed to study birds.

## 83—SCARLET TANAGER.

*Piranga rubra.*

Common throughout the county wherever forests are found. A bird of very brilliant plumage. The male is fiery red with black wings; the female is greenish. It arrives in this county near the 25th of April and remains till the middle of October.



## 84—PURPLE MARTIN.

*Progne subis.*

Martin boxes are often seen about the farm houses and around our towns. The inhabitants of these aerial houses are well known. These birds often appear during the last days of March. Few birds are held in higher esteem. The writer observed, some months ago, eleven martin boxes near one farm house on Turkey run. The Indians used to hang up gourds for the accommodation of these semi-domestic birds.

## 85—CLIFF SWALLOW.

*Petrochelidon lunifrons.*

I have scarcely ever observed this bird in Upshur county except during the migration seasons, when it is occasionally seen. A beautiful swallow.

## 86—BARN SWALLOW.

*Chelidon erythrogaster.*

Wherever barns are found in this county, this swallow is found. However, it is more inclined to nest in barns and other buildings that are erected along the larger streams. Common along all the country roads that lead into Buckhannon. The young birds, especially, seem to delight to sit on the telegraph and telephone wires. First appearance, April 15 to 20.

## ( 87—CEDAR WAXWING.

*Ampelis cedrorum.*

A beautifully colored, but unmusical, bird. Often seen in very large flocks in the fall. Breeds, commonly, in our orchards and along streams.

## 88—RED-EYED VIREO.

*Vireo olivaceus.*

A woodland bird. All the Vireos are plain, sober birds which are not often seen by any one excepting the ornithologist. This species sings from morning till night, and scarcely stops even in those warm, mild, midsummer weeks when all nature is unnaturally still.

## 89—WARBLING VIREO.

*Vireo gilvus.*

Unlike the other Vireos, this species haunts orchards or the open woods along streams. It is often heard in towns, and its habits are in peculiar contrast to the other members of the *Vireonidae*. A sweet singer.

## 90—YELLOW-THROATED VIREO.

*Vireo flavifrons.*

As the name indicates, this Vireo is known by its clear yellow breast. It is larger than our other species.

## 91—BLUE-HEADED VIREO.

*Vireo solitarius.*

For a number of years, both in this county and elsewhere, on the very same day that the Golden-crested Kinglet reaches us from the north, this handsome Vireo arrives. Why they should be so constant in their companionship, I can not tell. They appear during the first week of October, generally when the first genuine autumn days come.

## 92—BLACK-AND-WHITE WARBLER.

*Mniotilta varia.*

The family of Warblers—*Sylviolidae*—is a very large one and few of the species are generally known. Nearly all of them are small forest birds, with every imaginable combination of colors, and as delicate, almost, as humming-birds. Some of our species are very rare, and the whole family has a charm and beauty that is scarcely seen in other birds. Our woods are full of these birds—some of them half-tropical species, colored as exquisitely as a rainbow, and as delicately as their constant companions, the wild flowers. Although the writer has made a special study of this family, he scarcely thinks it necessary to do more than give the names of the species which he has observed in this county. Only a few of these birds, so far as they are known at present, are of particular economic importance. From the 20th of April to the 15th of May, and again in the last weeks of September and the first half of October, many thousands of these birds pass us as they are migrating to and from their northern breeding grounds.

The Black-and-White Warbler is a common species with many of the habits of the Nuthatches.

93—WORM-EATING WARBLER.—*Helmitherus vermicivorus.*

94—BLUE-WINGED WARBLER.—*Helminthophila pinus.*

95—GOLDEN-WINGED WARBLER.—*Helminthophila chrysoptera.*

96—NASHVILLE WARBLER.—*Helminthophila ruficapilla.*

97—TENNESSEE WARBLER.—*Helminthophila peregrina.*

98—PARULA WARBLER.—*Parula americana.*

99—CAPE MAY WARBLER.—*Dendroica tigrina.*

## 100—YELLOW WARBLER.

*Dendroica aestiva.*

None of the Warblers are so common in orchards as this little yellow bird. Its song is unusually cheerful. This bird is often carelessly confused

with the Goldfinch by persons who are not sufficiently observing to note the great difference between a sparrow and a warbler. The Goldfinch has black wings; this species has no black markings.

101—BLACK-THROATED BLUE WARBLER.—*Dendroica caerulescens*.

102—MYRTLE WARBLER.—*Dendroica coronata*.

103—MAGNOLIA WARBLER.

*Dendroica maculosa*.

One of the most beautiful of the feathered kind that ever lend us their presence. The beauty of a full plumaged male is almost startling when one suddenly flies into view. Only seen in fall and spring.

104—CERULEAN WARBLER.—*Dendroica caerulea*.

105—CHESTNUTSIDED WARBLER.—*Dendroica pennsylvanicus*.

106—BAY-BREASTED WARBLER.—*Dendroica castanea*.

107—BLACK-POLL WARBLER.

*Dendroica striata*.

Common—even abundant in the fall, but I have never seen one during the spring migration.

108—BLACKBURNIAN WARBLER.—*Dendroica blackburniae*.

109—BLACK-THROATED GREEN WARBLER.—*Dendroica virens*.

110—PALM WARBLER.—*Dendroica palmarum*.

111—OVENBIRD.—*Seiurus motacilla*.

112—LOUISIANA WATER THRUSH.—*Seiurus motacilla*.

113—KENTUCKY WARBLER.—*Geothlypis formosa*.

114—MARYLAND YELLOW-THROAT.—*Geothlypis trichas*.

115—YELLOW-BREASTED CHAT.

*Icteria virens*.

A very large warbler that nests in old grown-up fields. It has a very peculiar song. These birds are greenish with yellow breasts.

116—HOODED WARBLER.—*Sylvania nigrata*.

117—WILSON'S WARBLER.—*Sylvania pusilla*.

118—CANADA WARBLER.—*Sylvania canadensis*.

119—AMERICAN REDSTART.—*Setophaga ruticilla*.

120—CATBIRD.

*Galeoscoptes carolinensis*.

The Catbird is as well known, perhaps, as any of our common birds. For

some reason—doubtless from its inclination to steal fruit once in a while—it is rather unpopular. Yet it is a fine songster, and feeds almost entirely upon insects.

121—BROWN THRASHER.

*Harporhynchus rufus.*

Many persons call this bird Mockingbird. It is very much like the true southern Mockingbird in song and in form, but differs very much in color. This Thrasher builds its nest on fences or in brush heaps. I generally hear the first song from this bird near the middle of April, but, sometimes, not till the twentieth.

122—CAROLINA WREN.

*Thryothorus ludovicianus.*

A very large russet-brown wren that remains here the whole year.

123—HOUSE WREN.

*Troglodytes aedon.*

Like the Purple Martin and the English Sparrow, the House Wren may be considered as semi-domestic. If one does not know the House Wren, let him put up an old shoe or a small box under the eaves of some outbuilding, and these birds will soon appear, introducing themselves with cheery song and affable mien.

124—WINTER WREN.

*Troglodytes hiemalis.*

In the last weeks of October—month of nuts and yellow leaves—the Winter Wren may be found in the woods among fallen timber, whither it has come from its summer home in the north. It remains here all winter, and, occasionally, on a bright winter day, I hear its liquid song. I always think how appropriate are its surroundings when it sings near some clear, cold stream.

125—BROWN CREEPER.

*Certhia familiaris americana.*

This little creeper is one of our smallest birds. It may be seen, once in a while, in the woods as it is clinging close to the bark of some tree.

126—WHITE-BREASTED NUTHATCH.

*Sitta carolinensis.*

"Sapsucker" is the common name for this bird. Its impudent ways and frequent appearance tend to make this species well known.

## 127—RED-BREASTED NUTHATCH.

*Sitta canadensis.*

Much like the foregoing, but smaller and rarer. A dull pinkish color covers its breast. When once one becomes familiar with its nasal note it is not easily forgotten. This bird is seen only in spring and autumn.

## 128—TUFTED TITMOUSE.

*Parus bicolor.*

Among all our birds there is not one whose acquaintance it is easier to make. It seems almost omnipresent, since it is seen in orchard, garden, and dense forest alike. This titmouse is almost entirely slate-color. It remains throughout the year, and nests in holes in trees.

## 129—CAROLINA CHICKADEE.

*Parus carolinensis.*

Our common chickadee. This species is not quite so common as the last, and is much smaller. It can always be distinguished by its black cap. Remains here all the year.

## 130—GOLDEN-CROWNED KINGLET.

*Regulus satrapa.*

A tiny bird that spends the winter with us. I often see it in all the months from October to April. It is a gray bird with a flaming orange erectile crest.

## 131—RUBY-CROWNED KINGLET.

*Regulus calendula.*

Much like the last species except that it is slightly larger and has a ruby crest which is ordinarily concealed. It passes on farther south to spend the winter, but is quite common while migration seasons last.

## 132—BLUE-GRAY GNATCATCHER.

*Poliophtila caerulea.*

If one can imagine an exceedingly diminutive mockingbird, he will have a fair picture of this bird. Its song also seems like a whisper song of the renowned polyglot. This little bird which comes to us about the middle of April may be seen almost any day feeding among the apple trees.

## 133—WOOD THRUSH.

*Turdus mustelinus.*

It seems to me that this is our best songster. Its voice can be heard, about sunset, far off in the woods. It is wonderfully plaintive and sweet. Some suggest that its instrument is made of gold. It has in its song the very spirit of the lonely woods, and it sings a good-night song to all the wild creatures. I always expect to hear the first Wood Thrush song on April 27, and it is very seldom that I am disappointed.

## 134—WILSON'S THRUSH.

*Turdus fuscescens.*

Rather rare; does not breed here.

## 135—OLIVE-BACKED THRUSH.

*Turdus ustulatus swainsonii.*

A very abundant bird during migration. It is smaller than the Wood Thrush and is not so musical.

## 136—HERMIT THRUSH.

*Turdus aonalaschke pallasii.*

Aududon, the great ornithologist, thought this bird to be almost songless, but, in the mighty forest symphony, no sweeter voice is heard than that of the Hermit Thrush—the "Swamp Angel." The Wood Thrush has richer brown on the head and duller on the tail, but in the Hermit, the coloration is reversed.

## 137—AMERICAN ROBIN.

*Merula migratoria.*

No one cares to read a description of the Robin. It has been known to all of us since childhood. Yet, as each winter passes and the new spring comes, from year to year, the Robin's song is no less sweet. Only a few remain in our latitude during the entire year. Those that do stay in winter are probably the ones which have been reared far to the north of us, while those that have made their nests in our apple trees pass farther south. The number of robins generally begins to increase about the 25th of February, and from that time till December, they are quite common.

## 138—BLUEBIRD.

*Sialia sialis.*

In some sections of our state, the Bluebird is becoming quite rare, but it is still very common in Upshur. John Burroughs, the great essayist and ornithol-

ogist, finds in the blue of the Bluebird's back a suggestion of the sky and, in the rich color of the breast, the hue of the earth. The seasonal abundance of this species varies somewhat as that of the Robin. Like all our thrushes, the Bluebird is possessed of a sweet song, and it is of great importance to the farmer because of its insectivorous habits.

## ADDITIONAL LIST.

This list contains several species that have been reported from this county. Some species are admitted from doubtful observations made by the writer, and others are admitted on the authority of Bulletin No. 3 of the West Virginia Agricultural Experiment Station. It is doubtless true that nearly all of these species are found in this county, yet the writer prefers to place them in an additional, hypothetical list.

- 1—HOLBOELL'S GREBE.—*Colymbus holboellii*.
- 2—HERRING-GULL.—*Larus argentatus smithsonianus*.
- 3—GADWALL.—*Anas strepera*.
- 4—GREEN-WINGED TEAL.—*Anas carolinensis*.
- 5—WOOD DUCK.—*Aix sponsa*.
- 6—LEAST BITTERN.—*Botaurus exilis*.
- 7—AMERICAN EGRET.—*Ardea egretta*.
- 8—SAND-HILL CRANE.—*Grus mexicana*.
- 9—COOT.—*Fulica americana*.
- 10—NORTHERN PHALAROPE.—*Phalaropus lobatus*.
- 11—WILSON'S SNIPE.—*Gallinago delicata*.
- 12—BARTRAMIAN SANDPIPER.—*Bartramia longicauda*.
- 13—YELLOW-HEADED BLACK BIRD.—*Xanthocephalus*.
- 14—BLUE GROSBEAK.—*Guiraca caerulea*.
- 15—SUMMER TANAGER.—*Piranga rubra*.
- 16—ROUGH-WINGED SWALLOW.—*Stelgidopteryx serripennis*.

## PREFACE

The collection of data for my own family history was the inspiring motive which produced ultimately the History of Upshur County as contained in the preceding and following pages. At the close of the year's teaching in the Preparatory Department of the West Virginia University, I was the possessor of a scholarship in Economics and History at Columbia University, New York City and after hesitation and thought I finally concluded to resign my position and accept the same, although I had no experience whatever in making original researches and collecting original data for a thesis such as a Doctor of Philosophy's course would demand.

Therefore, my summer vacation was given over to mental flounderings as to what topic would be the subject of this paper should I be so fortunate as to complete a course. It matters not now what subject I chose, suffice it to say that in my cross country rides and mental perambulations I gathered from the oldest native citizens of my own and adjoining counties much information concerning the early settlers of Upshur County including, of course, that of my own family.

Two successive summers following found me earnestly engaged tapping these rich veins of native folklore about early families, their manners of living, their ways of trade, their forms of worship, their mode of dress, etc.

To the data collected then I am most profoundly indebted for this book. The chief contributors to my store of knowledge were Hon. W. C. Carper, Benjamin and Ashley Gould, Albert and Isabella Cutright, Isaac Morgan, Chester W. Morgan, Amaryllis Young, Sophronia Phillips, Jacob W. Crites and my parents. After undertaking this work, I was helped and assisted in collecting data for the family history greatly by Luther J. Burr, David Poe, Homer H. Westfall, William F. Fidler and wife, and Mrs. J. W. Heavner. In addition to these valuable service was rendered by persons who saw the importance of the work and were willing to assist. To all these the author feels under lasting obligations.

Every effort has been made to eliminate mistakes and correct errors, and it is hoped that the public will not be able to find many of either in this part of the book. The older families have been given considerable more space and attention than those who came later, because in the process of condensation which was necessary to be applied to all notes and incidents, more facts remained concerning them than the later families.

My earnest hope for this part of the book is, that it may accomplish the one purpose, that is, that each family living within the bounds of Upshur county will have pride enough and therefore determination to have for itself its own family history so that after generations may know what past generations have been, where they have gone, what they have achieved and in what they have failed.



Part Third

# Family History



JOHN L. SMITH.

# CHAPTER XXIII.

—O:—

## FAMILY HISTORY

DAVID ADAMS was a confederate soldier and member of Co. A, under Captain Davis. He was captured near Richmond during the war and imprisoned at Fort Delaware. Is now a farmer of Washington district. His first wife was Bernie Lawson and to this union the following named children were born: Mary Melvina, John William, Charles E., Georgia S., John T., Addie L., Henry C., and James. His second wife was Sarah Smith and their child was C. J.

SOLOMAN GEORGE ALEXANDER, Carpenter, son of John and Dehen (Alor) Alexander, born May 29th, 1839, in Augusta County, Va. His grandfather, Simon Alexander, emigrated directly from Scotland. His parents moved to Buckhannon in 1845 and lived a few years in a house where the present Court House stands. His father was a mechanic and stair builder. And the son naturally took up the father's calling and has built many houses in Buckhannon among which is the Virginia Hotel on Depot street.

He married Abigail O'Neal of Barbour County, daughter of John and Abigail (Anglin) O'Neal, August 28th, 1858.

For a few years he was restless, moved from Barbour County to Upshur, and from Upshur to the state of Ohio and then back to Upshur.

He was a member of the militia at the outbreak of the war, was a scout and guard at Philippi, before the battle at that place, and claims to have fired the first gun in defense of his country, from the west end of the covered bridge a few days before the battle at Philippi. He identified himself with the Free Masons in 1871, joining the Franklin Lodge, No. 7.

Children living: Allen Thomas, Celia Alla, Anna.

NATHAN ALLMAN; born December 14, 1829, on Bridge run. Son of Abram Allman and Winifred Crites, a daughter of Michael Crites, settler of the Buckhannon settlement prior to the Nineteenth Century. Abram Allman was a son of William Allman, whose wife was a Miss Wetherholt and their children numbered thirteen. The subject of this sketch being the oldest.

Nathan Allman married Elizabeth Bligh, a daughter of James and Mary Bligh, who moved from Rockingham County, Va., to the bounds of Upshur County in 1846, settling on Little Pecks run, then in Barbour County. Mary Bligh was the daughter of John Burkholder, whose wife's maiden name was Rose Blaine, and the granddaughter of Jacob Burkholder, a Pennsylvania German, who moved from Pennsylvania to Rockingham County, Va., prior to the year 1800.

Children of Mr. Allman: Alexander Simpson, who married Nancy Abbott, George C., lives in Washington State, Thomas, married a Miss Rinehart, William Jefferson, whose first wife was a Miss Rinehart and whose second wife a Miss Gross, John, lives in Washington, Theodore, married a Miss Rinehart, Lorana, wife of Mallory Clark, Mattie, wife of Charles Betts.

The subject of this sketch is a farmer and carpenter, has always lived on Bridge run. Belongs to the Methodist Protestant Church and is a Democrat.

LORENZO DOW ANDERSON, born January 25, 1841, near Walkersville, Lewis County, where he has always lived. He was a soldier in the Third West Virginia Cavalry, Company I, George A. Sexton, Captain. Soon after the war he married Rebecca Wilson, daughter of Samuel Wilson of Frenchton, Upshur

County, and to this union were born five children, Luther Colfax, graduate of the Ohio Wesleyan and the West Virginia University, now a lawyer of Welch, W. Va., Alonzo Dow, student of the West Virginia Conference Seminary, at the time of his death in 1894, Charles Frederick, graduate of the West Virginia Conference Seminary, Ohio Wesleyan and Boston Theological Seminary, now pastor of the M. E. Church at Beckley, W. Va., Lucetta and Lillian, two daughters are at home with their father on the old farm near Walkerville, W. Va.

All the family are members of the M. E. Church.

JOSEPH E. ANDERSON, son of William E. Anderson, the grandson of James Anderson and the great grandson of Joseph Anderson, who emigrated from Ireland to Rockingham County, Va., in 1790, his children were, Samuel, William, James, John and Andrew.

James Anderson was born January 14, 1800, married Sarah Siron in 1825, and their children were, John S. Anderson, Martha Jane Anderson, Margaret Anderson, Josiah, Roxanna, James Morgan, William Damron, Matilda, Lorenzo Dow, Samuel Hunter, Jemima and Victoria.

William Damron Anderson, born March 12, 1837, married Hulda Siron, born May 12 1850, and their children were, Flora (Anderson) Hiner, Joseph F., J. Howard, Effa (Anderson) Smith, William E., Annie B., Charles O., and Waitman C.

Joseph E. Anderson was born near Walkerville, Lewis County, March, 1873, he lived there until 1898, when he married India B. Queen, daughter of John L. Queen, M. D., a former resident of Upshur County.

After his marriage he moved to Buckhannon, where he still resides. He completed a course in the West Virginia Conference Seminary in 1897. Taught school thirteen years, six years in Lewis County, and seven years in the Public Schools of Buckhannon.

Children: Herald Queen, born January 23, 1900, George Hamlin, born December 24, 1901, Robert Reger, born December 20, 1904.

The father of the subject of this sketch, William D. Anderson, enlisted in the U. S. Army, September, 1861, as a private in Company A, 10th W. Va., Infantry Volunteers, under Morgan A. Darnall, Captain. His company participated in many battles among which were Droop Mountain, Fisher's Hill, Winchester, Cedar Creek, etc. He was mustered out on March 12, 1865, and began farming in Lewis County. He has been a local preacher in the M. E. Church and class leader of Kedding Chapel for a number of years.

He now lives on his farm near Walkersville, Lewis County.

DAVID NEESON ARMSTRONG was born May 20, 1851, at Frenchton, Upshur County, W. Va. His father was John Wilson Armstrong, who was captured with the Upshur County Militia at Centerville, September 12, 1863, and died in Andersonville, Ga., in August, 1864.

His grandfather was John Armstrong, who immigrated to Upshur County from Highland County, Va. His great grandfather was William Armstrong, Jr., and his great, great grand father was William Armstrong, Sr., who immigrated to the U. S. A. from Wales in an early day.

John W. Armstrong, the father of David N. Armstrong, was born February 2, 1820, in Highland County, Va., and married Sarah Talbot, daughter of Samuel T. Talbot, of now Upshur County, W. Va., December 14, 1843, by the Rev. Gideon Martin. They had ten children; Granville B., who was captured with the Upshur County Militia and died at Andersonville, Ga., June 10, 1864; Sarah J.

wife of David P. Riffle; George W., dead; David N.; Mary L., wife of L. B. Simons; Garlin T., married Arminta S. Wilson; Margaret B., wife of W. W. Hull; John Q., married Clara Phillips; Lyda S., married Rispah Wilson; Ella G., wife of C. C. Page.

David N. Armstrong married Dora M. Simmons, September 10, 1885, of this union one child was born, Reta Cloe.

Dora M. (Simmons) Armstrong, was the daughter of Emanuel Simmons, who was captured with the Upshur County Militia and died in Andersonville, Ga., August 10, 1864.

David N. Armstrong was educated in the common schools of Upshur County, and at the French Creek Academy. He taught in the common schools of the county for twenty years.

His mother was left a widow when he was twelve years old, with a family of small children and by his industry and frugality he reared the family.

He now owns the farm on which he was born, upon which is a beautiful residence over-looking Frenchton Station, on the placid waters of French Creek. He is one of the substantial citizens and farmers of Upshur County.

ELIZA J. ANDREWS, wife of Enoch Andrews, a native of Upshur County and daughter of Samuel B. and Nancy E. (McCoy) Allman. She married Enoch Andrews March 4, 1878. Husband was a blacksmith and gun smith of Rock Cave for twenty-five years before death, June 3 1895. Children: William E., Oran Kemper, Bayard Columbus, Hillary, Thurmond, Cecil and Maggie.

ARDEN HUGH ARMSTRONG lives at Rock Cave, is a well-driller by occupation, and son of John M. and Elizabeth (Curry) Armstrong. Was born August 6, 1876, and was married September 20, 1899, to Delia Belle Kincaid, who was born August 18, 1877. His wife is the daughter of Emmitt and Clara (Jones) Kincaid and the granddaughter of James Kincaid of Highland County, Va.

The children to this union are: Dennis Robert, Erena Meryl, Ethel May.

Mr. and Mrs. Armstrong are members of the M. E. Church at Centerville, W. Va., and are good citizens.

GARLIN THOMPSON ARMSTRONG, son of John Armstrong of Frenchton, was born June 29, 1855, and his wife whose maiden name was Arminta Wilson was born July 10, 1858. Their marriage occurred August 13, 1876, and their children are: Rosa Gertrude, Mertie Edna, John Frederick, Willie French, Lucetta Elva, Libby, Maggie Nola, Mollie Joyce.

Mr. Armstrong is a carpenter and lives at Rock Cave.

WARD B. ARMSTRONG, a native of Union District, born March 29, 1870. Son of Benjamin F. Armstrong and Rebecca J. Hudson. His parents came from Pocahontas County to Upshur County, soon after the close of the Civil War. His father was a member of the County Court of Upshur County and took an active part in the great land suit, prosecuted by Benjamin Rich and others against the free holders of Union District.

The subject of this sketch married November 14, 1894, Sarah M. Dickinson, and unto this union were given five children, whose names are: Louie, Audrey J., dead, Ida, Neva B., dead, Minnie D.

Mrs. Armstrong was a daughter of J. M. Dickerson.

March 1, 1906, he married for his second wife, Sarah E. Lewis, the daughter of John Lewis and Louvina Ward. Mr. Lewis was a soldier in the Union Army during the Civil War.

The subject of this sketch is a farmer, a member of the U. B. Church and a citizen interested very much in good local government.

GEORGE EARNEST ASHWORTH, oldest son of James, who was the son of James. His mother's maiden name was Margaret Ball, his parentage on both sides are natives of England. Is a farmer of Banks District, owns one hundred and four acres of land and a republican in politics. December 25, 1888, he married Mary E. Props, daughter of John Props of Harrison County. Children: Berta, born March 27, 1890; James D., born October 22, 1891; Madge, born May 11, 1896, and Mollie Alice, born October 20, 1898.

JAMES HENRY ASHWORTH, County Superintendent of the Public Schools of Upshur County, 1907-1911, was born May 7, 1879, in Lewis County. His parents were James H. and Margaret (Ball) Ashworth. He was raised on a farm, was educated in the common school, and for the past two years has been a student at the West Virginia Wesleyan College. He is of English descent, his father and mother both being natives of England, the former having crossed the ocean seven times before settling permanently in America.

His father was stone mason at the Weston Asylum, at the time he decided to settle in Lewis County.

The subject of this sketch married Esta McCartney, a daughter of C. S. and Emily (Romine) McCartney, and to them have been born two children, whose names are, Hermit Roosevelt, born September 10, 1901, and Wesse Lee Ball, born November 14, 1904.

Mr. Ashworth is now a citizen of Buckhannon and has his office in the east room of the second floor of the Court House.

WILLIAM H. AVINGTON, son of George W. Avington, who was the son of George Avington of Ireland. His mother was the daughter of David Hines of Ireland and her christian name was Margaret. His parents came to the United States in 1840, landing in New York, and moved out to Grafton, Virginia, in 1878, his father settled on the Middle Fork river, having purchased a farm of two hundred acres of land, and lived thereon till his death, March 13, 1905.

The son and subject of this sketch lives at the homestead and follows farming for a livelihood. His brothers and sisters are: Michael V., George, John, Alice, (all dead), and Mary J., wife of Arthur Quinn, and Sarah C., wife of Michael McLaughlin and Thomas, living.

CHARLES ANDREW BAILEY, wagon maker and blacksmith of Buckhannon, born August 25, 1847, son of John P. Bailey and Sarah Mildred Rothwell. His parents came from Virginia in 1846, settling on Big Sand run. His grandfather was Ancil Bailey of Albermarle County, Va. He was the third of nine children, his brothers and sisters being Thomas A. (dead), William Henry, Elizabeth, wife of Harrison Dean, George W., James F.

In 1867, he came to Buckhannon and became an apprentice as wagon maker under George W. Johns. He has been in business for himself since 1878. His positions of trust have been deputy sheriff under A. J. Marple and the same under J. J. Morgan. He has been Chief of Police of Buckhannon and councilman for many years. He was 2d Lieutenant of the National Guards of West Virginia.

On September 14, 1871, he married Sarah Ann Johns, daughter of G. W. Johns and a Miss McNair, the daughter of John McNair, and their children are: Lucy Clyde, wife of R. S. Folkes; Emma Lee, wife of F. A. Kiddy, Jessie Violet, wife of C. C. McCarty, Maud, and Charles Rothwell, and an adopted



J. M. N. DOWNES, Attorney.



HON. GEORGE MERVIN FLEMING.



EUGENE BROWN,  
Clerk of the County Court.



HARRISON A. DARNALL, P. M.



HENRY Q. LEWIS.



A. I. BOREMAN.



DR. O. B. BEER.



AARON GOULD, Jr.



daughter who is the daughter of Bert Bailey, deceased, Floe. He is a Republican in politics and a Methodist in religion.

ABRAM BENNETT, is the son of Silas Bennett, whose parents emigrated from Pendleton County in 1798, settling on the Head Waters of Turkey Run, his mother was Rebecca Crites, descendant from the Crites family, who were among the first settlers in the Buckhannon valley. His grandparents were Moses Bennett and Phoebe Queen. He was born July 12, 1828. At the outbreak of the Civil War he enlisted in the First West Virginia Light Artillery, and served in that company until 1865, or until the close of the war. He has always been a farmer. Has held one political office, that of Constable of Warren District, for eight years.

He married Elizabeth Mick, daughter of Methias Mick and Mary Lambert. Children: Izetta Cedora, wife of Joseph L. Reeder; Mary Rebecca, wife of Gideon M. Marple; Emma Victoria, wife of Robert Pickens; Clarence B., married Barbara M. Reeder; Oran B., married Mollie Foster.

WM. BAXTER BENNETT, farmer and stone mason. Son of Levi and Malinda (Campbell) Bennett. Was married March 11, 1869, to Malinda J. Dean. Louverta, Ella, Richard Baxter, Daisy, Ora.

Children: Ida Jane, Emma, William Preston, Florence Estelle, Cora, Louverta Ella, Richard Baxter, Iva H., Dassie.

ORMSBY ELLSWORTH BENNETT, son of Elias Bennett and Elizabeth Marple, grandson of Moses Bennett of German decent, who came from Pendleton County, to Lewis County, now Upshur. Moses Bennett's mother was an Ellsworth and his father was Levi Bennett a Revolutionary soldier. Children of Elias Bennett were Silas W., Isaiah M., and O. E., the subject of this sketch. He was raised on Hackers Creek on the farm he now owns. In 1867, February 3, he married Mary E. A. Lorentz, daughter of Jacob Lorentz, Jr., and their children are, Lafayette Ireland, and Sarah Roxana.

Mr. Bennett owns a hundred and fifty acres of valuable grass and coal land and is a live stockman.

VERNON LEE BENNETT, jeweler at Rock Cave, born May 6, 1861, son of James M. Bennett and Jemima Siron Wilson, the daughter of Rev. Samuel Wilson and a Miss Siron. The grandson of David Bennett and Virginia Stuart of Highland County, Va., and the great grandson of William Bennett, who early in the 19th Century settled in Lewis County. His father, James M., was a member of the Militia, captured at Rock Cave, taken to Richmond, put in prison, escaped and returned home. The subject of this sketch was raised on a farm and early made up his mind to be a jeweler. He began the jeweler trade in 1878, and in 1884 came to Rock Cave and opened up a jewelry store. His only brother Clarence was employed in the United States Signal Service at San Diego, Cal., until his death. His father owned the first tannery in Banks District and V. L. took some lessons in tanning. His grandfather's children were Jonathan M. Bennett, William Bennett, Stuart Bennett, Sarah Jane, Abigail, Virginia, Margaret, and Rebecca.

V. L. Bennett was married to Delia Boggs, December 11, 1889, daughter of Wesley Boggs and Rebecca McCray, daughter of Robert McCray.

CHARLES BEAN, merchant at Beans Mill, fifteen miles south of Buckhannon, is a native of the County. Born in 1856, his parents were Henry Bean and Julia A. Bosley, who immigrated from Hampshire County to Upshur County.

in 1852. Mr. Bean was raised on a farm and in the mill now owned by him. He has been a successful merchant as well.

He married Isabella Phillips, daughter of Lafayette Phillips, and to this union have been born three children whose names are Wesley, Floyd, Lavidia.

GABRIEL BEAN is the son of Henry Bean, who immigrated to this County from Hampshire County. The father was a millwright and a miller, and built and operated the first mill at what is now known as Beans Mills.

Mr. Bean married Ladassa Burr, daughter of Eldridge Burr, Jr., and to this union were born eleven children, Iona, wife of Willis Loudin; Bidley, wife of Dow Bosley, Adda, wife of Frank Kutt; Maud, wife of Thomas E. Cunningham, Minnie, wife of David McCann, and (the unmarried), Effie, Flossie, Charles, William, Cleveland and Benjamin.

Mr. Bean was a soldier in the Civil War, being a private in the Upshur Battery, Company E, Light Artillery. He served throughout the war and is now a pensioner. He has been a faithful, loyal member of the U. B. Church at Indian Camp for thirty years, and class leader.

ELAM DOWDEN BEAN, born July 4, 1864, near Peel Tree, son of Wesley Bean and Virginia Poling, grandson of Benjamin Bean and Nancy Queen. Benjamin Bean immigrated from Ellicotts Mill near Baltimore, located in Harrison County and married there. His sister, Stella, is the wife of Edward Hudkins, of Barbour County.

The subject of this sketch was educated in the public schools, in the Philippi school, the Flemington Normal, graduating from the Fairmont State Normal in 1888. He taught school for thirteen years and quit the school room to engage in the mercantile business. He was clerk for Hodges and Smith at Peel Tree for three years, was clerk for Hodges at Peck's run five years, and has been running a store for himself at Peck's Run for the past five years. He married Emma Bean, daughter of James H. Bean of Barbour County in 1891. Children: Mabel, Roxie, Joy, Ava.

JAMES BEAN is a farmer of Meade District, owner of eighty acres of land, was born 1866, a native of the County, the son of John William Bean and Sarah Killingsworth, who was the daughter of John Killingsworth and Jane Dalphin of Highland County, Virginia. The grandson of Henry Bean and Julia A. Bosley. Was raised on a farm, worked as assistant surveyor of the B. & O. engineer corps for twelve years and resigned to go to his farm.

His sisters are, Emma, wife of Bird Fowler; Virginia, wife of George Fowler, and Lizzie, single.

NATHAN BEAN, a farmer of Washington District, was born January 2, 1844, the son of Henry Bean and Julia A. Bosley. His father moved to Upshur County in 1850, settling on the waters of Indian Camp Run. He married Eleanor Bean, January 14, 1873, and to this union were born six children, Cora A., wife of R. L. Wamsley; Ertha G., married Mary Nichols; Vertie, wife of Harry, Beale; Clark S., engineer on the B. & O. railroad; J. Cremer, on Chicago railroad; Truman and Clarence.

DR. OSCAR B. BEER, born near Queen's, March 27, 1870, son of G. W. and Mary M. Taylor. His father was a soldier of the Civil War and belonged to Company M, 3d W. Va. Cavalry (Union). His grandfather, John Beer, came to W. Va. from Clarion County, Pa., just before the Civil War, and located at Sago, where he lived until his death. The subject of this sketch was educated in the public schools of the county and at the Normal and Classical Academy of

Buckhannon. He received his medical education and training at the University Medical College, Lebanon, Ohio, Maryland Medical College, Baltimore, Chicago Eye, Ear Nose and Throat College, Chicago Ill., School of Electro-Therapeutics, Chicago, and New York Post Graduate School and Hospital.

He began the practice of medicine during the summer of 1898, at French Creek, moving to Buckhannon in 1903, where he has permanently located. Married Ada J. Sexton, daughter of Worthy L. Sexton of French Creek. They have one son, Harold S., born August 28, 1900. The Doctor is a Presbyterian and a Republican.

ROBERT THOMAS HAMILTON BENSON, was born April 29, 1834, son of Robert A. Benson, who was born July 4, 1792, and Sarah L. Donagaha, born April 4, 1794. Their marriage ceremony was celebrated in Bath County, Va., September 12, 1815. Mr Benson is a prosperous farmer of Washington District and is related to the family of T. G. Farnsworth, through his sister, Margaret Jane Benson marrying Thomas Marshall, June 20, 1833.

CHARLES FOREST BERRY, a native of Lewis County, son of Andrew Jackson Berry and Arminta Clark, grandson of Ephram Berry and Jacob Clark, who came from Albemarle County, Va. When five years old, his parents moved to Lorentz, Upshur County, where they have since lived and where he was educated until he began his apprenticeship as barber, under C. B. Lewis, for whom he still works. He married Lena Newlon Barrett, daughter of Amos Barrett and Ida Cockerill, February 22, 1905. Child; Virginia Lee, born February 11, 1906.

JOHN SYLVESTER BEVERAGE is a farmer of Banks District. Owns one hundred and twenty-four acres of land of which seventy-five are improved, with good orchards, residence, etc., thereon.

The farm is located on the waters of the Kanawha river.

He was born December 22 1850, the son of Andrew and Eliza J. (Eagle) Beverage, and the grandson of John and Margaret (Rimmer) Beverage.

Andrew Beverage, the father of J. S., settled on the waters of Kanawha or Cow River in 1852.

John Beverage, the grandfather of subject, came to this country with his brother, Henry, from Germany and settled in this county two decades ago. On October 3, 1872, he married Rachel Bland, who was born April 6, 1884, and their children are: Minnie E., wife of J. L. Mick of Lewis County; Virginia M., wife of W. P. Kincaid of Lewis County, and Georgia A., wife of J. Q. Snyder.

Mrs. Beverage is the daughter of Job and Margaret (Cunningham) Bland of Pendleton County. Her grandmother was a native of Virginia.

WILLIAM BEVERAGE was born April 3, 1860, was married September 3, 1882, to Mary Bell Rexroad, who was born November 28, 1861. Their children are: Lyde, born September 16, 1884, married October 27, 1904 to R. C. McKissic; Ford, born March 26, 1890.

Mr. Beverage was a son of Andrew S. Beverage and Eliza Jane (Eagle) Beverage. Andrew S. was a son of John Beverage of Virginia, who was a great hunter and trapper in his day.

Mr. Beverage, the subject of this sketch is a farmer and a stone mason. His home is on the waters of West Fork, called White's Camp. He is a faithful member of the Cherry Fork U. B. Church.

REBECCA BLACK, farmer, daughter of Abram and Barbara (Lance) Post and wife of Samuel Black, deceased, was born June 1, 1874. Child: Cary Jane, wife of a Mr. Burrell.

CHARLES P. BOYLES is a native of Preston County. His father was Andrew Boyles and his mother, before her marriage, was Catherine V. Wotring, his grandfather was Gilbert A. Boyles, Sr., a soldier in the war of 1812, and the son of a German immigrant to America. Andrew Boyles settled near Alexander in 1866, where the subject of this sketch has since lived.

He was the fifth of nine children. Married Jemima E. Huffman, daughter of Joseph Huffman, and Amelia Barb, whose parents came from Hampshire County. His brother, L. M., who was killed through accident at Grafton, W. Va., and S. W., were soldiers in the Civil War.

Children: L. W., O. F., Daisy C., J. A. and J. B.

Owens eighty acres of land, works at lumbering and belongs to the U. B. Church. His residence is at Indian Camp where he has lived since his marriage.

WILLIAM H. BOYLES, a native of Preston County, son of Andrew Boyles and Catherine Wotring, the daughter of John Wotring, was born August 1, 1849, his father moved to Barbour County, from there to Upshur County when William was a boy and there lived and died. The subject of this sketch left his home in young manhood and went to Kentucky, and from there to Colorado to work in the gold mines. He married for his first wife Josephine Oves and their children were: Ceolia, now dead, and Katie Frances, who lives in Colorado.

His second wife was Rosanna Gould, the daughter of Joseph Gould and Lois Howes, the daughter of John Howes and Catherine Pringle, who was the daughter of John, who was the son of Samuel Pringle, she was the granddaughter of Mathon Gould, Jr., the son of Mathon Gould Sr., who settled on French Creek in 1808, and their children are: Russell Willard, born 1901, and Thelma, born 1903. Mr. Boyles is a farmer of Meade District, owns one hundred and seventy-six acres of land. A Republican in politics and the great grandson of Gilbert Boyles, a soldier in the war of 1812.

JOHN THOMAS BOYD, born October 15, 1858, son of Calvin Boyd and Louisa Curry, the daughter of John and Mary Curry, and the granddaughter of James Curry, Sr., the son of John Curry. The subject of this sketch was raised on a farm, received his education in the schools near his home. In 1879 he was employed by Edward Curry to clerk in his store at Rock Cave, he remained with his employer until 1888, since which time he has conducted and owned the business for himself. On June 26, 1901, he married Mary Virginia Anderson of Lewis County, and to them have been born one son, James E., born March 31, 1902. His wife was the daughter of James J. Anderson and Lucretia Bly. The father of John T. was a member of the Upshur Militia captured at Rock Cave and was taken to Richmond, then to Salisbury, N. C., where he died. His brothers and sisters are: William H. Boyd, married Ella Brake, daughter of Jacob and Nancy Curry, is a blacksmith and farmer, now of Kansas; Jennie Susan, wife of Robert Vincent; Robert Calvin, once merchant at Pickens, now dead, married Jocasto Goodwin; John T., is a republican in politics and has been and is a successful successor to his uncle Edward Curry, whose business he closed up. His uncle married Lucretia Wilson, the daughter of Rev. Samuel Wilson of Highland County, Virginia. Both his uncle and aunt are dead.

OTHA W. BONNER, of Union District, Upshur County, was born in Marion County, September 22, 1848, son of Joseph and Eliza (Moran) Bonner,

who were both natives of Monongalia County, but who now live in Middle Fork District of Randolph County.

Amos Bonner, the grandfather of the subject was a native of Pennsylvania, and of Scotch Irish descent.

Eliza Moran was a daughter of Hezekiah and Rachel (Norris) Moran of French descent and were raised near Baltimore, Md.

In 1861, Mr. Bonner came with his parents to Randolph County, settling near Helvetia, where they cleared out an extensive farm, which is still known as the Bonner farm.

On January 1, 1870, Mr. Bonner married Jane Queen, a daughter of A. C. and Nancy (Starcher) Queen and a granddaughter of Peter Charles Queen, whose ancestors came from Ireland at an early date. Mrs. Bonner's parents were raised on Hacker's Creek.

Their children are: Florence May, Leona, Elbert, Moran, Frank, Leslie, Nellie, Joseph Sterling, Nina and Pearle. The first, third, eighth and ninth of these are now dead.

At the age of seventeen Mr. Bonner began teaching school and taught fifteen terms in succession in Randolph and Upshur Counties. Finally settling at Alton, Upshur County, where offices of trust were soon thrust upon him. Such as Justice of the Peace, Commissioner of the County Court and President of the County Court.

He has been a Notary Public for many years.

GEORGE CASWELL BOND is a farmer of Banks District, born September 30, 1874. The son of Albert A. Bond and Jane Wise, and the grandson of Thomas Bond, who by virtue of his labors as a surgeon in the Revolutionary War, was permitted and did enter patent on seventy-nine thousand acres of land in what is now Upshur, Webster and Randolph Counties.

Married Alice Johnson, daughter of James Johnson of Braxton County. Children: Anna Bell, born July 14, 1898; Cecil Monroe, born April 25, 1902. This last child was accidentally burned to death.

JOHN ADAM BOSLEY, a farmer and lumberman of Alton, W. Va., was born May 5, 1854. His parents Henry and Hannah Bosley, emigrated from Mineral County to this county in 1865, settling on the waters of Indian Camp Run, where they have lived since and where the subject of this sketch was raised on the farm, yet owned and operated by his father, who is now ninety-two years old. He had three brothers in the Northern army, in the war between the States, namely; Martin V. Bosley, a private in the 1st Indiana Regiment, who contracted a cold on measles, which caused his death in 1862; Robert L. Bosley, a private in Company E, West Virginia Light Artillery, and William H. Bosley, a private in the 6th West Virginia Cavalry.

He has two sisters, Roxana, wife of Judson Cutright; Amy, wife of R. H. Bosley.

Married Lorena Heinbaugh of Pennsylvania. Child: Norma Bosley.

MARY E. (BURR) BOSLEY, the daughter of Eldridge Burr and Nancy Jane Jack, the granddaughter of Martin Burr, who was the son of John Burr, who came from Massachusetts to Randolph County in the first part of the 19th Century, settling on the waters of the Middle Fork river. She married Robert L. Boseley, a soldier of the Upshur Battery, December 27, 1880, at Olney, Ill. Their children are: Burr, Rosco, and Grace.

They now live in Grafton, W. Va.

JOHN CALVIN BRADY is a farmer of Meade District. Was born January 18, 1851, son of William S. Brady and Frances Jane Lemon, the daughter of James Lemon and Elizabeth Jackson of Bath County, Va., and the grandson of John Brady, of Pennsylvania, who emigrated from there to Pendleton County, and thence to Randolph County, at the age of twenty-one.

John Brady was twice married, had four children by his first wife, two daughters and two sons, all now dead. One of these daughters was the great grandmother of Dr. O. B. Beer.

John Brady's second wife was Susanna Ware, of Randolph County, and by this marriage he had two sons, William S. Brady and Allen Brady, and five daughters, Christian, who married an Alkire; Ellen, who married a Coburn; Nancy, who married a Simons; Ruth, who married John W. Abbott; Sarah, who married Eliah Butcher.

The father of the subject of this sketch settled in Upshur County in 1837, on the waters of French Creek. Was a farmer and had fifteen children: Salina B., wife of L. R. Cutright; Delilah J., wife of John W. Loudin; Caswell E., married Martha Phillips, the daughter of Ebenezer Phillips and Catherine Loudin; A. W., married Ellen Perry and Celia Burr for his second wife and Mary Nixon for his third wife; Granville B., who married Mary Rowe of Barbour County; Perry S., married Olive Phillips, daughter of Franklin Phillips; Lucretia E., wife of Samuel W. Loudin; James D., married Bertha Gould, daughter of Marshall Gould; Loyd N., married Sarah Crites, the daughter of Abraham Crites; Martha S., wife of Sydney Perry; William Tecumseh Sherman, who married Hattie Thorp, daughter of Major Thorp; Idella Alice, married Ward Phillips, son of David Phillips, and now the wife of Henry Alestock.

The subject of this sketch married Malissa E. Phillips, the daughter of Ebenezer Phillips, the granddaughter of William Phillips and the great granddaughter of David, and to this union have been given six children, two now living whose names are: Loyd D., born 1873, now dead, married Lauda Loudin; Royal Preston, born 1877, died 1896; George T., born 1880, dead; Don G., born 1877, dead; Eula M., born 1885; Minnie D., born 1890.

J. C. Brady was educated in the common schools and has been farming all his life, except the time he was engaged in performing the duties of political offices. He has been constable of Meade District, Jailor of Upshur County under Sheriff A. J. Marple, and guard at the Moundsville Penitentiary eight years, from 1897 to 1906.

He owns a farm on the waters of Grand Camp of French Creek in Meade District, where he now lives, pursuing his favorite occupation in his well inherited Scotch-Irish ways.

Caswell E. Brady, the present Superintendent of the Poor Farm of Upshur County has held that position for two years. He was the oldest son of his parents. Was a soldier in Company G, 1st West Virginia Cavalry during the war, under Captain Hagans, enlisting March 3, 1865, and being discharged July 1865. His children are: Stella F., the wife of John Smalldridge, Jr.; Catherine Edna; Mellie French; Anna Lee; Victor Francis.

At the time he was made superintendent of the poor farm, he was a farmer of Meade District, where he owned eighty-five acres of gaad land, on which he had a grist mill, which he operated for several years with success before the introduction of improved machinery.

He is a decendant of Samuel Brady, the noted Indian Scout of Ohio, as are all the Brady family of Upshur County.

Samuel Brady will always be remembered by the great leap he made, when pursued by Indians, and the spot of the leap and the incident of its occurrence is known in American History as Brady's Leap.

GILMORE F. BRAKE, son of Isaac Brake and Jemima M. Queen, daughter of Armstead Queen, born October 13, 1853, on Turkey Run, was raised a farmer and now owns twenty-six and one half acres of land. He married Mary E. Mick, daughter of Nicholas Mick, granddaughter of Matthias Mick, on May 5, 1880. Children: Claude Andrew, student at the Wesleyan College of West Virginia. Born May 13, 1881; and John Aldace, born May 26, 1887.

HYRE BRAKE, born April 16, 1839, son of John Brake and Sophia Sexton, grandson of John Brake, who was captured by the Indians. His mother was a daughter of Noah Sexton and a Miss Watt of Mass. He was raised on a farm and is a farmer, owning a good tract of land on Mud Lick Run.

In 1857 he was married to Narcissa Bailey, daughter of William Bailey and Susanna Newlon, of Taylor County, and the granddaughter of Joseph Bailey of Fauquier County, Va.

Children: Lloyd, Dora, Mary, Loomis, Ella, Albert, Arthur and Maud.

Lloyd, Ella and Maud are now living.

Mr. Brake is a member of the Baptist Church.

MAJOR BRAKE, son of Lemuel and Sarah M. (Krise) Brake, born April 14, 1876, on Cutright's Run. His father was a son of John Brake and was married twice, his first wife, Polly Hyer, the second wife, the mother of this sketch. Married Rhody Lane, daughter of T. Brasher and Mary (Williams) Lane, October 22, 1896.

Lemuel Brake was born June 15, 1819, and died May 30, 1896. Sarah M. (Krise) Brake, born February 26, 1830, and died July 24, 1902.

ROLANDUS CLARK BRAKE, born May 5, 1856, son of Elmore Brake and Harriet Little, who was the daughter of James Bryan of Botetourt County, Va. His grandfather was John B. Brake, the son of John Brake, who was captured by the Indians and taken to Ohio, where he lived with them for twelve years, or until he was twenty-four years of age, when one of the Bozarts brought him home. His father's first wife was a Miss Loomis and their children were Martha, wife of Moses Farnsworth, Louise, wife of George M. Rohrbough; Albert R., and George J. His father's second wife was the widow of James Little and their children were John M., Lawyer and the subject of this sketch, who married Rebecca Ann Shockey, the widow of Izaiah Shockey. Her maiden name was Burdette.

R. C. is a farmer, and owns thirty-seven acres of land on Brushy Fork. His father's third wife was a Miss Malone.

### BRAIN FAMILY.

BENJAMIN BRAIN, the ancestor of the family in this part of the state emigrated from England to the United States when a mere boy, and after wandering several years from settlement to settlement, he married and lived at a fort on the frontier on the waters of Snowy Creek.

In 1779, he and his two sons had an encounter with the vindictive savages, who frequented the neighborhood about the fort, which protected his family.

Benjamin was killed and the two sons, Benjamin, Jr., twelve years of age, and Isaac, nine years of age were taken into captivity.

Benjamin, Jr., was carried into the Northwestern territory across the Ohio river and was there adopted into the family of the chief of the tribe which had captured him. Isaac was carried South by the Indians and contracted a fever, which caused his death. Benjamin, Jr., escaped from the Indians after living with them six years, returned home and married at the age of twenty-nine. His children were: Elijah H., James, Rachel, Annie, Miriam.

Miriam married Henry Swisher and settled in Marion County; Annie married Jacob Vincen and went west. Elijah H., at the age of sixteen was made an apprentice to learn the carpenter trade, served out his time, was proficient and went out to work for himself. He finally came to Marion County and there married Roanna Swisher, daughter of Jacob Swisher and granddaughter of John Swisher, who emigrated from Germany.

Children of Elijah H. Brain: Rufus, Susan, Elma, Isaac, Harriet, Benjamin F. Alcinda and J. O. Three of these children, Susan, Isaac and Harriet died while young. In 1859, Elijah Brain bought land in the southern portion of Upshur County and on account of the complete density of the forest was obliged to rent a farm near where the Carter Postoffice now is, until he was able to erect a log house on his land and clear out a small patch around it.

His eldest son, Rufus, at the outbreak of the Civil War, enlisted in Company E, 3d West Virginia Infantry and reenlisted in Company C, 6th West Virginia Cavalry, serving almost continuously from the beginning to the end of the Rebellion, and when this war closed his Company was ordered West to guard the frontier against invasions of Indians. And on account of this service to his country by his eldest son, Elijah had very little help during the first years of his settlement in the upper end of the county.

Rufus Brain married Celia Scott, Elma married Michael Guyer, Alcinda married Peter J. Smith, Miriam married J. M. Vangilder, Benjamin F. married Ida Lewis and J. O. married E. C. Lewis.

J. O. Brain was a school teacher for one term, he is now a carpenter and farmer at Selbyville, W. Va.

RUFUS BRAIN, a farmer of Washington District near Hemlock, W. Va. Was born February 4, 1841, in Marion County. Son of Elijah H. and Roanna (Swisher) Brain. His father was a farmer and mechanic and for a broader field of action moved to Upshur County in 1859, near Kings Palace, now Palace Valley.

At the outbreak of the Civil War, Mr. Brain enlisted in Company E, 3d West Virginia Infantry, and served therein until 1865, when he reenlisted as a veteran and went across the plains to guard the frontier settlements against Indian invasions.

During his war record he was not wounded or captured or was sent to an hospital. He is now a pensioner under the general disability law.

In January, 1865, he married Celia Scott, a daughter of William and Susa (Channel) Scott of Randolph County, and to this union have been born seven children, six of whom are living; Alice, wife of Asbury Taylor; Clamanzie, wife of E. H. Markley; Olive, wife of Joseph Radabaugh; Lizzie, wife of Willis Coffman; W. T., married Matilda Wolf; George H., married Eliza Currence.

For genealogy of subject see Brain family.



BASCOM L. BROWN, Deputy County Clerk of Upshur County. Was born July 12, 1856, son of Edward J. Brown and Margaret Young, and the grandson, on his mother's side, of Gilbert and Amaryllis (Barrett) Young.

The subject of this sketch was married to Victoria L. Rohrbough, the daughter of Isaac Rohrbough and Margaret Dolly Linger of Lewis County, October 2, 1887. Their children are. Maggie Lenore, born January 16, 1889; Eva Leota, born July 1, 1890; Edward Lloy, born October 21, 1892; Elden Leo, born April 8, 1896.

Mr. Brown has in his possession a book of writing done on paper of the old hand made variety, given to him by his grandmother on the maternal side, Amaryllis Young (nee Barrett), presented to Amaryllis Young by her mother, Mary Barrett, (nee Dow), presented to Mary Barrett by ..... Clark, and to her by John Clarke, her father, and the author of said penmanship, which was executed by him in the year 1708, and pronounced by all experts, who have examined same, to be second to none in existence.

Mr. Brown for years prior to his acceptance of the Deputy Clerkship of the County Court of Upshur, was engaged in the carpenter trade and the music business. He is a good machinist.

EUGENE BROWN, County Clerk, born February 19, 1854. Son of Edward J. and Margaret F. (Young) Brown, grandson of Gilbert and Amaryllis (Barrett) Young, whose children are Ruhama, Lydia, wife of Adolphus Brooks, Mary, wife of Uriah Phillips, Ann, wife of Jacob Hart, Margaret, wife of Edward J. Brown, Estelle, wife of George Phillips, Martha, wife of W. Page, and Asa B., who died in Andersonville Prison, being captured at Rock Cave as a member of Upshur Militia.

Educated in Public School and French Creek Academy. Teacher for thirty years, in Upshur and Randolph Counties, W. Va., and the state of Kansas. County Assessor of Second District, 1897 to 1901. County Clerk, 1903 to 1909.

Married Della Beegle, born July 26, 1864, at Lena, Illinois. Met her at Hutchinson, Kansas. Married her November 30, 1882.

Children: Edna Lauretta, born September 12, 1888; Willard Eugenia, born March 20, 1898.

FRED IDYAN BROWN, born July 12, 1882, near Rock Cave, son of Charles L. and Mary E. (Young) Brown. Charles L. Brown was county superintendent one term, he resigned to go West and is now serving his third term as district attorney in Arizona. His son Fred I. Brown was educated in the common schools and the West Virginia Conference Seminary.

SAMUEL ISAAC BROWN, son of Archibald Brown, born November 18, 1844, in Pocahontas County. Was soldier in Company F, Virginia Infantry, under Captain Nimrod Hyer and Lieutenant Samuel Rollison, was scout under Rosencrans and was with Averill in the Salem raid. He married Caroline E. Smith, whose mother was a Farnsworth of New Jersey.

Children: Shelton C., Maggie L., Austin Blair, Millie Ann, Dona Bertha, Washington Lee, Eliza J., Woodsey, Nellie and James Averill.

WILLIAM I. BROWN, was a private under Captain S. B. Phillips, of Company E, Third Regiment of West Virginia Infantry, enlisted on the 22d day of June, 1861, to serve three years or during the war, was discharged at Martinsburg, W. Va., on the 28th day of February, 1864, by reason of reenlistment as a corporal of Captain Robert E. Lindsey, Company C, Sixth West Virginia Veteran Cavalry. On the 29 day of February he reenlisted at Martins-

burg and was discharged at Fort Sedwick, Colorado, on the 27th day of February, 1866, by reason of disability. After enlisting the first time, his company was moved to Clarksburg, W. Va., but was soon returned to Buckhannon as General McClellan's body guard and served in that capacity during his (McClellan's) West Virginia campaign. After the close of the war, he went to Colorado and Wyoming with his company, in which he last enlisted to guard the overland route and pioneer emigrants.

Married Marion Phillips, daughter of Edwin Phillips and Sophronia Young, who was a daughter of Robert Young. Children: Elden Brown, now clerk in State Auditor's office, and Geo. E. Brown of French Creek, W. I. Brown, is son of Edward J. Brown.

ALONZO BEECHER BROOKS, surveyor and civil engineer, born May 6th, 1873. Educated in the public schools and the West Virginia Conference Seminary. Took an apprenticeship in surveying under Linn T. Phillips. Formed a partnership with Prof. W. O. Mills in 1903. Taught school in Upshur County six years; Assistant County Clerk in 1904-5.

Married June 22, 1899, to Nellie Coburn, daughter of Edgar and Mary E. (Young) Coburn. Made a complete map of Upshur County, indicating farms, farm houses, roads, streams, churches, school houses, district lines, postoffices, etc., and published the same 1905. A student in the West Virginia University at this date.

LUKE P. BROOKS, born June 7, 1847, in Boone County, Va., son of Rev. Richard L. Brooks and Judith Atkinson, raised a farmer, educated in the public schools, married Barbara J. Rexroad, daughter of Thomas Rexroad and Sarah Pullins and have nine living children and one dead. Richard Thomas, Bessie, wife of J. Arthur Crawford, Sarah J., wife of William R. Leachman, Laura, Benson, Mary L., Edgar A., Cosby Ruth, Olga K., and Myrl. He has been Justice of the Peace of Banks District, Assessor of Personal Property in the Second District of Upshur County, and County Superintendent of Public Schools. He was a soldier in Company B, Tenth West Virginia Infantry, under Captain J. L. Gould. He is a pensioner. His parents were natives of Tazwell County, Va.

WILLIS W. BRUCE, a native of Pennsylvania, born January 9, 1855, son of Riley Bruce and Mary Dean, and a grandson of George Bruce, and a Miss Cox of Virginia. His grandfather was a native of Scotland, immigrating to the United States just before the war of 1812, and was nearly related to the Bruces of Maryland. The subject of this sketch was raised in Pennsylvania, educated in the public schools, Grove City College and McElwain Institute. For fifteen years he worked in the oil fields of Pennsylvania, and for ten years at the plumbing business in Erie, Pa. In 1895, he came to Mannington, W. Va., and after a short stay there, went to Parkersburg to pursue his calling. He arrived in Buckhannon November, 1899, and opened up a large plumbing shop, preparatory to doing work for those who would be willing and ready to receive gas, which arrived in January, 1900. He followed the plumbing business here eighteen months and was promoted to the Superintendency of the Buckhannon Gas Company March, 1901. He still holds this position under the West Virginia Central Gas Company. He married Miss Lottie C. Anderson, daughter of M. J. Anderson of Warren, Pa., 1880.

CHARLES M. BUSH, born October 24, 1860, at Gaston, Lewis County. Son of Nathaniel Bush, whose wife was Martha Jackson, a daughter of Jacob J. Jackson, the son of John Jackson, Jr., the son of John Jackson, Sr.

Nathaniel Bush was a son of Jacob Bush, the son of George F. Bush, who, prior to 1800, owned considerable land on the Buckhannon river, below Buckhannon town. His father was John Bush, after whom the Fort of that name, located below Buckhannon, was called.

Nathaniel Bush, once a sheriff of Lewis County, was the father of nine children, whose names were: A. C., who married Tillie Dawson and lives in Clay County, Kansas; J. E., who married Lilian Nichols of Lewis Co.; P. A., who lives in Clay City, Kansas; Fanny, the wife of W. J. Matheny of Terra Alta; Mollie, the wife of D. B. Lawson of Berlin; A. L., who lives in California; Flora, at home; Isaac, dead; and Charles M., subject of sketch, who now lives at Buckhannon, a mechanic in the employ of the Viehmier Planing Mill Company, and whose wife was Sarah Stalnaker, a daughter of Marshall Stalnaker, direct descendant of the Stalnaker family, among the first settlers of Randolph County.

GEORGE DAVIS BUTCHER, lumberman and mill operator, principal works at Bean's Mill. Was born January 15, 1862, in Lewis County. His parents were John S. Butcher and Credalai Gaston. His grandfather was Casper Butcher and his great grandfather, John A. Butcher. Among the first settlers of Lewis County. He is of German descent, his foreparent having emigrated from Pennsylvania. He was educated in the public schools and at his majority, began his career as a lumberman, which he has pursued assiduously and without break for twenty-three years. He has operated exclusively in West Virginia, in the counties of Lewis, Upshur, Randolph, Webster and Greenbrier.

He married Mary Turner, daughter of Marshall Turner, in 1884. Children, Alefa, Mollie, Willie and Frankie. His oldest daughter is the wife of Antanus Zickefoose.

JOHN WILLIAM CALHOUN, a farmer and travelling salesman. Son of William J. and Mary (Rohrbough) Calhoun. His mother was the daughter of Benjamin and Lucinda (Hyer) Rohrbough. He was born October 23, 1856, and married Phoebe L. Summers, daughter of George W. Summers.

THOMAS JEFFERSON CAMPBELL, born December 15, 1888, son of Dexter S. Campbell and E. V. Regester, his brothers and sisters are Henry V., Arlie O., Levander M., Londie W., and Minnie. His father is the son of Jacob Campbell, Jr., and Sarah Suder of Barbour County, and the grandson of Peacher B. Campbell, Sr., and Margaret Decker, and the great grandson of James Campbell, who came to Barbour County from Pendleton County, his grandmother was the daughter of Solomon Suder and Dorcas Bennett, who was the daughter of David Bennett and Sarah Simon, and the granddaughter of Moses Bennett and Phoebe Casto. His mother is the daughter of James K. Regester and Susan Oldaker. His father is a member of the Democratic party, the Christian Church and follows farming for a living.

ASAHEL CASTO, born on Turkey Run, the son of Isaac and Dorcas (Cutright) Casto, and the grandson of David Casto, who immigrated in an early day to the settlement on the Buckhannon river and whose home farm is now owned by one of his sons by the name of David Casto. His brothers and sisters were: Rebecca, Mary Jane, Luther B., Manley, Gideon, a confederate soldier, Diaemma, Wingfield and Willis. Asahel, the child, was also a Confederate soldier, serving two years on the Southern side.

After his return home from the war, he engaged in farming, which pursuit he still follows in Lewis County, where he now lives. He is a member of the Methodist Protestant Church.

He married Sarah Jane Peterson, daughter of Aaron D. and Lydia (Talbot) Peterson.

Children: Olive, Didemma, Jasper N., Samuel G., Ruhama, Aaron D., Jemima, Job, B. P., Luther D., Willis P., Harry G. (dead), Charles J., Icy J. and Etta.

PARIS CASTO, farmer and plasterer. Born April 3, 1835, on Brushy Fork. Son of David D. and Francis (Abbott) Casto. Father's brothers, George and John Casto, left this county and moved to Jackson County in young manhood, their sister married a man by the name of Bennett.

The Casto family of Irish descent came here from Pennsylvania. Paris Casto had two brothers, George W., still alive, and Biven, dead. Mr. Casto was a shoemaker at Lorentz and Buckhannon several years. In Buckhannon he met Miss Martha R. Hays of Albermarle County, Va., who was visiting her brother-in-law, Joseph Little, acquaintance grew into love, and marriage ensued, November 27, 1860.

Children: Nine born, seven living. George, died in infancy; Eva, born in September 26, 1864, married J. Allman; Joseph, died in infancy; Fannie, married Emory Reger; Lafayette, born January 27, 1870; David D., born September 29, 1871; Ada, wife of C. Lee Mearns; Virginia E.,; Charles B.

CHARLES B. CASTO, born April 2, 1877, and lived on the farm till 22 years of age. In 1899 he was employed by the Century Coal Company as assistant surveyor for a large tract of coal land in Barbour and Upshur Counties. After completing this task he was engaged by C. L. Mearns of Selbyville to clerk in his store, which position he held until he joined his brother, D. D. Casto, in the mercantile business at Buckhannon. He married Bertha Shaw, daughter of Joseph K. Shaw and Jennie Maher Shaw, September 7, 1904.

DAVID D. CASTO, merchant, member of Casto Bros., was born September 29, 1871, near Lorentz. Was the sixth child of Paris and Martha Randolph (Hays) Casto. His mother was the daughter of David Hays of Albermarle County, Virginia. He began mercantile life as clerk for L. P. Shinn, remaining with him until he retired from retail business. On March 15, 1902, he entered into a partnership with his brother Charles B., and bought A. A. Simpson's store, at which stand they are still doing business. He married Loretta May Lew, September 3, 1895.

Children: Viva, born November 23, 1896; Reta Lee, born December 5, 1898; Ernest Paul, born October 13, 1904.

CHARLES LOMAN CASTO, born 2d of May, 1880, son of John W. Casto and Parthena Cutright, daughter of Asel Cutright, his father was a son of Martin E. Casto and Susan Morrison.

Charles Loman married Dora May Hess, daughter of Seymour Hess and Loretta Wilfong. Is a resident of Meade District, is a farmer and owns a farm of sixty acres on the waters of the Buckhannon river, about two miles south of the Postoffice of Sago.

JAMES LEE CASTO, a farmer of Warren District, was born October 24, 1859. Son of David A. Casto and Angeline F. Karickhoff, grandson of David J. Casto and Sarah Ward, who is related to the Ward family of Barbour and Harrison County. He was raised on a farm, on Turkey Run, was educated in the public

schools and is now owner of a farm of fifty acres, which is given entirely to small fruit growing and livestock.

His first wife was Laura C. Andrews, who is now Mrs. Armstrong of Cleveland, Ohio, to them were given two children, Fred and Denver Casto. The latter is dead.

His second wife is Annie V. Childers, daughter of T. H. Childers. Mr. Casto is a Republican in politics, was Justice of the Peace of Warren District for eight years, and a representative citizen.

A. BAKER CARTER son of Thomas Addison and Sarah E. (Ours) Carter, (for further genealogy see history of Leroy Carter). Is a native of Upshur County, the youngest son and youngest child in his father's family. Owns his father's homestead on the waters of Grassy Run. Is unmarried and has given almost all his time since he left the public schools to lumbering, such as grading, superintending and manufacturing lumber out of timber. Most of the time he has worked in West Virginia, a part of the time he has worked in Tennessee. His home is now Tallmansville, W. Va.

JOHN BUNYON CARTER, is a farmer of Washington District, was born October 7, 1877. Is a son of Thomas Addison Carter and Sarah E. Ours. His paternal grandparents were Henry Carter and Martha Dameron, his maternal grandparents were Abram Ours and Rebecca Radabaugh.

He married Christina Gibson and to them are born two children, Ruth and Mary.

JOHN CURTIS CARTER, son of Thomas Addison Carter (for further genealogy see history of Leroy Carter). Was raised in Washington District, on the waters of Buckhannon river, near the postoffice of Tallmansville and on the hills overlooking the Buckhannon river, where his father owned a large farm. He is the second son of his father's family. Early gave himself to educational pursuits and soon began teaching in public schools, which profession he followed for several years with eminent success. He next became a salesman on the road and after following this vocation for years, he became an employe of the Coal & Coke R. R., which was being constructed through the central part of West Virginia. It was while working for this company, he saw the opportunity of the mercantile business at Sago, the point where the Coal and Coke and B. & O. railroads intersect and there he put up a store, which he ran for years. He was chosen chairman of the Upshur County Republican Executive Committee, which position of trust he fulfilled satisfactorily, and in 1906, sold his store and went to Pittsburg to do clerical and superintending work for the Pittsburg Street Railway Company, and the Pennsylvania R. R., which position he now holds.

He owns a farm of eighty acres of valuable land near the depot of Strader on the C. & C. R. R.

LEROY CARTER, oldest son of Thomas A. Carter and Sarah E. Ours, born March 9, 1872. His father was born January 28, 1846, near Sago, Upshur County, enlisted in Company B, Tenth West Virginia Infantry, 1862, and served until 1865, was wounded twice in Webster County and Kerntown, Va., respectively. His father's army service began at Camp Canaan and continued through various parts of West Virginia, through Shenandoah Valley, under Generals Milroy and Sheridan and before Petersburg and Richmond, and ended with the last fighting. Just before the surrender of General Lee, on which occasion he was fortunate in getting a piece of the apple tree which shaded the parties making the peace contract. His father was corporal in Company B, and for many years

prior to his death, December 3, 1903, was a pensioner of the United States. His father married Sarah E. Ours February 16, 1871.

The grandfather of this sketch, Henry T. Carter, was a native of Nelson County, Va., born March 18, 1807, died August 10, 1885, near Sago, he married Martha Emerson of Nelson County, Va., February 16, 1836, and lived in Virginia till the Fall of 1843, when he settled in what is now Upshur County. His children were: Rev. John W., Henry T., Jr., Thomas A., Page B., Martha, Eliza, Delia, Lena and Mary the wife of Elijah Phillips.

His great grandfather, John Carter was born June 17, 1778, in Lancaster County, Va., and came with his father to Buckingham County, remaining there until manhood. His wife was Mary S. Damron of Nelson County. In 1843 he moved to what is now Upshur County and after living here some years moved to Barbour County, where he died November 22, 1861, and his wife died January 23, 1868.

His great, great grandfather, Thomas Carter, was born in Lancaster County, Va., June 19, 1753. He was a man of enormous physical strength and a soldier in the Revolutionary war, he moved to Buckingham County, and from there to Hanover County, where he died February 9, 1825. From him it has descended that he was the son of one of three brothers, who migrated from England and settled on the eastern shores of Virginia, in a very early day.

The subject of this sketch married Ionia L. Cutright, the oldest daughter of Jerome and Ellen (Neely) Cutright, May 5, 1897. His wife was born February 4, 1877. Her father was the son of Dexter W. and Julia Ann (Kiddy) Cutright. Her mother's father was David Neely.

Nina M. Carter, born April 27, 1901, is the only child of the subject of this sketch.

Mr. Carter owns three hundred and fifty acres of land on Grass Run in Washington District. He taught school several years in his young manhood, was a merchant at Tallmansville and Sago for a few years and is now giving all his attention to the theory and practice of the most independent profession, known in this or any other land, that of farming.

LORENZO DOW CARTER, a merchant and farmer of Meade District, was born January 19, 1884. His parents were Isaac Carter and Barbara C. Houser. Isaac Carter was a member of Company C, 133 West Virginia State Militia, under Captain Daniel Gould. Was captured at Centerville September 12, 1863, and taken to Richmond, where he was confined in Libby Prison, and underwent all the hardships of prison life. He returned home on the 9th of June, 1864, a living skeleton. Mr. Carter has been trustee of schools of Upshur County. Is a farmer, a Methodist in religion and a Republican in politics, and Upshur County has no better or more upright citizen than Isaac Carter.

His grandfather was Albert Carter of Virginia, who immigrated to what is now West Virginia, in 1858, settling on the farm now owned by Isaac Carter. Albert Carter died at the age of 67 years. Served in the war of 1812. At the beginning of the Civil War, his father enlisted in Company C, 133d West Virginia State Militia and was among those captured at Centerville in 1862. He was educated in the common schools and has had much experience in optioning and selling coal lands in the neighborhood where he lives, and has lived for the past five years.

ABRAHAM CARPER was born in Reading, Pa., in the year 1763. His father, Paul (Kerber) Carper, was born in Germany and died in Reading, Pa., in

1777. At the time of his death he was assistant quartermaster and recruiting officer in the Colonial Army.

In early manhood, Abraham Carper moved to Moorefield, Va., where he married Permilia Harnis. In June, 1800, he moved his family to a then nameless region, and built, in a dense forest, a log house, located on a site with the present (1906) Campus of the West Virginia Wesleyan College. This was the first dwelling house erected within the corporate limits of what is now Buckhannon.

By trade he was a hatter. A man of sterling integrity, of more than ordinary intelligence, and a most ardent believer in the Christian Religion. He was brought up in the faith as taught by the German Lutheran Church, and was a recognized member of that denomination. At the time he came to Buckhannon, ministers of the Methodist Episcopal Church preached, at stated intervals, about ten miles distant near the present Reger Church, in the home of John Reger, great grandfather of Dr. R. A. Reger. At first he stoutly antagonized these itinerants and their doctrine. After awhile, however, he approved and accepted the faith which he formerly tried so hard to destroy. Soon thereafter he and his wife identified themselves with the Methodist Episcopal Church and he was constituted a licensed exhorter and a class leader for more than fifty years. The slaves then in his possession were granted their freedom, some of whom, however, preferred to remain with their "Old Master," faithfully serving him to the end of his life.

One of the number, Sampson, became a missionary to his own race in Liberia, Africa. Henceforth that Carper home was a home and resting place for the traveling preachers. Here also were held class and prayer meetings and regular preaching service, until about the year 1820, when a log "Meeting house" was built on a site on the upper side, and a little west of the corner of Kanawha street and College avenue, known as the "Carper Church." Here it remained until 1850, when it was removed near Depot street and used as a work shop, but was soon destroyed by fire. In December, 1823, his devoted wife, Permilia, died and he deeply lamented her.

During the last thirty years of his life he was afflicted with Ptois or paralysis of the upper eye-lids. In order that he might see an object he was necessitated to lift and keep lifted that palsied member. The pilgrimage of this old Patriarch was ended June 17, 1850, in the ninety-first year of his age. His twelve children were: 1st; Joseph 1780-1867, married Jane Harper, to whom were born Homer M. and Elizabeth A. 2d; Abram, 1791-1880, married Margaret Steward, their children were: Patsy, Burgess and Nehemiah. 3d; George, 1793-1882, married Rachel White, their children were: Isaac W., Asa, Daniel J. G. Columbus, Minerva, Sarah, Abram, Permilia and Virginia. 4th; Adam, 1795-1883, married Jemina Currence, whose children were: Joseph, William C., Benjamin, Emily, Jane and Mary. 5th; Elizabeth, 1797-1880, married Nathan Davisson, to whom were born: Melville, Austin, Benjamin, Debby Ann, Olive Milly, Virginia, Carry, Harriet, Sarah, Jenette and Martha. 6th; Permilia, 1799-1850, married Elmore Hart, and their children were: Caroline, Ira and Elizabeth. 7th; Sarah, 1801-1886, married William, brother of Nathan Davisson. 8th; Jacob, 1806-1819. 10th.; Benjamin, 1813-1835. 11th and 12th; Asa and Isaac, died in childhood.

9th; Daniel, 1808-1897, being the last to remain at home, came in possession of the old homestead and assumed the care and support of his aged father. On August 21, 1845, Daniel married Sarah Jane, daughter of Colonel Asa Squires, of Salt Lick Bridge, Braxton County.

The home life in the old domicile, notwithstanding the addition of such a member to the family, was continued much as heretofore only, possibly, with more efficient management, broader and more beneficent hospitality. It became a noted social and religious centre not only for the large Carper family and friends, but also for preachers and their families, as also for the meeting-going people in general. Little children were delighted to visit "Uncle Daniel and Aunt Jane."

In the year 1848, he built a frame house on the spot where now stands the beautiful brick residence owned and occupied by S. C. Rusmisl, M. D., distant about 400 yards west of the old log dwelling. It was in this house where "Father Carper" died. He was buried by the side of his beloved Permelia, about 200 yards southeast of the home. The monument to his memory remains there unto this day.

It was also in this building where all the children of Daniel were born, save the eldest, who was born in the old log house. The names of his children are: Abram, (1847) married Ella Bassel; Benjamin F., (1849) married Amelia Hutton; Clara Childs and Catherine Coogle. Luther E., 1851-1858; Wilbur F. (1853); A. Harnis, (1856); Sara, (1859). In December 1875 his wife Jane took to foster a little motherless child of nine days old, daughter of their son Benjamin. This grandchild, Minnie Florence, remained in the family until September, 1898, when she was married to G. F. Aldrich. They now live in Texas, and their children are: Justin F. and Olin G.

In 1865, Daniel Carper moved in a southwestern direction to Radcliffe Run, one and a quarter miles away, remaining there four years, then moving to a farm on a part of which now stands, what is known as North Buckhannon. He was a man of excellent business qualifications, and was successful in all his business pursuits. He delighted in reading the Bible and was familiar with Scripture characters. A liberal supporter of all Church enterprises, and generous towards his relatives and his needy neighbors. A good man, a lover of good men, sober, just, temperate. A few years prior to his death, he transferred his land estate and committed himself and wife to their son, Wilbur Fisk, for sustenance and protection for the remainder of their lives. That reposed trust in that son has not been betrayed. In 1889, Wilbur took his parents, sister and niece to live on a farm at the mouth of Turkey Run. It was from this place on September 17, 1897, his father departed this life, lacking twelve days of being ninety years old. After ten years of residence at Turkey Run, he moved to Buckhannon, but farming on Peck's Run. At this date (1906) his mother is the only surviving member of both the Carper and Squires families of that generation. Although she is now 84 years old, the same amiable hospitable and pious demeanor, which characterized her in her earlier days, is manifest in these declining days of her useful and beautiful life. For two successive years she has won a premium on a silk shawl made by herself, about two years ago. Her daughter, Sara, was married September 5, 1889, by Rev. N. H. Prince, to Rev. S. D. Tamblin, who, two years prior was pastor of the family. The Tamblin children are Grace and Wesley Carper.

CATHERINE (HEAVNER) CARPER, wife of D. J. Carper, daughter of Elias and Elizabeth (Hyver) Heavner. Born in the house, situated on the hill, now the site of the Heavner Cemetery. Her father was the youngest son of Nicholas and Mary (Props) Heavner of Greenbrier County, who emigrated to the Buckhannon Valley in 1800. The Heavners are of German descent. Her father's children were: Benjamin T. S., M. H., Mordecai, Jacob W., Clark W. and H. L. Elias Heavner built the hotel known as the Valley House in 1868.



Married Daniel J. Carper, son of George and Rachel (White) Carper, February 23, 1865. Husband was in the Civil War, enlisted with the U. S. Government under Col. R. E. McCook, in June 1861, at Philippi, W. Va., first as a scout and despatch bearer, and in March, 1864, enlisted in Company A, First West Virginia Cavalry, where he served until July 19, 1865, the date of his mustering out at Wheeling, W. Va. Is a pensioner of the U. S.

Children: Minnie E., wife of the late P. V. Phillips, son of Walter Phillips and a Doctor of Medicine and the second wife of Dr. C. E. White.

WILLIAM C. CARPER. A once active and successful, but now retired, lawyer of Buckhannon. Born on Turkey Run, Lewis County; in 1826, the third of six children, born to Adam and Jemima (Currence) Carper, natives of the Old Dominion. His grandfather, Abraham Carper, was a native of Pa. and moved to the South Branch in Virginia when he was about twenty-one years old and there married Miss Harness, after which time they moved to Upshur County, in 1800, and settled above the town of Buckhannon, nearby where Dr. Rumsel now lives. His maternal grandfather, William Currence, was born in Randolph County, Va., and his father was born in Ireland and was one of the early emigrants to this country, settling in Virginia. He was shot from his horse in Randolph County, Virginia, by the Indians in 1770, he also bore the name of William. Paul Carper, the father of Abraham was a quarter master in the Revolutionary Army. Adam Carper the father of this sketch was a farmer of Lewis County, all his life. William C. Carper was educated in the Clarksburg Academy and the Allegheny College, Meadville, Pa., after which he studied law under Judge Brockenbrough and in 1854, was admitted to the Bar. He at once entered upon the practice of his profession in Buckhannon, and in 1870, was elected to the Senate of West Virginia, and while a member of that body was chairman of the Judiciary Committee, and on account of his previous experience in legislation as a member of the General Assembly of Virginia, in 1855 and 1856, acquitted himself with great credit. In 1856 he married Miss Mary Martha Hutton, a native of Randolph County, Virginia, she died in 1862. In 1863, he married Mrs. Martha Bassell White of Harrison County, West Virginia, and to this union three children have been born; William B., Adam and Alvin B.

Mr. Carper is one of the scholarly and cultured professional men of Buckhannon. Is widely read, was an eloquent and forcible pleader at the Bar, has a mind pregnant with facts and incidents and relationships of all the first families living in the county and is kind and considerate in his home.

His life has been well spent in the acquisition of that fund of knowledge, which now makes his retirement quiet, instructive and enjoyable.

He is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

EDGAR P. CARPENTER, a farmer of Washington District, his home is on the hill above the postoffice of Hemlock. His nativity is Barbour County. The date of his birth is fixed as June 4, 1870. His parents were Daniel and Almira (Weaver) Carpenter. His grandparents were Coonrod and Elizabeth (Harper) Carpenter. His paternal ancestors settled in Upshur County, near Hemlock, in 1875, and raised the following family there: Polly, dead; Minerva, dead; Lucy, Eli, E. P., Martha, Adeline Virginia Rachel, Ira, dead; and Ida, twins; Cynda, Benjamin.

Mr. Carpenter owns a farm of 281 acres, which is given to the growing of nutritious grasses and nourishing cereals for the raising of live stock.

Mr. Carpenter married Susan Zickefoose, a daughter of Sampson and Marietta (Queen) Zickerfoose.

Children: Jonas, born September 7, 1891, dead; Simon W., born September 25, 1892; Jessie H., born May 4, 1896; Stella M., born September 3, 1899; and Worthy, born December 8, 1902, dead.

He is a representative citizen, belongs to the I. O. O. F., and the Republican party.

AMOS F. CARR, a farmer of Union District, lives two miles east of Buckhannon. Son of James Madison and Elizabeth (Cost) Carr, natives of Loudin County, Virginia. Born in 1840 and moved with his parents to Harrison County in 1848, was a soldier in the war between the states and enlisted on the 4th day of July, 1862, in Company E, 3d West Virginia Cavalry, and served therein until the war closed. Was with General Averill in all of his raids, was flag bearer for his squadron for two years, was slightly injured several times and seriously injured the 3d day prior to Lee's surrender and would have been killed had it not been for a day-book and testament in his pocket, the latter of which his mother gave him. These prevented the ball from entering his body deep enough to seriously wound him. From this injury he rallied sufficiently in a few hours to be with his regiment at the time of the surrender. His regiment was a part of the body guard of General Grant at the time that Lee and Grant signed the terms of surrender.

He was discharged with his company at Wheeling July 30, 1865, returned home and there on January 6, 1868, married Harriet V. Stone of Loudin County, Virginia.

To this union have been born seven children: John W. M., Edna R., Albert O., Charles W., Susan E., Daisey (dead) and Mattie B.

His father was a son of James and Mary (Brown) Carr. The Carrs are of Irish descent. His mother was the daughter of Jacob and Mary (Grows) Cost of German descent.

His wife was the daughter of John Stone of German descent.

Mr. Carr is a leading Republican, farmer and gardener of Upshur County. He is a member of the New School Baptist Church.

WILLIAM H. CATELL, more often known as Kittle, born in 1858, in Barbour County, on June 18. The son of Smith Catell or Kittle, who was the son of William C. Catell. He has been twice married, his first wife was Allie Lantz, the daughter of Isaac Lantz and Lettie Montgomery, the daughter of Moses Hornbeck and Betsy Montgomery, a widow.

Mr. Catell has thirty-two acres of land on the headwaters of Little Sand Run. He is a farmer, a stone mason, a carpenter and coal miner. His second wife was Miss Emma Ryan, the daughter of Wm. and Nancy Ann (Mostiller) Ryan. Children by first wife: Madison, Elijah W., Nola, James Alfred, William Goff. By second wife: Edward.

He is a Methodist in Religion and a Republican in politics.

GEORGE HENRY CLARK, born December 16, 1832, in Fall River, Mass. Moved to a farm near Sago, 1839, and lived there with his parents twelve years, when he came to Buckhannon and served an apprenticeship as saddler under John L. Smith. He set up for himself in 1859, and has been making saddles and harness ever since. His parents were George and Ellen E. (Barnaby) Clark. Their children were: George H., the subject of this sketch; Ellen E., wife of John L. Smith, Adeline E., wife of Elonzo Buntin, and A. Shutterly and Albert Smith, and A. B.

He married Susan E. Woods and to them were born, Joseph S., Nellie, Isora and Margaret, now all dead.

THOMAS E. CLARK, was the only son of Isaac Worth Clark. He married Martha A. Romine, a daughter of Levi and Jemima (Dennison) Romine, of Virginia, and to whom were born Arnett R., Lectie, Ophie H. and Latie.

Mr. Clark was a soldier in Company M, Third West Virginia Cavalry under Captain J. W. Heavenr. During his service in the army his eye sight was affected materially by powder, from which he never recovered fully. For many years after the war his monthly stipend from the government was seventy-two dollars, which was reduced to thirty dollars upon examination by an expert sent out by the government to examine and treat his eyes.

MOSES KINCAID COLERIDER, is a farmer of Meade District, born, April 25, 1866, the son of William L. Colerider and Cebra Kincaid, the daughter of Moses Kincaid of Monongalia. Is the grandson of Henry Colerider of Monongalia. His grandmother was Winnie Love, the sister of the mother of M. J. Jackson. His father was a soldier in Company E., 1st West Virginia Light Artillery, served throughout the war, returned home and lived to February 14, 1891. His children by his second wife were: Rebecca K., wife of I. G. Waldo; Wm. A., Clark, Mollie, Guy, Belle, Frank and Moses K.

Wm. L. Colerider's first wife was Cassie Ann McWhorter and their children were: Henry Colerider, John Colerider, Amy J., widow of A. J. Hosaflook and Ellen, wife of Stewart Hyre.

M. K. married Lilly J. Hamner, the daughter of Edward Bruce Hamner, and Martha E. Thomas, the daughter of John S. Thomas and Eliza White, on April 10, 1888, and their children are Myrna, born January 31, 1890, Cornelia, born September 16, 1893.

Mr. Colerider has always taken a lively interest in politics, his political affiliations being Republican.

WILLIAM PERRY CORE. The traditional account of John Core, the great, great grandfather of the subject, is that he was killed at the Doll's Run slaughter by the Indians, in Clay District, Monongahalia County, West Virginia, about the middle of August 1780. He had a son Christopher, as well as Michael, the great grandfather of the subject, to whom was born Christopher, the grandfather, who married Hannah, daughter of Rudolph Snider (after whom Doll's Run was named), and who settled in Clay District in 1770, near Dunkard Creek, about the mouth of Doll's Run, and near where his children lived. To this union were born four sons and six daughters. Michael, oldest son, who according to the law of those days, heired his father's estate, and who married Tenie Shriver, to whom were born six sons and one daughter, Asa, who married Betty Myers; Christie married Katie Barrickman; Abe married ..... Moore; Isaac married Amanda Tennant; William married Dora Rice; Benjamin married Kate Johnson; Catherine married Abram Brown.

John married Abbie Inghrin, to whom were born one son and five daughters; Hannah, who married John Johnson; Mary married Greenberry Barrickman, who served as Sheriff of Monongalia County; Betty Anne married Sanford Fetty; Martha married James Clark; Rebecca married Joseph Barrickman; David Clark married Etta Morris; all of whom lived near the old home place most of their lives.

Moses married Elizabeth Pyles, to whom were born four sons and one daughter; Drusilla married Alpheus Henderson; Barton was never married; David married Rebecca Layton; Christopher married Mary Lawlis; John married Violetta Norton.

Elizabeth married Ben Lyming, to whom were born three sons; Margaret married Jaks Shriver; to whom were born three sons; Catherine, married Wm. Pyles, to whom were born one son and three daughters.

Rebecca married Ben Shriver to whom were born three sons and three daughters; Mary married David Lough, to whom were born four sons and three daughters; Sarah married Washington Tennant, to whom were born two sons and two daughters;

Barton Core, father of the subject, married Nancy Fleming Dec. 23, 1841; and who was a descendant of the old Scottish family of Flemings, whose Great-Grandfather, William Fleming of Scotch-Irish ancestry, was born in Scotland in 1717, removed to the north of Ireland prior to 1741, where, suffering religious persecution, he came to Kent County, Delaware, that year, and settled in Penn's Colony, on the Deleware, with his brothers, Robert and Archibald, taking up lands in Mispillion Hundred, Del.

But in 1789, John, their brother, with three of William's sons, Nathan, Great-Grandfather of the subject, Boaz, and Benoni, removed to western Virginia, and settled on lands along the Monongahela River, at Fairmont, and elsewhere. William Fleming was twice married, first to Jean Frame, and after her death to Ann Hudson. By his first marriage he had seven children, and to his second union was born one son. Of children of the first marriage, Mary married Matthew Fleming; Andrew, no record; Nathan, Great-Grandfather, married Lydia Russon; William, died unmarried; Boaz married Elizabeth Hutchinson, and after her death married Eliza Laidley; Beniah married Elizabeth Turner; Benoni married Mary Stephenson.

Of the second marriage, Thomas married Ann Wood;

Of the children of Nathan Fleming, Mary married Alexander, son of Matthew Fleming; William married Ann, daughter of Matthew Fleming; Rachel married Joshua Hart; Elizabeth married Henry Hayes; Jane married Andrew, son of Matthew Fleming; Lydia married Matthew, son of Matthew Fleming; Nathan married Mary Wood; Leven, grandfather of subject, married Mary Willey; Thomas married Ann Martin, and after her death married Mary Lothan; Beniah, drowned in 1813; Joseph married Sarah, daughter of Boaz Fleming; and Archibald married Eliza Gamble.

To Leven Fleming and wife were born three sons and four daughters; Waitman married Nancy Lough; William W., married Sarah Neely; Elizabeth, married John Lawlis; Lydia, married William Clayton; Nancy, mother of subject, born October 7, 1821, at Cassville, W. Va., married Barton Core; Mary, married Jas. Miller; and John T. married Willimpe Smyth.

To Barton and Nancy Core were born five sons and six daughters. Martha, who married O. P. Wade; Mary Willey, who married J. S. Lough; Hannah, who married Corbin M. Alexander; Moses Leven, who married Martha S. Smith; Christopher Columbus, who married Ella Schults; William Perry, subject, married Sarah Smith, daughter of John Smith, who lived near Jollytown, Pa., and who is a sister of Martha Smith Core; Salina Jane, died October 30, 1856; Rebecca Arvelley, who married Wm. A. Loar, died February 8, 1900; Lydia Elmira, who married Calvin Cordray; Lewis A., who married Mary Kennedy; Charles Elliott, who married Laura V. Price.

All the brothers and brothers-in-law are, or have been farmers, except Lewis who is a Missionary of the M. E. Church, Presiding Elder of the Moradobad District, India. William P. Core, subject, is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, as is also his wife and mother, and all his brothers and sisters, except

Mrs. Alexander, who is a member of the Baptist Church, and Mrs. Wade, who is a member of the Presbyterian Church. His father, Barton Core, was a member of the Zoar Baptist Church until his death, September 29, 1905.

W. P. Core was born September 17, 1853, in Monongalia County, and his wife, Sarah Smith Core, was born March 27, 1853, in Greene County, Pa. She was the daughter of John Smith and Eliza M. Fordyce, the daughter of Corbly Fordyce and Jane Bailey of Whitely, Pa. They moved from Monongalia to Harrison County in 1891, where they settled on a farm and raised stock. They came to Upshur County and settled in Buckhannon in 1901.

Their children are: Edison Barton, a farmer of Harrison, born November 4, 1876, in Monongalia County, married August 26, 1897 to May Lanham, daughter of Cephus Lanham of Taylor County, and their children are: Merle Smith, born March 27, 1899; Velma Loieta, born September 24, 1903; Wm. Perry, Jr., born December 6; John Eskey F., born February 13, 1881, married Erma Ashcraft, daughter of Joseph Ashcraft of Harrison County, and is a farmer; Emmer Fleming, born January 24, 1887; married Edna Levings, daughter of Reuben R. Levings of Delaware, Ohio, he is a graduate of West Virginia Conference Seminary, Class of 1905. Lives in Columbus, Ohio, is an optician with White Haines Optical Company of Columbus, Ohio.

MRS. J. F. COURTNEY, born in Farquier County, Va., May 18, 1853. Is a daughter of John and Mary Courtney. She came to Upshur County in 1886. Was married to John I. Courtney, now deceased, son of Jack and Anna (Butler) Courtney of Rappahannock County, Va.

Children: Robert Lee, Bessie Ellen, Albert James, Ruth McGee, Grover Henry and Myrle Lena, twins.

JOHN W. COURTNEY, butcher for 33 years. Born in Ohio County, W. Va., October 5, 1868. Son of John T. and Mary F. (Clatterback) Courtney. His father, native of Fayette County, his mother a native of Ohio, emigrated here 1874. On May 1, 1877, John W. married Mary L. Gibson, daughter of Thomas S. and Margaret (Archer) Gibson.

Children: Homus Annie, born December 2, 1888; Hattie Roscoe, born September 10, 1890; William Goff, born February 22, 1892; Myrtle Dove, born October 18, 1893; Mary Marie, born October 20, 1895; Vernie Gay, born July 29, 1898; Vergie May, born July 29 1898; John Wm. Richard, born September 2, 1902.

ELIZABETH SUSAN COURTNEY, born March 20, 1864. Married Gordon E. Courtney, a tanner in William Flaccus Oak and Leather Tannery at Buckhannon, December 12, 1882.

Children: Birdie Maud, Willie Ellsworth, Oswell Douglas, Silvia May, Annie Laurie, Maggie Glenn, Harry Raymond and Edna Pearle.

EDGAR LAMAR COBURN, a native of Barbour County, light first shone upon him 1847, his parents were James Coburn and Ann Mariah White, natives of Harrison County, and his grandfather was Jonathan Coburn, Sr., who was a German. One generation removed from Pennsylvania emigrant of the 18th century.

The subject of this sketch was raised on a farm attended school during winter months, and at the age of eighteen began a career of teaching which lasted for seven years, his first school was taught on Truby's Run, Upshur County, his other schools were taught in Barbour County, on No. 1 certificate. For six or eight years after leaving the school room his energy was applied to farming and he quit this occupation to enter the mercantile business at Peel Tree, where he

lived four years. In 1882 he moved to French Creek, Upshur County, where he farmed. In 1884, he was elected assessor of personal property of the 2d district of Upshur County. In 1889, he moved to Buckhannon and was appointed in the same year, assessor of the real estate for Upshur County by his Excellency, Governor G. W. Atkinson. In the fall of 1869, he took for a wife Miss Emma Young, daughter of William Young, and their children are: Clara Edna, wife of F. H. Knabenshue; Grace, wife of F. E. Brooks; Nellie R., wife of A. B. Brooks; Cecil L.; Houston B., and Fern.

ISAAC R. COCHRAN, of Lost Creek, W. Va., is the son of Solomon Cochran and Elizabeth McNeil of Pocohontas County. He is of Irish descent, during the war he was a private soldier in the 108th Ohio Volunteer Infantry, was captured at the battle of Chicamauga and afterwards released in exchange for a southern soldier. In October 1865 he married Nancy J. Corell of Greenbrier County, and soon after settled in Harrison County.

Children: Henry H., married Ellen McNeil; John R., married Ellen Conley; Sarah E., H. B., Maud, Golf.

JAMES WILLIAM CONLEY, son of Benjamin Conley, whose grandfather was James Conley of Ireland. His father's first wife was a Miss Dix and their children were: Virginia, wife of Enoch Westfall; Annie, wife of William Rohrbough; Rachel, wife of Granville Post; Eliza, wife of David Teets, and J. C., who married Columbia Loudin. His fathers' second wife was Lydia Westfall, daughter of George Westfall and their children were: Verna, wife of Daniel M. Teets; Florence and J. W., the subject of this sketch.

He is a farmer and stock dealer of Warren District and has been school commissioner of that district.

WALTER BOLTON CONAWAY, born March 4, 1878, son of Dr. J. B. Conaway and Elizabeth Amos and grandson of John Conaway of Marion County, whose father came direct from Ireland. He was raised at Bristol, W. Va., his father being a graduate of Jefferson Medical College and a practitioner since 1860. he began the study of dentistry under Dr. M. T. Hall of Parkersburg, after which apprenticeship he took a course in the Western University of Pennsylvania at Pittsburg, graduating therefrom April 30, 1902. He immediately came to Buckhannon and associated himself with Dr. L. H. Lindsey whose assistant he has been since August 12, 1902. He married Stella V. Holden, daughter of M. J. Holden, a merchant of Bristol, December 25, 1902. Child: Lillian Irene, born October 1903.

JAMES D. COPLIN, a lumberman of Pickens, Randolph County. Has been in Upshur and Randolph Counties since 1891, when he came from Wood County, the seat of his parental roof and went to work for A. G. Giffin. After working several years for him and learning the lumber business from Alpha to Omega, he embarked into the same business for himself and has been pursuing it with but one intermission ever since.

Mr. Coplin's genealogy is: Father, Andrew Coplin; grandfather, David Coplin. His mother was Martha Cowell and his grandmother was a Miss Corbett. He is the third son of his father's family, was raised on a farm, educated in the common schools of Wood County, and years after his advent to Upshur County, married Rosa B. Zumbauch of Randolph County, and their children are: Martha Anna, James, Jr., Dallas, Willa Franklin, Hilda May and Hilbert, dead.

Mr. Coplin resides at Pickens and his politics are Democratic.

FRANCES VIRGINIA COYNER, born October 4, 1906, the daughter of Eric Christian Coyner, son of A. T. Coyner and Sarah Pence. Eric C., is a

grandson of David E., son of Christian, son of Michael, the first Coyner to settle in America in 1740. In that part of Pennsylvania included in Augusta County, Va. Michael Coyner's wife was Margaret Diller of Pennsylvania, and his birth is dated 1720. Michael was son of Conrad, son of Jacob, Jr., son of Michael, Sr., son of Jacob, Sr., of Germany, the first Coyner known in history. This gives a lineal descent for ten generations back.

Christian Coyner and his wife Jane (Ervin) Coyner, moved from Augusta County, Va., to Upshur in 1846. He died November 25, 1857, their children were: Joseph, Nancy E., Jacob, Margaret, Catherine, Elizabeth, Annie, Michael, Robert, David E., Mary B., and Jane L.

David E., born June 6, 1818, in Augusta County, Va., with his wife, whose maiden name was Mariah F. Long of Virginia, came and settled in Upshur, at the same time his father did. 1876 he moved with his family to Tennessee where he died, April 11, 1872. His widow returned to Upshur with her family, where she died March 21, 1890.

Children: A. T. Coyner, whose children are Eric C., Russell David, and Henry Augustus, David F., married Bettie Lee Stephens, daughter of Richard Stephens of Virginia and their children are Mary M., born November 8, 1895; Martha Virginia, born January 23, 1897, and Mark E., born June 22, 1900.

David F., is a farmer and live stockman.

The second living child of David E., is Frances Elizabeth, widow of Dr. J. R. Blair.

A. T. and David F., have been draymen for the U. S. Express Company and mail carriers of the R. R. for twenty-five years in Buckhannon. Eric Christian married Martha Jenette Tallman, daughter of Richard Tallman and Virginia Totten, December 26, 1905. The Coyners are all Democrats.

### A TRIBUTE.

Written, after receiving a circular, showing the formation of "The Michael Koiner Memorial Association," in Augusta County, Virginia, by Luther, the Seventh child of Addison, the Ninth child of Martin, the ninth child of Michael Koiner, the American Progenitor, May 10, 1892. Inscribed to his one thousand or more cousins in America.

1720

Near the flow of the Danube river, not far from the noble Rhine,  
Where the golden harvests quiver, came a son of a Koiner line.

Under the sun and the sky, he frolicked in harmless play.  
Under a watchful eye, the boy grew day by day.

1725

There too, was a noble mother, gentle, kind and sweet,  
There a sister and a brother, in that grand old country seat;  
In that far off German land, lived this earnest country boy,  
Guided by a father's hand, his hope, his pride, his joy.

1730

This boy grew up a healthy lad, in this far off German land,  
Sought the good and shunned the bad, true in heart and strong in hand,  
Listening to his father state, of a land beyond the sea,  
There he'd go and cast his fate, in that country grand and free.

1740

At last he grew to manhood's age, sturdy, strong and full of life,  
Bought a ship the sea to rage, daring danger, facing strife,  
He left his darling mother, his country and his home,  
His sister and his brother, in America to roam.

1745

From Wurtenburg our hero came, and settled in the land of Penn,  
And America had no grander name, no greater had since then;  
His ship then sunk into the sea, his fortune scattered far and wide,  
Yet Providence had made him free, and strong to weather every tide.

1750

At Millerstown he cleared the ground, and built a happy home,  
At New Hollond, it is said, he found the mate that capped his married dome,  
Children blessed this noble pair, the daughters three, the sons were ten,  
The daughters grew to women fair, the sons all brave and gallant men.

1770

Then came a sound of war, from far across the sea,  
The mother country claimed, the right, to put a tax on tea;  
And in this land of Penn, were the sons of Michael K.  
With noble blood within their veins, were ready for the fray.

1775

The bugle sounded, "Men to horse," was the cry o'er all the land,  
And the sons of Michael K., went out to join that gallant band;  
They followed the noble Washington, and shared a soldier's fate,  
And Margaret Koiner's sons came home, of battles to relate.

1780

There was Adam, Conrad, Michael, sons of worthy sire,  
Fought for freedom and for honor, not for glory or for hire;  
And when the smile of Providence, brought peace upon the land,  
The soldiers of the Koiner name, retired to till the land.



1785

Then came another, the sound to them, from Virginia's Mountain land,  
That caused a great commotion, among this Koiner band;  
This land was cheap and fertile, had water cold and clear,  
They could move into this promised land, and never feel a fear.

1790

The first that moved was Casper, then Adam followed too,  
Then Martin, Philip, Frederic, and Michael so must do;  
Then Christian, John and Jacob, from the land of Penn did roam,  
And only Conrad there remained, to keep the Penn-land home.

1795

Also with his noble band of sturdy sons there came  
The father of them all, so great, the first one of the name;  
It was seventeen hundred and eighty-seven, he came into the state,  
And bought a home in Virginia, and with her cast his fate.

1800

He lived and died in Augusta, and lies beneath her sod,  
A noble, peaceful citizen, his spirit with His God;  
He had lived an honest, useful life, more than three score years and ten.  
He was loved by all his neighbors, and honored by all men.

1805

To recount all his virtues here, is more than I can do,  
He was friendly to his neighbors, to his State was always true;  
He was gentle without weakness, brave without being rash,  
Sowed the purest seeds of wisdom, separate from the tares and trash.

1810

He loved the "Old Dominion" his last adopted State.  
He loved the name of Washington, so wise, so good, so great;  
He loved America, his home, her hills and mountains grand.  
And these he loved so faithfully, are loved by all his band.

1820

Some say we know but little of this grand old patriot brave,  
But that he lived in old Augusta, and lies buried in a grave;  
Stand back; shortsighted stranger, what about this mighty host,  
Scattered over this broad nation, ever ready at their post.

1830

From the great Atlantic ocean, to the smooth Pacific's shore,  
From the Mountains of old Virginia to the Rio Grande's roar;  
On the banks of the Ohio, on the plains of Illinois,  
In sight of the great Pike's Peak, where the American eaglets poise.

1840

Take alone dear old Virginia, leaving all the balance out,  
Take alone dear old Augusta, and cast your eyes about;  
See you not, short-sighted stranger, how this mighty tree has grown?  
Can you not repeat with me then, "By our fruits we all are known"?

1850

We know that Michael K., was brave, because his sons were so,  
We know that Michaels sons were brave, because they faced the foe.  
We know that Michaels grandsons were brave as they were true,  
For they shed their blood for freedom, and laid their lives down too.

1860

We know that Margaret K., was good, because her daughters were,  
This rule has come straight down to us, and shines out bright and clear;  
No better soldiers ever drew, a sword in any strife,  
No better citizens can be found within our civil life.

1865

They followed the noble Washington and share his glory now,  
In the war of eighteen hundred and twelve, they gladly left the plow;  
They followed Lee and Jackson, all honor to their name,  
And history will record this fact, to their glory and their fame.

1870

A hundred Koiners live today, a hundred come and go,  
A hundred till this great old earth, and wander to and fro;  
A hundred Koiners join the son, for peace in this broad land,  
From the mountains in Virginia, to the river Rio Grande.

1872

Their lives o'er all this glorious land are happy bright and free,  
Their hearts are full of music now, o'er valley, hill and lea;  
In this land of love and chivalry, no matter where or when,  
They are first in peace and war, among the sons of men.

1873

With gentle hearts in time of peace, in war they're steady, strong,  
And though they're first in charity, they'll frown upon a wrong;  
There are many men in time of peace, who are silent as the grave,  
But insult their home or country, they are gallant, strong and brave.

1874

If you don't think a Koiner'll fight, first put him in the van,  
In one company in the Civil War, there were ten Koiners to the man;  
And not a single one of them, but shed his noble blood,  
Which flowed out for his country, in that awful civil flood.

1875

There were Koiners followed Ashby, there were those who followed Lee,  
There were those who followed Jackson, in the struggle to be free;  
There are men who dare to blame them for what they thought was right,  
There are men who call them traitors, for their duty in this fight.

1876

If Washington was a traitor, in his effort to be free,  
So, too, was Stonewall Jackson, so was the immortal Lee;  
So was Sir William Wallace, who for Scotland, lost his life,  
So was William Tell a traitor, fighting for his home and wife.

1877

No, they'll never be called traitors, by those who love the right,  
By those who love true charity, or view with reason's sight;  
Or so long as Virginia's mountains, o'er their graves their vigils keep,  
And her noble Shenandoah rushes down the mountains steep.

1878

Where's the father who fought with Jackson? where's the son who fought with  
Lee?  
Where's the mother who prayed for liberty? or the sister to be free?  
Where are husbands, wives, and daughters? who served their native State?  
Where are lover, friends and sweethearts, parted by the garden gate?

1879

Some have passed beyond the river, and "sleep beneath the trees,"  
Some are nearing now the border, gently wafted by the breeze;  
Some are only waiting, watching, for the bugle on the shore,  
To be called to meet their captain, and to join that happy corps.

1880

It has been said that it would take a hundred years or more,  
For any man to become great, in song and story lore;  
But in the case of Michael K., though great his memory now,  
His greatness told in everything, in sword, in anvil, plow.

1881

Of this father of this goodly race, many stories are told,  
They the told in acts of chivalry, and written in letters of gold;  
They are living, walking stories, shown in every noble son,  
Some of these will soon be ended, there are some that's just begun.

1882

The mother of this sturdy band, still moves a shining lighe,  
Her daughters living come and go, the stars ne'er shone more bright;  
As mothers they tell the story, as wives, are gentle true,  
They never fail at duty's call, or liberty to imbue.

1883

The same God of Michael Koiner blesses his descendants here,  
The same sun upon their harvests shines down from year to year;  
The stars of heaven twinkle on, at night, the same old moon,  
The seasons come and go, as then, the blessings just as soon.

1885

We'll sing a song to Michael K., and to his noble wife,  
She loved him for himself alone, and followed him through life;  
Here let him rest where now he lies, here, too, his worthy dame,  
But in honor to them raise a stone, to signify their fame.

1886

Then to this brave old pioneer, a monument we'll raise.  
Who calmly sleeps beneath the sod, in token of our praise;  
For nearly one hundred years, he'd rested here in peace  
And though his body's in the earth, his memory ne'er shall cease.

1887

And here beside him rests his wife, as good and fully great,  
She loved him too, while living, and dying shares his fate;  
The dew of many, many years, have wet the graves o'er head;  
Though cold and silent they lie here, yet their memory's not dead.

1888

An hundred coming after him, have honored loved his name,  
An hundred more to come will do and say the very same;  
They read the same old bible, this Kioner read,  
They led the same true honest lives, this pioneer led.

1889

So hundreds that will come and go, from o'er this wide, wide land,  
Will tell to children on their knees of Michael Koiner's band;  
Of how the children of this side, with single intent moved,  
Erected here a monument, to one they honored, loved.

1890

How from the Gulf of Mexico, from the Atlantic ocean's roar,  
From the Rocky Mountains high, from the Pacific's placid shore,  
From the plains of Illinois, from the river Rio Grande,  
Come this mighty race of people, from over all this wide, wide land.

1891

Come to show their honor for him, come to look upon his grave,  
Come to raise a stone above him, come to show that they were brave;  
Come to see a patriarch's tomb, help to carve his deathless name;  
Come to raise a monument, to show his never dying fame.

1892

We'll sing of these when far away, if e'er we chance to roam,  
We'll sing of these to children, around each happy home;  
We'll tell of these many virtues, we'll tell too, of their fame,  
And how we erected a monument, in honor of their name.

JOSEPH CRAWFORD, born May 24, 1829, in Rockingham County, Virginia, moved to Lewis County in 1847.

November 4, 1852, he married Lydia Margaret Eagle, the daughter of George Eagle of Highland County, Va., she was born March 1, 1832, and immediately they returned to Lewis County to make that their future home. Children: George Robert, born June 2, 1852; Bertie, born June 2, 1854, dead; John Bickes, born April 13, 1855; Hazel Wyant, born April 9, 1857; Henry Harrison, born February 16, 1859; Joseph Wilbur, born December 2, 1866; Mary Anetta, born November 4, 1862; Suanna Susan, born October 8, 1865; Anna Viola, born December 17, 1867; Minnie Bell, born September 5, 1872; Alvin Willie, born March 13, 1876; Rosa Alice, born May 2, 1876, adopted daughter.

Joseph Crawford was a son of Obediah Crawford and grandson of Zachariah and the great grandson of Morton Crawford of Scotch-Irish ancestry.

He is a farmer and a leading citizen of Banks District.

GEORGE L. CRITES, born December 13, 1847, son of Jacob Crites and Mahalia Pringle and the grandson of William Pringle and Nellie (Rollins) Pringle, Pringle being a direct descendant of Samuel Pringle. He married Margaret J. Heavner, December 24, 1868. She was the daughter of Jonathan and Margaret J. (Flesher) Hefner, and the granddaughter of Peter Hefner of German descent from Virginia. And their children are William P., Columbus J., Henry J., and Edgar Fay.

At the beginning of the war, August 1863, he volunteered in Company E, of the 4th Regiment of the West Virginia Cavalry, for six months and when that time expired he re-enlisted in the 1st West Virginia Cavalry and served in that Company until the close of the war, and was discharged with his company at Wheeling.

He has been a farmer all his life, owning a large farm on the waters of Gladly Fork. He retired and gave the farm to his sons.

COLUMBUS JONATHAN CRITES, a farmer and live stockman of Buckhannon District. His farms containing 220 acres of land, lies on the waters of Gladly Fork and Stone Coal. He lives in the homestead of the once Hon. A. W. C. Lemons. His birth is fixed as the 10th day of April, 1871. His parents are George L. Crites and Margaret Hefner Crites, his grandparents are Jacob M. Crites and Mahala Pringle on his fathers side and Jonathan Hefner on his mother's side. He was raised on a farm, loves farming and pursues it with success.

On June 19, 1896, he married Stella McCue, daughter of Franklin and Parthena McCue, and their children are: Aubra Cecil, Ernie Lester, Esker Franklin.

WILLIAM P. CRITES, County Commissioner of Upshur County, 1907-1911, was born September 7, 1869, on Gladly Fork of Stone Coal, the son of George L. Crites and Margaret Heavner, the grandson of Jacob Crites and the great grandson of Michael and Catherine Hyer, both of German descent. His mother was the daughter of Johnathan Heavner and Margaret Flesher, who were natives of Highland County, Virginia.

The subject of this sketch was raised on a farm and received his education in the public school.

On April 5, 1893, he married Alice M. McCue of Lewis County, the daughter of Franklin and Parthens Hudson and the granddaughter of William McCue and Frances Stansberry of Albermarle County, Va.

Mr. Crites is a farmer, owns a good farm, is a Republican in politics and is the father of one child whose name is Dessie.

JAMES DAVID CRITES, was born at Hinkleville on June 4, 1852, the son of Abram Crites and the grandson of Jacob Crites, emigrant direct from Germany. His mother was Wealthy Pringle, the daughter of John Pringle of Sycamore Fame. He was one of a family of sixteen children. His brothers and sisters being, Asberry, Marietta, wife of A. B. Vincent; Catherine, wife of Clayton P. Cutright; Rebecca Ann, wife of A. E. Crites; Martha wife of Gideon Hawkins; Jane, wife of Samuel Smalridge; Harriet, wife of Elzie Nixon; Peggy, Hanson, Homer, Stillman, Joseph, Isaac, John D and Abram.

He married Virginia Wentz, February 26, 1872.

Children, Lucy W., Sarah May, Olie E., James B., Jr., and Charles W.

His wife's parents were James W. Wentz and Lucy K. Harris, and his wife's grandfather was John Wentz of Rockbridge County, Va., being a descendant from one of the Wentzes who served seven years in the army for the Independence of

his country. His wife's mother was a daughter of David Harris of Hanover County, Va.

Mr. Crites is a farmer and an ordained minister in the New School Baptist Church.

JAMES L. CRITES, a farmer, was born January 26, 1854. Son of Isaac N. G. Crites the grandson of Jacob Crites and the great grandson of Abram Crites, who is the son of a German emigrant, by that name. His mother was Martha Shackelford of Virginia, his father was a union soldier and a private in the 10th West Virginia Infantry.

Married Stella M. Duke and to them was born one child, Vesta L.

JOSEPH CRITES was born March 23, 1846, is a native of Upshur County, Son of Abraham and Wealthy (Pringle) Crites. His mother was the daughter of William Pringle, who was the son of Samuel Pringle, who came with his brother John to Turkey Run in 1770. He is one of sixteen children, had seven sisters and eight brothers, fourteen lived to majority and thirteen lived to marry.

On the first day of April, 1862, he volunteered in Company B, 10th West Virginia Volunteer Infantry, U. S. A., under Captain J. L. Gould. His company was with General Averill in all of his raids including the notorious Salem raid. Was discharged at Richmond July 9, 1865, and mustered out at Wheeling August 9, 1865.

In 1869, January 1., he married Harriet A. Brake, daughter of Lemuel and Mary (Hyre) Brake and the granddaughter of John Brake. His wife's mother was the daughter of Noah Hyre. To this union were born five children: Infant dead; Coleman C., James D., Abraham L., and Florence. The third and last are still alive.

December 19, 1892, he married for his second wife Sarah E. McKinley, daughter of Albert G. and Berlinda (Blake) McKinley and the granddaughter of Thomas and Sarah (Stewart) McKinley, she was a descendant of the Stewart family of Morgantown.

PHILLIP CRITES. One of the industrious and energetic young business men of Banks District. His birth place was Selbyville. One of the towns springing up along the B. & O., after its extension southward from Buckhannon to Pickens. This young man being raised on a farm and in a grist mill, availed himself of every opportunity for improvement and when the iron horse found its way into the dense lumber forests about his home, was ready to accept positions of trust. He went into the lumber business and is still in it, always working for the good of his employers.

He is the son of Abraham Crites, Jr., and Rebecca Ann Crites and the grandson of Abraham Crites, Sr., whose wife was Wealthy Pringle, a daughter of William Pringle.

His wife was Margaret Lewis, daughter of Abram Lewis.

JACOB W. CRITES, born March 20, 1839, son of Jacob and Lucinda (Gillett) Crites and the grandson of Abram and Barbara (Post) Crites. Had twelve brothers and sisters as follows: Lucy, wife of John D. Linger; Susan, wife of Jacob Clark; Samantha, wife of Wash Summers; Abraham; Milvina, wife of Chanie Pringle; Isaac; Barbara Ann, wife of Christopher T. Cutright; Elizabeth; Louvernne, wife of Thamer Cutright; Jane, wife of Jacob Hunt; Minerva, wife of Coyner Wyatt; Jemima, wife of Jonathan Gould.

Married Martha Liggett, daughter of Levi and Rebecca (Rager) Liggett in December, 1862.

Children: Hoy Crites, married Virginia Miles; Nimrod Crites and Hyer D. Crites; Daniel W. Crites.

Elected Constable in Buckhannon District; elected first member of Board of Education and then made President of the same.

Owens 50 acres, at Lorentz, of valuable land. Resided in Ohio for some time.

WILLIAM CLARK CRITES, son of Abram Crites, Jr. A soldier in Company A, under Captain Morgan Darnall. His father is now a pensioner. His mother was Mary Simmons, daughter of Jonas Simmons. His father being a blacksmith, raised his son to pursue the same trade and thus W. C., since his birth, December 10, 1855, has spent the most of his life in the shop of his father, and in his own shop. He is a Republican in politics and his wife's maiden name was Lenora Davis of Barbour County.

CHARLES W. CROWSER, son of David and Elizabeth, (Sprouse) Crowser of Lewis County, his father was a confederate soldier, was captured and died in Camp Chase and was the father of nine children. Seven of whom are still living.

The subject of this sketch was born June 9, 1863. Married Maud J. Tong of Missouri, and to them have been born three children.

Ray W., Charles R. and Terissa May.

Mr. Crowser has been more or less engaged in the lumber business for the past twenty years. First in the State of Missouri, and since in the state of West Virginia. In 1892, he was made foreman of the Holly Lumber Company Mills at Pickens, West Virginia. Was afterwards promoted to assistant General Manager. Came to Buckhannon in 1900, where he has since lived.

SAMUEL WEBSTER CURRENCE, born October 5, 1871. Son of Adam M. Currence and Sarah Jane Tenney, daughter of John L. Tenney, soldier in Upshur Battery, and son of Josiah Tenney and Lydia (Currence) Tenney, daughter of William Currence, who built Currence Fort in Randolph County.

Adam M. Currence was a son of John, who was a son of John, mentioned in History of Randolph, as Sheriff of Randolph County. Adam M. was a soldier in Company I, 3d West Virginia Cavalry and served throughout the war. Is a pensioner and a farmer of Washington District. In the Adam M. Currence family there were five sons and two daughters of which the subject of this sketch is the oldest.

Samuel Webster Currence married on January 1, 1895, Lou Nay, daughter of Jed and Julia (Jollif) Nay and four children have been given to this union: Emerson DeWitt, Troy Mansell, Stewart Blair and Theodore Mason.

Mr. Currence began teaching in 1887. Is a farmer of Washington District, has been Postmaster of Queens for four years and is now Postmaster at Sand Run. Was secretary of Board of Education for four years and was County Executive Committeeman for six years. He is a member of the Odd Fellows, Lodge No. 248, Middle Fork and was one of the charter members.

THOMAS C. CUNNINGHAM, was born February 14, 1861. The son of Andrew and Rebecca (Fleming) Cunningham. He has three brothers and one sister, namely: Samuel W., Charles F., Andrew, and Sarah J.

Married Maud Bean, daughter of Gabriel Bean.

Children: James A., Gracie M., Roy L., Troy S., Laura B.

JOHN McAVOY CURRY, member elect of the Lower House of the West Virginia Legislature, was born October 23, 1847. Raised on a farm, owns a farm of 350 acres on the waters of the Little Kanawha River, near the postoffice of Kanawha Head. His land is all underlaid with the Freeport Coal vein, which is locally



known as the McKiskic vein. His term of office as legislator expires in 1908. He is a Methodist and a Republican.

On March 8, 1877, he married Sabina (Conrad) Curry, a daughter of Jacob P. and Elizabeth M. (Alkire) Conrad, and a granddaughter of John and Elizabeth (Currence) Conrad, who emigrated from Germany to Rockingham County, Va., in an early day, and their children are: Gertrude M. Douglas, wife of J. T. Douglas of Canaan; Esker F., educated in the West Virginia Conference Seminary and the Mountain State Business College, Parkersburg, W. Va., and married Miss Maude Williams of Webster County and has been a merchant of Linwood, Pocahontas County since 1904; James L. married Miss Nella Kincaid; Landona B., wife of Robert T. Brooks, a prominent school teacher of Upshur County; William B., married Carrie Morrison of Gaines, W. Va., and entered the mercantile business at Carter in 1906; Charles E., a school teacher, who was educated in public and normal schools and taught at Eden, Kanawha Head, Canaan, Kanawha Run and in Randolph and Pocahontas Counties, before becoming a merchant at home; John D., was educated in the common schools and the Wesleyan College, taught in Upshur and Pocahontas Counties, which profession he still follows; Martha B., wife of A. S., McKisic of Kanawha Head.

The subject of this sketch was a son of James and Sarah (McAvoy) Curry. HOWARD ULYSSES CURRY, the son of William H. Curry and Sarah Catherine Townsend, born January 27, 1865, and was married November 19, 1891, to Celia McCoy, the daughter of Chapman McCoy and Marie Douglas, his wife was born May 12, 1865.

He is a farmer and lumberman, belongs to the M. E. Church, has a good residence in Centerville and is a good Democrat in politics.

LLOYD J. CURRY is a merchant at Rock Cave, is a Prohibitionist in politics and with his family belong to the M. E. Church. His birth occurred July 7, 1856. His parents are: William H., and Catherine (Townsend) Curry.

On August 29, 1875, he married Elizabeth Sophronia McDowell, the daughter of J. A. and Margaret (Donnelly) McDowell. And their children are: Mina, the wife of Sherman Hileman, whose occupation is that of a machinist and whose children are, Dana Hugh and Lauretta; Loreta, the wife of Ira H. Mearns, a merchant of Rock Cave, her death occurred May 30, 1906, and her mother speaks of her in the words of the poem.

"I sometimes dream her pleasant smiles,  
Still on me sweetly fall  
Her tones of love I faintly hear,  
My name in her sadness call.  
I know that she is happy,  
With her robe of heaven on;  
But my heart is very desolate,  
To know that she is gone."

ISON RAY CURTIS, born September 14, 1877, in Lewis County, the son of Ison Curtis and Catherine E. Jackson, his mother was the daughter of Randolph Jackson and Mary D. Linger, who was the daughter of Nicholas D. Linger.

His father was the son of George W. Curtis and Mary E. Allen. He is the great grandson of John Curtis of Rockingham County, Va.

The subject of this sketch was raised on a farm and was educated in the public schools of Lewis County. His attention to his studies was so close in his

school days, that on leaving the public schools, he was able to hold a No. 1 teacher's certificate, but not having the desire to teach, he never engaged in the teaching profession. Since 1900 he has been the employe of practically one firm in the town of Buckhannon, namely, the Buckhannon Light and Water Company, and his fidelity to that company has been so remembered that he has held the positions of engineer, bookkeeper, and is now the superintendent and purchasing agent. He married Nancy Linger, the daughter of Oliver Linger and Mary A. Self, and the granddaughter of Philio Linger and Martin Self. The date of their marriage was January 30, 1902, and their children are: Silvia Hazeltine, born April 15, 1903, Earnestine, born December 3, 1906.

Brothers and sisters of the subject of this sketch are: Clinton A., who married Etta Strader, Mintie I., wife of O. L. Woofter, Mary E., wife of J. R. McNemar.

Mr. Curtis was field superintendent for the B. L. & W. Co., in the construction of their new plant in South Buckhannon and by perseverance, having learned the electric business, was invaluable to his employer.

JOHN CUTRIGHT, SR., was a native of Virginia. His parents lived near Fairfax Courthouse for many years prior to their immigration to Looney's Creek, now in Hardy County, West Virginia, where he grew up, and about the year 1770, came to the Buckhannon Valley, joining the Pringle brothers. His father's name was likely Hendrick Cartright, for in the year 1753, he witnessed a deed from Peter Reed to Peter Haas.

The biography of this first settler has been given in preceeding pages, except his connection with the Revolutionary War and his marriage after that war to Rebecca Truby.

The Adjutant General's Office of the War Department of the United States Government furnishes this record of his service. "John Cutright served as a private in Captain Machen Boswell's Company, 2d Virginia State Regiment, commanded by Colonel Gregory Smith, Revolutionary War, and it appears on the company payroll for September, 1778, without remark, and it last appears on the company muster for February, 1779, which shows him "discharged."

The report of the Secretary of War of 1833, contains the name of John Cutright, who began drawing a pension for his services in the Revolutionary War in the year 1831. At the time of his death in 1852, he was still drawing this pension.

John Cutright's children: Jacob, Ann, John, William, Isaac and Christopher T.. Jacob married Elizabeth Westfall and their children were: Naomi, George, Isabella, Elmore, Susan, Theodore, Clark, Dexter W., and Ann.

Ann married David Casto, and their children were: William, John, Martin, Ananias, Jacob, Rebecca, Isaac.

John married Christina Wetherholt and their children were: David, William, Mary Ann, Maudline, Jemima, Jacob and Isaac.

William married Elizabeth Cutright and their children were: Melvin, Matilda, Nathan, Isabelle, Bermelia, Adam, Catherine and Albert.

Isaac married Cassie Ann Cutright and their children were: Salathiel, Marshall, Cynthia, Samantha, Orlah, Harriet and Tamar.

Christopher T. married Sinai Pringle and their children were: John, Rebecca, Bednego, Nebo, Esther, Christopher, Ashby, Rachel, Ann, Wealthy, Minerva, Thursa and Jaspr N.

ALONZO CUTRIGHT, son of Elmore Cutright, married Catherine D. Strader, daughter of John Strader.

Children, Parley E., Loy F., and Isa M.

Mr. Cutright is a farmer and carpenter.

ALBRO A. CUTRIGHT, is a son of Richard A. and Irene (Teets) Cutright, was raised a farmer of Washington District, three miles south of Postoffice of Queens. He is the eldest son and oldest child of his father's family. Was educated in the common schools and at a young age began working in the lumber woods, where he continued to work until his father's death, when he was compelled to come back to the farm and look after the care and keeping of the homestead. He now resides at Ellamore, West Virginia.

ASA I. CUTRIGHT a farmer living at Kingsville, Ohio, was born in this County, August 6, 1851, the son of Elmore Cutright, the grandson of Jacob Cutright and the great grandson of John Cutright, was raised on a farm near the mouth of Cutright's run and the postoffice of Hampton on the B. & O. R. R., and on September 11, 1871, married Mary F. Kiddy, the daughter of Wm. H. and Hannah Kiddy, and to them have been born four daughters and two sons; Alverta Lee, born 1872, the wife of C. W. Shurtliff; Curtis Columbus, born February 7, 1874, and married Miss Clara Garrabrant of Ashtabula, O., February 18, 1906; Virginia Frances, born May 17, 1876, the wife of J. L. Crise; Walter Joseph, born September 7, 1877; George Orma, born May 19, 1881, the wife of Charles Brake; Icy Winifred, born July, 1884, the wife of Wilson M. Bugby of Kingsville, Ohio.

CLARK CUTRIGHT, son of Jacob Cutright, son of John Cutright, Sr., born March 17, 1827, his mother was Elizabeth Westfall, daughter of Zachariah Westfall and Hannah Wolf. He was raised on a farm and farmed until the Civil War broke out, when he enlisted in Company I., 3d West Virginia Cavalry, under Captain G. A. Sexton. His disabilities now entitle him to a pension of twelve dollars a month. His wife's maiden name was Susan Norvell, daughter of Seneca Norvall of Albermarle County, Va., and their children were: Mary, Agnes, Charles V., Benj. T., S. N., William and J. B. He now owns a farm near Overhill where he lives, is a Baptist in religion and a Republican in politics.

CORNELIUS CUTRIGHT, born October 4, 1823, on the waters of Stone Coal, Lewis County. Raised on a farm and is a farmer. In 1858 he moved to Ten Mile, Upshur County, where he has since resided.

Married Jemima Cutright, daughter of John Cutright, Jr., and granddaughter of John Cutright, Sr., in 1843. His mother's name was Johanna Cutright.

Children: Martha Ellen, wife of Hiram Dean; Clarissa, wife of William Nichols; Malinda, wife of Henry Zickefoose; Anna, wife of Henry Nichols; Peter, married Malinda Bean; Ervin G., married Mosella Phillips; Frederick, married Mary E. Van Camp.

CLAUDE B. CUTRIGHT, born August 4, 1872, son of Granville S. Cutright and Elizabeth Hinkle, the daughter of Abram Hinkle, who was the son of Jonas Hinkle, of Randolph County.

Was educated in the common schools and the Buckhannon High School. In 1896, he married Mary E. Lewis, daughter of H. H. Lewis of Randolph County and they have two children, Ruth, born June 24, 1897; Claude B., Jr., born September 11, 1900.

The subject of this sketch, at the age of nineteen, after his graduation from the high school entered the mercantile business at Newlon, as clerk for C. I. Farnsworth. He was a merchant at Pickens for several years and at West Union,

Doddridge County, for one year. He quit the store business and opened a fire insurance office in Clarksburg, which business he followed until 1905, when he sold out his agencies and went into the lumber business. He lives at Clarksburg,

DAYTON CUTRIGHT, son of Amos Cutright, grandson of George Cutright, great grandson of Jacob and the great, great grandson of John, is a native of Upshur County, was raised on the waters of Gladly Fork of Stone Coal. Educated in the common schools. Is a farmer and stone mason; follows the former business almost exclusively now. Owns a farm of 60 acres.

He married Mollie Hinkle, a daughter of Andrew Hinkle and Clarissa Cutright.

A Republican in politics.

DANIEL CUTRIGHT, of Hinkleville, son of George and Susanna (Pringle) Cutright and grandson of Jacob and Elizabeth (Westfall) Cutright and great grandson of John Cutright. His mother was the daughter of William Pringle, the son of Samuel Pringle. His grandmother was the daughter of Zachariah Westfall.

The date of his birth is fixed as February 26, 1844, from birth until 1862, he lived with his parents, at that time enlisted in the Upshur Battery, was wounded in the battle at Buckhannon, but not so seriously that he was disabled from retreat. His course of retreat was across the valley near where the Academy now stands to the bend of the river, where W. F. Viehmier's planing mill now stands, where he threw down his gun and other arms, swam the river and made his escape.

Before his wounds thoroughly healed he went with his company to Clarksburg, thence to Wheeling, where he was made gunner of the 5th piece of artillery and served as such during most of the war. His company was under General Kelley most of the time in the Valley of Virginia. He was mustered out June 28, 1865.

On December 21, 1865, he married Delila J. Boyles, daughter of Michael Boyles of Johnstown, Harrison County, and to them were born seven children: Idella, Annie B., Opha D., Hester E., Dorothy D., Gertrude and John M.

October 1, 1881, his wife died and on the 13th day of March, 1884, he married Mariah E. Neeley, a daughter of David Neeley and their children were eight: Isaac D., Laura L., Wesley A., Edna, Daniel N., Ireta P., Verta M., and Mary M.

The subject of this sketch has been a farmer all his life, has held several offices of trust, was Justice of the Peace eighteen years, a member of the County Court and Notary Public. Member of the U. B. Church for forty years, and is a Republican in politics.

DARIUS H. CUTRIGHT, a farmer and coal broker, was born in the village of Hinkleville, September 14, 1870, the son of Granville S. Cutright and Elizabeth H. Hinkle, the daughter of Abraham Hinkle, the son of Jonas, the son of Hans Lenert Hinkle, one of three brothers who emigrated from Germany to Pennsylvania in 1749. Was raised on a farm, is a lover of good horses and always keeps them. He married Lucy P. Reger, the daughter of N. B. Reger and Bettie Cockerill. His wife's grandparents were Riley Reger, who married a Miss Jackson and John T. Cockerill, who married a \_\_\_\_\_.

The subject of this sketch lives one mile north of Buckhannon, and operates a coal bank in connection with his farm.

Children: Beatrice, Paul, Helen and Granville, Jr.

DR. D. M. CUTRIGHT of Hinkleville, was born October 14, 1866, son of Asby P. Cutright and Minerva Cutright, the daughter of Abraham Cutright, the

son of John Cutright. His father was the son of Enoch, who was the son of Abram Cutright and Susan Bush. He was educated in the Public School near his home, took normal courses at the French Creek Academy and the Normal and Classical Academy of Upshur County, followed teaching for several years and resigned that profession to prepare himself for the practice of medicine, he took his medical course in the Cincinnati Electric Institute and passed the State examination triumphantly.

For six months he practiced at Romines Mills, for several years at Lorentz, five years in Doddridge County and then returned to the scenes of his childhood to continue his profession.

He was married to Hattie E. Broooks, daughter of Adolphus and Josephine Brooks on September 20, 1892, and their children are: Reginald Clifford, born June 20, 1893, Paul Russell, born April 18, 1897, and Marjorie Minerva, born March 13, 1900.

GEORGE M. CUTRIGHT, son of William Cutright and the grandson of John Cutright, Jr. Born in 1870. Married Prudy Smith, daughter of Charles E. Smith, the son of Marshall and Virginia (Cutright) Smith. Children: French, Iva, and Clarence.

He is a farmer by occupation and a Republican in politics.

GIDEON M. CUTRIGHT, son of George and Susanna Pringle Cutright, the grandson of Jacob Cutright and the great grandson of John Cutright, a recruiting and scouting officer during the Revolutionary War. Was born July 25, 1845. Was raised on a farm, educated in the public schools, enlisted August 15, 1862, in Battery E, 1st West Virginia Light Artillery and served during the war, with his company and regiment was discharged June 28, 1865 at Wheeling.

December 9, 1869, he married Rebecca J. Loudin, the daughter of David C. Loudin and Mary Green and the granddaughter of Thomas Loudin of Harrison County. After his marriage he settled down on a farm in Upshur County, where he remained for several years before moving to near Helvetia in Randolph County, where he has since been engaged in the occupation of farming.

His children are: Emma E., Simon R., Norman, Osman B., Harmon N., Clarence W., David L., Leslie and Hulda M.

GOLDEN CUTRIGHT, a teacher. Born October 3, 1889, in Meade District on the waters of Grand Camp. The son of Leonard Lorenzo Dow Cutright and Nancy Cutright, the daughter of Salathiel Cutright and Bridget Wolfe.

He is the grandson of Asel Cutright and Mahala Cutright. Asel Cutright was a son of Abraham and Susan (Bush) Cutright, and Abraham was a son of John Cutright and Deborah Osborne.

Salathiel Cutright was a son of Isaac and Cassie Ann Cutright and Isaac was a son of John Cutright and Rebecca Truby.

The subject of this sketch was raised on a farm, educated in the public schools and is now teaching in Randolph County.

HENRY B. CUTRIGHT, born July 27, 1865, the son of Christopher O. Cutright and Barbara Ann Crites, the grandson of Christopher Cutright and Sinai Pringle, who was the son of John Cutright. The subject of this sketch spent six years in Dakota and Washington Territories in the lumber business and returned in 1892, to enter the barber business in the town of Buckhannon. In 1904, on account of bad health he moved on a farm in Maryland and lived there till the fall of 1906, when he returned to Buckhannon and became the proprietor of the Palace Barber Shop.

He married Rosa Miles, the daughter of Benjamin F. Miles, who married a Miss Hall.

HUGH ALVIS CUTRIGHT, born December 20, 1870, near Gould, parents Clayton P. Cutright and Francis L. Alvis. His mothers people came from Albermarle County Virginia, in the fifties. H. A. Cutright is a teacher, having been educated in the common school and the Normal and Classical Academy at Buckhannon. On August 17, 1890, he married Cora Perry, daughter of John and Lucebia Perry.

Children: Fannie Lucebia, born August 12, 1891; Lola Zonia, born January 21, 1893; John B., born July 4, 1899; Preston Virgil, born October 8, 1903.

ISHMAEL CUTRIGHT, farmer, Yukon, Okla. Was born October 30, 1847 on Cutright's Run, son of Nathan Cutright and Susan Hinkle, was raised on a farm, educated in the schools near his home and at the outbreak of the war enlisted in the Northern army, where he served for three years. Upon returning home, he entered upon a business life and married for his first wife, Mary Hinkle, the daughter of Abraham Hinkle and Mary Ann Anderson, and their living children are Ida B., born 1869, now the wife of John H. Allen; Ord G. Cutright, born June, 1872, who married Mattie E. Johnson of Texas, and Mollie Cutright, born in 1879, the wife of R. E. Race. These three children and their families live in Oklahoma and Texas.

Ishmael Cutright was a farmer and merchant at Hinklesville for many years before his removal to Kansas in 1882, he left Kansas in 1889 and went to Oklahoma Territory, settling near where he now lives. His second wife was Eliza F. Phillips, the daughter of John P. Phillips, and their marriage occurred February 5, 1880. Living child, Nellie, born 1882, the wife of John T. Clayton. Mr. Cutright is engaged in farming and live stock on the North Fork of the Canadian River.

ISHMAEL GUY CUTRIGHT, born January 17, 1871 at Hinklesville. The son of G. S. Cutright and Elizabeth Hinkle. He was raised on a farm, educated in the public schools of the County and the Buckhannon High School, from whence he went into the mercantile business at Newlon as clerk for C. I. Farnsworth; at Pickens and Cairo for himself. He was one of the original promoters of the reorganization of the West Virginia Western Telephone Company, whose principal office is at Parkersburg. He has been in the lumber business and the insurance business for the past ten years.

He married Mary Elizabeth Brown, daughter of Edward Brown and Sara Godfrey of Lancaster County, England. Mr. Brown emigrated from England in 1871, locating at Titusville, Pa., and became a producer of petroleum. He is a petroleum producer at Cairo, West Virginia.

JEMIMA CUTRIGHT, daughter of Nathaniel and Naoma Cutright, born June 15, 1851. On her father's side she was the granddaughter of Isaac Cutright and Catherine Stump. She married Jasper N. Cutright in the year 1870. And to them were born three children, two daughters and one son: Luceba, first wife of Grant Pritt, Lillie May, wife of Jefferson Teets and Malon, who married Nola A. Smith.

JESSE CARL CUTRIGHT, born June 13, 1883, son of Lemuel R. Cutright and Salina Brady, the daughter of William Brady; the grandson of Elmore Cutright, who is a son of Jacob Cutright, who is a son of John Cutright of Sycamore tree notoriety. He was raised on a farm and has completed a course of study prescribed for the public school. Since his graduation from the public school, he has farmed some, he has railroaded some and has worked in coal mines.

JACOB W. CUTRIGHT, son of George and Susanna (Pringle) Cutright,

grandson of Jacob and the great grandson of John, was born March 15, 1841. His first wife was Mary Simons, daughter of Christopher Simons. By this marriage there were eight children and in due time after the death of his first wife he married Louisa Crites, and their children number five: Charles M., Bertha, Florence, Essie Frances, Hattie.

The subject of this sketch was a soldier in the Upshur Battery. During his service in the war he contracted diseases, which found permanent lodgment in his eyes, causing him in time to become almost, if not quite blind, and for this disability he is now drawing a pension. He is now a farmer of Buckhannon District, owning a tract of land on Cutright's Run. Is a Republican in politics.

KENNETH E. CUTRIGHT, born February 11, 1861, son of Calvin L. and Amanda Cutright, the daughter of Nathaniel, son of Isaac, son of John and Deborah Osborne. His father was a son of Abram, whose wife's maiden name was Wetherholt.

He was raised a farmer and shoemaker and has followed these trades most of his life.

He married Helen Morgan, the daughter of Charles W. Morgan and Nellie Norman and the granddaughter of Captain David Morgan, and their children were Forrest, Harry and Vera.

Mrs. Cutright died October 12, 1898. The subject of this sketch married for his second wife, Addie Bryan, the daughter of William Bryan, and their children are Roy, Coy, Ruth and Ruhl.

Mr. Cutright is now engaged in the lumber business.

LYMAN CUTRIGHT, farmer, lawyer and politician. He is the eldest son of Granville H. Cutright and Elizabeth Jane (Beer) Cutright. He was born July 16, 1867. His father was the son of Abraham Cutright and Mary Ann (Weatherholt) Cutright, and Abraham Cutright was the son of Isaac, who was the son of John and Deborah (Osborne) Cutright.

His mother was the daughter of John Beer and Mary (Hetrick) Beer, natives of Pennsylvania, who came to Upshur county in 1860.

His brothers are: Ralph E. Cutright, who is a successful physician of Rock Cave, this county; Frank, who is at present a teacher in the Clarksburg High School, and a graduate of both the Academy and Seminary in this county, and also the University of Nashville and the West Virginia University; Delos M., the youngest brother, resides near Clarksburg, and is a graduate book-keeper and accountant from the Mountain State Business College, and has for several years been superintendent of the coal company's office at Wilsonburg, W. Va.

The subject of this sketch taught several terms of school in Upshur and Randolph counties. Was merchant and postmaster at Helvetia, W. Va., for a period of four years. Later he entered the law school of the West Virginia University, from which he graduated in 1901. Owing to the ill health of his father he spends most of his time on the home farm at Sago. He has always been an ardent Republican, and at present Chairman of the Upshur County Republican Executive Committee.

LINDSAY WAITMAN CUTRIGHT, born September 18, 1869, son of Jacob Ervin Cutright and Mary Ellen Cutright, married Alley Blanche Lane, oldest daughter of T. B. and Mary E. Lane, September 25, 1893. Two children, Page Dameron Cutright, born May 29, 1896; Oscar Brashear Cutright, born November 5, 1898.

MANLEY McCLELLAN CUTRIGHT was born January 26, 1861, near Hinklesville, the son of Christopher Columbus Cutright and Rebecca A. (Crites)

Cutright. His grandfather was Christopher T. Cutright; grandmother, Sinai (Pringle) Cutright.

McClellan Cutright left home at the early age of ten years, immediately after the death of his father. For the first four or five years he made his home with Perry Simpson Lorentz. When sixteen years of age, he secured a position with the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, and he worked for that company fifteen years at Lorentz, six years at Gaston and then at Buckhannon where he served the company as chief clerk, assistant agent and agent, to which last position he was promoted in 1897 as successor of W. P. Fowkes. He resigned January 1, 1904, and at once, was made chief clerk in the West Virginia Central Gas Company, which position he still holds.

M. M. Cutright married Sarah Margaret Martin, second daughter of George W. and Rebecca M. Martin, January 25, 1899.

Mabel Rebecca Cutright, their only child was born December 2, 1899.

MAJOR A. CUTRIGHT is the youngest son of Dexter W. and Julia Ann (Kiddy) Cutright, owns a farm of fifty acres near Hampton on the Buckhannon River, but is a carpenter by trade and practice. He is a natural machinist.

He married Minnie Rohrbough, daughter of Simon Rohrbough of Hinklesville and their children are several.

He is a Democrat in politics and a Methodist in religion.

PERRY C. CUTRIGHT, son of Clayton Cutright, grandson of Christopher Cutright, Jr., the great grandson of Christopher, Sr., who was the son of John Cutright. His mother was Parthena Smith and the date of his birth was February 11, 1877. He is a lumberman and married Minnie Gillespie, child, Lucile.

PARLEY E. CUTRIGHT, agent of the Coal & Coke R. R. at Frenchton, Upshur county, W. Va., and the Adams Express Company. He is also ex-teacher and educator. Is the son of Alonzo and Catherine (Strader) Cutright, the grandson of Elmore Cutright, the great grandson of Jacob Cutright, who was the son of John Cutright. His mother was the daughter of John Strader. He was educated in the public schools of Roane and Upshur Counties and the Hinklesville Normal. Taught several years and went to Cincinnati to take a course in telegraphy. After completing his course he was employed for a time by the B. & O. R. R. After several months employment with this company, he concluded to go with the C. & C. and was assigned to Frenchton.

His wife was Maud, the daughter of Alva Neeley and the granddaughter of David Neeley. They have one daughter living and one dead.

ROSCOE C. CUTRIGHT of Czar, Randolph County, was born September 3, 1876, the son of Watson W. Cutright and Louvernina, his wife, and the grandson of George Cutright and Susanna Pringle.

He married Mary Catherine Loudin, December 4, 1898. She was born January 31, 1872, the daughter of John L. Loudin and Mary Depoy and the granddaughter of David C. Loudin and Mary Green. The subject of this sketch was raised to till the soil, which pursuit he still follows, being the owner of 49 acres, in Randolph County.

Children: Hezza, Cecil, Bulah, Cordelia, and Eva Cecilia. Three of these children died when quite young.

Mr. Cutright has worked many years in the lumber business, in and around his home.

DR. RALPH GREELEY CUTRIGHT, born 1870, October 2, near Sago, son of Granville H. Cutright and Elizabeth Jane Beer, the daughter of John Beer and a Miss Hetrick. His father was a soldier in the Civil War, belonged to



Company E, West Virginia Infantry, under Captain P. J. Potts, and was later re-enlisted in the 10th Virginia Cavalry and went west to protect the border settlements from Indian invasion. The subject of this sketch got his elementary education in the schools and his special education for the practice of medicine was received at Lebanon Normal in Ohio and at the Kentucky University. In August, 1899, he located at Rock Cave for the practice of his profession and still lives there. Married Ella Rohrbough, daughter of Simon Rohrbough and Julia Ann Cutright and the granddaughter of Jacob Rohrbough and great granddaughter of Anthony Rohrbough. To this union has been given one child, Ella Catherine, born September 21, 1906. His father was a son of Abraham Cutright and Mary Ann Pringle. The Doctor is a Republican in politics and a Methodist Protestant in religion.

SENECA NORVELL CUTRIGHT, a farmer of Union District, born July 13, 1869, near Tallmansville. His great grandfather was John Cutright, who settled here in 1770, and his grandfather was Jacob Cutright, who married Elizabeth Westfall. He was raised on a farm, took some interest in education, such as could be acquired in the public schools and at the age of twenty began work for himself. He now lives near Overhill and owns fifty-four acres of land, has served as president of the board of education of Union District for twelve years, and will, on next July, start on another four years term. He has lumbered some, is a Baptist and a Republican. On Xmas day, 1891, he married Miss Ida Cloonan of Pocahontas County, and to this union have been born five children whose names are: Donas Pearl, born April 6, 1893; Leona Dove, born June 22, 1894; Lela Dale born May 17, 1896; Otis Norvell, born January, 1901; Clyde, born August, 1903.

VERNON T. CUTRIGHT, a farmer of Meade District. His parents were John Cutright, Jr., and Christina Abbott, a daughter of John Abbott and Ruth Brady. His grandparents were Christopher T. Cutright, whose wife was Sinai Pringle. His father's first wife was Louisa Cutright, a daughter of Enoch Cutright.

He is one of four children. His other brothers being Lloyd, married Annie Johnson; Lee and Bryson, both single.

Mr. Cutright has been married twice, the first wife being Letha Phillips, a daughter of Osborn Phillips, the son of David Phillips, and the second being Ethel Gay, daughter of John J. and Sarah Ann (Aldrich) Gay of Pocahontas.

He is a Republican.

JOHN R. DAVIS, born February 12, 1857, and married Mary Dawson May 1872, and their children are Hester Bell, Floyd D., Daisy Lucretia and Ida May, now dead. Mr. Davis' second wife was Jemima S. Golden, whose former husband was George Beverage, and their child is George William Beverage.

The subject of this sketch is a son of Zebulon and Sara (Ronina) Davis and the grandson of Joshua and Hester (Randolph) Davis, who were natives of Harrison County.

Zebulon Davis was a soldier in the Union army and was killed after the war in a railroad tunnel.

Mr. Davis' children by his second wife, who was the daughter of Moses Golden and Rebecca B. Rittenhouse, and the granddaughter of William and Mary E. (Nallie) Golden of Albermarle County, Va., are: Columbia Ray and Virgil Roy.

Mr. Davis owns a farm of 150 acres of land, of which one hundred acres are improved, and on which there are three fine orchards, good dwelling house and

outbuildings. He belongs to the Cow Run U. B. Church, and is a Republican Prohibitionist in politics.

MATTHIAS FILLMORE DAVIS, policeman of Buckhannon, 1907-1908. Son of Lewis Davis and Harriet Dean, of Old Town, Md., grandson of Samuel Davis, a soldier of the war of 1812, who lived at Cherry Camp, W. Va. M. F. was born August 24, 1854. His father was wagon-master during the Civil War and frequently had to make his own repairs, so the son became a mechanic and has been a locomotive engineer for seventeen years, prior to his acceptance of his present position. Nine years of the seventeen years were spent on the Alexander and Rich Mountain R. R., five years on the Stockert and Painter Fork R. R., and two years running a log engine for various lumber companies.

He is of English descent, is a Republican, member of I. O. O. F. of No. 126, Mineral Lodge, Flintstone, Md., for the past thirty years.

He married Reta Smith, daughter of Walker Smith and Vina Haddox, daughter of Elza Haddox, soldier in Company M, 3d West Virginia Cavalry, and Sophronia Perry, the daughter of Elias Perry, who immigrated to Upshur county, early in the last century.

Their children are Annie B., Hazel L., and Leslie Ross.

THEODORE DARIUS DAVIS, farmer and lumberman, born in Ritchie County, near Berea, June 12, 1873, son of Theodore Freeland Hyson Davis and Mary E. Goodwin. Mr. Davis came to this county with his father, in 1882, and has been in business for himself for ten years. He married Lucy Jane Miller, daughter of David J. Miller, March 7, 1895, and to them were born Delphie Elizabeth, February 19, 1896; Willie, Albert Jackson, Lloyd.

GEORGE W. DAWSON, native of Nelson County, Virginia, born March 29, 1844, son of Stephen Dawson and Dicie Wade, grandson of Hiram Dawson and Elizabeth Dobbs of Scotland and the great grandson of Josiah Dawson, who once owned the land on which the city of Glasgow now stands. Hiram first landed at Jamestown, Va., in 1814, after a sea voyage of six months and died in 1816, after which his wife and her son Stephen moved to Stafford County, Va., thence to Nelson County, thence to Albermarle County, where the mother died at one hundred and two years of age. Stephen was married at Mt. Ebb Baptist Church, near Batesville, in 1856, when he brought his family to Upshur county. In 1861, when the war broke out between the states, George W., at the age of 16, volunteered in the Upshur Grays, and served with this company till the close of the war. He was wounded at the Battle of Rich Mountain and McDowell and Antietam and again at the battle of Fredericksburg. When he recovered from the last wound, he took up arms again and was in the battle of the Wilderness and around Richmond until October 26, 1864, when he was retired from the regular army for six months on pay and detailed as provost guard near Danville, Va., and served as such until Lee's surrender.

The close of the war found G. W. a cripple from the wound received in service and thus he was obliged to follow a trade or business that would both furnish him a living and give opportunity for him to recover from his disabilities. He became a drummer and lived in Nelson County, Va., where he had married a Miss Fox. In 1878 he came to Upshur County and entered upon the mercantile business. A few years hence he lost his wife, who had borne him nine children, seven living and two dead. He was Justice of the Peace of Union District eight years. His second wife was a Miss Vest, and their children numbered five, and his third wife was a Miss Balsley of Nelson County, Va. He is postmaster at Overhill.

THOMAS P. DAWSON, farmer of Warren District, was born August 7, 1852. His father was Amaziah Dawson and his grandfather was John Dawson, a soldier in the war of 1812. His mother was Sarah A. Loudin and his grandmother was Susan Swisher. He was the only son in a family of five children. His sisters being H. L., wife of John Teets, M. A., Bertie S. and Sarah E.

He married Rachel Smith, the daughter of Philip Smith and Elizabeth Brake, April 22, 1879, and to them has been born one child, Julia Lee Dawson.

Mr. Dawson is one of the leading farmers of the Northern part of the County, takes great interest in politics, has been twice elected Justice of the Peace of Warren District on the Republican ticket and has acted as Deputy Sheriff under A. M. Tenney, Jr.

COL. M. A. DARNALL, was born in Greenbrier County, Va., now West Virginia, November 26, 1827, and was married in 1847 to Jane McDowell and moved to what is now Upshur County, in the year 1849. Mr. Darnall was a blacksmith by trade but left his shop in 1861 and joined the Union army, and was made Captain of Company A, West Virginia Volunteers, and was promoted to Colonel of the 10th West Virginia Volunteers, taking General Harris's place when Colonel Harris was promoted to General.

During the war Mr. Darnall was in many engagements, among them was with Sheridan in his thirty days fighting up the Shenandoah Valley and was also with Grant when he marched on and took Richmond.

After the war Mr. Darnall took up his trade as blacksmith, which he followed almost to his death, in 1882.

Mr. and Mrs. M. A. Darnall raised thirteen children. Among them was H. A. Darnall, the subject of this sketch, who was the seventh son and was born July 12, 1860.

Mr. Darnall was brought up on a farm in Meade District of Upshur County, working on a farm in the summer and attending the district school in winter. After completing the course of study in the free schools, Mr. Darnall graduated from the West Virginia Normal and Classical Academy of Buckhannon, W. Va.

Mr. Darnall taught three terms of school in the Rural districts, two years in the village of French Creek and eleven in the public schools of Buckhannon, W. Va., nine of which he was City Superintendent of schools.

Mr. Darnall served one term as Congressional Committeeman from Upshur County, and one term as Chairman of the Upshur County Republican Executive Committee and was nominated postmaster of Buckhannon, W. Va., in 1902, and re-appointed in 1906. Mr. Darnall was married in 1897, to Carrie M. Loudin, daughter of O. B. and Amelia Loudin, of Warren District, and to them two children have been born, Amelia Beth and Robert Bruce.

Mr. Darnall is a K. of P. and a Free Mason.

ALFRED DEBARR, born August 31, 1878, on Turkey Run. Son of Lafayette DeBarr and Mary Ellen Radabaugh, the daughter of Isaac Radabaugh.

His father was soldier in Company E, 4th West Virginia Cavalry, lives at Ten Mile and is a pensioner.

The subject of this sketch has two sisters, Ida and Lona.

His education is practical, having been acquired in active work on saw mills, railroads and other public enterprises. He is now engaged in the saw mill business as partner of Andrew Beer. They own a portable mill, which does sawing by contract for whomsoever will pay them the most.

He is also a farmer and during the time when the mill is not in operation, he works considerably on his farm of fifty-five acres, near Ten Mile.

CATHARINE DEBARR, daughter of George and Rebecca (Rohrbough) Warner, born June 20, 1863. Was married to Smith Debarr by Rev. Samuel T. Westfall; is his second wife.

Children: Solomon, Ernst S., Ella J., Annie May, Perry, Octavia C., Nannre B., Osie, Edith R.

Smith Debarr, son of William Debarr, was first married to a daughter of James Dean, and their children were Louisa, Leander, Samuel and Columda.

CLEATUS DEAN, is the son of John B. Dean and Julia Burkhammer, was educated in the common schools and taught the carpenter trade by his father.

He married Mary L. Casto, the daughter of George D. Casto and Fanny Crites, the granddaughter of Abram Crites, Jr., and the great granddaughter of Jacob Crites, June 23, 1905.

His wife is the grand daughter of William Casto, the son of David Casto, who married a sister of John Cutright of Sycamore Tree.

William Casto married the daughter of George Westfall, son of Zachariah, son of Jacob, son of James, who built the Westfall fort, near Beverly, in 1777.

His child, Ethel Odella, is dead.

JACOB LLOYD DEAN, is a mechanic and farmer of Union District, was born November 1, 1874. Was educated in the common schools of the County. His parents were George Washington Dean and Lucinda Hinkle, his grandfather was John Dean.

He married Virginia Griffith, October 18, 1894, the daughter of Gideon Griffith and Mary E. Dean.

Children: Ivy Jane, Osie Pearl, William Flinch, Ida Hazen, Elza Raymond, Jesse Albert.

LYDA MARSHALL DEAN, is a farmer of Union District, a native of the County, born September 9, 1866. His parents were Marshall Dean and Louisa Kesling. His paternal grandparents were John Dean and Catherine Heavner. John Dean was a son of John Dean, Sr., who came from England and settled in Greenbrier County and was a soldier in the war of 1812.

Catherine Heavner was a daughter of Nicholas Heavner and Mary Propts, both of German descent.

His maternal grandparents were James Kesling and Mary Wamsley. James Kesling was a son of Jacob Kesling, who came from Highland County, Virginia, he was a fifer in the Civil War. Mary Wamsley was the daughter of James Wamsley.

The subject of this sketch married Louisa E. Hinkle, the daughter of Sanson Hinkle and Sarah Jane Musgrave, and the granddaughter of Jehu Hinkle, the son of Jonas. Sarah Jane Musgrave was a daughter of B. B. Musgrave and Caroline Chipps and the granddaughter of David Musgrave of Monongalia County, his son settling in Upshur County in 1840.

The ceremony of marriage was solemnized October 7, 1886, and three children have been born to this union: Harly Elston, born September 26, 1890, Oma Grace, born March 11, 1895, Necie Jane, born May 4, 1898.

Mr. Dean owns 152 acres of land on the Buckhannon river near the postoffice of Hinkle.

NATHAN HOMER DEAN, a farmer of Union District was born November 16, 1858, about four miles from where he now resides, a son of Marshall and Louisa (Kesling) Dean and the grandson of John and Catherine (Heavner) Dean.

His father was one of fifteen children of the same parents and his father lived

to be 87 years of age, saw service in the war of 1812, and lived at Norfolk, Va., at the time of the birth of Nicholas, his oldest son and child. His grandmother belonged to the Heavner family, which is scattered over Randolph, Webster, Braxton, Pocahontas, Pendleton and Upshur Counties, W. Va., and Highland County, Virginia. Both the Deans and Heavners are of German descent and belong to that large influx of German settlers who came down from Pennsylvania to the Valley of Virginia in the 18th Century.

His mother was a daughter of James and Mary (Wamsley) Kesling, the granddaughter of Jacob Kesling, Sr.

Mary Wamsley is a member of the Wamsley family of Randolph County and of English descent.

Subject of sketch, November 14, 1878, married Martha Frances Hiner, the daughter of Samuel J. Hiner and Christina Michael and the grand daughter of Joseph Hiner of Highland County, Virginia.

Their children are Cyrus, Benton, dead, Samuel W. M. and an infant, dead.

Mr. Dean is a Notary Public, has been a member of the Board of Education of Union District for eight years. Is a Republican in politics and a Methodist Protestant in religion.

SOLOMON DEAN was born in the year 1832, and has lived a citizen of Buckhannon all his life. He is a carpenter and farmer, his grandfather, John Dean, emigrated from England and settled in Greenbrier County, his father John moved to Upshur County before the Civil War and during his life related frequently to his children his soldier career in the war of 1812. His services in this war entitled him to a pension, which he drew for many years prior to his death. His father married Catherine Heavner, the daughter of Nicholas Heavner and had retained her German tongue so well that at the time of the marriage she could not speak English. Children of John and Catherine Heavner Dean: Nicholas Dean, who married Elizabeth Barrett, and always lived in this county; William, married the daughter of Jacob Kesling; Julia Ann became the wife of Abraham Rohrbough, who moved to West Fork in Lewis County, and there lived until their deaths; Polly became the wife of Samson Huffman of this County; Matilda became the wife of Valentine Hinkle of this County; Elizabeth became the wife of John H. Crites; Malinda became the wife of Samuel Sheets, of Harrison county; Louisa Jane became the wife of A. J. Kesling; Marshall, married Louisa Kesling, the daughter of James Kesling; he is now 84 years old, and Solomon, who married Ruth A. Kesling, daughter of James Kesling, and to them were born; Jennie, the wife of Senator W. D. Talbot and C. L., who married Emma Sawyer of Randolph County.

The tenth child of John Dean, Sr., was John, Jr., who married a Miss Fury, daughter of Harrison Fury for his second wife and now lives in Illinois; Elias Dean lives in Illinois. George married Lucinda Hinkle, a daughter of Archibald Hinkle; Jacob married Matilda Reger, daughter of Goodman Reger, and Perry the fifteenth child is now a citizen of Kansas.

HENRY DEMASTES a native of Virginia, born August 10, 1852, and was married to Mary Ellen Walton, the daughter of Arthur T. Walton, October, 1872.

Their son, Willis Robert, was born April 18, 1876, and married Rosa Ann Haymond, the daughter of Marcellus Benton and Elizabeth Jane Haymond, January 28, 1897, and their child is Cora Avis.

Willis Robert follows sawmilling and farming for a livelihood. His home is near Canaan Postoffice, on the Little Kanawha River, to which place his parents immigrated in 1872.

He is a Methodist in religion and a Republican in politics.

JOHN W. DICKENSON, born May 29, 1853 son of Valentine M. Dickenson and Eliza Wood, a grandson of William Dickenson and Mary Head. His grandparents lived in Albermarle County, Va., as did also his mother's people, John Wood and Sarah Eggleton. His wife, Rachel E. Mowery, born May 5, 1850, is a native of this county and the daughter of John Mowery and Elizabeth Heavner and the granddaughter of John Mowery, Sr., and Nancy Dean. Mrs. Dickenson on her mother's side, belongs to that numerous family of Heavners, now living in Upshur, Braxton, Lewis Randolph, Pocahontas and Pendleton Counties. Mr. and Mrs. Dickenson were married December 18, 1873, and to them were born Daniel Blair, Sarah Margaret, John Carl, and Florence Virginia.

He is a farmer, a Democrat and a member of the Baptist Church on Sand Run.

D. H. K. DIX. I am the fourth son of Isaac Dix, and my mother was the daughter of Philip Reger, Esq.

I was born and reared on a farm, now owned by Daniel Webster Dix, two and one-half miles below the town of Buckhannon, Upshur County, West Virginia, January 24, 1828.

My early privileges were few. I had the advantage of the schools of that day, which were very limited and inferior and these were in the winter months. When I was nineteen years old, I took fifteen months schooling in the Western Virginia Academy at Clarksburg. I taught two terms of school in the winters of 1849 and 1850.

I was admitted into the West Virginia Annual Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, June 7, 1850. I have been, now (1906) in the ministry fifty-eight years.

I was united in matrimony with Miss America Young, the eldest daughter of John D. Young of Kanawha County, Virginia, now West Virginia. She is of an old family of the Kanawha Valley.

We have been living together fifty-three years.

We have three children buried, two sons and one daughter. We have two living, one son and one daughter.

I have filled many responsible positions in the church, notably: Ten years Presiding Elder; four years Member of the Board of Missions of the Methodist Episcopal Church. My life has been a strenuous one. I have been four years a member of the State Senate of West Virginia, from 1865 to 1869. I was one of the Committee to Codify the laws of West Virginia in 1868. I have lived to see my native state rise from its infancy to its grand proportions at this date, 1906, and feel a just pride in her success. Now that my life work is nearly done, and I am almost eighty years old, I have no regrets that I should have chosen a different course in life. I wish to leave this statement to others that I believe I was in the line of duty, and so I have a peaceful mind.

I believe that to be just and to deal justly was the right thing to do, and I have realized it to be so.

Now with good wishes to all, hoping that others may take courage to "deal justly, love mercy and humbly with Thy God."

ISAAC DIX, the eldest son of Stephen Dix, who settled on Elk Creek, near Clarksburg, Harrison County, Va., now West Virginia, was born in 1780 or near that date. Isaac had very limited school privileges, and when he reached majority he could scarcely read the plainest print, but by perseverance he became a great reader of books and papers.

He married the daughter of Phillip Reger, Esq., who was an early settler near Buckhannon, Lewis County, now Upshur County, West Virginia. She was the only daughter of Philip Reger by his first wife, who was a sister of George Jackson, who was at one time a member of the United States Congress. Elizabeth Reger and Isaac Dix were married in 1813, and settled soon on a tract of land on the Buckhannon River at the mouth of Turkey Run. The northern line beginning on the said river near the noted Pringle Tree.

A very small opening had been made in the wild woods of that day, near where the Dix home now stands. By their industry and economy and patience, built a comfortable home for their children, all of whom have had a fair measure of success. One of the sons and two grandsons have been members of the State Legislature of West Virginia.

There were born to them nine children; five sons and four daughters, all of whom have passed the Great Beyond but the fourth son, D. H. K. Dix.

They left to their children a rich inheritance of godly lives and uprightness before their fellow men.

The third son, John G. Dix, inherited the old homestead. He married the daughter of Mr. Isaac Brake in 1852. There were born to them three sons and two daughters.

By their industry and energy gained quite a competence. John G. Dix became one of the most substantial citizens of this county, a very successful business man. His oldest son, Daniel Webster, now owns the old homestead and lives there with his mother and two sisters, Mary E. and America. He is one of the leading farmers and stockmen in the county. He is greatly respected for his uprightness in business and in life. The second son, Philip Arthur, is a graduate of Allegheny College. He is a lawyer and in business with his brother Benjamin S. Dix, in Salt Lake City, Utah. They are both successful business men.

John G. died March 11, 1887. He has left his family a goodly and upright name, a manly christian life, and lasting influence for good to his neighbors.

JOHN GEORGE DIX, born June 1, 1825. Son of Isaac and Elizabeth (Reger) Dix, was one of a family of seven, namely: James, David, John G., Daniel, Sarah Ann, wife of Benjamin Conley, Emma, wife of Anthony Teets, and Rachel, wife of William Reeder. Married Olive Brake, daughter of Isaac and Polly (Jackson Brake), July 20, 1853.

Children: Daniel Webster, born March 22, 1855, farmer and stockman; Philip Arthur, born October 18, 1856; began the profession of law, left it on account of health, now nurseryman in Utah, married Goulia Sears of Decatur, Neb.; Benjamin Sanford, born February 23, 1858, unmarried, nurseryman in Utah; Mary Elizabeth, born May 17, 1863; America, born May 7, 1865, unmarried.

JOHN SETTLINGTON DOUGLAS was born March 2, 1849, on the farm he now owns in Banks District. His parents were John Douglas and Elizabeth Armstrong, natives of Highland County, Va., who emigrated to Frenchton about 1845. His grandparents were James Douglas and a Miss Ervin of the same County. This James Douglas, as legend has it, was one of three brothers, who came from Scotland to America in Colonial days, and one of them settled in Ohio, one in Kentucky and one in Virginia.

The subject of this sketch was raised a farmer but in youth devoted himself so attentively to his school, that success crowned his efforts and after three years of study under Loyal Young, D. D., as principal of the French Creek Academy, he concluded to teach and was amply prepared for that profession.

He taught fifteen years, two years of which time he taught in the state of Illinois.

He married Vernie A. Ireland, the daughter of John Ireland and Olive Loudin, May 28, 1878, and to this union have been given, three daughters: Ora, Rettie, wife of R. M. Hull, and Rae.

Mr. Douglass owns two hundred acres of land, his father's homestead, and farms it with success. He has held several positions of trust in Upshur County. He was census enumerator in 1880, served as Deputy Sheriff, 1881 to 1885, and also 1893 to 1897, he has been elected as president of the Board of Education of Banks District three times in twelve years. Is the president now, has been a member of the examining board of teachers and was selected and appointed by Governor Dawson as real estate assessor of Upshur County, under the new tax law of 1905. He is a Republican in politics and Methodist in Religion.

JOHN DOUGLAS was one of the early settlers near Frenchton. His wife's maiden name was Elizabeth Armstrong and their children were Jared A., who married Virginia Post, was a soldier in Company E, 3d West Virginia Infantry and died at Heater, W. Va., May 22, 1906; Mariah S., wife of Chapman McCoy, died in 1893; James, who married Theresa Johnson, of Indiana, in 1873, and died the same year; William, who married Rena James of Lexington, Ill., and died 1895, one child, Belle, wife of A. M. Ambrose; George M., captured with Upshur Militia and died at Andersonville, Ga., March, 1864; Martha J., wife of Nathan Clark, one child, Alva, died 1877; John S., Samuel H., married Belle Jones, daughter of Joseph Jones. He lives at Alton, W. Va.

J. M. N. DOWNES, lawyer of Buckhannon was born in Carroll County, Ohio, July 3, 1863. His parents were John and Caroline (Guest) Downes. His grandfather on his fathers side was born in Culpepper County, Va., and moved to Ohio about 1816, where the subject of this sketch was reared and educated. After completing his education he devoted a number of years to teaching. He took special courses in the National Normal School and the Glasgow Normal School, from which latter he graduated in 1886 with the degree of B. S.

In 1889 he married May Smith, the daughter of Joseph W. Smith of Glasgow, Kentucky. They have four children, two daughters and two sons.

His school work lasted through several years, during which time he was principal of the Eastern Ohio Normal, of the High School of Monticello, Ill., and Superintendent of the City Schools of Summerset and Bellevue, Ky. Was secretary and president of the Kentucky E. A., and a member of the Kentucky State Board of Examiners.

He was admitted to the practice of law in Kentucky in 1891. In 1901 he moved from Cincinnati, Ohio, to Buckhannon, W. Va., where he has since lived, practicing law.

He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and F. and A. M.

TILDEN B. DRUMMOND was born December 11, 1876 in Harrison County, son of Edgar Drummond and Martha Varner, the grandson of Pendleton Drummond and Naomi Hutron and the great grandson of Thomas Drummond. His mother was a daughter of John Varner and Phoebe Pugh, the daughter of Abram Pugh and Patsy Pugh. His mother moved to Buckhannon in the year 1892, with her children, her husband having departed this life some years before.

The subject of this sketch received his education in the Buckhannon High School, the Normal and Classical Academy and the West Virginia Conference Seminary. He taught three years, was a clerk in stores of Buckhannon about



five years and has been general manager of the T. B. Drummond & Co. business, Wholesale and Retail dealers in building supplies and farming implements.

FRANCIS PAYNE DUMIER son of John William and Margaret (Gray) Dumier, natives of Tucker County. Father a soldier in Company 3, 6th West Virginia Infantry and his father came from Culpepper County, Va. F. P. was born December 14, 1856, and settled in Upshur County in 1899. His first wife was Mary Jane Phillips, daughter of Isaac Phillips and their children are Kenneth Lee, Adda Myrtle, Milton Elbert and Mary Margaret. His second wife was Almira Ours, daughter of John Ours of Upshur County.

JASPER NEWTON DUKE, a blacksmith, farmer of Banks District. His postoffice is Alexander. On his mother's side he is of English descent.

His birth occurred December 12, 1855, on Laurel Fork, of Upshur County. His parents were Andrew Jackson and Susane (Thompson) Duke, father a native of Augusta county, Va., and mother a native of Albemarle county, Va., who came to this country in 1850, settling near South Bend, north of Buckhannon town, and then moving to Laurel Fork, of French creek.

His father's children are William Thomas, soldier in 10th West Virginia Infantry, who married Almira Lunsford; Edmond F., a Union soldier, who married Margaret Wentz and lives in Kansas; Josephine Matheny, lives in Ritchie county; Frances, dead; Julia Viola, wife of Dr. Blair, of Johnstown; Emma, wife of Acquilla Ward; Estelle, wife of J. L. Crites, of Alton; Newton. subject of sketch.

He married Ella Snyder, daughter of Thomas Snyder, and she was accidentally drowned at Alton. She was the mother of three children, W. H., C. B., and H. Q.

His second wife was Mary Jane, now dead, a daughter of A. J. Gladwell, and their children are W. R., Daisy D., Lannie and Lyman, twins; Robert E., Earl and Pearl, twins, the latter dead; Russell, Archie, Guy F., Andrew, Burdett.

LAWRENCE LOUDIN, born March 27, 1884, on West Fork. Son of Mifflin and Ida (Childers) Loudin. His mother was a daughter of William Childers, whose wife was a Miss Ferrell. His grandparents were John Loudin and a Miss Pickens of Harrison County. He is the third son of his father's family. And on October 15, 1905, he married Gertrude Bosley, a daughter of James Bosley and Dona Hicks of Braxton County, and a granddaughter of Rev. David Bosley of Hampshire County. Child, Lowrena, born April 4, 1906.

Mr. Loudin is a farmer and a miner. His home is Bull Town, Braxton.

JACOB COLUMBUS ECKESS, is a farmer of Banks District; his residence is in Rock Cave. He was born September 15, 1842, and married Lucy Henderson, November 6, 1867, and their children are Madge Agatha, the wife of J. M. Smith, Hardware and Furniture Merchant of Davis, W. Va.; Libbie Loverah, the wife of Dr. W. A. J. Brown, a physician of Elkins, W. Va.; Benjamin Franklin, a merchant at Fairmont; Mary Florede, the wife of Edward Clifford Jones, of Baltimore, now a leading merchant of Fairmont; Mary Florede, the wife of Franklin Millan, oil producer at Mannington; Edgar DeWitt Talmage, single.

The subject of this sketch is the son of Jacob Eckess and Catherine Beashlar and the grandson of Christopher Eckess and Elizabeth Werer. They are of German descent.

Jacob Eckess and Catherine Beashlar were married in 1840. The grandfather of Mrs. Jacob Eckess was a Revolutionary soldier and died in Baltimore, leaving one son, George Henry Beashlar, who was the father of Mrs. Jacob Eckess.

The subject of this sketch enlisted in the army of the war of the Rebellion, February, 1862, and served till the end of the war, he was wounded at the battle of Cedar Creek, and had an attack of typhoid fever while in service. His wife was the daughter of William Henderson and Elizabeth Swisher. William Henderson moved from the Valley of Virginia to the waters of Slab Camp in 1838.

Mr. Eckess owns two farms in Banks District.

JAMES E. EDWARDS lives at Queens, Upshur County, owns one of the best improved farms in that section of the County. Is middle age in life. Married. Has been actively engaged in the lumber business for many years. Is now completing a job of cutting timber for Moore and Keppel, the largest producers of lumber and the largest owners of forest lands in that whole country. This contract of cutting has already continued through two years and will continue at least two more.

Mr. Edwards is a worker and while he has many hands under him, he asks none of them to do more work than he can and will do himself. He runs a camp and boarding house for his own hands. Has never taken his family to this camp, but keeps them on the farm, to which he pays a weekly visit, looking after his stock and other farm interests.

JOHN ELBON is a farmer and millwright. Lives on the hill east of Sago, has been very active and energetic in building grist mills in Upshur and the surrounding counties and many people in Randolph, Webster, Lewis, Barbour and Upshur know of his ability as a millwright and go out of their way to patronize the mills he builds.

His energetic wife is the farmer of the family, has always lived on the farm and on account of the absence of the husband has had to assume directorship of the farm and the raising and educating of her children. She knows as well as any mother can know what the responsibilities of a farmer and mother combined are.

A. JAMES GILLISPIE BLANE ENGLE, son of Peter S. Engle and the grandson of Godfrey Engle, of Pennsylvania. His mother was Adeline Bilby. He was born August 15, 1884, in Greene County, Pennsylvania, and moved with his parents to Upshur in 1884, locating near Sago, on a farm of seventy-one acres. He learned the masons trade, which he has been following since his apprenticeship. He married Georgia B. Loudin, daughter of John W. Loudin.

CHARLES E. ESKEW is a mechanic and carpenter of Newlon, W. Va. Was born January 7, 1868, at Lorentz. Son of Ellis and Rebecca Ann (Lorentz) Eskew, a daughter of Jasper N. Lorentz, a soldier in the Upshur Battery, by his first wife a Miss Hubbel. His mother is the great granddaughter of Jacob Lorentz and wife, who was Rebecca Stalnaker.

Mr. Eskew's brothers and sisters number twelve, of which ten are living and he the third child.

He married Rebecca Cutlip, a daughter of Benjamin Cutlip of Braxton County.

He owns a good, comfortable home at Newlon, where he lives.

OMER J. ESKEW (same genealogy as Charles E. Eskew), is a farmer in Randolph County, between Newlon and Helvetia. He married Eliza Freda Roth, a native of Switzerland, who came to this country with her parents and to this union have been born two children, Clifford, born August 2, 1902; Omer Dane, born November 23, 1905.

IRA L. EURIT of Volga, W. Va., was born July 22, 1854, near Elk City, Barbour County. He is the son of James D. Eurit and Phoebe Burner and the

grandson of Samuel Eurit, who emigrated from Virginia. Mr. Eurit was raised on a farm and educated in the public schools of his county. He began teaching in 1874, and pursued that profession for ten years, or until his marriage in 1884 to Florence Virginia Teter, daughter of Alva Teter, since which time he has been engaged in farming.

Children: Dennis M., born October 27, 1886, a student at the Business College at Clarksburg; Dearing H., born August 28, 1888, at home.

His wife died July 15, 1894. Mr. Eurit has two sisters, Columbia A. and Floretta J., and one brother, Floyd.

BURTON ULYSSES FARNSWORTH, born December 13, 1871, in Los Angeles, Cal. Son of L. S. S. Farnsworth, first resident dentist of Buckhannon, and Catherine Adgett, of Augusta county, Va. He was grandson of Nathaniel son of Daniel, son of Thomas Farnsworth of New York. His father made two trips to California, and had a family of fifteen children, of whom the subject of this sketch is the tenth.

He married Hallie M. Conn, born August 25, 1880, daughter of Jarrett Conn and Lucy Rigs of Monongalia County. His wife's father was a soldier in the Civil War.

Children of B. U. Farnsworth are Jaunita Gail, born April 5, 1898; Wayland Conn, born October 21, 1901.

Mr. Farnsworth is a harp soloist and won the gold medal at the World's Fair at Chicago, 1893, as French Harp Player.

HON. DANIEL D. T. FARNSWORTH was a resident of what is now Buckhannon, Upshur County, since he was two years of age, and to him and his ancestors the county owes more of its development and prosperity than to any other one name.

He was a merchant, Statesman, Publicist and Governor of West Virginia.

He was born on Staten Island, New York, December 23, 1819, died December 5, 1892, at rest in Heaven Cemetery, Buckhannon, W. Va., where a handsome monument is erected to his memory. Son of James S. and Abigail Farnsworth, and grandson of Daniel Farnsworth, who owned the south end of Staten Island. His mother was a Wilcox, from New Brunswick, New Jersey. His grandfather had seven sons, James S., the oldest; and five of these sons were living when the family came to the town of Buckhannon in June 1821.

James S. was a soldier in the 1812 war, and drew a pension till his death, which occurred in his eighty-fifth year. Daniel Farnsworth, the grandfather, was virtually the founder of Buckhannon; the town had been laid off, it is true, some years before his coming, but not a house was erected before his arrival, his family camped in an orchard (still standing) until he put up a large, two-story log house, still occupied by one of his grandchildren.

Daniel Farnsworth gave his Staten Island property for 1,500 acres of land, including Buckhannon (except eighteen lots that had been sold) and 2,000 acres in Pocahontas County.

D. D. T. Farnsworth married his first wife, Ann M., daughter of John and Lucinda Gibson of Harrison County, near Clarksburg. Her father was an 1812 soldier, and drew a pension until his death. She was born January 13, 1824, became the wife of Mr. Farnsworth November 30, 1841, and died January 23, 1852. Their children were six: Alice A., now widow of A. B. Jeffers; Abigail L., now the wife of Jesse Moneypenny; Louisa A.; George G.; Sarah C. and James S. These four now deceased.

In November 15, 1853, Mary J. Ireland became the wife of D. D. T. Farns-

worth, she was a daughter of Alexander R. and Sarah (Jackson) Ireland, and was born May 1, 1830. Of her union with Mr. Farnsworth were born Alexander P., now deceased; Flora L., now widow of Floyd Leonard; Roberta M., now deceased; Clinton I., Columbus, now deceased; Mary Etta, now deceased; Sally J., now deceased; Duane T., now deceased; Lottie Laurene, wife of George Frank Lawson and Emerson W. Farnsworth.

His second wife, who was born near Buckhannon survives him. Mrs. Mary J. Farnsworth's mother was Sarah Jackson, the daughter of John Jackson and Elizabeth (Hadden) Jackson. Mrs. Farnsworth's grandfather and Stonewall Jackson's grandfather were brothers, and her grandmother and Stonewall Jackson's grandmother were sisters. The two grandfathers names were John and Edward Jackson. The two grandmothers were Elizabeth Hadden and her sister, Mary Hadden.

Mrs. Farnsworth's father was living in Ohio where he was engaged in protecting his father's home from the Indians and assisting him in clearing out the forest, when he met Sarah Jackson, who was visiting relatives in that country and later married her in what is now Upshur County.

The father of Alexander R. Ireland was a Revolutionary soldier and took his son A. R. Ireland at the youthful age of 12, to assist in the war of American Independence.

Mr. Farnsworth, in 1836, engaged in the mercantile business in Buckhannon with his father-in-law, Alexander Ireland, for several years.

He commenced life a poor boy, and died a well-to-do man for the country in which he lived. He was a man of great determination and will power. When once he began a task that he knew was right, he would work with the determination to win or die. An example of his will power was shown in his early days when he became addicted to the use of tobacco, when one day a friend of his made the remark to him, Mr. Farnsworth, it seems to me that you use more tobacco than any man I ever saw. If I were you I would limit myself to the use of tobacco until I could quit it entirely. Mr. Farnsworth, surprised at the remark, not realizing that he had been using so much tobacco, threw his tobacco in the fire at the same time saying, "Then I will quit it." "Oh!" said his friend, "I did not mean for you to quit all at once." Mr. Farnsworth then answered, "It is best to quit all at once." And from that day until his death he never touched the weed again.

During the Civil War on one occasion when he was in the town of Buckhannon some little time after he had made one of, if not the greatest speech of his life, against secession, in Philippi. When with pointed muskets at his head, demanding of him that he stop speaking, or they would riddle him with bullets. And his answer to them was, that his voice would never be silenced while he could speak for his country and his flag, and that to die in its honor and be buried in its folds, would be his choice rather than the silence of a coward or traitor.

It was but a short time after this occurrence that this same army, that so violently threatened his life, came riding through the streets of Buckhannon, and on seeing the Union flag floating in front of the old court house, they determined it should be torn down. When Mr. Farnsworth hearing their threats to tear down the flag he loved better than his life, locked his store door, whirling the key around his finger, saying, "Gentlemen, if any man touches that flag, he will do it at the peril of his life," and in his agitation he walked back and forth in front of his store. They must have taken it for granted that he knew of some secret body of men in close hiding that could be quickly notified in an emergency, for

after riding around over the town left without doing the flag any harm, going from there to Philippi.

He was serene and level headed in everything he undertook. On one occasion in Charleston, while a member of the Constitutional Convention, the convention hall caught on fire, and Mr. Farnsworth and two other gentlemen, members of the convention, came near losing their lives in an effort to rescue the flag from a burning building.

It was on April 6, 1872, in the convention, and is in print today in the journal of the convention of 1872, which Mr. Alexander Campbell, seeing the daring bravery of these three men, offered the following resolutions, which, on the motion of Mr. William A. Morgan, was tabled, reads as follows: *Resolved*, That the thanks of this convention and the people of West Virginia, are due Col. Morgan, Governor D. D. T. Farnsworth and Major George O. Davenport, for their efforts to save the "Old Flag," when the convention hall was in flames, and that each be presented with a gilt edge copy bound in Turkey Morroco, of the old and glorious song of, "Rally round the flag boys! Rally one and all!!!"

In 1851 the first grand jury was impanelled. It was the first jury that ever sat as a jury of inquest for the body of Upshur County.

Those composing this body were Hon. D. D. T. Farnsworth, Alvin M. Bastable, Tilletson, Jenny, C. G. Miller, George Ambrose, John L. Smith, Elias Bennet, David Bennet, Lewis Karicoff, William E. Basley, John Lewis, Henry Reger, S. Hazeldon, Wilson M. Haymond, Archibald Hinkle and O. B. Loudin. They were sworn, and after hearing the instructions of this Court, retired to consider of their presentments. After some time they returned into the court room and presented six true bills of indictments. He was Justice of the Peace in 1851.

Mr. Farnsworth was president of the Exchange Bank, of Buckhannon, which commenced business on the 6th of September, 1881, and was also director of the same body. He was a man of great liberality; was fond of his friends, and it was his delight to have them with him and to show his hospitality in his home. On one occasion, while the County Court was in session, after he had moved into his new home on the Island, which was a large and comfortable house and one that he was proud of, he made the remark to his wife, that he might bring some of his friends over to dinner and for her to have dinner prepared for them. During the week of Court, he had entertained at least 30 of his friends, which afforded him great pleasure.

He owned stock and was a director of the railroad between Clarksburg and Buckhannon. He was stockholder in the Buckhannon Bank and was its President. He was elected a Militia Major of the 133d Regiment of Virginia before the Civil War. He was one of the Board of Directors of the West Virginia Hospital for the Insane, for several years. He was one of the earliest Magistrates of the County.

At the outbreak of the Civil War, he was one of the staunchest defenders of the Union; his voice ringing from every rostrum against secession. He was elected to the House of Delegates, which convened in Richmond in the spring of 1861, and by virtue of that election, was a member of the Legislature which convened in Wheeling July 1st, 1861.

He was a member of the Wheeling Convention June 11, 1861, for the reorganization of the state government, and offered the first and only resolution looking to the formation of a new State, at the risk of his life. The resolution was tabled, vote 50 to 17, but at the reconvened Convention in August, the ordi-

nance forming West Virginia was passed and Mr. Farnsworth was chairman of the committee presenting it.

He was a member of the First House of Delegates in West Virginia, and was some seven years member of the Senate, and in the session of 1868-9, he was president of that body.

From February 1869 to March 4, he was Governor of the State to fill the unexpired term of Governor Boreman, elected to the United States Senate. He was one of the committee of twenty that revised the first Code of the State, the Code of 1868, and he was a member of the convention that framed the New Constitution in 1872. During the war his life was many times threatened, and at one time in Philippi, while speaking against secession in the face of armed confederates, he was told that if he persisted in speaking he would be riddled with bullets.

He continued to speak, declaring "his voice should never be silent while he could speak for his country and its flag, and that to die in its honor and be buried in its folds was his choice rather than the silence of the coward or the traitor." He was a warm advocate of equal rights and the protection of labor, and would have the government issue the only money, whether gold, silver, or paper, making all legal tender, and was opposed to the Perpetuation of the bonded debt with the treasury overflowing with money. His motto was "The greatest good to the greatest number, equal rights to all and exclusive privileges to none."

DANIEL B. FARNSWORTH, of Walker, Wood County, West Virginia, was born December 9, 1844. Son of John M. Farnsworth and the grandson of Daniel Farnsworth, among the first settlers of the town of Buckhannon. His brothers and sisters were: Jane, Catherine C., Louisa A., Ezekiel S., Mary A., John J., Lucy E. and Andrew Clark.

Married Sarah E. Cochran, daughter of Alfred and Diadama Cochran, October 15, 1866.

Children: Mary L., born September 29, 1867; Martha J., born August 30, 1869; Edward C., born March 25, 1871; Alfred L., born March 13, 1872; Prudie E., born February 7, 1874; John M., born January 4, 1876; Daniel N., born November 28, 1877; Diadama M., born March 7, 1880; William M., born March 12, 1882; Sarah E., born July 8, 1884; Melissa V., born July 6, 1887.

EDGAR REGER FARNSWORTH of Pittsburg, Pa., born in 1872 on Fink Run, at the old Farnsworth home, near the present fair grounds. His parents were W. D. Farnsworth and Columbia Reger. He is a Cobbler by trade, having learned his trade under James A. Davis. He has been twice married. His first wife was Estelle Douglas and his second wife was Margaret Colerider, daughter of Edward and Jenima (Reger) Colerider.

Children: Clyde W., born July 25, 1893; Hugh Daniel, born June 15, 1895.

FLOYD F. FARNSWORTH, M. D. Was born in Buckhannon April 2, 1869. The son of Frank L. Farnsworth, who is in direct line of descent from Daniel Farnsworth who emigrated from Staten Island to Buckhannon in 1821. Dr. Farnsworth was educated in the public schools of the County, passed a teacher's examination and taught in Randolph and Upshur. He graduated from Union College, formerly known as the Normal and Classical Academy at Buckhannon in 1897. Having taken the course when it was possible for him to spare the money, which he had made in teaching school prior to that time. He was made principal of the Thomas Graded School, Thomas, W. Va., 1898 and 1899. Was principal of the Parsons Public School, 1899 and 1900, and principal and superintendent of the Buckhannon public and high school from 1900 to 1903.

Having for many years nursed an ambition to be a practitioner of medicine, he now saw his way clear to take the course required by law and necessary to pass a State Board, giving him certificate to enter upon the profession of his life. He graduated from the Maryland Medical College in 1904, and at once located at French Creek, where he has since lived and where he now enjoys a lucrative practice.

Before attaining to the position and profession he now follows he had been a common laborer, a woodsman, a farmer, a teacher and a salesman, all of which pursuits he followed in order to get sufficient money to reach the goal of his ambition.

He is a Methodist in religion.

Married Lasora Martin, October 26, 1890.

HUGH B. FARNSWORTH, the son of Dr. Thomas G. Farnsworth of Buckhannon. Was born and raised in the town of Buckhannon. Educated in the public schools of the same town. Entered upon a business life early in young manhood and followed many trades and callings until the fall of 1905, when he resigned a lucrative position with the B. & O. R. R. Company to move onto a large farm in Bath County, Virginia, where he now lives.

His wife's maiden name was Mintie Phillips, daughter of Simeon Phillips. Their children are: Hilda, Walter, Nora and an infant.

J. J. FARNSWORTH born May 12, 1841, son of Nathaniel Farnsworth and Susan P. Simon, grandson of Daniel Farnsworth and the great grandson of Thomas Farnsworth. His grandfather was born in April, 1766, and came to Buckhannon in 1821, and founded the town. J. J. Farnsworth lives in the house which Daniel Farnsworth constructed on his arrival with his family to the now County Seat of Upshur, and Daniel Farnsworth's sons who came here with him, were: James S., Nathaniel, John and Thomas.

Nathaniel was born in New York February 22, 1797, and his wife was born in May, 1806. In the year 1850, J. J. went to the gold fields of California and worked there as a blacksmith and store keeper until 1865, when he went to South America. Not liking the southern hemisphere, he returned to Buckhannon and entered into the mercantile business, which he has pursued almost continuously at various points in the county ever since.

He was shipwrecked on his return to New York.

He has been a Free Mason for forty-five years, has been an Odd Fellow for twenty-five years, town sargeant and Chief of Police of Buckhannon for six years. He was a Democrat in politics. He married Henrietta Wise Fidler, daughter of William Martin Fidler and Mary Jane Hudson, natives of Fluvana county, Va. His wife was the youngest daughter of a family of ten, born November 1, 1859; married on March 17, 1881, and their children are: Gladys Mabel born May 30, 1882; Mary Parmelia, born August 29, 1884; Ernest Spencer and Forrest, born September 15, 1886; James B., born May 20, 1888; George Byron, born May 21, 1890, and Hudson Fidler, born February 2, 1899. Ernest Spencer and James B. are dead.

NIMROD D. FARNSWORTH, son of Wm. D. and Lucinda (Reger) Farnsworth, born May 21, 1858. Was raised by his grandfather on his mother's side, Nimrod Reger, on the waters of Brushy Fork.

At his majority his generous grandfather gave him a farm of 141 acres, which he still owns, and where he still lives.

He married Mariah E. Liggett, January 12, 1881, and to this union were born, Charles, Ivy, Edna, Ralph, Madge, Mary and Carl.

THOMAS JEFFERSON FARNSWORTH. A substantial and progressive citizen of Buckhannon, West Virginia, is a native of the place. He was born May 17, 1829, being the fourth of eleven children, born to Nathaniel and Susan P. (Simons) Farnsworth. His father (Nathaniel) was born on Staten Island, New York, February 22, 1797. His grandfather, Daniel Farnsworth was born in New Jersey, while his great grandfather, Thomas Farnsworth, was born at or near Bordertown, New Jersey. The brother of Nathaniel Farnsworth, James Farnsworth, was a soldier of the war of 1812-14. The family is descended from English Colonial settlers of America. The maternal grandfather, Leonard Simons, was born in Virginia, and was one of the first to take up his residence on the Buckhannon River, his settlement being in the eighteenth century. He was descended from early German settlers of Pennsylvania.

The wife of Daniel Farnsworth was a Miss Stout, born and reared in New Jersey. He traded land on Staten Island for property on the Buckhannon River, now the site of the town of Buckhannon, and came thither with his family in 1821, and their house, which was erected at that time, is still standing, and is the oldest house in Buckhannon. A farm was opened up from the primeval forest and became a valuable piece of property. Mr. Farnsworth was a Democrat politically and was interested in all things of public character. He died in 1848. Nathaniel Farnsworth came into possession of the property, on which Buckhannon is now built, when the estate was divided. After the organization of Upshur County, in 1852, Buckhannon became the County Seat, and many lots were sold by Mr. Farnsworth. After a useful and active life he died in 1868, but his widow survived until 1888, and had been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church for seventy years, at the time of her death. Thomas Jefferson Farnsworth was educated in the private schools of his native place and remained under the parental roof until he was eighteen years of age. He then served an apprenticeship at the blacksmith trade, and after working at the same in various places, he conducted a shop of his own in Buckhannon for one year. March 8, 1852, he started for California with Dr. William H. Westfall, a cousin, and after reaching Missouri, a party was made up to cross the plains. Upon reaching Mariposa County, California, September 6, 1852, they at once engaged in mining, and in a few months, Mr. Farnsworth had accumulated quite a little sum. He then rented a shop for one year, after which he bought two shops and continued to work at his trade about seven years, doing a large business and employing many hands. In 1857 he came home on a visit, became engaged to be married and returned here permanently in 1859, worth about \$30,000, the result of seven years' work. He married Mary Carper, the daughter of Adam and Jemima Carper. Adam Carper was the son of Abraham and Millie (Harness) Carper and married Jemima Currence, daughter of William and Mary (Ward) Currence of Huttonsville, Randolph County. Thomas J. Farnsworth purchased much property in and about Buckhannon and engaged in farming and stock-raising on a large scale, and this property has since greatly increased in value. After the war he became active in politics and has held many offices. He was appointed as one of the commissioners to hold the first election under the new State; was elected the first supervisor of the county and became the first president of this Board, and was a trustee to open the first school here. He was elected to the House of Delegates in 1874, served in 1875, was a member of several important committees, and in 1876 was re-elected to this office in a county strongly republican, but at the expiration of his term declined re-election. In 1879 he was the Democratic nominee for the State Senate of the Tenth







*Thos J Farnsworth*

Senatorial District, comprising the counties of Upshur, Randolph, Tucker, Barbour, Taylor and Lewis. He was elected without opposition and served in the General Assembly of the State in 1880 and 1881. Upon the re-organization of the Senate in 1883, he was elected president of that body and served as such during that year and 1884. Since that time he has declined official position. In 1877 he was appointed by Governor Matthews as regent for the State University and was successively appointed by Governors Jackson, Wilson and Fleming, serving in this appointment eighteen years. He was a Mason in California in 1855, but transferred his membership to Franklin Lodge No. 7, Buckhannon and served as master of it for thirteen years. He has been president of the Buckhannon Bank for some years and continues active in business. He owns several valuable farms, a dozen or so of houses in Buckhannon, and his stock interests are very extensive, his droves of horses, cattle and sheep being very large.

He and his wife are the parents of six children: Emma, who died at the age of two years; Carrie M., died when three years old; Anna May is the widow of Dr. George B. Edmiston, having two children, Matthew and Georgie Bland Edmiston; Mary Martha is the wife of Norval B. McCarty of Clarksburg, West Virginia, having one daughter, Mary Elizabeth McCarty; Maude Carper is the wife of Benjamin Bassel, residing in Denver, Colorado; Thomas Benjamin, married Miss Clara R. Teter and resides in Buckhannon.

Thomas J. Farnsworth and wife are members of the Baptist Church and he is a deacon in the same. Mr. Farnsworth's name is inseparably linked with the prosperity of Upshur County and from his active and useful life a lesson of genuine worth may be gleaned. His career has been marked by all that goes to make up useful and noble manhood, and his imprint will long be felt in the section in which he lives.

THOMAS B. FARNSWORTH son of Thomas J., grandson of Nathaniel, great grandson of Daniel, who was the son of Thomas Farnsworth of Staten Island, N. Y., was born July 29, 1874, was raised in Buckhannon and early became desirous to own and operate a farm, his life has been spent in consequence on the farm. He owns a farm on the Weston Turnpike, two miles west of Buckhannon, and a residence on Main street, Buckhannon. On October 9, 1905, he married Clara Rue Teter, daughter of Irvin Teter and Catherine White.

He is a Democrat in politics and a Baptist in religion. See history of Senator T. J. Farnsworth and Irvin Teter.

THOMAS GRANDISON FARNSWORTH, son of Thomas and grandson of Daniel Farnsworth of Staten Island, who emigrated to Buckhannon in 1821. His mother was Catherine Simon, daughter of Leonard Simon. He was born November 9, 1836, in Buckhannon, educated in the private school and the Buckhannon Male and Female Academy. Took a course in Medicine at the Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia. He began his business career as a contractor when nineteen years of age, which business he followed until the outbreak of the Civil War, more or less. Moved West to the State of Missouri in 1857, and returned in 1861, when he entered upon the Mercantile business in Buckhannon. At the outbreak of the war he was instrumental in organizing the Upshur Militia, Company B, 133 Virginia, and was elected its Lieutenant, was also Lieutenant of the Home Guard. Later on he recruited a Company for United States service, which was sworn in by Colonel Hughes of the 3d Virginia. That company unanimously chose him for its First Lieutenant, but on account of some irregularity, the company failed to get its commission and disbanded. He retired to private life and began the practice of medicine, which profession he followed several

years. He was the last County Treasurer of Upshur County, served as member of Town Council for several years. In 1870 he moved to California, but remained a short time. He was twice elected a member of the House of Delegates from Upshur County, six times elected Mayor of town and is at present Mayor.

He married Mary J. M. Marshall of Bath County, Va., daughter of Thomas Marshall, granddaughter of John Marshall, September 10, 1856. Children: Ida, born October 26, 1857, in Missouri, wife of W. N. Poundstone; Charley M., born July 24, 1862, married Alvie A. Shutterly; Rose E., born November 3, 1864, wife of J. Frank Coursey; Gertrude G., born March 28, 1867, wife of Robert T. Crowley; Mary G., born August 24, 1869, wife of B. W. Ackles; Hugh B., born April 13, 1874, married Minta Phillips; John W., born September 24, 1876, married Alice Hammer.

CHARLES BLAINE FARRAR, son of Charles Farrar and Adeline Cutright. His father came from Highland County, Va., before the war and settled on French Creek, his mother died April 10, 1899. He is a lumberman, now operating on the Coal and Iron Railroad near the Pocahontas line.

ROBERT CARSON FERRELL is a large farmer and stock raiser of Webster County, near Cleveland. His birth occurred March 3, 1833. He was the son of Lewis and Martha (Leving) Ferrell of Virginia, who came to this County in 1845, first settling near Centerville and later living on Straight Fork, where he died at the age of 83. His father's children were: Charlotte, Martha J., Garland T., W. Mortimer, Ann E., Lewis Skidmore, Susan, Robert C., Cornelia M., Mary, Sarah and Elizabeth.

In this family of twelve children were two daughters of remarkable contrast in avoirdupoise. Charlotte weighed only 80 pounds and Martha J., her sister, weighed 340 pounds. No doubt they were the smallest and largest of their sex in their neighborhood.

Garland T. Ferrell was murdered in the wilderness of Gauley river in the year 1862.

The subject of this sketch located near Cleveland in 1870, on Buffalo Creek, on a tract of land of 300 acres. This tract he cleared out, bought more land from time to time until he now owns 900 acres of which 400 acres are in grass. On this farm he has five orchards and many cattle and sheep.

On October 28, 1858, he married Louisa Young, whose birth occurred May 28, 1834. Mrs. Ferrell was the daughter of Anson and Anna (Brake) Young of Upshur County. The children to this union are: Helena, wife of L. D. Power of Webster County; Martha, wife of Scott Lingel; Dora E., wife of Nathan Berry; Ella, wife of Albert Hummel of Indian Territory; Williard L., married Isetta Harper; Orval C., single; Ira V., born September 25, 1859, died November 10, 1886; James A., born February 25, 1867, died July 9, 1888; Robert G., born September 2, 1876, died June 4, 1878.

Mr. Ferrell is a Methodist in religion and a Democrat in politics.

GEORGE ELIOT FIDLER, born August 31, 1868, son of William Martin and Mary Jane (Hudson) Fidler, emigrants from Fluvanna County, Va. His father was born January 13, 1820, and was married April 11, 1844. His mother was born March 20, 1828. His brothers and sisters are: Sarah Ann, Virginia, William F., James V., Mary E., Victoria A., Henrietta W., Hudson V., Robert, George E., all of whom were raised by their parents as members of the Baptist Church. And to their parents much honor is due for the noble christian children brought up in the fear of the Lord.

The subject of this sketch, August 31, 1892, married Sohpronia MacAvoy, who was born September 26, 1872. The daughter of Loyal Y. and Margaret E. (Windle) MacAvoy.

The children to this union are: Lillie Fern, Paul MacAvoy, Loyal Wm., Ardvern Kemp, James Eliot and Ernest Clark.

Mr. Fidler is a merchant and lives at the old homestead at Fidler Mill, now Arlington. He is a Democrat in politics.

HUDSON VAUTER FIDLER, was born December 9, 1861. Was married November 26, 1889, to Eliza Jane (Cunningham) Fidler, who was born April 17, 1861, daughter of Andrew and Frances (Clarkson) Cunningham. Andrew Cunningham was the son of Thomas Cunningham.

Children: Jared French, Russell Hudson, Henry Allen, Glenn, Jane. Mrs. Eliza Fidler died March 11, 1898.

Mr. Hudson Fidler on the 9th day of August, 1900, married for his second wife, Etta Libbie Marley, who was born August 1, 1874. Children: Bryan Americus and William Edward.

Etta Libbie Fidler is a daughter of Charles S. and Sarah E. (Andrew) Marley. Charles S. was a son of Samuel Marley of "Painter Fork."

Hudson V. Fidler is a son of Wm. M. Fidler and Mary (Hudson) Fidler. William M. was a son of William Fidler who emigrated from Fluvanna County, Va., in 1847, with his family, whose wife was Eliza (Clark) Fidler. Their children were: V. J. Fidler, William M. and Eliza, who married Thomas Desper.

William Fidler the grandfather of the subject of this sketch served six months in the war of 1812. He then took up the mill wright trade and followed that business until his death, which was more than fifty years afterwards. He emigrated from Virginia, settling at Arlington and buying a farm of 200 acres of land.

Hudson V. Fidler is a machinist and a farmer. Belongs to the Missionary Baptist Church and is in politics a Democrat.

ROBERT HENRY FIDLER, born December 13, 1865, son of William M. and Mary J. (Hudson) Fidler. His wife was a daughter of Loyal Y. McAvoy and Margaret E. Windle, who was a daughter of Fielding Windle and Nancy A. Young.

Loyal Y. McAvoy was a son of James and Louisa (Young) McAvoy. Loyal McAvoy's children were: Rosa Ethel, Emma Louisa, Mary Roberta, John Fielding, Margaret Elizabeth, Sophronia and James Robert.

The subject of this sketch married Mary Roberts McAvoy, June 22, 1887. His wife was born July 18, 1862, and their children are: Hugh Fielding, Bernice Gipsy, Mary Marguerite and Robert Doyle.

Mr. Fidler is a merchant and machinist and owns a farm near Arlington, is a Baptist, is a musician, has been a leader in the Church choir for many years and is a Democrat in politics.

WILLIAM FRANKLIN FIDLER was born July 23, 1849. The son of William Martin and Mary Jane (Hudson) Fidler of Virginia.

The original name was Fielding, but by careless pronunciation it has become Fidler. The German spelling, Fiedler, is sometimes used.

William Franklin Fidler was married October 29, 1874, to Mary Emma McAvoy, the daughter of James McAvoy and Louisa (Young) McAvoy. Louisa (Young) McAvoy was the daughter of Lydia Gould, who was the daughter of Martha Gilbert, who was the daughter of Esther Perkins, who was the daughter of Catherine Prifach.

James McAvoy was the son of John McAvoy and was raised in Bath County, Va. His great grandfather was born in Ireland, who when a school boy was enticed on board a U. S. Vessel and brought to the U. S. Children of the subject of this sketch: Victor Leigh, who died young, Clarence Hall, Blanche Katherina, Stanley Huff, Willard Livingstone.

Clarence Hall married Annie Angold of Pueblo, Colorado. He is a traveling salesman. He was educated in the public schools, the Academy at Buckhannon and the Mountain State Business College at Parkersburg. Stanley Huff is in the U. S. Railway Mail Service.

Mr. Fidler is a contractor and carpenter. A member of the Missionary Baptist Church and a Prohibitionist in politics.

GEORGE L. FISH, was born June 11, 1844, at Augusta, Oneida County, N. Y. Son of Charles and Jane Fish, who lived in that state from their early childhood. The father of Charles Fish was one of the first settlers in that part of the state, having settled there in about the year 1800. George L. Fish remembers well, having heard his parents tell of their trials in the days of the early settlers. He was early schooled in the responsibilities of life, for, being the oldest son of a large family of children, he had to aid in maintaining the family.

About the year 1856, he moved with his father's family, from New York State to East Townsend, about eight miles east of Norwalk, the County Seat of Huron County, Ohio and remained there until August 11, 1862, when he enlisted as a soldier in the Civil War, in the 123d Ohio Volunteer Infantry. His first introduction in the State of West Virginia was at Parkersburg in the fall of that year, at which place his regiment entered cars for Clarksburg, after laying there a short time, marched to Buckhannon and encamped near where his lumber yard, or that of the Alton Lumber Company is now located. He recalls the fact that Buckhannon was not as large then as it is today, and he then thought that he would not take the entire state as a gift and be obliged to live in it.

In the year 1864 he was married to Miss Polly Hoover, and to them were born three children, two daughters and one son.

At the close of the war he engaged in farming and fruit growing, at Collins, Huron County, Ohio, and continued in that line until about 1881, when he started in the Hardwood Lumber Business, in a small way, the purchase of the first timber involving the outlay of about twenty-five dollars, but in the spring of 1884, he moved to Cleveland, O., and launched out into a larger business. At that place he met with a reasonable degree of success. In the spring of 1890, he again came to Buckhannon, where he has taken great interest in its welfare and development.

The Alton Lumber and Coal Company was formed to manufacture the timber purchased, in which firm he associated with him as partners, C. N. Royce of Jefferson, Ohio, and his son G. W. Fish. Later Mr. Royce retired from the co-partnership and it was conducted by the remaining partners until January 1, 1903, at which time the Alton Lumber Company was formed in which G. W. Fish and B. W. Ackles were associated with him as partners. In February of the year following the Company was incorporated under the same name with Geo. L. Fish as president. Besides his operations in timber and lumber he has become interested in the development of Upshur County's coal and proving his confidence in its future he has added several hundred acres of coal rights to his original holdings. In this coal deal, he has also been joined by his son, under the firm name of Fish & Fish.

In all of his enterprises he has met with success.

When about sixteen years old he started out in the Christian life and joined the Methodist Church and has always believed in and has tried to live an active Christian to this time.

JOHN STROTHER FISHER, born in Rockingham County, Va., and educated in Washington and Lee College, Lexington, Va. Was a teacher for several years after his graduation from college in Eastern Virginia. Was admitted to the bar while teaching and in the year 1858 came across the mountains to cast his future with the western portion of the state.

He first located in Ritchie County, where he taught almost continuously until he came to Buckhannon. On settling in Buckhannon he began the active practice of law, which he followed with an ambition and courage that soon made him one of the leaders of the local bar, which position he held until his death.

Mr. Fisher was a close student, thorough scholar, successful lawyer and good citizen. His oratory was of the Henry Clay type. He served as Prosecuting Attorney of the county one term. In 1860 he married Harriet Ann Arnold, daughter of Elijah and Prudence (Jackson) Arnold. His wife's mother was the daughter of George Jackson of Colonial reputation.

Children: Wade Hampton, Maud Strother, Mary Arnold, Grace Lee, John Howard.

GEORGE MERVIN FLEMING was born on a farm near Fairmont, Marion County, Virginia, January 1, 1848, a son of Benjamin F. and Rhoda Brooks Fleming. His grandfather, William Fleming, came with his parents to Western Virginia from Delaware in the early settlement of this section of country. The Flemings emigrated to Delaware and New Jersey from the North of Ireland, but were Norman descent and came to England from the Continent with William the Conqueror. On his mother's side Mr. Fleming is of unmixed Puritan descent. His grandfather, Rev. Asa Brooks, graduated from Williams College in 1815, and in 1816, came to Western Virginia with the New England colony which settled at French Creek, in what is now Upshur County, and was the Presbyterian pastor there until his death at Clarksburg in 1835, he being the pastor of both churches. Mr. Fleming's maternal grandmother was Mary Everett Sumner, and belonged to the two distinguished Massachusetts families, whose names she bore. Her father was a soldier under Washington in the Revolutionary War.

Mr. Fleming graduated from Washington and Jefferson College, with the second honor of his class, in 1871, and holds the degree of A. B. and A. M. from that institution. He taught in the Fairmont Normal School in 1871-1872, and in the West Liberty Normal School in 1872-1873. He graduated from Princeton Seminary in 1876, and studied law at the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor in 1880-1881, immediately after which he was licensed to practice law by Supreme Court Judges, Alpheus F. Haymond, Thomas C. Green and Okey Johnson, and at once entered upon the practice of that profession at Buckhannon.

December 10, 1879, Mr. Fleming was united in marriage with Miss Fannie Edmiston, daughter of the late Judge Matthew Edmiston of Weston. She and Hon. Andrew Edmiston are the surviving members of that family. Mr. Fleming is a brother of ex-Governor A. B. Fleming and Judge Robert F. Fleming of Fairmont and of Mrs. Lucie Fleming Stewart, now deceased.

He spent some months in Buckhannon in 1875, and returned in 1876, and has resided here continuously since that time. He has been fortunate and successful in the practice of the law. He has at all times had as much business as he could take care of and his clients have been for the most part corporations and people

of more or less wealth. He has always discouraged small profitless contentions and has seldom entered into them on either side. He has been identified with various business interests, and as a whole his business investments have proved profitable. He has been a Democrat in politics, but has favored a protective tariff, the gold standard in finance and a strong government, and therefore has not always been an enthusiast for his party candidates. He has never asked for or received office, elective or appointive. He has been a Mason since 1872-1873, is a Past Master, and is devoted to the order. In religion he is an old-fashioned Presbyterian.

In the long years of his residence in Upshur County, Mr. Fleming has become identified with its people, and all their interests are his. He has studied people, and is an authority on genealogy and family relationships and characteristics. No native born citizen is more devoted to the County or more proud of its record for intelligence and temperance, and his property interests have anchored him to it for life.

OTHO H. FLETCHER, son of G. C. Fletcher and Elizabeth Allen (Rollins) Fletcher, daughter of Hiram Rollins and Rachel (Pringle) Rollins, the daughter of William Pringle, born February 5, 1868. G. C. Fletcher, born in 1846, was a soldier in the Upshur Battery, and for fifteen years prior to his death in 1903, had been a sawmill man, which trade he turned over to his son, who still pursues it. Otho H. Fletcher's first wife was Hedasy Jane Goodwin, daughter of Clark M. Goodwin and Tersy (Barb) Goodwin. Children: Beatrice, born October 7, 1892; Charlotta M., born July 3, 1894; C. M., born April 21, 1896; Tersy Elizabeth, born September 26, 1900.

His second wife was Landonia Goodwin, whose maiden name was Debarr.

GEORGE WASHINGTON FLINT. Carpenter, son of Joseph and Mary B. (Wolf) Flint, born September 3, 1849, on Hackers Creek, Lewis County. The father of this sketch was the son of Joseph Flint, Sr., and Mary Wires, emigrants from Germany to Harrison County, Va. Was a minister in the Methodist Protestant Church and served as Magistrate of Upshur County in 1853 and was twice married. First, Sarah J. Hinzeman and second Mary B. Wolf.

Children by second wife: Matilda Jane, wife of Eugene Harland; Phoebe Elizaeth, wife of Stickley Casto; Taymer Louvenia, wife of George Swisher; Alice Malinda, wife of James Hinzeman; Abram Stockton, married Emma Roby; John William, married Ollie Rohr and S. A. Talbot; George W., married Sena E. Casto, daughter of Joel and Jemima (Post) Casto and Louella V. Johnson, daughter of Albert and Mary (Radabaugh) Johnson.

BERTHA FOSTER, born August 27, 1880, daughter of John and Virginia, (Patrick) Slaughter, now a resident of Salem, W. Va. Married John Hefner in 1898, and Samuel Foster, son of George Foster, to which union two children were born: Ira Dayton and George Byrne.

FOUNTAIN LEE FOSTER, native of Upshur County, born April 8, 1876, son of John A. Foster and Elizabeth Strader, his grandfather on his father's side came from Albermarle County, Va. His mother was a daughter of Isaac Strader and granddaughter of John Strader and wife, whose maiden name was Post.

John Strader had two brothers, Michael and Christopher, who moved to Ohio, leaving John a settler on Little Sand Run on the Buckhannon River.

John A. Foster was a soldier in the Union Army and the father of eleven children whose names are: Isaac, Alexander, Asa T., John M., Charles, Benjamin F., Fountain L., Rebecca, Catherine and David, the last two are dead.



Mr. Foster was raised on a farm. On January 2, 1900, he married Susan S. Reese, the daughter of Samuel Reese and Caroline Debarr, both of Upshur County.

JOHN T. FOSTER, minister of the U. B. Church, the son of William N. Foster and Sarah Matilda Matheney and the grandson of Thomas Foster and Elizabeth Browning. His mother was daughter of John Matheney and Annie Wade, the daughter of Otho Wade of Highland County, Virginia. He was born February 12, 1872, on Little Sand Run, and was educated in the Public Schools until 1890, when he became a student of the Normal and Classical Academy, graduating therefrom June 17, 1897. He taught school five years, at Tallmansville, Sunny Point, Macedonia, Hickory Flat and Queens. On January 24, 1887, he united himself with the United Brethren Church at Mt. Washington, and on April 7, 1894, at Mt. Heron, was granted license to preach. He joined the Conference at Belington September 15, 1897, he was ordained to eldership in the church at West Union, September 12, 1900, Bishop E. B. Kiphart presiding.

He married Rhubirdie Tenney, daughter of Watson and Bettie Tenney, of Tallmansville, October 5, 1900, and to this union were born two daughters, Stacy Myrril, born September 9, 1902; Racy Byrrill born June 1, 1904.

His first wife died, April 12, 1905. He was pastor on the Alton Circuit for ten years and is now serving his second year as pastor at Adamston Station.

His second wife was Miss Rosa Drummond, the daughter of Edgar and Martha Drummond, natives of Harrison County, whom he married September 24, 1906. She was born January 18, 1876, in Harrison County, was student in Normal and Classical Academy and the West Virginia Conference Seminary, taught school for six terms, three of which were in Buckhannon and resigned her position there to work in the office of T. B. Drummond & Co., three and one half years before her marriage.

MINTER KIRK FOSTER, son of Isaac and Sarah Frances (Fletcher) Foster, born February 7, 1877. Married Dora Belle Lynch, November 3, 1897, daughter of David and Cassie N. (Debarr) Reese.

Children: Olie Odell, born September 13, 1898; Olita Blanche, born November 24, 1900; Otis Doyle, born September 13, 1904.

WILLIAM FOSTER, employe of the B. & O. Railroad Company. Son of George and Jerusha (Hiner) Foster, born May 29, 1862. And married Charlotte Price, daughter of William and Elizabeth (England) Price.

Children: Roy, Minnie, Liddy, Allie, Blanche.

SARAH FRANCES (LOWE) FRONSMAN, born in Albermarle County, Va., and moved to Barbour County. Married Nelson J. Fronsman, a soldier in Company M, 3d West Virginia Cavalry.

Children: Lou, Louie, John, George, Cora May, Charles, Lincoln Decatur, Sarah Ann, Grace Elizabeth and Jennie V.

### LIFE AND RECOLLECTIONS OF THOMAS GAWTHROP.

On March 7, 1907, one month and nine days before the closing of his eightieth year, Mr. Gawthrop, after great insistence and with much reluctance, sat down in the home of his daughter, Mrs. A. W. Tenney of Ten Mile, W. Va., and described in strong unpolished language, memories of the past, instances of his life and history of the Upshur Militia.

I was born and raised in Harrison now Taylor County, two miles west of the Reform School at Prunytown. The date of my birth is fixed at March 16, 1827, and I married Catherine A. Whiting near Fetterman, October 4, 1848. My

grandfather, Thomas, came from Hampshire County in 1800, and settled on Lost Run, then entirely in the woods. He married Elizabeth Hiet, of Hampshire County and my father, James, was born there October 16, 1798. My grandfather was born 1772, was a native of Hampshire County and was the son of James, who was born in Yorkshire, England, in 1743, and James' father, Allen, was born in Nottingham, 1709.

My grandfather died at the age of 58, my grandmother died in her 95th year. My father died in his 85th year and my mother, a daughter of Dr. John Waldo, of Vermont, lived until she was in her 90th year.

When my grandparents came to Harrison County, they brought with them two good rifles and each of them could use them with precision, and on one occasion, when my grandfather was away several miles at a log rolling, my grandmother was putting out her washing at a creek some distance from her home. She heard a noise across in the field, which had been cleared the previous year, and on looking up saw a monster panther seize a lamb, one of the few they had secured as a start for a flock of sheep. She took her child and ran with all possible speed to the house, shut the child indoors, got down the gun, ran up to the creek, took as steady an aim as possible and fired at the panther, wounding him so seriously that he was unable to get up from his crouched position over the dead lamb. She hurriedly reloaded her gun and at this instant saw a man coming up the creek to whom she called and told what she had done, and where the panther lay in agony. She told the man to take a handspike and finish the animal, which he did. The panther measured ten feet from nose to end of the tail.

After my marriage I rented the old Whiting place for the year 1849. I found it impossible to make more than a bare living. John W. Blue had a good tavern, which had been vacated by his brother William Blue, who had married my wife's oldest sister, and he desired a tenant. He offered us \$100 to move in and do the house work and other chores for a year. We accepted. This \$100 I invested in land on the Kanawha river, for a home and to it we moved after our years contract with Mr. Blue.

During the month of January, 1851, with the aid of three others, who had settled here one or two years previous, I built a cabin, on this land and on the 1st day of February, my wife and I began housekeeping at home.

A Baptist church had been organized by J. W. Alvis at a log school house, near where Rock Cave now is and the same house had been used by the Methodist with Robert Curry as leader. With 13 other persons, we organized a Baptist Church at Rock Cave in 1850, in April, 1851, I joined, and soon we united in a Union Sabbath school during the summer time. After Brother Alvis left, Rev. Brown, of Buckhannon, and Charles Parker supplied the Church for a time.

Then we secured services of Elder Aaron Barnett, who remained with us until the breaking out of the war. I well remember one of his meetings, in which 30 persons made profession and only three proved false.

After Rev. Barnett came J. W. Carter, who remained with us until the first two years of the Civil War.

In August, 1862, an order was published for the Upshur Militia to meet at Buckhannon, on a date I cannot remember. Colonel A. C. Moore, I think it was, drilled us there and some government officers, whose names I cannot recall made us a speech or two, after which we were dismissed with orders to go into camp at Rock Cave for daily drill. Our rations were sent to us for a while at Rock Cave daily and then we were required to break camp and board at home and meet for drill at regular stated times and thus kept under some authority till that

Saturday, the 12th day of September, 1863, one of the stated drill times, when we were in line ready for drill and officers were designating pickets for the various roads and we found ourselves surrounded by a few hundred confederates, under Major Kesler. Militia suddenly began to break rank and ran for a gap, where no one was in sight. Confederate signal was given for charge and the first volley fired, shivered the knee of Mr. Samples my right hand man. Three more volleys were fired as they approached and our men hearing bullets whistling over head fell and thus only three men were wounded, the other two being John Vincent and George Armstrong, the former on the back of the shoulder and the other on the neck under his coat collar, both by spent minnie balls.

My wife having gone with me to do some trading at the store on that drill day and seeing the men all excited her so that it caused epilepsy, which resulted in her death six years later. Mine and my wife's horses were captured, but by the aid of some of her good lady friends, Major Kesler consented to give up her beast.

That evening and night we were marched out to where Cleveland postoffice now is, with guards holding to our coats, and there we encamped, and on Sunday our captors killed a beef and got roasting ears from a field of late corn and each of us had to prepare our meat and corn by our own camp fire, this was our a, b, c, of a prisoner's life. I have no recollection of any bread till Robert McCray met us, I think, near a Mr. Boffman's with a few cakes of wheat bread for a few old fellow hunters of whom Jesse B. Nixon was one, and he got a good chunk for me. The next bread we got was at Big Springs, where a squad of W. L. Jackson's men came to our camp with a supply of rations. We were encamped here in a church and guarded for a few hours and then marched to the Court House at Warm Springs to spend the night. From here we were taken to the Milborough depot and put on a train for Staunton and next day landed at Old Castle Thunder. There we were put up in the walls of a large brick pen with no cover over it.

I with many others had thin summer clothing on and got terribly chilled, took a very severe cold and I soon got such a dreadful cough I got but little sleep day or night. Our food was the customary soups, bean and pea soup, occasionally some cabbage and bread, and once in a while a little piece of meat. We had a sawdust bed to lay on and it often contained inhabitants familiar to all soldier life.

A few days after our arrival in prison we found in the Richmond Enquirer an account of so many prisoners captured and brought out of Upshur County and a sorry set of fellows they were, which we bore as best we could. Three friends of mine seeing my name in the list came and had me called out to the reception room to get a reliable history of our captivity. They all pledged themselves to help us and to secure our release on parole if possible. These men were Hon. E. J. Armstrong, C. W. Newlon and Lawyer James Neson, all good men. Owing to the fact that some of our company had been bushwackers and as such had killed some of the confederate soldiers our good friends petition for a parole was denied. I then asked them to try for an exchange, but this failed, meanwhile I was growing weaker and had concluded I could not live ten days longer. I would not consent to go to the hospital. Finally my friend advised me as a friend to allow him to get me out to be conscripted. I told him plainly I could not fight for slavery. I hated it from a boy. Nothing better I relented of this decision and acted upon his advice, in order to save my life and to return to the endearments of home. This friend gave me considerable money with which to supply the needs of myself and my suffering companions. A part of this money was returned to me and a

part was never returned, as the great number died and their friends and relatives were never asked to make good.

Well, 20 of the company were taken out on the recommendation of friends for conscript, but when Major Berkley issued guns ten refused, and they were put in the guard house for a week. After a week we were all brought into line again and told that those who refused guns were to be sent back to prison and we were given our preference of giving up our guns or going back to prison. We decided to go back to prison, and then Major told us that four were exempt from military duties, two tanners, one blacksmith and one shoemaker. I asked to remain and work as a shoemaker and offered my boots as a testimonial of my work.

When Meade was crowding Lee at Fredericksburg, we were marched to Richmond, November 29, 1863, and there took train for Hanover Junction, 25 miles distant, where we waited for further orders. After getting three hours sleep I awoke with a strong impression that God had opened the way for us to go home. My plans were matured for the escape by daylight.

The following day we would draw three days' rations. I was cook for six men. On Tuesday, December 1st, we drew and cooked three days' rations, and at the moon rise, myself and four companions gave the camp a silent farewell. We put in the night faithfully traveling in the direction from whence we came. Guided by the stars, which were ever visible, except one cloudy night, we fared reasonably well. During this dark night we wandered from our course several degrees. One of our men gave way through exhaustion and we had to help him until we reached Cow Pasture River, where his uncle took him in and gave him prompt medical treatment. We reached home December 19, 1863, on Saturday night, rested Sunday and went to Buckhannon Monday to report the condition of our fellow prisoners. Out of 69 sent to prison, but 23 lived to get home. From the loss of horses, etc., it took me seven years to recover. My wife was raising six out of seven children, three boys, one A. Judson, now in California, the other two J. A. and S. B. are well known, one daughter married Albert Clarkson of Preston County, one died, single, at 26 years of age, and one is the wife of A. W. Tenney and the mother of eight children.

In 1871 I married for my second wife Mrs. Mary C. Wright, of Cleveland, Webster County, and to this union were born two children, a son and daughter. The son died of spinal fever in his tenth year. The daughter, Elizabeth Trythena, is the wife of Ithiel Neeley and lives at Carter, the mother of five children.

THOMAS GEORGE GIBSON, born March 9, 1858, in Baltimore County, Md., son of Thomas Gibson and Mary A. Major, whose father was a native of Ireland.

The subject of this sketch came to Barbour County in 1898, as a railroad contractor and foreman. Was contractor of that branch of the B. & O. R. R. from Lemley Junction to Century, was also contractor on the Cincinnati and Ohio R. R. in Boone County, West Virginia. Foreman on the Electric road from Fairmont to Clarksburg, just completed.

His first wife was Marcena Perell, of Maryland, daughter of Samuel Perell and their children are: Mary Margaret, born 1884, now a resident of Baltimore City; Janie Elizabeth, born 1887, now a resident of Baltimore.

His first wife died in 1880 in Maryland. His second wife was Lucy Rohr, daughter of Henry M., Rohr and Jennie Lance of Upshur County, and their children are: Charles Rex, born 1903; Beautis, born 1906.

A. A. GILLUM. Levi Thomas Gillum was a native of Albermarle County, Va. His wife was a native of Luray County, Va. To them were born ten



ARTHUR GLASGOW KIDDY.



BENJAMIN GOULD.



JOSEPH CARPER SMITH.



VERNON LEE BENNETT.

children, John Wesley, Mary Margaret, Ellen, Indabo, Sylvanus Markwood, Mary Catherine and Jerome Osborne, George, James Thomas and the subject of this sketch.

I was born in Highland County, Va. September 12, 1844. Came to Upshur with father in 1858, learned the blacksmith trade and worked at it, until May 1861. On June 22, 1861, I enlisted as a private in Company E, 3d W. Va., Vols., under Captain S. B. Phillips, to serve three years or during the war. In 1862, I received a disability and was sent to the hospital at David's Island, N. Y., and remained there till January 7, 1863, when W. B. Smallridge and I were discharged (Smallridge is the man that was shot in the heart and carried the ball for thirty-seven years, until the doctor found it by a post mortem examination). After returning home I was compelled to hide in the woods and under rocks and drag out a life that was obliged to force me back into the army. So I enlisted under a man by the name of Metheney and was ordered to Grafton to be examined. I was rejected on account of disability I received between Culpepper and Bull Run. Returning to Buckhannon, Company M was being organized and I gave my name to this company, was screened by the recruiting officer, who just before examination day gave me a pass home and when I returned to Company M, the examination of recruits had been completed and I was allowed to enlist. I served in Company M, 3d West Virginia Cavalry under Captain J. W. Heavner and was present and carried off the field of battle, Major Hurst, when he was wounded. was at the Battle of Winchester, where my horse fell down, threw me off and ran away. Soon I saw an infantryman with my horse. I dismounted him and started to hunt my company, but was captured by one of Mosby's men in disguise. We reached Richmond as prisoners of war, after various vicissitudes, on the 21st of September and placed in Libby Prison, where we were searched, money and knives and fire-arms were taken away; before we were searched, I was allowed to go up stairs and while there I rolled up part of my money and put it in my mouth. The officer saw that my jaw was too full and made me cough it up. I was moved from Libby Prison in a few weeks to Bell Island where a small tent had been provided for every eight prisoners. While on Bell Island the weather began to get cold and scarcity of clothes compelled us to take our tents and manufacture them into pantaloons, and for this act we were starved until we informed upon the person or soldier who committed this act. That soldier was unmercifully punished. Finally I was taken to Akens Landing and was there paroled and sent to Annapolis, Maryland. At this place I was given a furlough for thirty days to return home and visit my family. After this time I returned, joined my company and remained with it until I was discharged at Wheeling on June 30, 1865. I was made a corporal of my company. After the war closed I returned to my wife and companion and to us were born four children, three boys and one girl, Arodus Ervin, married Ida Williamson for his first wife and Virginia Carpenter for his second wife. Ulysses Grant married Jane Ogden, Sarah Armitta, married John E. Simmons, and James Emmitt.

I am a member of the United Brethren Church, having joined it when a small boy in Highland County, Va., when I first came to Upshur there was no church of my denomination convenient to my home, therefore, I allied myself with the M. E. Church at Bethlehem on the Holly Grove charge. I am a Republican in politics.

GLENN GILLUM, son of Markwood S. Gillum and Elizabeth Potts, daughter of Major Potts, was born May 11, 1879. Was raised on a farm, has a saw mill and is now an employe of the B. & O. Railroad Company. His wife was Alma

E. Kettle, daughter of Carl Kettle, whom he married September 2, 1900, and their children are, Violet, Vera and Staunton.

ANDREW JACKSON GLADWELL, born June 30, 1843, in Hardy County, Va. Son of James Gladwell and Eliza Bean, a daughter of Andrew Bean of Hampshire County.

His father settled on the waters of Indian Camp in 1860. He was a soldier in the Mexican War and a pensioner for many years prior to his death. His family numbered eleven, of which the subject of this sketch is the second.

Andrew Jackson Gladwell was raised on a farm and in 1862 enlisted in Company E, 3d West Virginia Infantry and after eighteen months service therein was discharged with a disability. He re-enlisted in Company B, 10th West Virginia Infantry under Captain J. L. Gould and with this company till the close of the war. He was wounded at Winchester, September 19, 1864, by receiving a shot passing through both thighs. He now draws a pension of \$17 a month, and has a brother, E. C. Gladwell of Kansas, a member of Company B, who also draws a pension.

In 1868 he married Amanda C. Huffman, a daughter of Peter and Margaret (Brooks) Huffman, of Barbour County.

To this union have been born thirteen children, of which nine are living: Mary Jane, wife of J. N. Duke; Nola, wife of Littleton Zickefoose; Eva, wife of Sobiscay Cutright; Lela, wife of Ott Morgan; Pearl, wife of James Smallridge; Alice, wife of Frank Eckard; Annie, wife of Thomas Wilson; Artie and Herbert, at home.

Mr. Gladwell has had two children killed by accidents one by a falling tree and one by a railroad train.

The town of Alton was founded by Mr. Gladwell and to him is due the credit of interesting A. C. Pringle in building the first mill and keeping the first store, in getting G. W. Simon, first resident physician, in building the first church, U. B., in opening the first hotel by Serena Wolfe.

He has been and is the postmaster at Alton, the only others being G. W. Simon, A. D. T. Pringle and Frank Weekley.

He has held other political offices, has been Justice of the Peace eight years, which position he now holds and Notary Public. He owns 600 acres of land, on which he raises live stock and cultivates orchards.

ANDREW GOULD, is a farmer and saw mill man of Meade District, was born September 12, 1863, the son of Joseph and Lois (Hows) Gould and the grandson of Nathan Gould, Jr. He was educated in the common schools of Upshur County, and began working on a sawmill about the time the Buckhannon River boom and lumber company began its operation. He was promoted from one position to another until he became head sawyer of the Stockert Saw Mill, which position he has held since.

He married Naoma Loudin, daughter of James L. and Mariah (Tilman) Loudin.

Children: Londa May, Lonie Grey, Lula Maud, Lewis G. and James A.

BENJAMIN GOULD, born March 10, 1822, and died December 19, 1901. Was a son of Captain Gilbert Gould and Mehitable (Taylor) Gould. Captain Gould was a soldier in the War of 1812. His wife was Eliza (Dustin) Morgan, daughter of Ezra and Rhoda (Bryant) Morgan, to whom he was married October 26, 1843. Her death occurred February 23, 1889.

Children: Charles Henrico, born August 4, 1844, was a soldier in Company



M, Third West Virginia Cavalry, and died with fever June 5, 1865, at Alexandria, Va. His remains are now interred in the French Creek Cemetery.

Rhoda Ellen, born May 26, 1847, was a teacher in the Public Schools of County till January 12, 1882, when she married Henry J. Hefner, and their children were: Bessie, Laura, and Henry Stanley. She died January 3, 1894.

Arthur Morgan, born January 26, 1853, married Louisa Sexton, daughter of Freeman E., and Virginia M. (Graig) Sexton, November 21, 1889.

Albert Granville, born January 13, 1857, married Sarah E. Britton, of Illinois, November 26, 1885. Children: Blanche Lillian, William Roscoe and Agnes. Percy married Ina Cooper, of Lewis County.

FREEMAN GOULD, second son of Nathan was born near Charlemonts on Deerfield River, Mass., April 7, 1810.

Dorcas Ward was born in Cold Rain Township, on Deerfield River, February 13, 1808.

Freeman immigrated to Meade Township, Upshur County, W. Va., in his 6th year, and his wife Beverly, Randolph County, in her 16th year. They were married February 21, 1832.

Calvin Curtis Gould, their oldest son, was born November 28, 1832, near Altson, Edwards County, Ill., and was raised on a farm.

At 23 he graduated from Hillsborough Academy, Pocahontas County, W. Va., and at 27 from Washington College, Lexington, Va., standing third in his class, A. B. After one year at the Western Theological Seminary at Allegheny, Pa., he went to Beverly, Randolph County, W. Va., to teach during vacation. The Confederate Army came between him and home, arrested him six times and tried him four times as a spy.

August 27, 1861, he married Elina Cynthia Reid, aged 22 years, near Brownsville, Rockbridge County, Va., and took her out of the S. C. A. via Nashville, Tenn., to his childhood home in Illinois.

After teaching three months to replenish their pockets, they went back to Allegheny, where he graduated with his class of 1863, and where on January 1, his son W. P. Gould was born.

He took charge of Wayne and Chester Churches, May, 1863, having been licensed by the Presbytery of Pittsburg, August 27, 1862, he was ordained by the date he has held the following charges from one to seven years each, viz: Ship-pewa, Canal Fulton, Wadsworth and Marshallville till October 1872.

His wife dying that year and his nervous system giving way, his physicians ordered him to get out of the study and out of that climate for five years. Immigrating to Upshur County, he settled on the river, eight miles above Buckhannon, where he engaged in building and running mills, preaching all the while.

From 1873 to 1886 he held the following charges from one to seven years each, viz: French Creek, Lebanon, Walkersville, Gnatty Creek, Glenville, Burns-ville and Sutton. At Sutton he owned and edited the Mountaineer for three years by which the licensed liquor traffic was driven out of the County for 26 years.

Immigrating to Cottageville, Ky., he had charge of Ebeneza, Murphysville and Valley churches for three years.

Returning to Ohio he spent a year in the Presbytery of St. Clairsville as Evangelist, and then became pastor of Rendville and Oakfield churches for four years, in the Presbytery of Athens.

Removing to Amesville, Athens County, Ohio, he had charge from 1891 to 1897.

From 1898 to 1905 he ran a boarding house and market garden, preaching only occasionally, having received from his Presbytery the degree of H. R.

In August, 1905, he returned to Buckhannon, W. Va., to educate his three unmarried children, where he published his pamphlet, "Who were the Mound-builders?" His only other published work is the tract No. 241 of The Presbyterian Board of Publication, "John's Baptism Not Christian Baptism," printed while he was in the junior class at college.

In the mountains of Braxton County, W. Va., he turned over to the Federal Courts three clans of "Moonshiners," and in Lewis County, Ky., two "blind tigers." At the muzzle of his revolver in the latter county, he arrested a heavily armed desperado, fighting in church, and as attorney attended his trial, with five others in the Squire's court, securing fines of from \$20 to \$35 from each.

His other children by his first wife are: Ida Belle, born December 16, 1869; Rosa Lee, born September 15, 1871.

Lydia, daughter of Henry Fred Taylor was born in Upshur County, W. Va., July 17, 1853. Calvin C. and Lydia were married June 11, 1874. To them were born, Ethel L., and Frank S., at Boulder, Upshur County, W. Va., Almira D. and Addie G. at Sutton, Braxton County W. Va., and Freeman E. and Mary P., twins, in Lewis County, Ky., July 16, 1888.

CHANDLER D. GOULD, son of Gilbert T. and Elizabeth (Loomis) Gould, born May 9, 1840. Black Lick on the waters of French Creek. Was educated in the common schools.

At the outbreak of the war, June 27, 1861, he enlisted in Company E, 3d West Virginia Infantry, and re-enlisted in the same company on January 29, 1864, was mustered out May 22, 1866, at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, and was given his discharge June 1, 1866, at Wheeling. Was wounded at the Second Bull Run Battle and never went into a battle without an invitation. He operates and manages the only broom factory in the town of Buckhannon.

JAMES BARTLETT GOULD, born May 16, 1849, son of Aaron Gould, Jr., and Calysta Bartlett, and grand son of Aaron Gould, Sr., and Lyddie Gray, emigrants from Massachusetts in 1810, and builders of the first grist mill in Meade Township. Was raised on a farm and as a farmer and did farm until 1905, when he moved to Buckhannon and became General Manager of the Anchor Mills. His only sister, Nancy V. Gould married Henry J. Heavner.

Married Emily M. Talbot, daughter of George and Sarah (Wilson) Talbot, August 22, 1871.

Children: Alta C., Verna L., Lunda D., and Jessie Malissa.

GILBERT T. GOULD, born 1814 and died in 1888, was the son of Gilbert and Mehitabel (Taylor) Gould.

Children: Loomis J., Chandler D., Amy S., Arminta M., Mary E., Almira E., Lucebia A., Lotten D., and Clara A.

JAMES FRANCESCO GOULD was born January 28, 1853, and was the child of William Oliver Gould and Rebecca Smith. His brothers and sisters are: Dexter, George Dallas, John W., Mary and Fidella. On May 6, 1874, he married Emma Lewis, daughter of Teter Lewis and Betsy Abbott, and to them were born Ada, wife of Robert Sumers and Madge.

Mr. Gould for twenty-five years owned a farm on the waters of Stone Coal, but now lives on Brushy Fork in the John J. Reger homestead.

MARSHALL GOULD, is a native of Upshur County and the son of Nathan Gould, by his second wife, Samantha (Phillips) Burr, the widow of Martin Burr, Sr. Is the oldest of a family of eight children, was raised on a farm and left

the farm to engage in the milling business on the waters of French Creek, at the postoffice now bearing his name. In 1861 he enlisted in Company E, 3d West Virginia Infantry under Captain S. B. Phillips, was made Second Lieutenant of that Company, served during the war, was honorably discharged, now drawing a pension.

His first wife was Celesta Perry, daughter of Elias and Deliah (Phillips) Perry. Their children were: Bertha, wife of James Brady; Delia, wife of Samuel Cutright; Albert L., married Ella Loudin.

His second wife was Celia Abbott, daughter of John and Ruth (Brady) Abbott.

PERCY BENJAMIN GOULD, born February 7, 1867, and married October 4, 1900, to Ivy Dell Cooper, daughter of William Martin and Amanda Elizabeth (Summers) Cooper. He is the youngest son and youngest child.

Child, Arthur Benjamin, born November 7, 1901.

SCHUYLER HART GOULD, son of Daniel Gould, grandson of Aaron, Jr., the great grandson of Aaron, Sr., who came to French Creek from New England in 1808. His mother was Louisa Smith. He married Ann V. Hall, daughter of Ezra Hall and Martha Anderson and their children are: Rosetta L., wife of Henry J. Crites, Otho, who married Malissa Lanham, and Martha Bulah, at home. He is a farmer of Buckhannon District, located on the Buckhannon plateau, near the Reger's mill. He is a Methodist in religion and a Republican in politics.

SILAS GOODEN, born March 27, 1864. The son of James and Elizabeth (Huffman) Gooden. He married Rebecca Buckey of Randolph County, to which union were born ten children, whose names are: Nola May, James Coleman, Frank, Nancy Jane, Virgie Dove, Leva Ann, Viola Columbia, Polly, Mollie and Dorthy.

Mr. Gooden is an energetic farmer of Washington District, and very influential in his community. He is now serving a second term as Justice of the Peace of his Magisterial District. His postoffice address is Queens.

SANFORD GRAHAM the subject of this sketch is of Scotch-Irish extraction. He was born in Preston County, where most of his life was spent until the year 1885, when he went to what was then Montana Territory. After spending about two years there he returned to his native state, married and located in Grafton, Taylor County, and in 1889 moved to Buckhannon where he accepted work with the West Virginia Academy as teacher in the Commercial Department. Three years later he gave up his work in the Academy and accepted the position of teller in the Traders National Bank where he is still employed and of which he is now cashier.

He was recorder for South Buckhannon for three and a half years, and has been a member of the Board of Education of Buckhannon, Independent District, for nearly eight years.

JOB EDWIN GREEN, a native of Harrison County, born June 18, 1848. Son of Lewis Green, a native of Pennsylvania. The Greens are of Irish descent. His mother's maiden name was Betsy Henderson, daughter of Dr. Henderson, who moved from Harrison County to Boston, Mass., when his daughter was very young. He left the daughter with her uncle, William Bell, who raised her, as a member of his own family. His grandfather was John Green, always a resident of Pennsylvania. His father moved to Upshur County, in 1862, settling on Turkey Run, on the farm now owned by John Shoemaker.

He was married three times, his first wife was Julia Jackson and their children were William, Marcellia and Mary Martha. His second wife was Betsy Hen-

derson and their children were, Job E., Adam H., Simeon, and Louisa Jane. His third wife was Mariah Loudin.

Job E. married Ella Cockerill, October 20, 1881, and their child was Ray W. His second wife, Mary Virginia Cockerill and their children are, Guy Wilson, Lucy Ella, Even M., James T., and Merrill.

He is a farmer, owning one hundred and one acres on Brushy Fork.

WYATT RUFUS GREGORY, was born December 28, 1870, and was married May 28, 1890, to Minnie Eliza Sines, who was born April 9, 1875, daughter of David Sines.

Children: Ezra Clarence, born April 3, 1891; Bessie Ethel, born January 25, 1893; George Washington, born July 27, 1895, died April 9, 1896; Fannie Idona, born April 18, 1897; Carrie Permella, born August 7, 1899; Hetty Naomi Maze, born September 22, 1901; Minnie Agnes, born October 1, 1903; Amy Adeline, born January 5, 1906.

Mr. Gregory is a member of the German Baptist Church. Is a Democrat in politics.

DR. WILSON OSBORNE GRIM, born March 17, 1862, on the waters of the Middle Fork River, son of Edward and Julianne (Osborne) Grim and the grandson of Wilson Osborne. Raised on a farm and worked there until he was 16 years of age. Owing to the fact that his mother died when he was three years of age his father was remarried. Began teaching school in the public schools of Upshur County and continued this profession until he was 25 years of age, when he concluded to specialize for life work and thus took himself to a Medical College at Cincinnati, the Electric Medical Institute of that city, from which he graduated June 1, 1886. He returned home immediately and began the practice of his profession at Rock Cave after remaining there for a few months he moved to Tallmansville, where he practiced two years and then moved to Ten Mile. In 1897, he moved to Buckhannon and practiced medicine there four years.

In 1901 he returned to Ten Mile and went into the lumber business, which he has been following closely and energetically since.

On the 14th day of July, 1887, he married Minnie J. Wingfield, daughter of Nelson and Salina (Harlan) Wingfield, and to this marriage have been born five children; four sons and one daughter, of whom three sons and one daughter are living, whose names are Fred, Wilson, Toad, Ina Lee.

CLARA GROSE, daughter of David M. and Sousanna May Jackson, born June 27, 1870, Braxton County. Married ——— Grose.

Children: Lora L., born February 6, 1887; Allie May, born August 12, 1896; Luther W., born January 19, 1889; Olive Mary, born July 12, 1899; Lafayette, born December 18, 1890; Geneva Bell, born August 3, 1901; Lloyd, born August 10, 1893; Wilma Lee, born March 11, 1904.

GEORGE WASHINGTON GROSE, a farmer of Buckhannon District, owns 79½ acres of land on Bridge Run, near Lorentz, is a Republican in politics and the son of Samuel Grose and Polly Hoover, both natives of Bath County, Va. His parents immigrated to Harrison County before the war and a little later on in the fifties, settled in Upshur. In his father's family were nine children, whose names are: John, William, dead; Catherine, wife of J. Brake; Ann, wife of J. L. Loudin; Joseph and Susanna, both dead; Paulina, wife of C. M. B. Thorpe; Sallie, wife of John Potts and the subject of this sketch, who married Phoebe Allman, the daughter of Abram Allman and Barbara Cutright, the daughter of Peter Cutright and Mary Helmick. Mr. Grose has two children, Roberta May, born April 7, 1881, wife of W. J. Allman; Charley Columbus.

**JOHN A. GROSE**, a farmer. Son of Samuel and Mary (Hoover) Grose of Bath County, Va., moved to West Virginia in 1848, and at the outbreak of the war enlisted in Company B, 10th West Virginia Infantry under Captains Morgan and Gould. Married Nancy J. Allman, daughter of Abram and Barbara (Cutright) Allman, December 17, 1876. Children: Edward Rutherford, Silvester Carson, Arthur Garfield, Willie Wilbur, Annie Maud.

**SILVESTER CARSON GROSE**, is the second son of John A. Grose of Sago, West Virginia. In boyhood and young manhood, he gave all his spare moments that could be spared from farm duties to reading and studying, thus he was enabled to complete his public school course and prepare himself for the West Virginia Conference Seminary, which institution he entered and from which he graduated a few years ago. He was immediately appointed First Assistant of the Cairo Public Schools and one year afterwards was promoted to the superintendency of the same, which position he still holds.

**CHARLES MORGAN GROVES**, is a farmer of Union District, was born June 14, 1833. The son of John and Elizabeth Grant Groves. At the outbreak of the Civil War he enlisted as a soldier in Company F, 15th West Virginia Infantry, and was made First Lieutenant of his company soon after his enlistment at Philippi in 1862. He served throughout the war with distinction and received an honorable discharge at Richmond after the surrender of Lee.

He returned home and married Margaret Teter, daughter of Jacob Teter. Children: Elizabeth, wife of Henry Keyser; Philadelphia, wife of Lewis H. Spearman, and Mary.

The last two are dead.

Mr. Groves has held one political office, namely, Justice of the Peace.

**GROVER CLEVELAND GUINN**, son of L. V. and Victoria (Cummins) Guinn. Born March 24, 1887. His father was a confederate soldier from South Carolina and married his mother September 28, 1875, to whom were born, Armelia, August 24, 1876; Alberta, January 31, 1878; Marshall Albert, October 25, 1881; Averill, April 5, 1883, and Grover C.

**ANDREW SHERMAN GUM**, born December 18, 1866, the son of Andrew W. Gum, of Highland County, Virginia, who came to Upshur County in the year of 1840. His father and mother were parents of eight children: Aaron Gilbert, Minerva Jane, Cassie Ann, Marietta, Hulda Ann, Avarill Grant, Rachel E. and the subject of this sketch, who is one of the best farmers of the Northern end of the County, having inherited the homestead where he now lives and follows his favorite pursuit.

**WILLIAM H. GUM**, born December 24, 1868, the eldest son of George W. Gum and Catherine Depoy and the grandson of William S. Gum and Martha Rymer of Hyland County, Va. The Gums are of German descent.

Catherine Depoy was a daughter of Philip H. Depoy and Lydia A. Bowman, of Rockingham County, Va., who were also of German descent.

The subject of this sketch was educated in the common schools, the Normal and Classical Academy at Buckhannon and the West Virginia Conference Seminary. He taught several years and then took a course in Medicine at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in Baltimore, Md., graduating therefrom April 17, 1897. He has been practising his profession at Pecks Run, Upshur County, the scenes of his boyhood, ever since.

September 7, 1898, he married Allie S. Calhoun, the daughter of Jackson Calhoun and Mary Rohrbough.

**GEORGE GUTHERIE**, married daughter of James and Mariah (Tillman)

Loudin, December 8, 1890. His wife on the mother's side was a direct descendant of the Eastern Virginia Tillmans who came here and located on the waters of Brushy Fork, near the Reger Chapel Church. She was born April 21, 1876.

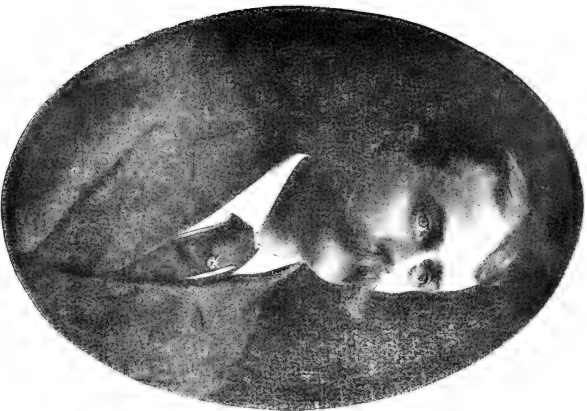
Children: Willie T., John S., Clifford C., Laura L., Annie P., and Mabel B. J. G. HALL was born on the headwaters of Elk Creek, Barbour County, Virginia, November 3, 1853. The son of Enoch and Mary (O'Brien) Hall, the former born in the year 1810, and the latter in 1818. His maternal grandmother, Hannah (Norris) O'Brien, was born in the year 1787, in Virginia, and was a third cousin of George Washington, connected through the "Ball family." His maternal grandfather, Daniel O'Brien, was born in Ireland in the eighteenth century, and was of the famous O'Brien family of Ireland, noted in history and connected with Robert Emmet. The O'Brien family can trace their genealogy for 25 generations. Daniel O'Brien and Hannah Norris were married in the year 1812, and made their first home in Beverly, Virginia, where he engaged in the mercantile business, and died in 1844, and was buried in Barbour County, Virginia. Mrs. Hannah O'Brien died in Upshur County, in 1880.

Enoch Hall's great grandfather came, with his wife, to America, he being from England, and she from Scotland, settling on the waters of Duck Creek, now Maryland. They raised a large family of children, who were scattered throughout the country.

Enoch Hall's grandfather, Samuel, and wife, lived in Maryland, and their children were: Thomas and Joseph. Samuel Hall and his son, Thomas, served in Washington's Command and lived to enjoy the Independence of America. Thomas and Joseph, after the death of their parents, made their home with their uncle, Joseph Hall. Thomas married Miss Barbra Dickinson, and their children were: David, John, Thomas and Nancy. Thomas Hall, after the close of the Revolution, was a farmer and mechanic, and for a while worked in a shipyard. After the death of his wife, Mr. Hall came to what is now West Virginia and married Mrs. Eliza (Reger) Talbott, daughter of Jacob Reger, about the year 1805. Her first husband, Cotterill Talbott, was drowned in the Buckhannon river. Their son was David Talbott, Sr. Mr. Hall's children by his second marriage were: Catherine, Jacob, Enoch, Philip and Phoebe. Thomas Hall died May 7, 1823. His widow married a Mr. Wamsley, and died in 1837.

Enoch Hall and Mary O'Brien were married December 10, 1839, and to this union were born: Lucinda A., born November 26, 1840, died April 27, 1876; Thomas A. J., born May 23, 1843, died April 17, 1845; Virginia B., born April 15, 1846; Hannah Norris, born February 14, 1848, died June 7, 1866; Nancy J. born February 8, 1850, died January, 1896; Jacob G., born November 3, 1853; Enoch B., born March 3, 1856, died November 2, 1869; Philip Emmet, born May 30, 1858, died September 11, 1872. The subject of this sketch and D. O'Brien Hall are the only children now living.

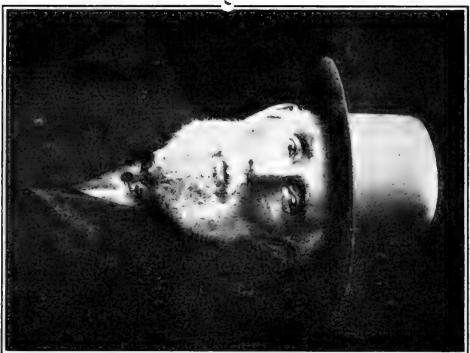
Near Peel Tree, W. Va., October 16, 1879, J. G. Hall and Amy Chidester were married. Children of this union have been born as follows: Archie C. M., born April 11, 1881; Bertie Gay, born August 2, 1883, died August 28, 1891; Maida V., born July 9, 1888; Jay G., born August 28, 1891, died July 19, 1892; Enoch W., born August 12, 1893; Ralph W. E., born December 30, 1895; Jesse G., born July 28, 1899. Mrs. Amy (Chidester) Hall was born October 11, 1859, daughter of James J. and Rebecca (Hoff) Chidester of Harrison County. Mrs. Hall's brother and sisters are: Mrs. Victoria (Chidester) Williams, Mrs. Hattie (Chidester) Williams and J. J. Chidester.



WILLIAM E. HANNER.



CHARLES E. HINER.



GRANVILLE DEXTER MARPLE.



MINTER J. JACKSON.



J. G. Hall was raised on a farm and in a mill, attended the common county schools and the West Virginia College at Flemington. Taught his first school in the years 1876 and 1877, holding a No. 1 certificate. Was member of Board of Examiners, Upshur County for examination of school teachers, in the fall of 1877, and taught school the following winter. Then again took up the milling business in Barbour County; then followed merchandising for two years. In the year 1890 he moved to Buckhannon, and there bought P. M. Boggess' hardware store. He was then with J. A. Crislip in the Wholesale Grocery Company, and later a member of Crislip, Hall & Co. In 1895 he sold his interest in the Grocery Company, and in April, 1896, went to Pueblo, Col., where he was engaged with C. W. Hart in the grocery business. He then returned to the east and for a year was in the flour and feed business in Buckhannon; then joined his brother and nephew in the Retail Hardware Company in Buckhannon for eight years.

Mr. Hall was Secretary of the Board of Education for some years in Valley District, Barbour County. After coming to Buckhannon he was elected a member of the City Council. Was one of the city Board of Trade, one of the charter members of the Peoples' Bank, and has been one of its directors ever since. He has been successful in business, and at present owns property in several states. He and his family are all members of the Methodist Church. He is a firm believer in God and the immortality of the soul, and that all things are for the best to those who put their trust in the Lord.

DANIEL O'BRIEN HALL, son of Enoch and Mary M. (O'Brien) Hall, was born in Barbour County April 15, 1846. His great grandfather was Samuel Hall and his grandfather was Thomas Hall. Samuel Hall a shipbuilder, emigrated from England and both great grandfather and grandfather were Revolutionary soldiers under the immortal Washington. Samuel serving as a non-commissioned officer and Thomas as a Captain. He married Margaret Campbell daughter of Peachy B. and Margaret (Decker) Campbell. Children: Leonidas A., born December 16, 1871.

LEONIDAS A. HALL, eldest son of D. O. B. Hall and Margaret (Campbell) Hall, was born December 16, 1871, near Swamp Run. Reared on a farm, educated in public school and the West Virginia Conference Seminary. He began business life as bookkeeper for Chrislip Hall & Company, Wholesale Grocers, and served them in that capacity from 1894 to 1896. In 1898 he became the junior member of the partnership known as the Hall Hardware Company, which position he still occupies.

He married Ora A. Smith, daughter of Jefferson J. and Annie F. Smith of Harrison County, September 15, 1898.

Children: Winnie C., was born July 15, 1899; Edward J., was born March 5, 1902.

WILLIAM N. W. HARRIS, born July 22, 1854, son of Abner J. Harris and Mary F. Sharp, and the grandson of David N. Harris, who came from Hanover County, Va., in 1840. He married Talitha Cuni Murphy, September 19, 1875. His wife was the daughter of John T. Murphy and Patsy Snyder of Taylor County and the granddaughter of William Murphy and Leaner Poe, emigrants from Fauquier County, Va., about the year 1800, and settled in what is now Taylor County. Leaner Poe was a daughter of Samuel Poe, a soldier of the Revolutionary Army.

Mr. Harris is a farmer and lumberman in Union District. In politics he is a Democrat, in religion he is a Methodist Protestant.

W. E. HAMNER, lumberman, was born in Scottsville, Va., June 30, 1868, son of E. B. Hamner and Martha E. Thomas, the grandson on his father's side of Walter W. Hamner and the great, great grandson of Nicholas Hamner, early settler of Albermarle County. His grandfather's mother was a Eubank and his father's mother was Ida Prear, emigrant from Scotland to Virginia. On his mother's side he is the grandson of John Snyder, whose middle name is the same as the maiden name of his mother. John S. Thomas was a native of Nelson County, Va., born in 1810, and his mother was a native of Buckingham County, Va., born in 1784, and Eliza (White) Thomas's mother was a Dawson from Ireland, and her father was a White from Scotland. Edward Bruce Hamner and Mary E. Thomas, who were married in Upshur County in 1865, had seven children whose names are: Ida Lillie Hamner, W. E. Hamner, Walter Lee Hamner, Allen T. Hamner, Clara Hamner, Charles Hamner, one dead, and Lloyd Hamner. John S. Thomas moved to Upshur in 1840, settling on French Creek, and died there in 1895, and his wife Eliza White Thomas, died in the year of 1891, at the age of seventy-seven.

The subject of the sketch was educated in the common schools until 17 years old when he went West and worked on a cattle ranch two years in Dakota and on a farm in Missouri and Illinois, three years. He came back to West Virginia and entered the lumber and timber business in 1890. This being the year that railroad was being completed through Upshur County into a wilderness of timber in Randolph and Webster Counties, and also the year in which the first band saw mill was erected on the Buckhannon waters. He saw great possibilities in the specialty of fine logs of walnut, poplar and oak wood for foreign markets and to this particular branch of work and the study of forestry in general, he has devoted himself for the past seventeen years; he is now located at Buckhannon. On November 25, 1892, he married Cora L. Phillips, the daughter of Simeon Phillips and Rebecca Loudin, and the granddaughter of Horace Phillips, who was the sixth son of David Phillips of Massachusetts. Horace Phillips married Susan Cutright, the daughter of Jacob Cutright, who was the son of John Cutright of Pioneer days and Sycamore Tree notoriety. His wife was born October 3, 1872, and their living children are: Frank, born April 21, 1894; Xenna, born September 24, 1897, and Paul, born October 26, 1898.

WILLIAM F. HANEY, a farmer of Marion County, W. Va., postoffice Hammond, was born in Harrison County, June 9, 1833, on the waters of the Tygarts Valley river, the son of John M. Haney and Ann Poling of Booths Creek, having moved there from Augusta County, Va. His father was in the war of 1812, and his grandfather was killed in the battle of Brandywine during the Revolutionary War. In the month of April, 1842, his father moved from near Fairmont, into Randolph County, on the waters of the Middle Fork, near what is now known as Kedron, Upshur County, about eleven miles from Buckhannon. His father seemed very anxious about the formation of Upshur County and the subject of this sketch began paying taxes into the County Treasurer when he was seventeen years of age, one year after he had voted. Some time later he was passing up Peck's Run in hunt of work, and night overtook him at the home of Jonas Crites and there he met his wife, Barbara J. Crites, whom he married September 2, 1852. He was a soldier in Company E, West Virginia Light Artillery, was in the Buckhannon battle, 1862, and with ten other comrades was captured and taken to Camp Chase. Mustered out at Wheeling, 1865. Children: Six sons and four daughters.

DR. PHILIP DEPOY HANNAH, is a resident physician near Peck's Run, Warren District. Was born March 9, 1852, son of Mafford and Margaret

(Flick) Hannah, natives of Rockingham County, Va., who moved to Peck's Run in 1850, and grandson of Thomas Hannah of Virginia.

The subject of this sketch was raised on a farm. The dread disease known as White Swelling attacked him at the age of eleven and left him an invalid limb, which he has carried throughout life and compelled him to devote his energy to the acquisition of such knowledge as would fit him for a profession.

He taught nine years in the public schools of Upshur County, at the end of which time he was fitted for entrance to a medical school. He was clerk in stores at Peck's Run and Johnstown during a part of the five years prior to his entrance upon his medical course.

In 1885, he graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Baltimore, Md., and immediately located at Peck's Run, his home, where he has successfully practiced until the lame limb forced him to retire.

In 1887, he married Josephine Virginia Arbogast, daughter of James and Alcinda (Colow) Arbogast, of Highland County, Va.

Dr. Hanna owns a farm of 52 acres on upper Peck's Run. Is a U. B. in C. Church in Religion and a Republican in politics.

JAMES H. HANSON, son of William and Johanna (Hicks) Hanson, born in Morgan County, Ohio, May 24, 1842. Was educated in Quakers School, Mt. Pleasant, Ohio, and at the age of eighteen, enlisted in the 125th Ohio Infantry, of which compnay he was a member until the close of the war. Was taken prisoner and lay five months in Libby Prison and Bell Isle. His company was a part of that regiment known as the Opedykes Tigers. He was honorably discharged. And at the time of his death, April 11, 1901, was drawing a pension.

Mr. Hanson came to West Virginia in 1872, locating first at Clarksburg; in 1881 he moved to Buckhannon and went into the hardware business; in 1883 he was elected Mayor of the town of Buckhannon and so successful was his administration, that the honor of Mayor was conferred upon him two more terms. He was very instrumental in having located at Buckhannon the West Virginia Conference Seminary now known as the W. Va. Wesleyan College.

Married Mary S. Work of Athens, Ohio. There are two living children to this union. Namely: Bertha, the wife of George H. Balsley of Wheeling, W. Va., and Mary Mabel at home.

CHARLES WILLIAM HARLIN, owns one hundred and ten acres of land, the old Harlin Homestead on the waters of Gladly Fork, Buckhannon District, where he lives. He was born May, 5, 1853, son of William G. Harlin and Adeline Turner of Albermarle County, Va. His father was a soldier in the war of 1812, and immigrated to Upshur in 1843. Was ninety years old when he died and was the father of nine children, whose names are: John M., soldier in the Upshur Grays; Guston, dead; William K., killed by a tree; Sarah Jane, wife of R. C. Wingfield; Eugene K., married Matilda Flint; Salina, wife of Nelson Wingfield; Frances, wife of Wm. T. Mayo; Charles W., the subject of this sketch.

He married Sana Virginia Lewis, daughter of Jacob Lewis, son of Andrew and Florence Amilia Hinkle, whose mother was a Barrett and related to the Daytons of Barbour County.

Children of Charles W. Harlin are: Virgie, Mary, Edna Leonia and Alice. Mr. Harlin is a Democrat and well remembers his father's slaves, who remained with him until years after the war.

MRS. VICTORIA HART, granddaughter of General Henry F. Westfall, born January 1, 1799, and Mary, daughter of Leonard and Christina Simon. Her great grandfather, Joel Westfall married Elizabeth White, daughter of William

White, who was killed by the Indians near the Buckhannon Fort, 1782. Joel Westfall was born at Beverly, Randolph County, January 23, 1779, and was raised by his stepfather, John Wilson, Circuit Clerk of that County.

Children of Henry Westfall were Harrison, Simon and Elizabeth, the mother of this sketch, who married James Mooney in 1841. Henry F. Westfall ran the gauntlet of military promotion in the militia under the laws of Virginia, from Corporal to Brigadier General, serving in these various capacities from 1817 to 1865. He was also deputy sheriff, clerk of the circuit and county courts, and postmaster at Buckhannon from 1832 to 1852.

He was married January 21, 1821.

Mrs. Hart married Creed W. Hart, son of Montgomery Hart of Randolph County, August 10, 1869. He was the grandson of Elijah and Margaret Hart, the former being a son of Edward and the latter a daughter of Daniel Hart, both sons of John Hart, who signed the Declaration of Independence. Creed W. Hart was a soldier in the Upshur Battery, serving with that Company during the Civil War. After the cessation of hostilities he engaged in business at Buckhannon and lived in this place except the years he was a resident of Texas and Colorado. He died September 22, 1897.

Children: Henry Westfall, merchant at Leadville, born April 10, 1876, married Mary Doyle of Leadville, Colorado, August 30, 1905.

Frances M., born October 25, 1879, finished her education in music in 1904, and under good teachers at Florence, Italy and Dresden, Germany.

JAMES LEE HARDWAY was born September 7, 1861, and was married to Ella Nora Lake a native of Rockingham County, Va., who was born April 29, 1860, and their children were Arthur Walidore, Bessie Elizabeth, Grover Austin, Harry Byrne, Leafy Bell.

February 1, 1900, he married Mattie Virginia Johnson, who was born February 29, 1880, the daughter of Perry H. Johnson and Margaret E. Beverage and their children are: Clovy Blanche, Bunah Andra, Perry Forrest and Edra Lee.

Mr. Hardway was a son of James H. Hardway and Fanny F. Humphrey of Bath County, Va.

He has a good common school education and is a Civil Engineer and farms. He is a democrat in politics and a Missionary Baptist in religion.

He owns fifty acres of land near Holly Grove on the Little Kanawha River. He was left an orphan and was raised by Mrs. Eliza Hefner of Gladys Fork.

PETER HARPER was born September 6, 1825, in Randolph County and married Wealthy Cridester, September 9, 1845, she was born May 13, 1827. Mr. Harper moved to Straight Fork soon after his marriage and there ten children were born: Susan Virginia, Alcinda Jane, Wellington Lee, William Schuyler, Hazel Wesley, John Waitman, Chester Sisk, Charles Presley, Peter Sheldon, Bernard Moore.

He owned one hundred acres of land on Straight Fork, on which he raised his large family and was a leader among his neighbors and loved by them all. He was a Methodist Protestant in religion. Besides farming he did stone masonry. After his death his son Bernard M. Harper came into possession of the homestead and is now taking care of his mother.

Bernard M. Harper was born May 11, 1872, and married Lillie Frances Brake, September 1, 1898, she was born February 11, 1873, and their child is Monter Arnold, born April 18, 1901.

Mrs. Harper was a daughter of Benjamin Brake and Martha Hull. Benjamin Brake was a son of Cyrus Brake.

WILLIAM SCHUYLER HARPER, was born November 3, 1852, the son

of Peter Harper and Wealthy Chidester and on January 31, 1875, was married to Mary Mildren McCauley, who was born May 12, 1857, and their children are: Alva Otis, married Retta Jones; Orvil Roy, died March 4, 1900; Maurice Fred, a barber; William Weece, married Georgie K. Kincaid; Bessie May, died June 25, 1898; Nlelie J., teacher; Leslie Hugh; Aleta Grace; Mary Lois.

Mrs. Harper was the daughter of Harvey McCauley and Sarah Blagg, natives of Highland County, who settled near Frenchton in 1830.

The subject of this sketch was a cripple caused by white swelling but was an energetic and hard working man. For a few years after his marriage he lived at Burnsville, Braxton County, whence he came to Centerville. He incurred the loss of a large flouring mill, of which he owned one half and from which financial loss he never fully recovered. He owned a farm near Centerville, was a Justice of the Peace two terms, was a shoemaker by trade, he belonged to the M. E. Church from his fourteenth year until his death in his forty-fifth year. Consumption was the dreadful disease, which carried him away.

His widow has raised their children and she now resides at Centerville.

GEORGE MINTER HARPER, son of Chesley S. Harper, born February 28, 1880, and was married December 16, 1902, to Ora Ella Powers, who was born January 19, 1885, the daughter of Lee Powers and the granddaughter of Benona Powers of Lewis County.

The subject of this sketch was raised at Rock Cave and took his education in the public schools of that village, on leaving school he began farming and lumbering for a living, which occupation he still follows.

In politics he is a Republican.

WILLIAM BENSON HAWKINS, son of James M. and Catherine (Goodwin) Hawkins, born November 9, 1844, in Marion County. And married Nancy Jane Watson.

Children: John Addison, Rachel Ann, Mary Catherine, George Washington, Cora Mariah, Arizona Virginia, Homer Gorden.

WARREN E. HAYNES, son of Sumner and Rachel Ann (Cochran) Haynes, born January 4, 1858. His father was one of the oldest and most public spirited men of Upshur County, having served his country in its early history in various official capacities with foresight and statesmanship.

Mr. Haynes was the oldest son of a family of eight, the other children of Sumner Haynes being, William, James T., Charles B., Mariah E., Robert E., John J. and Lillie.

He married Adeline Helmick, March 20, 1889, and to them were born Edward Sumner, Minnie Elizabeth, William McKinley, Olga May, Lillie Delia, John J. Everett and Robert Curtin and Harrison A.

Warren E. Haynes has held for twelve years the office of Constable of Banks District.

Sumner Hayes was the son of Daniel and Hannah (Weldon) Haynes of Massachusetts. Daniel was a soldier in the war of 1812 and Sumner, the son, was born near French Creek, in 1822, and lived in this section until his death in 1885.

MARCELLUS BENTON HAYMOND, the son of Wilson M. Haymond and Sarah McCartney, was born March 1, 1834. His wife, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Jane Moor, was born June 26, 1849, their marriage dates April 9, 1869. Children: Laura Frances, Luther Coleman, Rosa Ann, Allen Hill, Jewett Martin, Geunten Fleming, Alva Clayton, Birdie Aurillah.

Mr. Haymond is a farmer. A member of the M. P. Church, South, and a Democrat in politics.

His mother's father was George Moor, who was a son of Preston Moor and the grandson of Hamilton, on his grandmother's side.

Preston Moor came from Scotland in 1812, was in the war that year and after the termination of the war, settled in this country.

On his mother's side, his grandfather was William Briteshaw and Elizabeth Campbell emigrants from Scotland in 1807. His other grandfather on his mother's side was Samuel Hogsett, who emigrated from Scotland to Virginia in 1808. His wife was Elizabeth Briteshaw and their child was Mary Frances Hogsett.

GRANVILLE JOHNSON HAYMOND of Banks District, Upshur County, West Virginia, son of Wilson M. and Sarah C. Hammond, was born in Lewis County, Va., in the year 1843. Moved with his father to what is now Upshur County, in 1846.

In the year 1858, he was married to Susan Frances Sargeant of Louisa County, Va., and their children are: Wilson E., John Morgan, Alpheus Forrest, Wade Hampton, Olive B., Gorden Lee (dead), Effa Gay, Herbert B., Eula B.

Susan Sargeant Haymond was a daughter of John and Susan Sargeant of Louisa County, Va.

Mr. Haymond cast his fortune with his state and enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861, in Company B, 25th Virginia Volunteer Infantry. Was in the fight at McDowell in the spring of 1862, was with Stonewall Jackson in his Valley Campaign, was slightly wounded at Winchester, shot through the body at the battle of Cross Kees and taken to the hospital at Charlottesville, was in the battle at Fredericksburg. Altogether he was in fifteen regular battles and many skirmishes.

Mr. Haymond is a Democrat in politics and a member of the M. E. Church, South. He owns a farm and is now living near the place his father settled in the year 1846.

JONATHAN HEFNER, a native of Highland County. Born February 21, 1814, died April 16, 1896. He was twice married, his first wife's maiden name was Margaret Jane Fletcher, born in 1818, died 1851, and their children were John F., Henry J., Elizabeth A., Peter S., Margaret and William T. His second, third and fourth children are dead. His second wife's maiden name was Angeline Jack, and their children were Melissa Alice and Charles L.

Charles L. married Lenora Wilson, the daughter of Charles Wilson, June 12, 1883, and to this union have been given three children, Thomas Judson, born April 17, 1885; Wilson Carlisle, born December 5, 1886, and Gladys Lenora, born December 21, 1894.

Mr. Hefner owns a valuable farm on Slab Camp, and is an enthusiastic live stockman.

#### NICHOLAS HAVENER.

Concerning the Havener family, almost our only reliable information is obtained from "Indentures," "Naturalization paper," wills, appraisements, etc., now in Major Jacob W. Heavner's possession. These have passed from one administrator to the next for five successive generations. From them it appears that Nicholas Havener with his wife, two sons, Jacob and Frederick, and two daughters, Catreen and one whose name is not given, emigrated from Germany to America some time previous to May 20, 1755, which is the date, so far as shown on which he made his first purchase of land, two tracts, each containing 300 acres, lying on the "Southernmost Branch of the South Branch of the Poto-

mac River," for which "he in hand paid 100 & 7 pounds & 10 shillings." Nicholas Heayener's Naturalization paper, to which is still firmly attached the seal of "Our Sovereign Lord, King George the Third," dated May 18, 1761, bears also the signature of Fran. Farquier "His Majesties Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of the Col. and Dominion of Virginia." It is difficult to determine the exact orthography of the name, as even in the third generation the family seem to have written almost exclusively in German, however, on the first Indentures and Naturalization paper we find it *Havener*. From Nicholas Havener's will written during the year 1769 (fourteen years after his arrival in America), we perhaps gain a more correct estimate of his character than could otherwise have been obtained. First he was a God-fearing man, also a man of wealth devoted to the welfare of his family, which is especially conspicuous in his careful, specific, and generous provisions for the comfort of his "Beloved wife," whom he appoints Administratrix of his estate, in conjunction with their eldest son, Jacob.

There is in the writer's possession a paper of which the following is a true copy:

Pendleton County, to wit, this is to certify that Frederick Heavener served a term of Duty under me against the Insurgents in Pennsylvania as a good soldier and is hereby Discharged.

JAMES PATTERSON, Captain.

Feb. 27, 1795.

#### JACOB HEAVNER.

Jacob Heavner, eldest son of Nicholas, married Mary Mallow, it is presumed she died soon after December 4, 1804, as that is the last date on which her name appears, attached to a "deed of gift of land," made with her husband to their oldest son Nicholas, which was one of the 300 acre tracts purchased by his grandfather, Nicholas, in 1755. Jacob and Mary Havener were the parents of many children. Nicholas, Adam, Henry Michael, Samuel Peter, Margaret and Mary, Jacob and John.

Of Jacob Havener our only record is derived from business transactions and his will dated Pendleton C., December 18, 1810, but even in these after the lapse of almost a century, we recognize a man of fine judgment, not only successful in worldly affairs, large hearted and magnanimous, but also a devout christian. As his father, so did he appoint his oldest son Nicholas his administrator.

#### NICHOLAS HAVENER.

After the settlement of his father Jacob Havener's estate in Pendleton County, Virginia, Nicholas Havener, in 1815, came to what is now Upshur County and purchased of George Jackson, 400 acres of land on Buckhannon River, lying partly in Harrison and partly in Randolph Counties, including former site of "Bush Fort," near which his residence was erected. Only a few traditions concerning he and his gentle wife have survived the years, which if only partially true, would suggest as one who knew him said, "That he was a jolly Dutchman whose laugh could be heard a quarter of a mile, whose hospitality was unbounded, and cellar always full of the finest peach and apple brandy." Another old and very close friend of his, some years ago in conversation with the writer on this subject, remarked that Nicholas never considered his whole duty to a guest performed unless on their departure he presented them with a souvenir of their visit,

which in connection with the fine brandy may at least partially explain his excessive popularity. He and his wife, Mary Propps Heavner, reared a large family of daughters and two sons, Elias and Jacob. Nicholas Heavner died August 3, 1843, his wife, Mary Propps Heavner, died May 19, 1843.

ELIAS HEAVNER,

Born April 9, 1805. Died October 10, 1884.

And

ELIZABETH HYRE HEAVNER,

Born February 14, 1809. August 2, 1902.

Nicholas Heavner appointed his eldest son Elias his administrator, also to succeed him on the home farm, to which on October 4, 1829, the latter—a proud and happy groom, brought his bride, Elizabeth Hyre Heavner—and now it seems impossible that any person knowing both, could write of either, without including the other, so close was their union, so harmonious and devoted their lives, that in thought and spirit they were truly one. Mr. Heavner was a quiet, unobtrusive generous man, of great simplicity of spirit and Christian goodness. Early in life both he and his wife united with the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which for many years he was a class leader and also Trustee. They were both noted for their generous hospitality, and it was in their home the weary, wayworn itinerant ministers, of the early years, were always sure of finding a cordial welcome and a comfortable resting place. To them was born one daughter, Catherine, who married Mr. Daniel Carper, and now resides in Buckhannon, West Virginia. Also to their hearts and home came seven stalwart sons. Alas! that of these, five were taken from them just as they were reaching the full meridian of promising manhood. In the midst of those for whom their arduous labors were so freely given, beneath the shadow of trees they together planted, surrounded by those verdant meadows, in which for so many years they sowed and reaped, parents and children are together "Sleeping the ages away" in the cemetery which perpetuates their name.

L. A. E. R. H.

THADDEUS S. HEAVNER.

Thaddeus S. Heavner, second son of Elias and Elizabeth Hyre Heavner, was born October 20, 1832, in what is now known as Upshur County, W. Va. He was a man of more than ordinary natural endowments, active and successful in business, with a high sense of honor, which was conspicuous in all the relations of his life, and from his youth was a devout member of the M. E. Church. During the year 1865 he was united in marriage to Miss Mary E. Farnsworth, daughter of Nathaniel and Millie Farnsworth. At the time of his death, which occurred October 26, 1869, he was Sheriff of Upshur County, W. Va. One only child, Lenora A. Heavner, survives both her parents.

JACOB W. HEAVNER.

Jacob W. Heavner, eldest son of Elias and Elizabeth Hyre Heavner, was born January 27, 1841. To him, as to so many other youths of his age and period, the Civil War came with its "bugle call to arms" aroused a valor which knew no fear,





MAJ. J. W. HEAVNER.



and a martial spirit both North and South which was indomitable. As soon as possible after a tedious illness from typhoid fever, he offered his services to the Government and was commissioned 2d Lieutenant. On the eve of departure for the front with his men, Gen. Jenkins, that ever omnipresent commander, who was always where he was least expected, and least desired, came with his "brave riders" "swooping" down on the government stores in Buckhannon.

Alas for the Lieutenant and his men, some were killed and some wounded, while the Lieutenant and others were left on parole. Before an exchange could be effected the Lieutenant, with his brother Clark W. Heavner, in passing along the highway was "Bushwacked," and both very dangerously wounded, the latter so seriously as to permanently preclude his admission to the army. The Lieutenant was more fortunate, when he had at least partially recovered, there came an exchange of prisoners.

Again he was ready for service and was commissioned 1st Lieutenant, Company M, 3d West Virginia Cavalry. On May 23, 1865, he was again promoted to Captain in same company and regiment, and for special gallantry brevetted Major.

The 3d West Virginia Cavalry, as many may recall was with Hunter in the famous Lynchburg raid, and with Custer and Sheridan in the *Valley* where they seemed ubiquitous, and also very conspicuously present at the surrender.

In 1869 Judge Irving appointed Major Heavner Sheriff of Upshur County, to fill an unexpired term, occasioned by the death of his brother T. S. Heavner. Twice afterwards he was elected Sheriff of Upshur County, was in 1884 delegate to National convention; in 1888 alternate for State at large to National convention; again in 1892, on electoral ticket; 1900 alternate for Third Congressional District, West Virginia; 1900, member-at-large and president of the Board of Equalization in the State of West Virginia; 1904 led the electoral ticket in West Virginia, has served as vice-president of one, and director in two banks in Buckhannon, has also served as director in two R. R.'s, has for thirty years been a most successful and progressive real estate agent, also one of the most active and energetic promoters in all the enterprises which have had for their object the progress and development of Buckhannon, Upshur County, and its surroundings.

JEROME D. HECK, born in Marion County, Virginia, May 10, 1859, son of John A. Heck and Sarah A. Nicholas, and grandson of Adam Heck and Catherine Toothman. Adam Heck was a son of Johann Jost Heck, and a soldier in the war of 1812. Johann Jost Heck was a soldier in the American Revolutionary Army and fought under General Washington and at the close of the war moved with his wife Rachel to Maryland and finally settling in the valley of the Monongahela, where he raised his ten children. His eldest being Jacob, born in 1792, and also a soldier in the war of 1812. Johann Jost Heck was a son of Johann Jacob Heck and was born in Berks County, Pa., in 1754. Johann Jacob, was the son of Johann Jost, Sr., and Eva Mariah, his wife, emigrants from Germany to Pennsylvania in 1727. Johann Jacob was married to Judith, his wife, and they became the parents of Johann Jost, and the certificate of whose birth is still in the Heck family.

Sarah A. Nichols was the daughter of Henry Nichols and Nancy Clelland. Henry Nichols's father was a soldier in the Revolutionary War and his name was Thomas.

John A. Heck, died in 1864, and the subject of this sketch lived with his mother, on a farm until manhood.

November 16, 1884, Jerome D., moved to Upshur County, that being the

date of his marriage to Mary L. Hyre, the daughter of Jehu Hyre and Ruanna Smith, and the granddaughter of Peter Hyre, whose wife's maiden name was Pritt.

Ruanna Smith was a daughter of Peter Smith and Phoebe Thorn, both of the South Branch of the Potomac.

Children of J. E. Heck are: Matilda A., born July 23, 1885; John J., born December 28, 1886.

Mr. Heck is a farmer of Meade District, living near Ten Mile on the B. & O. Railroad.

CHARLES S. HEFNER, a farmer of Meade District. His home is on Slab Camp of French Creek. The date of his birth is fixed as January 15, 1858. His parents were Jonathan and Angeline (Jack) Hefner. His grandfather was Peter Hefner of Highland County, Va., one of the first settlers at Frenchtown and the first blacksmith, also the first shoemaker and a member of the first Methodist Episcopal Church at that place. His mother was the daughter of Jacob and Hester (Siron) Jack, both of Highland County, Va. His only full sister is the wife of Absalom Lanham.

The subject of sketch owns the homestead, and lives there. His wife's maiden name was Alice L., a daughter of Charles and Cordelia (Armstrong) Wilson and a granddaughter of Samuel Wilson and John Armstrong. On her mother's side she is related to the Hendersons of Upshur County. Children are: Thomas Judson, born April 17, 1885, graduate from the Business College of the West Virginia Wesleyan College, is now teller in the Peoples' Bank of West Virginia; Wilson Carlisle, born December 5, 1886, a graduate of the public school of Buckhannon, and now a clerk for C. I. Farnsworth; Gladys Lorena, born December 21, —, died in 1896.

JOHN ALBURT HELMICK, was born December 4, 1877, son of Perry Helmick.

Mr. Helmick was married to Cora Effie Golden, who was born December, 1873, daughter of Dennis Golden, son of Moses Golden and Emily (Fleming) Golden, on October 27, 1892. Mrs. Helmick's mother was the daughter of Rev. Samuel Wilson, of Frenchtown, and was married the first time to a Mr. Fleming. Children: Elva May, Bela Guy, Anna Emily, Brennie Jasper, Mary Mona Alice, Dana Russell, born June 2, 1906, and died October 11, 1906.

Mr. Helmick resides near Centerville, on what is known as the Lloyd Curry farm. Is a lumberman and farmer. A Republican in Politics and a Methodist Episcopal in Religion.

REV. M. D. HELMICK, D. D., born in Harrison County, 1863, son of Rev. D. G. and Sarah E., was married in Monongalia County, to Abbie J., daughter of Fielding S. and Charlotte V. Dawson. Children: Sarah Olive and Charles Daniel.

After leaving the common schools he attended the Fairmont Normal, the State University, 1883-1887, and Adrian College, a church school, graduating from the last named institution in 1888, with the degree of A. B. In 1901 Adrian conferred the degree of D. D. upon him.

He entered the ministry of the Methodist Protestant Church in 1887, and since that time has served some of the most important churches of his denomination in the state. He served two years as president of his conference, 1900-1902, and has been elected three times a representative to the General Conference, 1896-1900-1904. Besides teaching in the common schools he was four years principal of the Glenville Normal School, 1892-1896. In 1894 was candidate for State Superintendent of Schools on the Democratic ticket. Has been stationed

in Buckhannon for three years, during that time there has been a large increase of the membership and the congregation has built a beautiful parsonage, 1905, worth \$5,000.

His grandfather, Rev. Daniel R., was a son of John Helmick, who married a daughter of Solomon Ryan, near Beverly, and his great, great, grandfather was Jacob Helmick, one of the early citizens of Randolph County.

His mother's maiden name was Stuten, and she came with her father to Upshur County from Rockbridge County about 1847.

CHARLES CARL HENDERSON, business man, born August 17, 1877, in Barbour County. His father, Jacob B. Henderson, was a private in Company K, 17th West Virginia Regiment Infantry Volunteers, under Captain Scott A. Harter, his mother's maiden name was Elizabeth J. Moss, the daughter of Alexander Moss. After the mustering out of his father in June, 1865, he moved to Upshur County, settling on Grass Run, where the subject of this sketch was raised on a farm and educated in the rural schools. He completed his education by taking a business course at the West Va., Conference Seminary, which was only terminated by the fire which burned the principal building, taught seven terms of school in Washington District and in 1900 came to Buckhannon to clerk. After working for some time at the painting trade he found a job as clerk in the furniture store of Whitescarver Bros., for whom he worked until January 1, 1907, when he resigned to accept a similar position at Clarksburg. He is now working for the South Western Splint Fuel Co., Crown Hill, Kanawha County.

REV. WILLIAM D. HERNDON, presiding elder of the Buckhannon Circuit of the United Brethren in Christ Church, was born November 8, 1851, near Kingwood, Preston County, son of John and Malinda (Morgan) Herndon, who were born in 1812 and 1812 respectively and were natives of Preston County.

John Herndon's father was Solomon P. Herndon, who emigrated from Albemarle County, Va. His father was a captain in the war of 1812, and moved to Preston County soon after the war, locating at Kingwood. His home was used as the first court house of the County after its formation. Afterwards he used the same house as a hotel.

Malinda Morgan was a daughter of William and Margaret (Funk) Morgan. William Morgan was a son of William and Margaret (Grady) Morgan. He had four brothers: Levi, Patrick, David and Stephen. Patrick Morgan was killed at Dunkard Bottom, Preston County, by the Indians. They emigrated from Albermarle, County, Virginia to Preston County.

The subject of this sketch, July 4, 1871, married Nancy C. Martin, daughter of Phillip and Nancy (Beaver) Martin. Phillip Martin was a son of Phillip Martin, who came from Germany.

Children: William Morgan, James Edward and Buelah Netta.

Rev. Herndon has been Presiding Elder for the last ten years.

JAMES EDWARD HERNDON, cashier of the Buckhannon bank, was born August 30, 1874, in Preston County. His parents were Rev. W. D. Herndon and Nancy Martin, the daughter of Phillip Martin of Preston County. His father's father was John Herndon a native of Preston County. For fifteen years his parents lived in Preston County, where he attended public school preparatory to entrance in the Glenville State Normal. After studying some time here he selected the Mountain State Business College, at Parkersburg for the completion of his preparation for entering upon a business life. In 1899 he came with his parents to Buckhannon, where he has since been employed as a clerk in stores and as assistant cashier until his promotion January, 1907, to his

present position. On December 23, 1903, he was joined in wedlock to Josephine Conn, daughter of Garrett Conn of Monongalia, and their child is Lyell Hermit, born June 25, 1905.

CHAPMAN WHITE HERNDON, of Salt Lake Bridge. Born October 9, 1823, in Fluvanna County, Va. At the age of 23 he crossed the Alleghany Mountains and cast his fortune with the settlers on the Buckhannon River. Settled on Mud Lick Run, a tributary of Buckhannon River.

On May 30, 1848, he married Parmelia E. Rohrbough, daughter of Benjamin and Lucenda (Hyer) Rohrbough, and to this union were born fourteen children: Robert L., married Belle Powell; Simon E., married Hester E. Ware; Benjamin F., married Virginia Queen; William H., married Emma Lorentz; George T., married Mary Stephenson; Addie, married William Davis; Columbia Judson, married James Haskins; Flora, married James Smith; Cora, married Birch Cartright.

Mr. Herndon at the beginning of the Civil War volunteered his services and was enlisted as a member of the Upshur Battery, August 13, 1862 at Buckhannon Town. For his services and disability arising from his services he is now drawing a pension. He has lived in Braxton County since 1875.

JAVAN HESS, is a farmer of Warren District, owns thirty acres of land on Hacker's Creek. He was born May 12, 1839, in Lewis County. Son of Abraham Hess and Delilah Bonnett. March 11, 1862, he enlisted in Company C, 10th West Virginia Infantry, under Captain Hall, and was with that Company until the war closed. Was wounded in face, neck and ankle, in the fight before Richmond. Was in twenty-seven engagements during his service as a soldier and was present at the surrender of Lee. He had five brothers in the Union Army. Was discharged at Richmond, August 9, 1865. He returned home and married Sirina Horner, the daughter of Samuel Horner and their living children are: B. J., who married a Miss McElvany; J. H., who married a Miss Queen; Samuel A., who married a Miss Price, and Icy A., the wife of Marshall Beeson. His wife died in 1890.

He married for his second wife, Phoebe C. Bice, the daughter of Thomas Bice.

He is a member of the M. E. Church.

JAMES W. HICKMAN, born September 28, 1834, son of James E., and Elizabeth (Hamilton) Hickman and the grandson of William and Mary (Elliot) Hickman, and the great grandson of Rogers Hickman of Bath County, Va., an immigrant to Nicholas County in 1858. The subject of this sketch was married January 8, 1857, to Mary Ann Marley, who was born January 12, 1838.

Mrs. Hickman was the daughter of Samuel and Mary D. (Moore) Marley, and a granddaughter of William Marley of Pennsylvania Dutch.

William Marley was killed by the Indians.

Children: Mary E., born March 18, 1859; Hulda J., born October 1, 1862; Samuel G., born December 11, 1864; Sarah E., born January 19, 1866; William E., born September 4, 1869; Lanty S., born May 1, 1872; Edward G., born January 20, 1874; Etta S., born September 20, 1877; Charles E., born May 5, 1880.

Mr. Hickman came to this County in 1864, and lives on a farm of two hundred acres on Kanawha River in Banks District. He is a Methodist in religion as also is his wife. His political affiliations are Republican.

HON. COLEMAN CABELL HIGGINBOTHAM was born in the section of country in which he now lives, his parents being William T. and Mary Frances

(Coleman) Higginbotham, who were born in Eastern Virginia, as was also his paternal grandfather, John Higginbotham, who was of English lineage, and his maternal grandfather, Reuben Coleman, was a Virginian and of English and Scotch decent, and during the war of 1812, in which he took a prominent part, he held the rank of Major.

Coleman C. Higginbotham began the study of law in Buckhannon and later went to Bowling Green, Missouri, where he continued his legal investigations, and was there admitted to the bar, and at once began practising his profession. He returned to Buckhannon, and conducted a general practice of law.

He married Miss Mary Ida Day, daughter of Dr. R. H. B. Day, a native of Isle of Wight County, Va., and Martha (Woods) Day, daughter of Captain George Woods of Albermarle County, Va. They have five children.

William T. Higginbotham in 1848 came from Eastern Virginia to Lewis County, W. Va., and settled six miles west of Buckhannon. He raised three children: John, Coleman and Lucy. Lucy married Mr. G. W. Spalding and lives in Upshur County. W. T. Higginbotham died November 25, 1892, and his wife July 31, 1871. They were married at "Soldiers Joy" in Nelson County, Virginia, that noted old homestead, which was once owned by his grandfather, Col. Samuel Jordan Cabell of Revolutionary fame.

When the Civil War came on John Carleton Higginbotham was eighteen years of age, and he raised a company here, known as the "Upshur Greys," and was at once elected its captain. They were located at Phillipi, W. Va., at the time of Porterfield's retreat, and his was the only company that carried off its baggage. He was under fire at the skirmish at Middle Fork Bridge and was later in the battle of Rich Mountain and Allegheny Mountain. In the spring of 1862 he was promoted to Major of the 25th Virginia Infantry, and was in the battles of McDowell and of Cedar Creek. At the battle of Manasses he was wounded three times. For gallantry on the field, he was made Lieutenant Colonel of his regiment in 1862, and in January 1863, was promoted to Colonel, being then twenty years of age. At the battle of Gettysburg he was wounded while commanding his regiment, and in the spring campaign of 1864 his regiment fired the first gun in the battle of the Wilderness. He was in the series of battles of this campaign until May 10, 1864, when this brave Confederate officer, who had been promoted to Brigadier General, was killed at the age of twenty-one years, at the battle of Spottsylvania Court House.

CHARLES EDWARD HINER, a farmer and lumberman of Union District, born December 13, 1874, on Big Sand Run. His parents were Joseph Hiner, a Union soldier, and Mary Cutright, the daughter of Clark Cutright, the son of Jacob Cutright. His father's father, Samuel Hiner, emigrated from Virginia in 1860, he was the oldest child in his father's family, was educated in the common schools and at the age of twenty went forth into the world to take care of himself. For three years he clerked in the store of R. M. Manley at Peel Tree, and from 1894 to 1903, owned stores at Queens and Overhill. 1904 he spent in the wholesale produce business in Wheeling, returned to Upshur to engage in the lumber business, which he has successfully followed since. He owns a farm of one hundred and fifty acres on Big Sand Run and on April 3, 1894, he was married to Dove McDonald, daughter of Dr. Samuel L. and Amanda J. McDonald. Children: Claudia, born December 22, 1895; Wilson McDonald, born February 2, 1899.

ANDREW JACKSON HINKLE, was born November 11, 1836, in the house where he now lives. His parents were Abijah and Margaret (Wyatt)

Hinkle. He has two sisters, Susan Cutright, widow of Nathan Cutright and Elizabeth Armstrong, widow of John Armstrong. Mr. Hinkle has been married three times. His children by his first wife, Clarissa Cutright, were: Margaret, Isaac Monroe, Evelyn Dell, Henry Warren, Mary, and Minnie. His children by his second wife, Olive Marple were: Amos Sumner, Perry G., Oliver Coleman and Minter. And his children by his third wife, Amy Jane Brake, were: Maud, Ida, Everett and Unice.

CLEOPHUS HINKLE, farmer and postmaster at Kerr, W. Va., son of Abijah C. and Ellen B. Hinkle. Born January 29, 1876. Married Anna M. Radabaugh, daughter of Bezalee and Florence (Brown) Radabaugh, July 15, 1900. Was a soldier in the Spanish-American Army, enlisted at Elkins, W. Va., where he now belongs to the National Guards. Served in army under Captain Zann F. Collett and was mustered out at Columbus, Ga., May 5, 1899.

Children: Lena Pearle, born May 6th, 1901; Ruth Evangeline, born May 22, 1903.

CYRUS HINKLE, son of Job and Margaret Hadden (Jackson) Hinkle. Born December 24, 1839. Raised on a farm and when the Civil War came on enlisted in Company I, Third West Virginia Cavalry, and served throughout the war, returned home to his wife whom he had married March 13, 1862, she was Marietta Radabaugh, daughter of Benjamin and Fanny (Post) Radabaugh.

They have no children.

He married for his second wife, Almira Bridge, of Virginia, and to them were born Waitman T. W., Addie Mildred, John S., Delberta Clarence, Harry M., Irma Estelle, Jessie E., Margaret B., Minter Franklin, Emory Lafayette.

FOSTER HINKLE, son of Job Hinkle and Margaret Haddon Jackson, the daughter of Edward Haddon Jackson and Rebecca Love, and the grandson of Jonas Hinkle, whose children were: Jehu, Abijah, Annanias, Archibald, Job, Valentine and Abram.

Edward H. Jackson was son of the John Jackson, Jr., son of John Jackson.

Job Hinkle immigrated from Virginia to this county in 1838, was a farmer, a good bible student and local preacher, and his children were: Elizabeth, Judson B., Cyrus, Minter J., John Swazy, Job Worthington, Margaret H., Prudence S., Catherine R. The subject of this sketch, who was born September 7, 1841, was raised on a farm, was married on March 24, 1865, to Melvina Ward, daughter of Kenza Ward and Phoebe Heavener, the daughter of Nicholas Heavener, and their children are: Emma B., (dead) Mae E., Myrtle F., Margaret, P., (dead) Gyda P., Floda F., Gertrude L., Anna B.

Foster Hinkle was a soldier in Company I. 3d West Virginia Cavalry. Served twelve months as scout under Capt. Sexton, mustered out at Wheeling, and is now a pensioner.

LAFAYETTE HINKLE. Owns two hundred and eleven acres of land in Warren District, six lots in Buckhannon, two in Hampton, one at Sago and sixteen acres at Peck's Run. His birth is dated October 24, 1834.

He is a son of Valentine Hinkle and Tobitha Jackson, who had five children.

His father's second wife was Malinda Dean and they had five children.

His father's third wife was Malinda Criss.

His mother was a descendant of John Jackson and Elizabeth Cummins. He is a farmer. Married Louisa Jane Post, daughter of George Post, in 1856. She died, June 23, 1902. He married for his second wife, Louisa Jane Post,



daughter of Granville Post, and their child is Arthur, born April 16, 1905. He is a Democrat in politics and was Lieutenant of the Militia before the Civil War.

MARTIN OSCAR HINKLE a farmer and lumberman of Union District, born January 5, 1879, son of Anthony Hinkle and Mary Catherine Shreve, the daughter of Martin Shreve and Elizabeth Padgett of Virginia. His mother was the granddaughter of John B. Shreve, who was so prominent in the early history of Upshur County. The subject of this sketch is the direct descendant of Hans Lenert Hinkle, who emigrated from Germany to Pennsylvania in 1749, who had a son named Jonas, who has a son named Jehu, who was the father of Anthony. He was raised on Laurel Fork, and at the age of 14, began saw milling and after working two years at this business, he applied himself to cutting timber, which he has followed since. He owns 43 acres of land on Big Sand Run, the site of the old Johnson Mill. He married Emma Jane Kesling, daughter of Sobiscay Kesling and Catherine Lowe, the granddaughter of Wm. Kesling and Mildred Jack, on July 29, 1899. Children: Raymond Eugene, born May 22, 1901, and Beulah Blanche, born January 26, 1904.

BAXTER COLEMAN HODGES, a retail hardware merchant of Buckhannon, was born December 1, 1874, on Three Lick, a branch of Turkey Run, the son of James F. Hodges and Elizabeth C. Ireland, the daughter of John Ireland and Olive Loudin and the granddaughter of Alexander Ireland and Sarah Jackson, who was a daughter of John Jackson, Jr., the son of John Jackson of England, who married Elizabeth Cummins of Londonberry. Elizabeth Cummins was the first owner of the land on which Buckhannon now stands. John Jackson, the younger, married Mary Hadden, the sister of the grandmother of Stonewall Jackson. In the Alexander Island family, were six sons and five daughters, John, David, Elizabeth, Rebecca, wife of Jacob Lorentz; Jonathan, William, Perry, Mary J., and Marietta, wife of Daniel Carper.

The grandfather of the subject of this sketch was John Ryan Hodges, his wife was Elizabeth Warren Brown, the daughter of Edward Brown of Louisa County, Va. He settled in Upshur County, October 31, 1846, near Lorentz, and his father was Thomas Hodges and his mother was a Miss Ryan of Ireland. In the John R. Hodges family were thirteen children: Thomas, Edward, John Henry, Sarah Jane, Charles Kelley, Lucy Catherine, Elizabeth, James F., Oscar F., Mildred Simpson, George M., and Theophilus E., Milanda Ann and B. B.

James F. Hodges was a school teacher for ten years in Upshur County before his removal to Calhoun County, in 1878. He was a merchant, farmer and stock dealer in Calhoun County, and moved from that county to Wirt County, and from thence to Richie County and thence to Monongalia County, where he died, leaving a family of seven children, three sons and four daughters: Bernie Alice, Olive Ireland, Warren Hampton, Eliza Pearl, Alexander Templeton, Mabel Claire and the subject of this sketch, who was educated in the public schools of Calhoun County, taught three years in Richie County, was a student in the West Virginia University, was engaged in the dairy business in Pennsylvania and Buckhannon until he purchased the hardware stores of Guy M. Gribble and Hall Hardware company, which he is now running.

CHARLES HOLT. Native of Doddridge County, born March 17, 1873. Son of William E. and Mary Isabella (Jones) Holt. Grandson of Joseph and Mariah (Hare) Holt and Thomas A. and Melissa (William) Jones.

Moved with parents to Buckhannon in 1890. Entered public school of town, completing high school course, then graduated under B. M. McIver, in the Commercial Department of West Virginia Conference Seminary in 1894.

Bookkeeper of Alton Lumber and Coal Company four years and lumber inspecting for same three years. Resigned September 1, 1901 to accept position in the Buckhannon Bank, made Assistant Cashier of that institution July 7, 1903, which position he held until January 1, 1906, then went to the Traders' National Bank in the same capacity.

He married Laura Bell Murphy of Newark, Ohio, daughter of Hugh D. and Mary (Cunningham) Murphy, October 2, 1900.

Child: Eleanor Frances, born August 2, 1904.

DAVID H. HOLLEN, is a merchant of Queens, Upshur County. Had been in the lumber business and milling business at Queens all his life till he entered the mercantile trade.

He is a member of the Methodist Protestant Church, has been class leader, steward and Sunday school superintendent of the local church.

Has held the office of trustee of the District School and votes the Democratic ticket.

He is the son of William F. Hollen, who had two brothers and one sister, John A., born September 19, 1844; Zebulon C., born November 25, 1847; now dead; and Mary E., born December 26, 1841.

William F. moved from Pendleton County, Va., now W. Va., to Barbour County, Va., now W. Va., with his parents in the year 1858. He married Hannah Criss, of Barbour County, W. Va., the daughter of Henry and Phoebe (Ward) Criss.

His father was born in Pendleton County, Va. He was the son of Wellington Hollen, born May 6, 1816, and Rachel Hinkle.

Children of W. F. Hollen: Charles W., born October 13, 1861; Robert Lee, born August 6, 1863; Laura B., born October 12, 1867, died March 10, 1886; Joe Ella, born February 19, 1869; Luetta, born December 3, 1872; David H., born July 23, 1875; Ora, born November 17, 1877; Guy O., born April 13, 1879; William F., Jr., born September 1, 1882; Henry Clyde, born May 4, 1885, died May 20, 1886; Ocie Elva, born March 1, 1888.

The subject of this sketch was married April 11, 1900, to Bertha Stansberry, the daughter of Elijah Stansberry and Celia Boggess, and the granddaughter of John Boggess and Delilah Boyles.

Mr. Holland and his wife are both members of the M. P. Church and were married by Rev. J. A. Cobb of that Church.

Children: Dana Marie, born December 22, 1901; Racel Kale, born June 19, 1906.

ORA L. HOOK was born December 29, 1874. Her parents were Jasper Lorentz and Cynthia J. Cheuning, whose parents were James and Polly Cheuning of Staunton, Va. On her father's side her ancestry begins in this country with



MARGARET HADDEN (JACKSON) HINKLE.



JOB HINKLE.



MR. AND MRS. JOHN STRADER.



FOSTER HINKLE AND WIFE.

Jacob Lorentz, the first merchant and one of the largest farmers in the Buckhannon settlement. Married John M. Hook, November 7, 1888.

Children: Nora, Osie, Laura, Naoma, Paula and Bertha.

GEORGE THOMAS HOOVER, son of Nicholas Hoover and Rachel Casto, the daughter of Andrew Casto and Rachel Cutright, who was the daughter of Abram Cutright, the son of John Cutright, who married Deborah Osborne. Born March 21, 1871. Farmer, mechanic and surveyor of lands. He married Mary L. McCann, daughter of S. D. McCann. Children: Frantie Meryl, Rachel Roxanna and Osa. He owns eighty-three acres of land in Meade District and is a Democrat in politics.

BENJAMIN HORNBECK, born November 20, 1832, in Harrison County, son of Moses Hornbeck, who was born in 1785 and died in 1873. His mother was Mary Light the daughter of John Light.

He is a farmer and owns forty-one acres on Gum Run, Upshur County.

He and his family are members of the M. E. Church and those who can vote are affiliated with the Republican party.

In 1855 he married Mary Lanham, the daughter of Jerry Lanham and Fanny Woodford and the granddaughter of Jerry Lanham of Virginia.

Children: Matilda, born July 5, 1856; George, born August 21, 1858; E. I., born January 28, 1865; Esta Ida, born February 2, 1868.

Matilda married Isaac Gooden and Patrick Phillips; George married Emerly Brooks; E. I. married Deemy Reed; Esta Ida married P. S. Hinkle.

The Hornbecks are of German descent.

The subject of this sketch was a private in Company E of the 1st regiment of the West Virginia Cavalry, after July 20, 1863 and until March 6, 1864.

Mr. Hornbeck has thirty grandchildren.

GEORGE FRANKLIN HORNBECK is a farmer of Washington District, Near Kedron Postoffice. Owns fifty acres of land. Is M. E. Class leader. Was born August 21, 1858, son of Benjamin C. Hornbeck and Mary Lanham, the daughter of Jeremiah Lanham and the grandson of Moses Hornbeck.

His father was a soldier in Company E, 1st West Virginia Light Artillery, known as the Upshur Battery.

The subject of this sketch was raised on a farm and educated in the District Schools and on graduating therefrom married Emily Jane Brooks, the daughter of Albert and Rebecca (Hart) Brooks and the granddaughter of Elijah Hart of Randolph County and their children are: Ivy Ann, dead; Mirta Columbie, wife of Chesley Osborne; Benjamin Albert, married Minnie Tallman; Joseph Alfred; Gracie Bell, wife of Gordon Lamb; Mary Ellen; Edward Harrison; Lizzie, dead; Louvinia and Ira McKinley.

FOUNTAIN H. HOWELL, son of Larkin Howell and Sarah Wilfong, the daughter of Henry Wilfong, was a soldier in Company B, under Captain Mearns and Captain J. L. Gould, volunteered at Buckhannon in 1862, and was mustered out at Richmond at the close of the war. Was raised on a farm and is now a farmer on little Sand Run.

Married Catherine Miller, daughter of Joseph Miller, and to them have been given seven children, whose names are, Addie, George, Albert, John Benco, Ervin, Bertha May, Myrtle Lee.

LEWIS HOWES was of English descent and a whaler by trade. Living on Cape Cod, near Boston. He had two sons, Joseph and Mark. Mark was not married. Joseph married a Miss Shertliff and to them were born, John, Joseph, Oliver, Emory, Levi, Silas and Sylvia. Joseph the second married a Shertliff in 1826, in Upshur County, and to this union were born, six sons and three daughters, three of the sons died in infancy, the three living sons were Luther, who died at Weston, Mason, who died at Martinsburg, Fenlon, who lives at Belington, West Virginia. The girls were Eliza, Lucinda and Mary. John, the son of Joseph, Sr., married Catherine Pringle, daughter of John Pringle and ——— Cutright, sister of Andrew Cutright, in 1826, and their children were Philander, who married Cynthia Ann Gould, to whom were born six boys and two daughters; Randolph, John, William, Watson, Calvin and Sydney, Mary and Delany. Randolph Howes married Eliza Parker in Ritchie County, in 1872, and their children were: William and Leslie, Mary, Maggie, Alice, Nancy and one died in infancy. John Howes married Susan William in 1882. William Howes married Maggie Sutton in 1890, Watson Howes married Alice Hartman in 1904, Calvin Howes married Bessie Simmons, 1901, and Sidney Howes married Helen Lemon in 1895, and Alta Reeder in 1903.

The daughter of John Howes, Sr., whose name was Lois married Joseph Gould.

JOHN T. HUFF, physician and surgeon of Buckhannon, W. Va., was born in Port Republic, Va., July 14, 1833, son of John Huff, grandson of John Huff and great grandson of John Huff, who came from Germany about 1784, settling in Pennsylvania and being the father of eight sons, one of whom was the grandfather of the subject of this sketch. His grandfather moved from Pa. to London County, Va., and there married a Miss White, and then moved to Augusta County, the father married Miss Malbina Hudson of Augusta County, and went to Rockingham County, Va., where Dr. John T. was born, raised and educated. He was educated for his profession at the Medical College of Virginia, in Richmond, and the Winchester Medical College from which latter he graduated in 1859; since that time he has devoted himself exclusively to the practice of medicine in Virginia, and West Virginia.

At the outbreak of the war he was made inspecting surgeon of the army recruiting in Northwestern Va., at Fetterman, Taylor County, and went with this army through the battle of Philippi June 3, 1861, at which battle he performed so far as is now known, the first surgical operation of the war, that of the amputation of the leg of Leroy Parker Daingerfield. After his services in the war were ended he located in Upshur County, where he has been practising for twenty-five years and more, was pension examiner, health officer of Upshur County and Buckhannon town for several years. The original name or German of Huff was Hoff, which has since been corrupted. In 1865 he married Louisa C. Moyers of Highland County, Va., and their children are: Eula, Olga, Hope, Ford, Lona, Lela, Boyd and Nina.

He is a Presbyterian in religion and a Democrat in politics.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN HUFFMAN, a farmer of Meade District. Born November 10, 1863, son of Anthony J. Huffman and Lucinda Casto, daughter of Andy Casto and Rachel Cutright, and the grandson of Joseph Huffman and Elizabeth Tevalt. His father came from Hampshire County to what is now Upshur County in 1850, settling on Indian Camp Run. His brothers and sisters were: Joseph William, who married Jemima Ann Bean, Frances, the wife of George Hoover, and Barbara Etta, single. He married Mary

Viola Howse, daughter of Philander P. Howse and Cynthia A. Gould, daughter of Nathan Gould, Jr., January 8, 1891.

Children: Clarence Elihu, Averill Ray, Ashford William, Elbert Lee, Bailey Albert, Jeffie Franklin and Pearl Frances.

DRAPER CAMDEN HUGHES, a descendant of a well known family of Wales and Ireland, his ancestors in America first settled at Leesburg, Loudon County, Va., 1732, and was one of the incorporators of that town. In 1780, James Hughes, then living in Jefferson County, Va., went to Greene County, Pa., settling at Carmichaels on Muddy Creek. His son, Felix, had a son whose name was Francis, who had a son by the name of John N. Hughes. Francis Hughes moved from Pennsylvania to Monongalia County, Va., in the forties and his son John N. returned to Green Academy to complete his education after which he taught school and studied law in Monongalia County. In 1851, he married Sarah A. Howell, daughter of Capel Howell and moved to Beverley, Randolph County, to practice his profession. In 1860 he was elected to the Virginia legislature, and in 1861 he was elected to the Virginia Convention, which passed the ordinance of secession, voting for the ordinance. On July 11, John N. Hughes was detailed to carry a message from Col. Scott to Col. Pegram, concerning the battle of Rich Mountain, and was killed in the discharge of his duties as messenger by his own friends through mistaken identification. The subject of this sketch was born March 24, 1853, in Monongalia County, and was a son of John N. Hughes and Sarah Howell.

Soon after the battle of Philippi his father sent his family east as far as McDowell, Highland County, where they remained until late in 1861, and at which time Mrs. Hughes brought her children back to the home of Uriah Heavner in Pocahontas County. In January 1862, through the influence of her father a Federal escort was furnished her on her return home to Monongalia County, where D. C. was raised and educated until seventeen years of age. At this time he went to Kingwood, Preston County, W. Va., to learn the carpenter trade. On the 6th day of April, 1876, he married Flora Elliot and unto this union eight children have been born, whose names are John Elliot, Mary A., Paul Camden, Pitt Loudin, Frank Howell, Bessie Jean, Mark Stratzman, Iva Beryl.

Mr. Hughes's wife was daughter of Dr. Felix Elliott and Mary Startzman. In 1880 in the month of September he came to Buckhannon to superintend the erection of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and being impressed with the town, moved here in 1883. He formed a partnership with L. P. Loudin and erected the first planing mill in Upshur County. In 1890 he sold his interest in the planing mill business and entered upon the profession of architecture to which he is giving all his attention at the present time. He was mayor of Buckhannon three years in succession.

WILLIAM BOON HULL, born in Highland County, Va., November 9, 1824. Married Mary Ann Hoover, September 3, 1849, and the same year they came to the West Fork River waters and located on what is now known as Straight Fork, W. Va.

Children: Laura Elizabeth, James Wesley, Joseph Crawford, William Boon, Jr., Olive Arminta, Florence Bell, Mary Susan, Iris Wade, and Charles Lee.

The great great grandfather of William Boon Hull was Adam Hull. The grandfather of Peter Hull. The grandmother was Hester Kester of Pendleton County.

The subject of this sketch is removed but three generations from the great hunter and scout, Daniel Boone, for whom he was named, and from whom he inherited his great love of hunting. He was young in spirit, always anxious to en-

gage with the boys in their games at school and elsewhere, and was liked by young people very much.

He made a reputation in keeping bees, whose honey was marketed in all the country around and could only be excelled by the maple sugar and syrup, which he made. He was one of the old pioneers who came and bought land covered with thick forests and cleared out a large farm, paying for it in selling the products thereof, while raising his large family.

Mr. Hull lived a life of earnest faithfulness in all details, such that erects its own monument in the hearts of his neighbors and friends more lasting than granite. He was a member of the M. E. Church, South. In politics a Democrat, and he died July 11, 1906, and is buried in the Chestnut Flat Cemetery, near his old home.

JOHN BURR HUNT, born August 3, 1870, near Hinkleville, son of Jacob Hunt and Louisa Jane Crites, the daughter of Jacob Crites and Lucinia Gillett, raised on a farm and is a farmer owning sixty-eight acres of land on Big Laurel Run, of Buckhannon River, in Meade District. Combined with his farming he owns horses and does considerable drawing and team work.

He married Ida L. Hosaflook, daughter of William A. Hosaflook and Rebecca Ann Simon, the daughter of Isaac Simon, on December 24, 1891.

Children: William Clark, born September 30, 1892; Jacob Oscar, born December 27, 1893.

LLOYD MARCELLUS HUNT, born July 22, 1868, son of Jacob Hunt and Louisa Jane Price, and grandson of John Hunt, who was accidentally killed near Waterloo Church. His grandmother was a Miss Pringle. He was born and raised near Hinkleville and because his father was a private in the Upshur Militia, the son has always been a Republican. He now lives on Laurel Run, Meade District and owns a farm of ten acres.

He married Ora Virginia Cutright, daughter of Peter and Malinda Ann Bean Cutright, August 27, 1887.

Children: Charlotte, Ida Lewella, Alta Pearl, Agenetta, Treva and John Truman.

DAVID CASELL HUNTER, a retired pensioner, born September 15, 1837, in Ohio. The son of David and Elizabeth (Mellow) Hunter. He was a soldier in Company G, 36th Ohio Volunteer Infantry, during the Civil War, acted as color bearer under General Phil. Sheridan, during his campaign in the Valley of Virginia, and for his gallantry was commissioned Captain. He was police of Buckhannon from 1891 to 1895. He married Hester Schofield, daughter of William Schofield of Ohio. His wife died in 1895.

Children: Dudley, Grant D., Irene, and Ada.

GRANT DOVERNOR HUNTER, born in Toledo, Ohio, April 16, 1868, son of David Caldwell and Hester (Schofield) Hunter. Moved to Buckhannon in 1895, in order to be in the center of his field as Traveling Salesman for Craft Brothers and Rosenburg, Wholesalers of General Notions and Daniel Miller and Pierre Bros, Baltimore.

He married Bertha Blanche Heavner, daughter of Gideon M. and Barbara B. (Neff) Heavner, January 1, 1895. He served two terms as Councilman of Buckhannon.

Children: Hester Mabel, born February 22, 1897; Edward Heavner, September 18, 1902.

LIEUT. COL. JOHN LOUIS HURST. A history of Upshur County,



W. Va., written within the past forty years would be incomplete without at least a reference to the subject of this sketch, whose name is so closely associated with many of its most important interests, and with all who know his, is synonymous with enterprise, energy and success. Lieut. Col. John L. Hurst was born April 11, 1844, in Charlottesville, Va. His father, John Hurst, was born and reared in Philadelphia, Pa., where a number of his family still reside. The mother's maiden name was Mary Underwood. She was descended from two of the oldest and most distinguished families in Virginia, viz: the Underwoods of Goochland County, Va., and the Slaughters of Culpepper County, Va. The thrill of patriotism which in 1861 swept over our land, and in those days transformed even our beardless boys into stalwart men, whose hearts were throbbing high with dauntless valor, awoke a responsive chord in the heart of John L. Hurst, which did not cease to throb until the last bugle call of the war was sounded. His first enlistment was as first lieutenant of Company E in the Fourth West Virginia Cavalry. March 15, 1864, we find his name and rank as captain of Company M, Third West Virginia Cavalry. May 23, 1865, promoted for special bravery and commissioned major. The crisis of the war was almost reached, and for ten days Custer's men were without orders to unsaddle. Their valor and marvelous ability of endurance was equaled only by their comrades in arms, and their fellow countrymen who were their opponents. For Col. J. L. Hurst, perhaps, one of his most interesting personal experiences was the world-famed and unparalleled twenty miles ride, which he made as commander of Gen. Sheridan's escort from Martinsburg to Cedar Creek, on that ever memorable 19th day of October, 1864. March 6, 1865, he was commissioned Brevet Lieutenant Colonel.

After the war he was for six years Clerk of the Circuit Court of Upshur County. Has served as mayor and frequently as a member of the town council, also as a director of the State Insane Asylum at Weston, W. Va.

CHARLES EDWIN HYER, son of John William and Sarah Ann (Rohrbough) Hyer, grandson of Jacob Hyer and great grandson of John Hyer the first Miller in Upshur County, was born April 23, 1878 in Buckhannon, where he has lived all his life. Married Ida Belle Smith, daughter of George Dameron and Louisa Jane (Curry) Smith, October 7, 1900. Mr. Hyer's father was a private in the Upshur Battery, during the Civil War.

Children: Harold Smith, born March 10, 1902; Helen Margarite, born October 23, 1904.

JOHN D. HYER, son of Leonard Hyer, the grandson of John Hyer, who removed from the valley of Virginia to this part of the state, settling on Brushy Fory run, or what is now known as the Noah Hyer farm. Leonard Hyer was born in the valley of Virginia about the year 1776, and was a small boy when his father emigrated to the Buckhannon water. John Hyer, the grandfather, bought a tract of land in Finks Run, of Edward Jackson, the land and now known as the John D. Hyer farm. This purchase included the land now owned by Thomas B. Farnsworth, son of Thomas J. Farnsworth. John D. Hyer acquired this land, cleared it up and was the owner of four farms at the time of his death. Leonard Hyer married Catherine Loudin, daughter of John Loudin, of Harrison County. He died in 1829.

John D. Hyer was born November 4, 1799, was raised on his father's farm on Turkey Run, and married Barbara Crites, daughter of Abraham and Susan Crites, September 5, 1820. He devoted himself exclusively to agriculture and stock raising. In 1823 he built a house on his farm, in which he afterwards re-

sided, and which is still standing and in good repair. He died November 8, 1892, and his wife died December 16, 1892. She was 88 years and two days old at the time of her death. Mr. and Mrs. John D. Hyer had been married seventy-two years and two months, at the time of John D. Hyer's death. They both were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and were hospitable and generous ever to the ministers of that denomination, as well as to their relatives, friends and acquaintances.

WILLIAM RASELL HYER, son of John W. and Susan Ann Merrión (Rhorbough) Hyer. Born March 18, 1875, in Buckhannon, where he still lives. His father was a soldier in the Upshur Battery during the Civil War. His mother was a daughter of Jacob Rohrbough. He married Ida May Shreve May 26, 1900, and to them were born Ralph William, April 19, 1901; Charles Homer, November 17, 1903, and Wilson White Hyer, January 27, 1907.

CHARLES MARION HYRE, born June 5, 1866. Married October 2, 1894, to Ida May (Marteny) Hyre, who was born November 4, 1875. Their children are: Brenice Margaret, French Marion and Harold Marteny.

Mr. Hyre is a son of Turner Hyre, who was the son of Peter Hyre. His mother was Elizabeth Hefner, daughter of Jonathan Hefner, of Slab Camp.

Ida May (Marteny) Hyre is a daughter of John Marteny, who was a son of Daniel Marteny of Barbour County. The Marteny family were formerly of Virginia.

The subject of this sketch has lived in Upshur County all of his life, with the exception of the years 1905, and 1906, which were spent in Kansas. When he returned to Upshur County, he bought what is known as the Nicholas farm, near Frenchton, which contains 118 acres, the most of which is improved through which the new railroad passes.

Mr. Hyre is a member of the M. E. Church and a Republican in politics.

PETER S. HYRE, born June 28, 1871, grandson of Elijah and Margaret (Loudin) Hyre. His grandmother was a daughter of Thomas Loudin.

Mr. Hyre's domicile is in Warren District. His first wife was Alverta Alderman, daughter of Silas D. Alderman, to whom he was joined in Holy Wedlock December 25, 1891. Her mother was Mary DeBarr before her marriage to Mr. Alderman. Child: Eva C. Hyer.

Mr. Hyre's second wife was Ida Bennett, daughter of James T. Bennett, a son of Silas Bennett, whose matrimony was solemnized October 6, 1898, and their children are: Raymond S., Reta May, Nola Grace and Eliza Ruth.

CLINTON D. JACK, is the son of Anson and Emily (Hefner) Jack. His father was a member of the Upshur Militia, that was captured at Centerville in 1862. The last heard of him was that he was imprisoned in Libby Prison.

Mr. Jack had one sister and no brothers, his sister, Dora E. Jack, is the wife of Dr. Sharp of Marion County. He married Alice I. Cutright, daughter of Lot and Isabella Cutright and has valuable real estate near Hampton, where he lives.

JOHN WILLIAM JACK, a native of Pendleton County, is of Irish and Dutch descent. He was born December 7, 1843. His parents were Thomas Jack and Frances Hoover. His grandfather was William Jack of Highland County, Va. When John W. was about six months' old his father emigrated from Pendleton County to the waters of Buckhannon river, thence to Lewis County, and thence to Big Sand Run, where father and son have since lived. He enlisted in Company D, Tenth West Virginia Infantry, under Captain Thomas Mearns, in 1862, and served in that company until he was mustered out at Beverly in 1865. While in the army he had the measles, on which he

contracted a cold, resulting in chronic rheumatism, which is the infirmity which brings him a pension of \$12.

He married Mary Elizabeth Rexroad, the daughter of Rev. George W. Rexroad of Virginia, a prominent preacher in the U. B. in Christ Conference of Virginia, on March 18, 1868, and immediately began his career as a farmer of Union District, Upshur County.

Children: Eliga, Mahalia, Barbara Ellen, Frances Almira, John, Annie, Columbus, Edward, Kenison, George Washington, Nira, Nora Amy, Virgie Grace and Ira.

CHARLES FOUNTAIN JACKSON, a farmer of Buckhannon District, two miles south of the county seat; son of Minter J. Jackson; grandson of Edward H. Jackson; great grandson of John Jackson, jr., who was the son of John Jackson, Sr., and Elizabeth Cummins, first owners of the land on which Buckhannon is now situated.

Charles Jackson owns a valuable farm and is interested in live stock, especially cattle and horses.

October 4, 1905, he married Theodora Charlotte Engle-Moore, a native of York, Pa., in which city her ancestors on both sides have lived for two hundred years. Her father, Hon. J. C. Engle-Moore, Associate Judge of York County, was a member of the Dunkel family, famous in the counties of Southern Pennsylvania, founded by Johann Daniel Dunkel, a nobleman of Strasburg, who was Secretary of State for Louis 15th of France. On her mother's side she is a lineal descendant of Col. John Hay, of Revolutionary fame. Her mother was Catherine L. Cox, eldest daughter of Joshua Hamilton-Cox Bart, a lineal descendant of Sir Richard Cox, Bishop of Ely, and Lord Paisley, ancestor of the Duke of Abercorn.

On her father's side, the generations run: J. C. E. Moore, son of John Moore, son of Peter Englemohr, who married a daughter of Daniel Dunkel, the son of Peter Dunkel, the son of Johann Dunkel.

On her mother's side, Catherine L. Cox, was the daughter of Charlotte Barnitz, the daughter of John Barnitz, the son of John George Carl Barnitz.

HENRY M. JACKSON, is a farmer of Warren District, owning 100 acres of land. He is a lumberman at times. The date of his birth is fixed as February 18, 1875. His parentage is related closely to the first inhabitants of the Buckhannon settlement. His father was Marion O. Jackson, a soldier in the Civil War, and his mother was Columbus Dean, a daughter of Marshall Dean. His grandfather was Henry Jackson, who was the son of John Jackson and Elizabeth Cummins of London, England, and among the first settlers at Buckhannon. Therefore the subject of this sketch is a second cousin of the Immortal Stonewall Jackson on his father's side. His grandmother was Betsy Shreves.

His brothers and sisters are: Hattie, wife of Newton Lanham and Cora, wife of Lloyd Kesling, Minter J., Jr., single and M. W., dead.

His father is dead and his mother is living.

His wife was Zona Strader, the daughter of Wellington Strader and Elizabeth Tenney, a daughter of Washington Tenney. She was a granddaughter of Michael Strader and the great granddaughter of John Strader, who married a Miss Post.

He has one living child, Mary, born March 30, 1904.

MINTER JOSEPH JACKSON, born on the farm where he now lives, January 3, 1825, the son of Edward Haddon and Rebecca (Love) Jackson. Has been a farmer and capitalist, except few years he was engaged in the Mercantile

business in St. Louis, Mo. Married Harriet Cummings, daughter of James F. and Octavia (Stalnaker) Cummings.

Children: Luella, dead; Thomas J., dead; Mary Ellen, wife of W. B. Carper; Charles F., married Theodora Moore of Pennsylvania; Edward M., married Osie Reed of Barbour County, Florida.

ROBERTSON JACKSON, was born in Cumberland County, Va., in 1850. Is the son of Peter Jackson and Caroline Jarrett. When but a few months old his parents emigrated from Virginia, to Western Virginia, settling on the waters of Turkey Run. He is of Scotch Irish descent, his father being born in Scotland and immigrating to this country in 1824. He is a farmer.

Married Matilda J. Martin, who was accidently burned to death December 12, 1904.

ALBERT LEWIS JOHNSON, son of J. M. and Margaret (Alexander) Johnson, of Albermarle County, Va., a carpenter and mechanic by trade.

Married Mary Radabaugh, daughter of Adam Radabaugh, July 24, 1862, ceremony was performed by Rev. Elias Bennett. Moved to Buckhannon in 1890 and claims to have voted against the ordinance of secession in his Virginia home.

Children: Luella, wife of G. W. Flint, Margaret C., wife of Edwin Maxon; Lon D., whose wife is Lucy Lanham, and E. W.

JOHN M. JOHNSON of Bois, Webster County. Born March 21, 1847, in Buckhannon. His parents were John N. and Margaret (Alexander) Johnson. In youth his father moved from Buckhannon to a farm, where he lived and worked until he went away from home to learn the carpenter trade.

He married Columbia Lance, daughter of Noah and Catherine (Teets) Lance, March 9, 1871.

He farmed and worked at his trade until 1887, when he moved to Webster County and began farming exclusively. He now owns two thousand acres of land and has been Justice of the Peace four years, County Commissioner six years and Postmaster at Bois ten years.

Children: Rosa Lee, wife of Robert Berry of Braxton County; Noah Wade, married Lanora Laughly of Braxton County; John A., married Stella Douglas of Braxton County; Henry L., was a soldier in the Spanish-American Army; Samuel Creed, married Stella Squires; Leonard E., married Mary Helmick; Laura, wife of Alfred McClain; Winfield Scott, dead; Franklin K., married a Miss McClain of Lewis County; Mollie, wife of W. A. McConkey; Reason, married Hattie Heaton; Maud E., married A. D. Shock of Gilmer County, W. Va.; A. P., Charles A. and Lena Grace, at home.

ALJOURN GRANT KARICKHOFF, born 1870, September 23, near Peck's Run, raised on a farm, educated in the public schools and is now a farmer owning sixty acres of good garden and live stock land. He married Lewella White for his first wife, she was the daughter of Newton White, their child is named Hobart. His second wife was Cosby Strader, daughter of Job Strader, whom he married in 1902.

JAMES LUTHER KARICKHOFF, born March 28, 1867, on Turkey Run. Educated in the public schools and the West Virginia Conference Seminary, graduating in the Normal Course in 1895. He taught school for ten years and exclusively in Warren District, near his home, afterwards went to farming, which he has followed with marked success, now owning a farm of one hundred and twenty-six acres near Peck's Run. He married Cora E. Wees, the daughter of Rev. D. C. Wees and Mary Tallman, on August 9, 1896.

Children: V. Rosalind, born July 1, 1897; Percy C., born October 12, 1898;

Julia Rosevelta, born July 15, 1900; Lewis Shields, born July 15, 1902; Mary Wees, born July 27, 1904.

JOHN WILLIAM KARICKHOFF, son of Louis and Julia Ann (Faught) Karickoff, born August 4, 1848, in Rockingham County, Va. When one year old his father moved to Peck's Run, where the subject of this sketch was raised.

Married Elizabeth Teter, daughter of Alva and Catherine Strader Teter, and to this union were born three children: Granville Roy, graduate of Seminary, died December 8, 1896; Mertie May, wife of J. Blair Gum, and Alva married Anna Robinson, daughter of J. B. and Martha Robinson, of Craigmoor, Harrison County.

LOUIS KARICKHOFF, a native of Rockingham County, Virginia. Born April 30, 1811. His first wife was Susan Woods of Virginia and to them were given three children, whose names are Angeline, wife of David Casto, Samuel, Robert Henry. His second wife was also a Virginia lady by the name of Julia Ann Faught and their children were: John, David, Preston, Elizabeth, Charles, George, Sarah, James L., Aljourn G., Sherman, Angelia.

He was a blacksmith when he immigrated to this country and combined this trade with farming, and eventually quit blacksmithing and gave his attention entirely to farming.

SAMUEL W. KARICKHOFF, born in Rockingham County, Va., September 6, 1841. Came to Lewis County in 1849, with his parents, Louis and Mary S. (Woods) Karickhoff. Worked on the farm while his father worked at the forge as a blacksmith for the community, during young manhood, thus becoming enamored of farming he has always followed it.

Married Violetta Alice Casto, daughter of Job Casto and Samantha (Marple) Casto, October 1, 1867.

Children: Lloyd L., married Ida C. White; Ada Florence, married Ira T. White; Floyd L., married Addie Corder; Job L., married Isa M. Nutter, and the youngest child, Warwick L., is at home.

ABRAM KELLEY, is a farmer of Buckhannon District, born September 30, 1861. His father James Kelley was a Union soldier in the Civil War, his mother, Aurilla Allman was the daughter of Abram Allman. His wife was Rosa Lee Tenney, the daughter of William L. Tenney and Nancy Moody. Their children were Lon, Elizabeth, William, Nola, Gertrude, Lilly and Eva.

WILLIAM KELLEY, born July 20, 1875. Son of Nathan Calvin and Emily (Hefner) Kelly. His mother was a daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Propts) Hefner and the granddaughter of Peter Hefner, who was among the first settlers of Beach Town. Calvin Kelly was a soldier in the Civil War, was in Company A, 1st West Virginia Cavalry, was shot through the hip and is now a resident of Wirt County, W. Va. His first wife was the widow of Anson R. Jack, one of the militia captured at Centerville and died at Andersonville.

The subject of this sketch has the following brothers and sisters: Alla, the wife of Isaac Casto; Ella, the wife of Lloyd Hinkle; Maggie, the wife of James A. Miller; Martha, wife of Thomas Miller.

William Kelly married Roxanna Farrar, a daughter of Charles Farrar, and to this marriage have been born two children: Paul, born May 17, 1901; Hazel, born April 5, 1905.

Mr. Kelly lives at Hampton, was an employe of the B. & O. R. R., and is now a farmer.

ALLEN J. KESLING, born September 11, 1841, son of James Kesling and Mary (Wamsley) Kesling. To this union were born six children, three

sons and three daughters: Louisa Kesling, born July 29, 1825; Mary Kesling, born May 19, 1830; Ruth Kesling, born May 20, 1832; James S. Kesling, born July 29, 1837; Isaac N. Kesling, born May 10, 1839; Ellen J. Kesling, born September 11, 1841, and is a farmer of Union District. In 1861 he became a member of the Home Guards, 133d regiment, as a drummer, and his father was fifer. He was the first person to operate threshing and mowing machines in Union District. He has been agent for A. B. Farquier Co. He was married to Louisa J. Dean, daughter of John and Catherine Dean, January 4, 1860. To this union were born six children: Mary Ellen, born February 23, 1861, dead; James, born March, 1862, dead; Eufamus, born February 17, 1863; Florie Iness, born January 31, 1865, dead; John Sipton, born March 7, 1869, dead; Lee Virchus, born March 18, 1877.

Mr. Kesling has sixteen grandchildren, and is 66 years old.

Eufama Kesling was married to B. F. Winans. To this union was born five children: James B., Icy B., John, Minta Blanche and Lilla Belle.

Lunvada Kesling, daughter of Eufama Kesling.

Florie Iness Kesling was married to L. D. Sandridge. To this union were born four children: Malta, Hutton, Herbert, dead; Osten.

Lee V. Kesling was married to May Bennett, February 18, 1900. To this union six children were born. Louis Ralph, born November 25, 1900; Homer Allen, born March 16, 1902; Daisy Gertrude, born April 4, 1903; Ancel Lee, born October 23, 1904; Lucy Emma, born February, 1905; John Otterben, born September 23, 1907.

ANDREW JACKSON KIDD, is a farmer of Buckhannon District, living on the waters of Stone Coal. He was born February 4, 1838, in Nelson County, Va. His parents, Thomas Kidd and Margaret Johnson, were also natives of Va., and emigrated from the old Dominion to Lewis County in 1848, when Andrew Jackson was only ten years of age. At the beginning of hostilities between the states, Mr. Kidd enlisted as a private in the Upshur Greys, under Captain John C. Higginbotham, he was wounded at the battle of Antietam, September 17, 1862.

Married Louisa Hirschman, daughter of George Hirschman, December 22, 1875.

Children: Floyd, a citizen of California, Cora Maud, wife of Michael Flarety and Arthur Simpson, at home.

FREDERICK ARTHUR KIDDY. Undertaker and Furniture Dealer. Born November 5, 1876, son of Arthur G. and Phoebe Eliabeth (Leonard) Kiddy. Grandson of John and Frances (Tenant) Kiddy, emigrants from near Lexington, Rockbridge County, Va., 1847; also son of William and Prudence (Benner) Leonard, Irish nativity, emigrants from Greenville, Ohio.

He learned cabinet making and furniture business with his father and succeeded him on his death, February 10, 1904.

Married Emma Bailey, born September 24, 1874, daughter of Charles A. Bailey and Sallie (Johns) Bailey on August 9, 1904.

John and Frances (Tenant) Kiddys' children. William, James, Julia Ann, wife of Dexter Cutright, Betsy, wife of Elias Cutright; Sarah, wife of William Dean; Alexander, Thomas, Mildred, Arthur G., Mary, wife of ——— Burr; Charlotte, wife of Henry Knisley and George.

WILLIAM AND PRUDENCE LEONARD'S CHILDREN: Jenny, wife of Michael Campbell; Catherine, wife of Perry Lynch and Joe Bailey; Mary, wife

of James Metcalf; Alice, wife of George Brown; Phoebe Elizabeth, wife of A. G. Kiddy; William, husband of Fanny Kesy.

L. D. KITTLE, son of Arthur Kittle and grandson of Hezekiah Kittle. His mother was the daughter of Joseph Shelton of Augusta County, Va., and his wife, whose maiden name was Matilda Brooks.

The subject of this sketch was born August 20, 1851, in Randolph County, on a farm where he was raised. He became attached to the occupation of his father and has followed farming ever since. He owns 58 acres of land on Middle Fork River, near Queens, where he lives.

October 5, 1876, he married Louisa Moore, daughter of W. R. Moore and Lucinda Kelley of Barbour County. W. R. Moore's father was Samuel. Children; S. J., born July 8, 1877; W. R., born June 27, 1879; Annie G., born August 17, 1881; Jessie L., born May 30, 1886; Warner M., born April 12, 1888; Lucinda May, born September 8, 1893; Charles C., born January 8, 1896; Clemmie A., born May 5, 1898.

Three of the above are married, namely; W. R., who married Mollie Reed; Annie G., wife of James Debarr and S. J., who married Pearle Beer.

JOSEPH SAMPLE KNABENSHUE, was born April 5, 1837, in Hardy County, Va. He is now a resident of Lewis County, having moved there soon after the Civil War. Has been twice married. His first wife was Charlotte Queen, daughter of James M. and Sarah (Bennett) Queen.

Children: Addie, Gideon, Victoria, Martha Dell, Mary, Ella, Columbia Dell, His second wife was Malissa Shirk of Ohio.

Children: Charles C., Clarence, Fanny, and A. M.

His father John Knabenshue was one of the foremost farmers in Hardy County as well as in Lewis County. The son inherited the industry and energy of the father as well as the inclination to pursue farming with a determination to succeed.

JAMES K. P. KOON, was born in the year 1847. His parents were poor, his opportunities for education were few, but he was brave and courageous and his patriotism knew no bounds, so when the cloud of war came over the country in '61, he was among the first, desirous of taking up arms to perpetuate the Union and keep it indissoluble. His small size and tender age were against his enlistment, but somehow or other a way was provided for his heart's content and at the next opportunity he passed the examination and his name was placed on the roll of his company, where it remained and daily received the answer present until a cannon ball took off his arm and he lay down the weapons of war to return to the pursuits of peace.

After the close of the war he became intensely interested in education and in order to provide himself the chance for the pursuit and possession of knowledge was one of the charter members of the French Creek Institute, a school which disseminated more knowledge and culture throughout Upshur and adjoining counties than any other school of its size in West Virginia.

His school days were not idly spent; they were improved and he achieved much, which became helpful to him in his after life. He left school and went into the sewing machine business, which he followed for many years with success. Upon resigning his position with the sewing machine company he went into the lumber business and was active and successful in that. The money which he had made and saved by hard labor and out of his pension stipend, he invested from time to time in timber land on the waters of Middle Fork River, until at the time of his death in 1906, he was the owner of 13 hundred acres of farm and timber

land, was a friend to the poor and helpless wherever he found them, strong supporter of church and school and an earnest advocate of right and justice. He was a Republican in politics.

ASBURY LANCE, born March 31, 1863, is a native of Barbour County and son of Isaac and Rebecca Ann Lance. His mother was a daughter of Samuel Lance, and his father was a son of Henry Lance and Bettie Lance.

He was raised on a farm. He married Sarah C. Zinn, daughter of Cornelius Zinn and Mary Ann Rogers.

Mr. Lance is a mechanic and came to Buckhannon in 1891, to pursue that trade. 1905, he was chosen Chief Police of Buckhannon and was re-elected in 1906 and again in 1907. He is a Republican in politics.

WASHINGTON LANCE, a farmer of Warren District, born December 12, 1855, son of George Lance and Loverna Cooper. He owns a hundred and nine acres of valuable grass land. Owing to the accidental death of his father by a wagon and team capsizing near Hall's Mill, he was early obliged to maintain the family.

He married Annie Lewis, daughter of John and Malvina (Ward) Lewis. Children: Luther, Cosby Grace, Lillie Blanche, Albinas, Cecil Howard, Walter, Sammie Allie, Roscoe Duey and Bernice.

JOHN LANE, is a farmer of Banks District, his postoffice is Arlington. His birth occurred in the year 1846. He was the son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Bryan) Lane, natives of Augusta County, Va., who came to Upshur County in 1850. He owns a farm of over one hundred acres of improved land, which he tills and grazes. He has the reputation of raising more potatoes than any farmer in his district. He has been lumbering considerably in addition to looking after his farm.

He married Lucy Jane Jack, daughter of Jonathan and Martha (McClain) Jack, natives of Highland County, Va., and the granddaughter of Jacob and Hester (Siron) Jack, who came to this country from Virginia in an early day. Mr. Lane's wife was born May 1, 1850, and their children are: Waitman W., married Rosetta Miller; Walter L., married Minnie Crawford; Roxie, wife of Harvey Allman; John S., married Gertrude Potts; Osborne G., married Flora Sharps; Perry, single; Charles, married Daisy Helmick; Victoria, wife of Clarence Helmick; Harrison, Jonnie and Alverta, who died March 4, 1905.

Republican in politics and a U. B. in religion.

THEODORE BRASHER LANE, farmer, born October 18, 1851, near Hinkleville, son of Samuel S. and Elizabeth (Bryan) Lane. His father was a native of Pennsylvania. Mother a native of Rockingham County, Va. He married Mary Ellen Williams, daughter of Solomon and Rachel (Hyer) Williams.

Children: Allie Blanche, Rhoda Ellen, Icy, William Morgan, Erskine, Stephen, Sidney, Flavia Villa.

JARED E. LANDES son of Samuel Landes and Margaret (Shaver) Landes, born in Highland County, Va., March 5, 1858.

Came with his father to Upshur County in 1860, and settled on Bush Run of French Creek. His father's father was John Landes, an immigrant from German. His mother was a daughter of John Shaver and Rachel (Simernon) Shaver, both of German descent.

The subject of this sketch lived with his parents until he was twenty-one years of age. In 1882, he married Sarah C. Abbott, the daughter of John and Ruth (Brady) Abbott. Ruth Brady was the daughter of John and Susanna (Ware) Brady, of Randolph County.



Children: Madge V., Jesse M., Annie B., Jay S., Florence D. Harold R., Kent.

Mr. Landes is a farmer of Meade District and independent in politics.

DEXTER LANHAM, son of Jasper and Sarah Lanham of Union District. Is a farmer and wagoner, lives on Gnatty Creek. His wife's maiden name was a daughter of Newton White.

ENOS B. LANHAM, is a native of Upshur County and the son of Jeremiah and Elizabeth (Crites) Lanham. The date of his birth is fixed October 18, 1852, and his birth place was on the waters of Middle Fork River, near the postoffice of Queens.

When twenty-one years of age he left the parental roof to paddle his own canoe. Taught school for seven years in the County and until he lost an arm by an unavoidable accident. In 1884, he began his career as office seeker and holder in Upshur County. Was defeated in that year by one vote, in 1888 and 1892 was elected assessor of First District and in 1900 and 1904 was elected to the same position, giving him sixteen years of assessorship of one district in Upshur County.

On February 14, 1880, he married Mary Lee Huffman, daughter of Samson and Polly (Dean) Huffman.

Children: Otha B., Lilly B., Lucinda J., Nathan Goff, Noma M., Elsa E. and Gertrude E.

GRANVILLE LANHAM. Commissioner of the County Court for the past twelve years, has been a farmer all his life, owns 130 acres of land on the waters of the Buckhannon River, in Union District. Has held many offices of trust, given him by the people among which are: Member of the Board of Education of Union District, Justice of the Peace of the same Magisterial District for 24 years and County Commissioner and President of the Court.

He was a soldier in the Civil War, being a private in Company M, 3d West Virginia Cavalry for about two years under Captains J. L. Hurst and J. W. Heavner. Was in the battles at Lynchburg and Shenandoah.

He was born August 18, 1847, unto George B. and Nancy (Orton) Lanham, the former a native of Clark County, Va., the latter a native of Loudon County, Va. His grandparents were Jeremiah and Barbara (Bence) Lanham, both natives of Virginia.

He married April 5, 1866, Susan V. Osborne, daughter of Acquilla and Margaret (McCauley) Osborne, and granddaughter of Joseph Osborne. Children: Cyrus Columbus, a minister in the the Methodist Episcopal Church, now stationed at Spencer, W. Va., is a graduate from the West Virginia Conference Seminary; Mandeville Laco, married Ticy Spitzer of Rockingham County, Va., and lives there; Nancy Margaret, wife of J. W. Morral, Ettie M., wife of Adam Kesling; Lunda L., wife of Allen Tenney; she is now dead; Wilson Hall, lumberman; Goff, Daisy D., who is now attending school in Virginia.

GEORGE BAXTER LANHAM, born April 1, 1880, son of Perry Lanham and Mary Jane Harris, the daughter of Thompson Harris, who emigrated from Virginia. His grandfather was George B. Lanham, a school teacher, and his grandmother was Miss Nancy Ertin, also a native of Virginia. He was raised on a farm near Swamp Run, and received his education in the rural schools and summer normals in Upshur and Barbour Counties. His parents being poor, and having ten children, the subject of this sketch realized early that he must be the architect of his own character. He began teaching school in 1898, which profession he has followed since. He attended the Morse School of Telegraphy

and Commercial College of Cincinnati, Ohio, from which he graduated in 1904. At Oakland, Maryland, October 19, 1904, he was united in the holy bonds of wedlock to Iva Maud Radabaugh, daughter of Adam Radabaugh and Ellen Wagoner, granddaughter of George Radabaugh, Child, Alston Gordon, born 1905. Owner of 25½ acres of land in Union District, Upshur County, and some real estate in city of Elkins, Randolph County.

OTHA B. LANHAM, is the eldest son of Enos B. Lanham and Mary Lee Huffman, and the grandson of Jeremiah and Elizabeth (Crites) Lanham. He is a young man of industry and energy, has spent practically all his life at the lumbering business and knows it from the woods to the market, from the sawing of the timber to the planing of the plank.

GEORGE ROBERT LATHAM, born March 9, 1832, in Prince William County, Va. The son of John Latham and Juliet A. Newman, he is the third of ten children, eight of whom grew to manhood and womanhood. At the breaking out of the Civil War, four of the five brothers entered the Union army.

His father was a farmer and he was reared on the farm. In 1849, his father moved with his family to Taylor County, in Western Virginia. The son came with the father and being very studious and having a good memory, he availed himself and made most out of the limited means of acquiring an education then extant. In 1850 he took down with pleurisy and was totally disabled for farm work for three years. In 1852, he began teaching in Taylor and Barbour Counties and taught until the winter of 1859. December 24, 1857, he married Miss Caroline A. Thayer, a daughter of Franklin and Mary Thayer, then of Monongalia County, then Virginia. While teaching he had been studying law and in 1859, passed the examinations, was admitted to the Bar, and opened the first law office in Grafton. In 1860, he published the Western Virginian in the interest of the Presidential ticket, Bell and Everett. At the outbreak of the war he hoisted a United States flag over his law office and turned it into a recruiting station and by May the 20th, he had a full company enrolled, which afterwards became Company B., 2d Virginia Infantry, and was the first Union company recruited in the interior of the State. This company, under Mr. Latham, remained in Grafton to vote on the ordinance of secession. May 23d, after which he took his company, marched around the Confederates at Feterman and struck the 3 a. m train the next morning for Wheeling. This company was ordered back to Grafton and from there sent to Philippi and took part in the three months' campaign to Carricks Ford, where the Confederate, General Garnett, was killed. In the fall of 1864, Col. Latham was elected a member of the Thirty-ninth Congress for the Second District of West Virginia, from March 4, 1865 to March 4, 1867. He was mustered out of the military service March 10th. In Con- 1867. He was mustered out of the military service March 10, 1865, and was brevetted a brigadier general of volunteers. In Congress he acquitted himself eminently, as shown by his speeches delivered in the House on January 8, and May 28, 1866. He declined to be a candidate for renomination on account of bad health, but at the request of the Secretary of State, agreed to accept an appointment as United States Consul at Melbourne, Australia. This service continued three years from 1867 to 1870, and while in the United States service, he collected for his country, two claims, aggregating a hundred and twenty thousand dollars. In 1875, he was elected Superintendent of Public Schools of Upshur County, and in 1880, was appointed by President Hayes as Supervisor of the Census for the First District of West Virginia. He was wounded in the left foot at Lee's Spring, on the Rappahannock

River in August, 1862. This wound gives him much trouble and pain at times now. Col. Latham has a wife and eight children living, four sons and four daughters, and he is now seventy-five years of age, and he and his wife are in the fiftieth year of their married life.

Robert Latham came from England about the year 1700. He had a son Robert, who also had a son Robert, born 1769, died 1833. He had a son John, the father of Col. George R. Latham.

Richard Thayer came from England before 1640, settling in New England. He had a son Richard, who had a son Nathaniel, who had a son Zachariah, who had a son Abel, who had a son Stephen, who had a son Franklin, who was the father of Mrs. Col. George R. Latham.

The Colonel and his wife have eight children and thirteen grandchildren living, making seven generations of the Latham family and ten generations of the Thayer family, counting the two families, children and grandchildren of the Latham, grafted on the Thayer side.

WILLIS LAWLIS, son of Francis Lawlis of Virginia, born September 11, 1856, settling in Upshur 1896, is a farmer by occupation and Republican in politics. Married Elizabeth Alestock and to them is given one child, Cora Rebecca, wife of Elsey Beverly.

WILLIAM HENRY LAWMAN, son of Barnard and Parmelia (Campbell) Lawman. Born April 29, 1848, in Lewis County, Va. Is a farmer, following the trade of his paternal ancestors.

Married Olive Malissa Curtis, daughter of Henry L. and Catherine (Perry) Curtis, November 5, 1868. His wife is two years older than her husband, being born January 11, 1846.

Children: Emma Jane, wife of Isaac Allman; Ira F., married Dulcie Marple; Ida A., wife of Andrew Rinehart; Oke B., married Rosa Myers; Perry S., married Ella Myers; Lee H. married Rosa Davis; Cyrus W., married Mary Davis; Daisy M., wife of Harley Rogers; Ella C., at home on Hackers Creek. W. Va.

A. W. C. LEMONS, son of James Lemons and Catherine Jackson of Bath County, Va. He was a farmer of Buckhannon District, living on Gladly Fork of Stone Coal. His first wife was Margaret E. Hosaflook, the daughter of Abram Hosaflook, and their children were seven; Minor C., Warwick, Elsie, Pharis, Amy, Ephriam, and Dennis. His second wife was Sarah Allman, the daughter of Michael Allman and Marcenia Kelley, and their children were. William S., Roscoe C., Mary, Genevieve, Donald C., Gertrude, Clarence H. and Emerson B.

During his life the subject of this sketch was entrusted with many responsibilities and duties of local government, was assessor of personal property, was county commissioner and president of the county court.

He is now dead.

ROSCOE C. LEMONS, is a citizen of Buckhannon Town, he was fortunate in being raised on a farm, on the waters of Brushy Fork, where he was born, May 4, 1876, the son of A. W. C. Lemons and his wife, whose maiden name was Sarah Allman. Before the death of his father, his parents moved to Buckhannon Town, where the subject of this sketch received the finishing touches of his education and set about to take care of himself in life's struggle.

In September 2, 1897, he married Minnie Snyder, the daughter of John C. Snyder of Warren District. They have no children.

He is now an employe of the Upsur Window Glass Co.

EBENEZER LEONARD, Sr., who emigrated from Bridge Water, Mass., in

1816, to the waters of the Middle Fork River about a mile south from the post-office at Queens, married Elizabeth Burr, daughter of John Burr, in 1811. Mr. Leonard and wife came here with the Tenneys and the Burrs. The genealogy of the Burr family from the best evidence at hand is at follows:

Reverend Jonathan Burr, was born in the County Suffolk, parish of Redgrave in 1604, and was the son of one Joseph Burr. After his immigration to this country he entered upon the duties of the ministry and for a time shared the church with the Reverend Cotton Mather.

Jonathan Burr emigrated in 1639, and the only information of his immediate family is that about his three sons, Jonathan, John and Simon. John Burr born in 1660, and had a son, John, who was born in 1695. The ancestor of the Virginia family.

John Burr the third moved to Bridgewater, Mass., and there married Silence Howard. To this union was born a son in 1731, whose name was Jonathan. He married Martha Cudworth, daughter of Colonel Cudworth of Suate, Mass. The Cudworth family having recently emigrated from London.

To Jonathan Burr and Martha Cudworth was given a son, in 1769, whose name was John. He married Mary Copeland of Bridgewater, Mass., and they moved to Virginia in 1816.

Their children were: Julia, wife of Anthony See; Ebenezer, who married Wealthy Gould; Solomon Franklin, who married Lucinda Earl; Mary, wife of Henry Simpson; Mercy, wife of Hanson Boggess, and Levi, who married Mary Ellen Cooper of Buckhannon in 1850, and whose second wife was Elizabeth Copeland of Harrison County, daughter of David and Olive Copeland. Mary Ellen Cooper, was a daughter of Mary Cooper of Virginia.

The surviving children of Levi Leonard by his two wives are Miss Florence, by the first, and Miss Olive Copeland Leonard by the second, both of whom live in the town of Buckhannon.

EBENEZER LEONARD, the subject of this sketch was born in Massachusetts in the year 1813, and when quite a small boy came with his parents to what is now Upshur County, West Virginia, settling first in the Middle Fork River, near Queens; afterwards on French Creek. He was married to Wealthy Gould (who still survives him), in 1836. There were born to them eight children, only three of them living to grow to womanhood; Lucinda, married to James Sexton, Amy, married to A. B. Clark, and Melessa, married to George C. Carper, the last named the only one now living.

Mr. Leonard by his industry and frugality became before his death one of the wealthy men of the county, and was widely known for his liberality in supporting the church and other worthy objects. He was for years a ruling elder in the Presbyterian church at French Creek and at Buckhannon. His death occurred March 8, 1892, age 79 years.

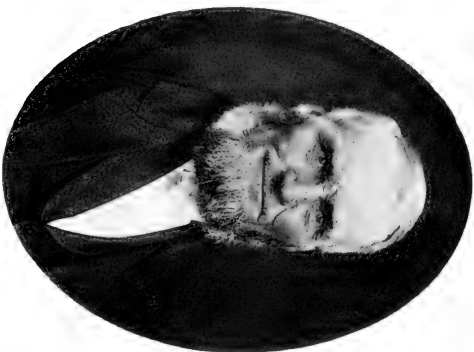
Our picture represents his widow, Mrs. Wealthy Leonard, who is still living at the age of 88 years, and her great grandson, Ralph Clark Hansen, son of W. S. and Lena Clark Hansen, and grand son of A. B. and Amy Leonard Clark.

There are now living representing the family of Mr. and Mrs. Ebenezer Leonard one daughter, five grandchildren, thirteen great grandchildren and four great great grandchildren. These are good representatives of that good old New England Puritanical stock that has wielded quite an influence in the loyalty, education and political interests of Upshur County.

CECIL CLYDE LEONARD, is a partner of C. H. Bryant, who are retail



MRS. WEALTHY GOULD LEONARD,  
and great-grandson, Ralph Hanson.



EBENEZER LEONARD



butchers in the town of Buckhannon. He is the son of S. S. Leonard and a grandson of Ebenezer Leonard, Sr., who emigrated from Massachusetts in 1810.

His grandmother was Betsy Burr, born June 10, 1821, the daughter of Noah Burr, who also emigrated from New England in 1810. His father's first wife was Elizabeth F. Wolfenbarger, and their children were: Charles L., James and C. F. His father's second wife was Matilda J. Rohrbough, a daughter of John M. Rohrbough and Matilda Botts, and their children were: Carrie L., Bert R., Nonie V., Frank O., Kitty M., Daisy V., Ebenezer S., and the subject of this sketch.

SIMON MEYER LEVINSTEIN, born May 15, 1873, in Western part of Russia, at Taurogen, near the German border. Son of Lewis Levenstein and Bertha Kline. He was educated in Russia till fifteen years of age, when he immigrated to America, landing at Baltimore in the fall of 1889. He at once came to West Virginia, and with a peddler's pack on his back, travelled through Upshur County on the Western side of the river for five years, selling his goods and wares. In 1895 he opened a store at Hyattsville, Md., and engaged in business there until 1898, when he came to Buckhannon and opened up a general store of gent's furnishings. He now carries a stock valued at thirty thousand dollars.

He married Ida Rappeport, of Baltimore, February 22, 1903, and to this union has been given one child, Morton M. Levinstein, born November 2, 1905.

CYRUS BATTELL LEWIS, born March 17, 1860, son of Perry C. Lewis, Sr., the grandson of Andrew Lewis and the great grandson of Joseph Lewis, who emigrated from the South Branch before 1800. He is also the son of Martha Ann Johnson, who was the daughter of John N. Johnson of Albermarle County, Va., she was twenty years of age when she married Mr. Lewis. He was born on Sand Run and raised there until he was thirteen years old, when his parents moved to Buckhannon, and soon he began to work for himself as stone mason, as bricklayer and then as general mechanic. December 10, 1881, he commenced barbering in Buckhannon and has been proprietor of a barber shop ever since.

His wife's maiden name was Annie Nocton, daughter of Patrick Nocton of Randolph County, her mother was a Miss Hennegan, marriage occurred October 20, 1882, and their children are: Charles Garfield, born October 19, 1883; Cyrus Patrick, born March 2, 1885; Maud, born November 17, 1886; Mamie, born October 9, 1888; Delia, born May 4, 1891, dead; William Fries, born May 9, 1892; Ethel, born March 16, 1894; Roy and Troy, twins, born October 30, 1890; McKinley Hobart Thomas, born October 27, 1896; Reta, born February 18, 1900.

LIEUTENANT HENRY H. LEWIS, born on Sand Run, Upshur County, May 5, 1832, son of Andrew and Mary Elizabeth (Forinash) Lewis. His mother was the daughter of John Forinash of German descent. His father was a son of Joseph and Mary (Kesling) Lewis of Rockingham County, Va., and grandson of General Andrew Lewis of English and French descent. It will be remembered that General Andrew Lewis was Commander of the Virginia forces, at the battle of Point Pleasant with the French and Indians under Cornstalk; in this battle Colonel Charles Lewis, nephew of the Commander, was killed and his name is immortalized in the naming of Lewis County.

The subject of this sketch was reared on a farm and educated in a subscription school. In 1861, he enlisted at Newlon in Company B, 10th West Virginia Infantry, under Captain Morgan. From private soldier he was promoted to orderly sergeant and in October, 1861, was made Second Lieutenant in which capacity he served till August, 1862, when he was commissioned a First Lieu-

tenant, in which office he served till his mustering out at Deep Bottom, Va., December 20, 1864. Holds a captain's commission, but never mustered in as such.

In 1852, he married Martha Ann Harris, a daughter of David H. Harris of Virginia and their eight living children are: John A., married Martha Crites; Andrew D., married Caroline Morgan; George W., the noted Evangelist, married Mary Waugh; H. H. Jr., married Mary A. Harlan; Granville S., married Mary Rice; Rose E., widow of Rev. John Marteney; Mary E., wife of C. B. Cutright; Minnie S., wife of J. B. Harris, native of Virginia. His first wife died August 12, 1903.

He married for his second wife, Lillian M., the daughter of E. A. Hamner, a soldier in Company B., and school teacher in Upshur County for the last thirty years. To this union has been born one child: Martha, born October 27, 1906.

The subject of this sketch settled in Randolph County, in 1860. He has been a farmer and merchant in that county ever since.

He now owns 1,496 acres of land, after giving to each of his sons 100 acres of land; has been Justice of the Peace and is proud of the fact that he had six brothers in the Union Army.

HENRY H. LEWIS, JR., born November 23, 1863, son of H. H. Lewis, Sr. His birthplace was Hinkleville and his mother's maiden name was Mary F. Harris. He was raised on a farm. Educated in the public schools and at the Fairmont State Normal. At the age of twenty-one, he launched into business for himself and the following year purchased a store which he conducted for many years. About ten years ago he sold his store and went into the lumber business which he has followed since. He owns considerable property at Newlon, his home, and a large tract of timber land in Virginia.

He married Mary A. Harlan, daughter of E. K. Harlan, November, 1903. Children: Raymond Jule and George Duard.

HENRY QUINCY LEWIS, born on French Creek, November 14, 1872, son of Jacob Lewis and Amelia Hinkle. Raised on the farm and educated in the public schools, after graduation therefrom he began teaching and taught several terms of rural school. He then entered the West Virginia Conference Seminary, graduating therefrom 1903, and returned home to look after his father's farm. He pursued farming until the fall of 1906, at which time he entered into the employ of the U. S. Express Co., located at Fairmont.

He has always taken great interest in local government and general politics. He is now Congressional Committeeman of Upshur County of the Republican Party of which he is a member.

JACOB LEWIS, born May 6, 1842, was a soldier in the 10th West Virginia, Corporal of Company B. Was a farmer all his life. September 16, 1865, he married Florence Amelia Hinkle and to this union have been born eight sons and four daughters: Ulysses Sydney Grant; Sanie Virginia; Annas Roy; Thomas Jefferson; Henry Quincy; Franklin; Myrtle; Ivy Lucile; Cora Evelyn; Urban Herbert; Bernard Paul; Hillery Roland.

Jacob Lewis was a son of Andrew and Polly Forinash Lewis. His grandmother on his mother's side was Rebecca Barrett, the daughter of Benjamin Barrett an migrant from Massachusetts, who descended directly from the Pilgrim Fathers. She married Washington Hinkle, son of Valentine Hinkle, and her mother's maiden name was Kesling.

Jacob Lewis died June 2, 1904.

JOHN LEWIS, son of Andrew and Mary E. (Forinash) Lewis, born



December 26, 1835. Raised on a farm. Was soldier of Company B, and draws a pension.

Married Louvernia, daughter of Job and Martha (Smith) Ward June 1, 1863, on Hacker's Creek.

Children: Martha Ann, born November 22, 1865, wife of Washington Lance; Sarah Edda, born June 1, 1868, wife of Washington Armstrong; Lida W., born June 3, 1872; Lloyd E., born July 27, 1874, wife, Alice Propps; Addie Bell, born December 12, 1876, wife of Thomas F. Post and John Richardson; Emma Jane, born October 17, 1878; Ivy Pearl, born December 18, 1883; David J., born June 16, 1887.

PHILLIP SHERIDAN LEWIS, born December 12, 1865, the son of Joseph A. Lewis of Warren District, Upshur County and the grandson of Andrew Lewis.

Married Martha Alice Wilson, the widow of Walker Floyd Wilson, who was the son of J. W. Wilson, March 19, 1888. Mrs. Lewis was born December 21, 1865, her maiden name was Rexroad, and by her first husband had one child, Willis Goff.

Mr. and Mrs. Lewis's children are: Philip Howard, Frederick Harley, Eula, Charles, Kemp, Jay and Bertha.

The subject of this sketch is a farmer, lumberman and blacksmith in all of which occupations he succeeds. He owns one hundred and fifty-six acres of land near Rock Cave, known as the Morgan-Smith farm and is growing thereon a fine orchard.

RUFUS LEWIS, son of Allen and Matilda (Davis) Lewis, born March 1, 1883, in Barbour County. Raised on a farm, learned farming and is still farming. Married Margaret Hess, daughter of Abraham Hess.

Children: Alfred and Almeda.

Mr. Lewis was a Confederate soldier from Pocahontas County, Va. Enlisting in Company K, 17th Virginia Cavalry under Captain Abraham Pifer.

He served through the war and came out blemishless. His second wife was Mary Rinehart, daughter of Ashford Rinehart.

Children. Edwin, Lizzie, Amanda, Alice L., and Ella.

ALVIN M. LIGGETT. Son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Burgdell) Liggett, born November 22, 1832, near Buckhannon, then Lewis County, Va. The son of a farmer. Farming has been his occupation except during the time he served as an office holder. He was twice elected county assessor on the Democratic ticket an office holder. He was twice elected county assessor on the Democratic ticket and was appointed to reassess the land in 1883, and so well did he perform this task that only one objection was lodged before the Republican County Court of Upshur County.

His ancestors were among the first emigrants from Eastern Virginia to the County of Upshur, having come here in the year 1808. His brothers and sisters are nine in number, with the names as follows: Levi, Nathan, Aaron, Alvin M., Jane Barbara, Susan, Rebecca and Elizabeth and Mary.

He was married twice. The first wife, Margaret F. Young, daughter of William and Hattie (Griffith) Young, of Harrison County. His second wife was Miss Fannie M. Eib. Mr. Liggett was actively connected with the Peoples' Bank of West Virginia, a director of the most conservative type. He died July 2, 1907.

THOMAS JEFFERSON LIGGETT, Assistant Postmaster at Buckhannon. Was born December 29, 1862. Son of Aaron and Sarah Ann Elizabeth (Ham-

ner) Liggett. Is the oldest son of his father's family. Was educated in the Glencille State Normal School. Taught in the public schools of Upshur and Gilmer Counties for 20 years during the winters, and farmed during the summers.

Upon the formation of the Knight Errant Company for the purpose of publishing and printing a weekly newspaper in Upshur County, he was chosen president and remained at the head of this company until 1907, when he resigned in order that he might give all of his time to his postoffice duties.

He owns a farm on Glady Fork and several houses and lots in and around Buckhannon.

He married Emma Florence, daughter of Gideon Hall and Lydia Margaret (Curry) Wilson. Their children are: Elenora, Vivian, Luanna, Lillian, Wilsie.

LLOYD BUNYAN LIMBERS, born April 8, 1873, son of Andrew Limbers, a soldier in the Civil War and Martha P. Boyles. His grandfather, John Limbers, emigrated from France to Pennsylvania in 1835, and from Pennsylvania came to Barbour County. His mother was a daughter of Andrew Boyles and Martha V. Wotring, they had five children.

He married Aura M. Loudin, daughter of John L. Loudin and Anna Gross, daughter of Samuel Gross, native of Bath County, Va.

John L. Loudin, son of David, who was the son of John Loudin and a Miss Carpenter, was a soldier in the 10th West Virginia Infantry.

Children: Gordie, born April 20, 1899; Zelma, born November 15, 1906.

He is a farmer and owns 58 acres of land.

DAVID LINGER, born December 26, 1873, the son of Phillip Linger and Louvinia Cutright. His mother was the daughter of William Cutright, he married Dessie Hamilton, the daughter of Samuel Hamilton. Child, Cecil.

EDWIN FILMORE LINGER, a farmer, was born August 13, 1872. His parents were William and Josephine Linger, his grand parents were Joseph Linger and Mercia Hinsman. His father was a Confederate soldier.

He married Iza E. Linger, daughter of Bruce Linger, July 31, 1903, and to this union has been born one child, Geraldine Linger, July 1, 1906.

WAITMAN T. WILLEY LINGER, born March 2, 1867, son of Oliver and Mary (Self) Linger and grandson of Phillip and Sarah (Cutright) Linger.

The subject of this sketch is the second son of his father's family. His first wife was Miss Mary E. Slaughter, a daughter of Amos Slaughter.

Their children were: Nellie Myrtle; Amos Glenn and Anthony.

His second wife was Miss Lula McGary Loudin, daughter of James and Mariah (Tillman) Loudin and granddaughter of Walter Loudin and their children were: Mary Naoma and Freda.

Mr. Linger is the manager and owner of a Handle Factory at Sago, the only one in the County. His politics are Independent and Prohibitionist.

ANDREW DICKISON LONG, born June 4, 1856, son of James Long. His wife was the daughter of Joseph Thomas an emigrant from Wales, where she was born, September 24, 1857. Her name was Elizabeth and she married Mr. Long March 15, 1876, and their children are: Mertie Ethel, R. Jane, Mary Ellen, Adith Hannah, James Ulysses Harrison, Beatrice Bessie, Martha Agnes, Maggie Dortha, Joie Andrew, John William and Norris Roy.

Mr. Long is a Methodist, a Prohibitionist, a Free Mason and a loyal member of the Blue Button Army. He is a blacksmith at Gaines.

GEORGE A. LONG, born November 28, 1848. Married Sarah Paugh, December 26, 1872. His wife was born September 12, 1847, and their children are: Hulda A., born July 9, 1875; Harvey H., married Samantha Hyre; Celia

M., single; Rosetta F., wife of T. H. Eckard and Ida R., who died November 22, 1891, at the age of eight years.

The subject of this sketch is a son of James Long and Mrs. Long is the daughter of Levi and Phebe (Miller) Paugh and the granddaughter of William Paugh, who came here from Maryland.

Mr. Long owns a farm of 125 acres, most of which he cleared and has in good grass. On this farm is a rock cave, which was used for many years by Mr. Long as a stable for his horses. The cave not being of sufficient height for Mr. Long he dug it deeper and this digging unearthed two skeletons and some crockery supposed to be that of the Indians.

This cave stable was abandoned by Mr. Long because halters would not stay on his horses. He says that every morning he found his halters off the horses and hanging on the rude walls of the stable.

Mr. Long is a member of the Bethlehem M. E. Church.

JOHN CLARKSON LONG was born June 20, 1869. Was married September 2, 1894, to Stella Williamson, who was born February 14, 1874, a daughter of Lemuel Williamson and Adaline (Swick) Williamson. Lemuel Williamson was a son of John Williamson and Rebecca (Rector) Williamson of Taylor County. Lemuel came to this county about the year 1876, and settled near Holly Grove.

The subject of this sketch is a son of Lafayette Long and Ann E. (Moore) Long. Lafayette Long was a son of James Long of Canaan, who settled in that country in an early day.

John Clarkson Long has had three brothers and two sisters: Thomas L. was killed in a coal bank April 6, 1900; James W., Ruben L., Alice and Myrtle.

The subject of this sketch is a farmer and owns ninety acres of land and makes a specialty of growing fruits. His farm is that which is known as the Thomas Gawthorp farm, near Holly Grove. He is a member of the Baptist Church.

JOHN MARSHALL LOUDIN, was born in 1828. His parents Thomas and Hanna (Conley) Loudin settled on Turkey Run in 1812, coming directly from Harrison County, where John Loudin, the father of Thomas and the grandfather of Marshall settled in 1795, coming direct from Pennsylvania.

His brothers and sisters numbered seven and were named: William, Margaret, Mariah, Julia, Catherine, Mary and Elizabeth.

He married Amanda Jane Burner, May 23, 1854.

Children: Martha Ellen, wife of John M. Hodges; Jacob B., husband of Bell Coburn; Lee Orr, husband of Lulu Pratt; George M.

Mr. Loudin has been a member of the Methodist Church for sixty-one years, and has been a citizen of Upshur County up till 1894, when he moved to Randolph County, where he now lives.

JASPER NEWTON LOUDIN, born July 8, 1855, and married Emily Susan Lowther, the daughter of Harrison Lowther, who was a son of Jesse Lowther of Harrison County. His wife was born January 24, 1860, and their children are: Roy C. Loudin, postmaster at the West Virginia Penitentiary at Moundsville; Harrison Davis, Leonidas Blaine, street car conductor in Cincinnati; Margaret Bulah and Virgie A.

The subject of this sketch is a son of John D. Loudin and Mary Pickens, and the grandson of William Loudin, who settled on Cherry Fork in an early day. Mary Pickens was the daughter of James Pickens of Lewis County.

Mr. Loudin is a member of the M. E. Church and for over twenty-five years

has taken an active part in all church work. He is a Prohibitionist in politics. Farming is his occupation and his farm lies on the head waters of the West Fork River and is a part of the John Loudin Farm.

**NICHOLAS CARPENTER LOUDIN.** Son of John and Elizabeth (Carpenter) Loudin. Born March 1, 1827, in Harrison County, Va. Was raised on a farm, had few opportunities of education, but improved the few so well that he soon became teacher of the District Common School. Came to Buckhannon in 1850 and taught school in the surrounding country for several years, took up the trade of saddler, served an apprenticeship at Parkersburg and returned to Buckhannon and opened up a shop for himself.

His ancestors were Virginia people, being the first settlers of Loudin County of that State. Mr. Loudin was a member of the M. E. Church from early manhood, practiced and enjoyed vocal music, served as a member of the church choir for twenty-five years before his death.

Married Mary Jane Reger, daughter of John J. Reger, April 9, 1857.

**DIANA (REGER) LOUDIN**, the wife of S. L. Loudin and the daughter of John J. Reger and Jemima Kessler, married September 19, 1872. Three children: Annie Pearl, now dead; Erma Dell, dead; Edna Lewis, graduate of the West Virginia Conference Seminary of the class of 1904.

She is the owner of a residence on Locust street and other real estate in the town of Buckhannon.

Her father, J. J. Reger, the son of Phillip Reger, who married Elizabeth Jackson, daughter of John Jackson, Sr., and Elizabeth Cummins of England. He is the son of John Loudin and Elizabeth (Carpenter) Loudin of Harrison.

Her husband is a harness maker, which trade he has followed all his life, and is the son of John Loudin and Elizabeth (Carpenter) Loudin of Harrison County.

**REBECCA LOWTHER**, daughter of Isaac and Sarah (Nestor) Stockwell of Taylor County. Her father was a General in the Confederate Army.

Husbands: Messrs. Tanner, Bosier, Conrad and Lowther.

Children: Nellie G., Emmie M., and Frank Tanner, Silas Bosier, Mary E., and John Conrad.

**WILLIAM RICHARD LOWE**, farmer, born August 28, 1837, in Nelson County, Va. Immigrated to Upshur in the year 1851, and at the outbreak of the war enlisted in the Upshur Battery, was captured and taken to Libby Prison.

A pensioner.

His parents were Ruben Lowe and Malinda (Lee) Lowe, daughter of Richard Lee, of Virginia, and claims to be a niece of Robert E. Lee.

Married Marguette Mowry of Virginia.

Children: Pleasant P., married Emma Dean; Christian Jane, wife of I. N. Coyner; Mary Louise, wife of John B. Hineman; John M., married Birdie Hess; Rebecca Ann, married Ulysses G. Reed; Ida C., wife of I. Bert Westfall; Estie Birdie, wife of William Hineman; Noma Lee, wife of Granville Dean.

**WILLIAM BROWN MALCOLM** is a farmer and blacksmith, near the postoffice of Vegan in Union District. He was born July 30, 1858, in Highland County, Va. His father, William B. Malcolm, Sr., emigrated to Upshur County in 1861, when the son was only three years of age. He was educated in the common schools of the County and married Loretta Ann Lewis, a daughter of Marcellus Lewis.

Children: Rosetta Jane, William A. M., Ivy Pearl, George W., John Daniel, Herbert Wilson, Gaspard W. and Addie J.

ADDISON E. MARPLE of Warren District, Upshur County, W. Va., son of John W. and Ruth (Reger) Marple. Was born April 17, 1836, near where he now lives.

Ruth (Reger) Marple was a daughter of Isaac and Magdaline (Brake) Reger. John W. Marple was a son of John and Barbary (Weaver) Marple.

He was married September, 1859 to Mary Etta Casto, a daughter of Joel and Jemima (Post) Casto. Joel Casto was a son of David Casto, whose wife was a Miss Westfall.

Children: Ida P., married Rev. U. W. Morrison, and they have five children: Amy C., married Rev. F. W. Queen, and have three children: Imboden Lee, married Effie Reger, they have two children: Esta L., married M. D. Dawson, one child; Omar U., married Mamie McDermott, four children; Emma B., married F. Rinehart, one child; Daisy, who first married James Frances, one child, her second husband was David Rodgers, they have two children; Alva T., married C. Lawman, they have one child; Dulcie, married Ira Lawman, they have one child; Dessie, married N. Schomerus, they have two children; Claudius S., married Emma Foster, who have three children; Arthur C. married Bessie Post, they have two children; Goldie, single; Creighton B., single; Luna Ruth, married Everett Queen, she died shortly after her marriage, and Draper, who died in infancy.

After the death of his first wife Mr. Marple married Martha, a sister of his first wife.

In the war between the States Mr. Marple enlisted with the Southern States and served in Captain Asberry Lewis's Company of the 20th Virginia Volunteer Cavalry, in Jackson's Brigade, Lomax's Division, Fitzhugh Lee's Corps.

Mr. Marple is a farmer, a member of the M. E. Church and a Democrat in politics.

GRANVILLE DEXTER MARPLE, was born June 28, 1833, in Harrison County. His parents were Moses Marple and Elizabeth Bennett. He had two sisters, Mary and Martha. His father settled on the waters of Peck's Run, on leaving Harrison County. He is a farmer of Buckhannon District, now owning two hundred and thirty acres of valuable coal and grass land near Lorentz. He has been a District and County officer many years since the formation of the County in 1861. His first office was that of Constable from 1854 to 1856. He was County Supervisor from 1866 to 1868. He served one term as land assessor of Upshur County and was assessor of personal property for eight years; he was Justice of the Peace for one year and was elected Sheriff of Upshur County in 1880.

His father was the son of John Marple and Barbara Weaver of Pennsylvania. His grandfather was a soldier in the War of 1812, and emigrated from Pennsylvania to Virginia in 1815, when his father was eighteen years of age.

He married Eliza Loudin, daughter of Walter Loudin and Nancy Conley, February 14, 1856.

Children: Albert J., Moses Franklin, Grace, the wife of Rev. J. S. W. Dean, and Elsie, head nurse in the David City Hospital, David City, Neb.

ALBERT JENKINS MARPLE, Ex-Sheriff of Upshur County, was born March 19, 1857. Son of Granville D. and Eliza (Loudin) Marple. Was raised on a farm. Attended the public schools in winter and assisted on the farm during summer. He completed his education at the French Creek Institute. Was a teacher for four years and was selected as Deputy Sheriff of his father from 1881-5, and was elected Sheriff for the term 1893-7.

From birth until 1881, he lived on the waters of Grassy Run, Washington District, where his father owned a farm. In 1881 he moved to Buckhannon Town and lived there until 1885, when he returned to the farm on Grassy Run and there lived until 1893, when he came to Buckhannon to be at the County Seat, during his term of Sheriffship. In 1898 he moved to Lorentz, where he now lives on a farm, and is surrounded with good neighbors.

He has always taken a lively interest in live stock of all kinds, keeps blooded turkeys, registered hogs, pure blood cows and fine orchard.

He was an ardent tax reformer in the campaign of 1904, and for his enthusiastic support of Governor W. M. O. Dawson in the preliminary contest and the general election was named by his excellency as a member of the Board of the Spencer Asylum for insane of West Virginia.

On May 26, 1881, he married Mary M. Reger, daughter of David S. and Elizabeth (Neely) Reger and to this marriage have been born four children, two sons and two daughters, whose names are: Clyde, Hugh, Grace and Ruth.

ALBINOS REGER MARPLE is a farmer of Warren District, owning three hundred and eight acres of good land on the waters of Hackers Creek, was born January 27, 1834, the son of John W. Marple and the grandson of John Abram Marple and Barbara Weaver of Pennsylvania. His mother was Ruth Reger, daughter of Isaac and Mary Magdalene (Brake) Reger. He was a Confederate soldier in the 20th Virginia Cavalry, under Captain Elam Corder. He had four sisters and one brother, namely: Rosetta, wife of Dr. John M. McWhorter, Samantha, wife of Job Casto, Almira Arminta, wife of Elam C. Robinson; Columbia Helen, wife of Mifflin Lawson, and Addison E., who married Marietta Casto. The subject of this sketch married Mary J. Post, daughter of Daniel Post, and their children are: Mandena, wife of Joseph Lewis; Selecus E., married Annie Armstrong; Archilles Landolus, married Cora McKinney; Nevada, married Homer W. Reynolds, and Louvernina, married Churchill Reeder.

GIDEON M. MARPLE, son of Minter F. Marple and Minerva E. Crislip, the daughter of William T. Crislip and Hannah Ward. He is the grandson of Amos Marple, who was a son of Abraham Marple. His grandfather was a soldier in the 10th West Virginia Infantry, under Captain J. L. Gould. Was fifer of Company B, of that Regiment and served throughout the war. His wife's maiden name was Jemima Cummins.

Minter F. Marple enlisted as a soldier in Company H, 10th West Virginia Volunteer Infantry, May 8, 1861, served throughout the war. Was shot in the thigh and hit with a shell in the back. Was orderly seargent and color bearer for his company, with the commission of Second Lieutenant. He died February 5, 1905.

The subject of this sketch is a farmer of Warren District. Owns two farms in different parts of the District.

His first wife was Mary R. Bennett, the daughter of Abraham Bennett. She died in 1884.

His second wife was Addie M. Hinkle, born Nov. 18, 1870, the daughter of Cyrus Hinkle. Their marriage occurred March 5, 1891, and their children were: Vola and Dana C., both now dead.

His third wife was Rosa Bell (Smith) Brake, widow of William Brake, son of Jacob. Her child by her first husband was Joseph Freeman Brake, born February 26, 1893. She was the daughter of Perry Smith and Barbara Ward, the daughter of Acquilla Ward and Comfort Cooper. On her father's side she was a granddaughter of Christian Smith and Jane C. Carper.

Mr. Marple lives on the Buckhannon and Clarksburg Turn Pike, near Mt. Lebanon M. E. Church.

I. L. MARPLE, the Upshur County Poet, is a son of A. E. and Mary E. Marple and was born on Hacker's Creek.

He spent his early life on the farm, working hard and studying diligently. When he became a man he took up the profession of teaching, and for ten years taught in the public schools of the county.

He married Miss Effie Reger of Buckhannon. Their children are Forrest Marple and Alma Marple.

In 1898 he entered the ministry and for a number of years has been secretary of the Buckhannon District Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

We quote a part of a poem from his pen, entitled:

#### A THOUGHT FROM THE SOUTHLAND.

Away in the far off Southland,  
Where the orange blossoms bloom,  
I stood in a quiet graveyard  
And gazed upon a tomb  
That contained the sacred relics  
Of a mother who had gone  
To try the stern realities  
Of the great unknown beyond.

I thought, as I read the story  
Told on that humble slab,  
Of the cruelty of the white man  
Who gave the fatal stab.  
For she had "died of a broken heart"—  
Just twenty-nine years old—  
Because her children were taken away  
To the merchant-man and sold.

She could not help her color—  
Her servitude or race—  
She had a soul within her breast,  
Though jet black was her face.  
And she loved her darling children  
With a fervency unknown  
To those who never had love  
For children of their own.

But they were slaves! The master  
Had a right to buy and sell  
And trade in human beings—  
What a tale these words do tell—  
And he had torn those children  
From their mother's fond embrace,  
And sold them to a merchant,  
In a far off distant place.

ROSA MARTINEY, the widow of Rev. John A. Martiney and the daughter of Lieutenant H. H. Lewis and Martha Harris of Randolph County. It is claimed that Martha Harris is a direct descendant of the Harris family that came over in the Mayflower. She is the granddaughter of Andrew Lewis of Big Sand Run, who gave seven sons as good soldiers to the suppression of the Civil War, from 1861 to 1865. The subject of this sketch was born October 23, 1870, near Helvetia, was educated in the common schools and the West Virginia Conference Seminary and was married September 30, 1892, to Rev. John A. Martney, a minister of the M. E. Church, whose active ministry in this world was cut short by grim visage death, September 1901.

Children: Lula, born June 13, 1893; Ottia, born December 23, 1894; Mina T., born June 15, 1898; Grace, born November 15, 1900.

BRYANT JOSIAH MARTIN was born April 23, 1874. Son of Thomas Martin and Sarah C. Moore, his father was born April 30, 1842, and died May 30, 1906, and his children were: Henry W., Harriet L., Elizabeth K., Annie E., Mary L., Bryant J., Clara M., Flora A., Una F., and Lucy A.

His grandfather was Josiah Martin and his great grandfather was George Washington Martin of Marion County.

The subject of this sketch married Louella Gertrude Russell, the daughter of John R. Russell, December 24, 1896, she was born July 15, 1877. Their children are: Raymond, Bernard Goff, Reta Pauline, Orza Justus, Holt Gaines, Leota Ellen.

Mr. Martin is a member of the Baptist Church and is a hard worker for his denomination. He farms and has two hundred acres of land, with which to farm. His farm is known as the Thomas Martin farm. He is a Republican in politics.

HENRY W. MARTIN, is a minister in the Baptist Church, has been Pastor at Holly Grove, Sand Run, Ten Mile, Tallmansville and Hacker's Valley, appointments for the past four years. He is also a farmer and owns 100 acres of land near Carter Postoffice on which he lives. He was born November 18, 1867, and was married March 26, 1894, to Celia Rose Elmer, who was born January 21, 1872, and their children are: Junia Inez, born April 8, 1896, and Wirt Warren, born April 27, 1900.

The subject of this sketch was a son of Thomas and Sarah C. (Moore) Martin and the grandson of Josiah and Kissa (Vincent) Martin of Holly Grove. His wife was a daughter of E. F. and Susan (Thomas) Elmer and the granddaughter of Adeniga and Mariah (Weld) Elmer, who came to this County from New York in 1866.

LUTHER MARTIN, one of the oldest and largest retail coal dealers at Buckhannon. His parents came here before the Civil War and the subject of this sketch was a Major in the 133d Virginia Militia up to the breaking out of the war, when he became wagon master in the Northern Army.

His parents were Jonas and Mariah (Paugh) Martin, and his grandfather was William Martin of Loudin County, Va., and his grandmother, the wife of Levi Paugh, the father of his mother, Peggy Conley, was fresh from the green field of Erin. He was the second child of a family of eight, his brothers and sisters being: William Marshall, Jonas W., dead, Margaret, dead, John D., Matilda Jane, Susan E., Orvill F., Tilletson, Vassilla.

Mr. Martin was raised on a farm as a farmer and has always lived up to his early teaching. Owns 120 acres of good grass and coal land, one mile north of the town of Buckhannon, on which he keeps ever good horses and fine cattle.

He married Mary L. Jackson, daughter of Peter Jackson, of Scotch-Irish



descent, of Virginia. And his children are: Henry Clay, who lives in Colorado; Benjamin L., Guy, who married Lily Haskins; Daisy, Ernest J., and Opha.

MARGARET J. MARTIN, daughter of Adam Jane (Coyner) Faught, born September 20, 1859. Married to Orvill F. Martin, November 28, 1884.

Living children: Lillian L., born December 8, 1888; Adam Harold, born July 29, 1891; Lona L., born January 26, 1893; Atwell Dewey, born October 22, 1896.

OBADIAH WARREN MARTIN was born March 10, 1844, in Marion County, Va., now West Virginia.

Immigrated to Upshur County, W. Va., in 1859, with his father, Josiah Martin, and his grandfather, George W. Martin, and settled on the Buckhannon River near what is now Alexander.

His grandfather, George W. Martin, was a pioneer M. E. Minister, who lived during the Civil War, in that country, and married a larger number of people than any other man in that country.

O. W. Martin's mother was Kizziah Vincent, daughter of Enoch Vincent and Elizabeth (Duvol) Vincent.

George W. Martin married Prudence Lucy Carpenter.

O. W. Martin enlisted in Company B, 10th West Virginia Infantry, at Beverly, Randolph County, August 20, 1862, and was discharged at Richmond, Va., June 30, 1865. He was in fifteen hard fought battles and in his own language, "He dreaded entering each succeeding battle more than he did the preceding one."

He was married May 23, 1867, to Louisa Stansberry of Barbour County, W. Va., daughter of Jonah and Sarah Stansberry, and nine children were born to them: Lasora, wife of Dr. F. F. Farnsworth; Victoria, wife of J. D. Miller; Enoch E., who was shot by the accidental discharge of a gun in the hands of Roy Carpenter, August 12, 1904, and died August 18, 1904, leaving a widow, "nee" Cora M. Allman, and one son, Dexter Clayton, aged two years; Stalnaker, who died July 31, 1897, at the age of 22 years; Thomas S., who married Mary Raikes; Granville Ray, who married B. Maude Wilson; Clayton J. and Josiah, both single, and Sarah, dead.

After his marriage he settled on the head waters of Laurel Fork, a branch of French Creek in the virgin forest, and improved a good farm and built good buildings and continued to live there until 1902, when he moved to Beechtown, where he bought the farm of the late Jared M. Armstrong, which contains 200 acres, on which he now resides.

He is much interested in good stock and good buildings.

In 1877 he was converted and united with the M. E. Church, and helped to build the old log Bethlehem Church. He was prominent in supplanting the old log church by a good frame building, second to no country church in Upshur County, in 1899.

WILLIAM T. MARTIN, born May 19, 1861, son of George W., and Rebecca Ann (Hyre) Martin, daughter of Elijah and Margaret (Loudin) Hyre, who was a daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Conley) Loudin.

George W. Martin was born in Augusta County, Va., son of Woodson and Sarah (Crizer) Martin, natives of Nelson County, Va. He came to Upshur County in 1844, with his father and both followed the brick mason trade and built the first brick house in Buckhannon, known as the Mullin House. George W. Martin was a soldier in Captain Hagan's Company.

William T. Martin was married on May 1, 1884, to Kate Rollins, daughter of Lemuel and Elizabeth (Reese) Rollins. Lemuel Rollins was a son of Barney

and Catherine (Wetherholt) Rollins. And was first chair maker in the town of Buckhannon and a member of the first Council.

Children: Harold Clyde, born May 15, 1885, died July 31, 1897; Carl Frank, born December 22, 1886; George Lemuel, born August 20, 1888; Ica, born December 1, 1890, died October 20, 1896; Wm. A. E., born August 18, 1892; Ada Mabel, born April 4, 1894; Ether Maud, born May 9, 1896; Woodson, born May 27, 1898; Clifton, born November 24, 1900; Theodore Roosevelt Lincoln, born February 9, 1903.

William T. Martin was one of the first councilmen elected when South Buckhannon was incorporated, which office he still holds. He is a Republican in politics. His two brothers are: Robert C. and Jacob E., and his sisters are Mary E. and Sarah M.

GEORGE EDWIN MATHERS, born February 7, 1870, in Buckhannon, son of Dr. J. R. Mathers, the grandson of Rev. Edward Mathers a minister of the M. P. Church, who came from New York and located in Wheeling, W. Va., at first and later moved to Upshur County. His mother was Lucinda J. Rohrbough, daughter of Jacob Rohrbough, who was a son of Simon Rohrbough. After completing his education in the public school of the town, he entered the lumber business, which he has followed for the last twenty-two years, representing some of the best firms in this part of the State. Being the only child, and his mother having died when young, he was raised by George Stuart.

Married Clara Norris, daughter of Elias and Elizabeth Norris, who emigrated from Virginia to Lewis county and lived there, September 20, 1891, when the ceremony of matrimony occurred. Child: Ruby Bera, born July 28, 1892.

ISAAC R. MATTHEWS, son of Simon Matthews, a Confederate soldier, Company A, 25th Infantry, and Lee Anna Murphy, daughter of Marshall Murphy, soldier in the war of 1812, and Mary Poe, daughter of Stephen Poe, who was the son of Samuel Poe, a Revolutionary soldier. He is a saw fitter by trade and came to Upshur County in 1891, with Smoot, Berthy & Co.

Married Minerva C. Bennett, daughter of Jacob Bennett, January 3, 1877. Children: Icy B., Virginia C., James B., Simon R., Russell Alverta, Lee Anna, and Adda.

He now lives in Webster County.

CAIOUS McATEE, employe of the J. L. Henry Planing Mill Company. Son of William and Rebecca Ellen (Maxwell) McAtee. Born November 29, 1858, in Wood County, Va., married for his first wife Anna Swiger of Wood County and for his second wife Victoria Paugh, he has but one living child, Bessie.

JOHN A. MCCARTNEY, born August 26, 1836, in Lewis County, son of William B. McCartney and Phoebe B. Riffle, grandson of Thomas McCartney and Sarah Bennett. Thomas McCartney came direct from Scotland.

Phoebe Riffle was a daughter of George Riffle and Susan McCaulley, of Scotch-Irish descent.

Sarah Bennett was the daughter of William Bennett.

At the termination of the fratricidal war of 1861-5, Mr. McCartney settled in Upshur County and in 1880, he married Hannah V. West, the daughter of John and Abigail West.

At the outbreak of the Civil War, Mr. McCartney cast his lot with the South, and in compliance with this decision volunteered at Hacker's Valley May 12, 1861, in Captain Mollehan's Company, afterwards Company G, 25th Virginia Volunteer Infantry, and went forth to fight for his convictions. His company was

in Garnett's retreat from Beverly, in the Alleghany Mountain fight, December 13, 1861, the second battle of Kernstown, the charge on the Brick House, where Gen. Mulligan was killed and was with Lee's Army while Grant was marching toward Richmond. He saw the surrender of Lee and took his parol on April 10, 1865.

He is a citizen of Bank's District, lives near the Postoffice of Kanawha Head and a Democrat in politics.

WILLIAM HENRY McCLAIN was born September 13, 1838, and was married to Mary E. Ferrell, who was born April 16, 1841.

Children: Charles Everétt, married Minty Eubank; Emory Wells, Samuel Edward, married Georgia Mick; Emma Cordelia, married P. S. Harper; George Alvin; Mary Martha, married Wm. H. Bennett; William Lewis, married Anna Tierney; Alvin Wade, Rosa May, married Gilbert Simons; Robert Murrell, married Hattie Bennett; Ernest, married Mamie Potts.

The subject of this sketch is a son of William McClain, who was a son of Henry McClain, who emigrated from Ireland to Pennsylvania, then came to Virginia and died at the age of 96 years. William McClain, came from Virginia and located on White's Camp, waters of the West Fork River, bought a woodland farm containing 150 acres. He died July 2, 1849, and left a widow with 12 children, who succeeded in having the farm cleared out.

Mrs. McClain, the wife of the subject of this sketch was a daughter of Lewis Ferrell and Martha (Loving) Ferrell of Albermarle County, Va., who came to this county in 1845.

Mr. McClain is a member of the M. E. Church South, and a Republican.

ELIZA JANE VANGILDER McCLAY, daughter of Frederick and Harriet Dorcas Vangilder, born December 7, 1860, married Josiah McClay an employe of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company for the past sixteen years, May 14, 1877.

Children: Mary, born June 6, 1878, lives in Ohio; Edward, born December 31, 1880, B. & O. office, Grafton; John Francis, born January —, 1882, a salesman; Jennie H., born May 25, 1884, wife of Elza Young; Frederick Nelson, born March 6, 1887.

The Vangilders are descendants from Holland emigrants.

MARY VIRGINIA McCOY, daughter of Estridge McCoy of Barbour County, a farmer and son of Benjamin and Matilda (Johnson) McCoy. Was born in 1851. Estridge McCoy married Barbara Ellen Corder, daughter of Allen E. and Margaret (Talbot) Corder, April 14, 1874.

Children: E. A., M. V., Rodolph, T. O., R. L., H. A., Jessie F. and L. M.

JOSEPH COLEMAN McCRAY, son of Robert McCray of Cleveland, Webster County. Was born May 28, 1837, and was married April 8, 1869 to Margaret Marietta Young, who was born January 19, 1839, the daughter of Anson and Anna (Brake) Young.

The Young family came from New England here and is one of the oldest families in the County. Mrs. McCray was a teacher in Centerville, for several years before her marriage, which function she is filling with fidelity and honor.

Their children are: Adelia Alice, wife of James W. Hefner; Sabina R., born in 1872 and died 1873; Louvenia R., married N. S. McCray of Lewis County; Hardy Y., a lumberman; James R., an engineer on the railroad; Charles J., lumberman, single, and Bertha May, wife of M. D. Poling, of Richwood.

His politics are Democratic and his religion M. E., South.

RICHARD C. McCRAY is a farmer owning 130 acres of land on the Little Kanawha river near Cleveland. Is a Democrat in politics. Is the son of Robert

and Jerusha (Lake) McCray and the grandson of Robert McCray of Cleveland. His birth occurred September 25, 1866, and on January 4, 1894, occurred his marriage to Martha S. Harper, who was born February 19, 1872.

Mrs. McCray is the daughter of W. L. and Catherine W. (Childress) Harper. Their children are: Doris, born May 19, 1895, died November 24, 1897; Kelvin L., born October 23, 1898; Ulva L., March 29, 1897; Olga L., May 5, 1900; Mabel L., August 15, 1902; Algia L., March 28, 1904; Floy L., July 2, 1906.

MOSES MITCHELL McCUE, son of William Boyd and Frances (Winebarger) McCue, grandson of Charles McCue and great grandson of John McCue of Scotland, who came to Nelson County, Virginia, at an early date, and settled and lived there until his death. The grandfather, Charles McCue, was a school teacher of Nelson County, Virginia. W. B. McCue went from Nelson County to Albermarle, and there united in marriage, January 28, 1828, to Frances Winebarger, and after marriage lived in Albermarle County until November, 1847. Then leaving their old homestead they came to Upshur County, and for six months William Boyd McCue was miller at the Jacob Hyre mill on Finks Run. In 1848, he moved to Stone Coal, near the present postoffice of McCue, and there, on January 21, 1852, was born the subject of this sketch, who is a farmer and elder in the Presbyterian Church. His brothers and sisters are: Ann Rebecca, wife of Wm. Bethel; Charles Franklin, who married Parthena Hudson; Wm. C., who married Cornelia Fanarlsdarling; James S., who married Mary E. Hamner; John W., who married Margaret Ludridge; Mary F. wife of G. P. Eckes; Henry D., who married Elsie A. Lemmons; Moses M., who married Olive Casto, eldest daughter of Asahel and Jane (Peterson) Casto, February 18, 1875. Charles F., oldest son of William B. McCue, built a grist mill near the present site, where his son, John F. McCue, now resides. William B. McCue and son C. F., were the founders of the McCue Presbyterian Church, which was completed in 1883. William C., second son of William B. McCue, went from this place to Fairfield County, Ohio, residing there for some years, then moving from there to Lawrence County, Missouri, where he now resides. James S., third son of William B., resided on part of the place formerly owned by his father, until the year 1901, when he departed this life. John W., fourth son of William B., resides near Evergreen, Upshur County; Henry D., fifth son of William B., resides on a farm near the old homestead. Moses M., the sixth and last son of William B., is a farmer and resides at the old homestead; his children, Sophrona May, died September 10, 1905; Lydia Frances, married James A. Duncan, November 22, 1893, and to this union have been born two daughters; Sadie Jane, married William G. Lanham, October 14, 1903; Joseph Ray, married Maude May Mace, September 6, 1905; Julia Matilda, Daisy Virginia, William Cyrus, all single, living with their parents near McCue.

JAMES A. McDOWELL was born March 1, 1874, the son of John Alexander and Margaret (Donelly) McDowell. John A. was the son of John and Anna (Curry) McDowell. John McDowell died September 21, 1866, and Anna (Curry) McDowell died March 12, 1883.

John A. McDowell was married February 2, 1854 to Margaret Donnelly, who was born in Monroe County, Va., December 26, 1833, the daughter of James and Hannah (Dunbar) Donnelly. Their children are: Elizabeth S., born February 27, 1855, married Lloyd J. Curry, merchant at Centerville; Isaac N., born November 24, 1856, married Tabitha E. Jackson of Texas; H. Bruce, born October 21, 1858, married M. Hettie Reger of Lewis County; Malissa J., born February 6, 1861, married William A. Kincaid, Postmaster of Centerville; Martha

R., born June 27, 1865, married Andrew Mearns; Mary S., born May 28, 1863, died July 17, 1892; Sarah E., born January 23, 1868, died February 1, 1868; Irene Ada, born May 28, 1869; William K., born September 25, 1871, married Iva Kincaid; James A., born March 1, 1874.

James A. McDowell is a sadler and harness maker. In politics a staunch Prohibitionist and in religion a Missionary Baptist. His residence is in Centerville.

CLARA GOULD McLEOD, was born on the waters of Glady Fork of Stone Coal, in 1860, and lived there until 1871, was a pupil in the Buckhannon Graded Schools from this time until 1880, with the summer spent in study and school at the French Creek Academy, select schools and normals in Buckhannon, taught school in Rural Districts of Upshur on a No. 1 Graded certificate during winters of 1880 and 1881. In August, 1882, she went to Howkan, Alaska, under the auspices of the Presbyterian Board of Home Missions as teacher to the Hydah Indians. She was missionary for three years, after which time she was commissioned by the U. S. Government to teach the same school. She worked and labored with the Hydah Indians as Government teacher for ten years or until 1895.

In 1890 she married W. D. McLeod of New York City at Howkan. In 1895 Margaret Elizabeth was born. In 1904 Gilbert Donald was born.

Hers was the first white wedding witnessed among the Hydah Indians and her daughter was the first white child born among them.

Since 1901 she has been living in Daykoo, in McLeod Bay, on Dall Island, within three miles of the British line.

HENRY L. McQUAIN is a farmer of Banks District. Was born January 22, 1866. Was married August 26, 1886, to Hulda J. Hickman, who was born October 1, 1862. Their children are: Rosa, born April 13, 1888; James L., born May 29, 1890; Etta L., born April 2, 1893. Mrs. McQuaid died June 2, 1896.

On September 18, 1896, he married Virginia M. Andrew. Their children are: Laura B., born December 21, 1897; Audra M., born May 2, 1901; John L., born December 16, 1903. Mrs. Virginia McQuaid died June 16, 1904.

On October 26, 1906, he married Harriet Wimer, daughter of Elihu and Rosanna (Brake) Wimer.

His home farm contains 75 acres on the waters of the Little Kanawha River, He and his wife own a farm of 110 acres on West Fork. They are Methodists in religion and he is a Republican in politics.

ROBERT WELTON McQUAIN has been mail carrier for 14 years without failure or fine. Owns two farms, one of 40 acres near Centerville and one of 100 acres on White's Camp Run. He was born March 4, 1855. Was married in 1877 to Virginia Susan Marley, daughter of Samuel Marley and their child, William Luther died November 21, 1878.

Mrs. McQuain died January 18, 1882.

He married for his second wife Lyda Susan Siron, the daughter of Valentine and Emily (Flesher) Siron of Highland County, November 30, 1882.

Lydia Susan McQuain was born July 25, 1861, and her children are: Trude Margaret, Edward Harrison, Lizzie Blanche, Sarah A., dead, India Orpha, Mary Emily, Perry Waid, Thomas.

Mr. McQuain's parents are: Thomas and Sarah Ann (Stone) McQuain.

J. M. McVICKER, farmer and teacher. Son of Granville G. and Lucretia M. (McCorkle) McVicker, born March 3, 1875. Granville G. McVicker emigrated from Scotland and was the father of Joseph Lee, William Harry, Walter

T., Bookkeeper for the Belington Lumber Co., L. C., of the Signal Corps of the Philippine Islands, J. M., Octavia and Hazel.

DR. J. M. McWHORTER was born of Scotch-Irish extraction on the 22d day of January, 1822. He is the grandson of Henry McWhorter, the first McWhorter who settled in West Virginia, and from whom all the McWhorters in West Virginia are directly descended. He was the tenth child of Walter McWhorter and Margaret Herst McWhorter. He descends from good Revolutionary stock, his grandfather, Henry McWhorter having been a Revolutionary soldier, fighting under Washington at White Plains and elsewhere, and his grandfather Herst, on his mother's side, having served in the Continental Army during almost the entire Revolutionary War.

Dr. McWhorter was born and reared in Harrison County where he lived until 1860, when he moved to Upshur County. In 1848 he married Rosetta Marple, daughter of John W. Marple, and to them were born eleven children, eight of whom lived to maturity, seven of whom are still living. When his two youngest children were very small, his wife died, and some years later he married Mrs. Phebe Cunningham, of Ritchie County, who died in 1905. For twenty-five years he was actively engaged in the practice of medicine, his practice soon growing large and extending into several counties in this state. When he became about sixty-five years old he retired from the practice of his profession, spending his spare time in writing, lecturing and preaching. He was ordained a local minister in the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, but later retired therefrom and joined the Universalist Church, whose doctrines he has openly espoused for more than sixty years, and was then ordained a local minister in that Church. Being the pioneer advocate of Universalism in West Virginia, and the first licensed minister of that church in this state, and the people at that time being generally uninformed of the nature and character of that doctrine so that much feeling and opposition were aroused against him, his religious life became an active and strenuous one, and he wrote and delivered many sermons and lectures in vindication of his church doctrines, and in defending them from assaults made upon them by other church adherents. A book of his sermons and lectures was published. His open advocacy of his church doctrine at so early a date unavoidably kept him in almost constant controversy and debate for many years until, through the general diffusion of knowledge and liberality among the people and churches, his defensive warfare practically ceased as opposition subsided.

Dr. McWhorter was an extensive farmer, as well as physician, but a few years ago, feeling the weight of approaching age, he disposed of his farming interests and removed to Buckhannon, where he has since lived, and where now, at the ripe age of eighty-five, he is still living in exceptional mental and physical vigor.

His has been a most arduous and active life, without the advantage of a college education, he, through his tireless energy and incessant toil and studious application, attained eminence in the medical profession, a number of his articles giving the results of his original investigation and treatment of many diseases having been published and commented upon in various medical journals published throughout the United States.

As an illustration of the strenuous life he has led from his youth, it might be of interest to recall the fact that when a boy, only from sixteen to eighteen years old, he carried the mail from Clarksburg through the wilderness and across the Cheat Mountains, both winter and summer, to where the city of Durbin now stands, the place then being called Traveller's Repose, and he also carried the mail

from Clarksburg through by way of Weston to the Little Kanawha River, where Glenville now stands, thence by way of Sutton and Burnsville to French Creek in Upshur County, then back to Weston by way of Buckhannon, the entire route being through an almost unbroken wilderness, and Buckhannon at that time being only a small village of a few scattering houses, the postoffice being kept by Henry Westfall at his residence where the Hart property now stands in Buckhannon. At that time, he says, when the mails were open, the postmaster would place the mail for the town in the crown of his hat, then go to the few houses and business places and distribute it. This is the first free delivery of mail Buckhannon ever had—and to this date, 1907, the last.

On one of these trips down Leading Creek, near where the Catholic Church now stands, while traveling alone through a dismal forest, early in the morning, a panther attempted to jump on him from the road side. It was so close to him that he says he could have struck it with an ox gad. Although unarmed, he maintained his presence of mind and cowed the beast by looking it sternly in the eye each time it attempted to spring until he got past it. It repeatedly crouched to spring, wringing its tail and throwing out its long, ugly claws, but as it would look up for the spring it would catch his eye and sink back again. There seems to be something about the human eye, when backed by coolness and nerve, that terrorizes a wild beast, at least it did so in this case. He says that it was a terribly gaunt, hungry looking animal. At another time, while coming through the Allegheny Mountains one dark night, just before daybreak, with the snow up to the saddle girth, a panther screamed right by the roadside. This is one time when, he says, he was actually scared, and expected every minute to feel the animal's claws. At different times on these trips he saw wild bears as well as panthers. When a boy he also walked from Clarksburg across the mountains to Loudoun County, Virginia., Washington, Baltimore at different times driving stock at thirty-three cents per day. On his return trips he was expected to walk a hundred miles every three days on two meals a day, and was paid accordingly.

Such, in short, was the arduous life he lived when young, whereby was laid the habits and foundation upon which his later active private and professional life was built. He was always a close, hard student, a broad reader, and of independent mind. He was a strong opponent of the Ordinance of Secession, voting and working against it, but after the war was declared and innocent men who were suspected of being Southern sympathizers were sent from his county to Northern prisons upon frivolous charges, he, at the risk of his life, made several trips to Wheeling and Camp Chase and obtained the freedom of a number of his neighbors and friends, who through personal malice and spite had been sent to these prisons. For his work in this behalf both his life and liberty were threatened. But such threats never swerved him for a moment from his purpose and efforts to relieve his suffering friends and countrymen. On account of his work in this behalf and of his support of General McClellan for President, and of his having made speeches in behalf of McClellan, he was assaulted in the streets of Buckhannon and the soldiers who were then quartered in the town, through the instigation of some private citizens, attempted to egg him. This so exasperated him, considering the fact that he had always been an open advocate of the Union, and had only done what he conceived to be his duty, that he subsequently armed himself and came back to Buckhannon with the confident expectation of being again assaulted and with the intention of his selling out his life as dearly as possible. Fortunately, however, no soldiers were in the town at that time. Subsequently a message was sent to him by the soldiers again quartered in the town

that if he did not return to the town and submit to an egging they would go to his home; whereupon he issued a challenge to them to come, which was not accepted. The lives of many innocent men were saved by him through his efforts in their behalf.

Dr. McWhorter has written a number of sermons, lectures, speeches and poems which have never been delivered. He was a leader and helper of his people where he lived. His life was given to the public, and sixty years of arduous service has been devoted almost entirely by him to the welfare of his fellow-men. The following lines written by him in his eighty-fifth year, fairly disclosed the unselfish attitude he has always maintained toward others.

1. Where are you going, never mind,  
But treat your fellow mortals kind;  
Discharge the duty that nearest lies,  
For that's the road to Paradise.
2. Let selfish greed and discord die,  
They mar your pathway to the sky;  
And let your life and service be,  
To lift man up and set him free.
3. Let others search for wealth and might,  
Be mine to treat my brethren right;  
Are suffering mortals bowed with grief?  
Be mine to sooth and give relief.

#### CLOSE OF LIFE.

J. M. McWHORTER.

With feeble steps life's labor done,  
I turn my face to the setting sun,  
Relying on my Heavenly guide,  
Fearless I launch on the rolling tide.

The stormy scenes of life are o'er,  
Faith anchors now on the shining shore.  
The paths of life beset with snares,  
With toil and pain bedewed with tears.

Are past and gone, and now I see,  
Thy gracious hand has guided me,  
Altho' I'd murmur and complain,  
The cross I bore has been my gain.

How often have I gone astray,  
Though taught to know the better way;  
The spirit voice would gently call  
"Come back to him who died for all."

I thank thee Father, God of Heaven,  
For light and truth so freely given.



That sin and death shall be no more  
And all shall reach the heavenly shore.

And now dear Lord I come to thee;  
In death thou wilt my anchor be,  
And gently lead me o'er the wave,  
For thou alone hast power to save.

Farewell to earth with all its cares,  
Its joys, its sorrows and its tears,  
To all dear friends, who are left behind,  
Whose love and care has been so kind.

We soon shall meet on the shining shore,  
Where parting shall be known no more;  
We then shall see that the toils of earth  
Where the fathers guide to the heavenly birth.

What joy to meet with parted friends,  
Reunion there will never end.  
Grieve not for me at the parting shore  
For I have only gone before.

NOTE—Written on 80th birthday, June 22, 1902, without glasses.

JUDGE J. C. McWHORTER was born of Scotch-Irish stock on the 5th day of July, 1866, in Upshur County, and is the youngest son of Dr. J. M. McWhorter. His mother was the daughter of John W. Marple and died when the subject of this sketch was four years old. He is descended from Revolutionary stock, his great grandfather, Henry McWhorter, the first McWhorter to settle West Virginia, having been a Revolutionary soldier, fighting under Washington at the White Plains and elsewhere. From this old pioneer all the McWhorters in West Virginia are directly descended, three of whom having been, or are, judges in West Virginia, namely: H. C. McWhorter, President of the Supreme Court of Appeals; Joseph M. McWhorter, twice Judge in the Greenbrier Circuit, and J. C. McWhorter, now Judge of the Twelfth Judicial Circuit of West Virginia.

J. C. McWhorter was reared on a farm in Upshur County, where he worked until he was twenty-four years old, when to prepare himself for the legal profession, he became a student in the West Virginia University, graduating from that institution in the highest division of his class in 1894, having completed five years work in four years and winning several prizes in oratory and debate during his college career. He was the first student who, in his freshman year, was ever elected President of the Columbian Literary Society of the State University. He was immediately, after graduation, admitted to the bar, and located for the practice of his profession in Buckhannon, in his native county. He achieved success at the bar from the very start. In 1897 he formed a partnership with Senator U. G. Young, under the firm name of Young & McWhorter, and success of this firm was such that its practice soon extended into various parts of the State. In 1904 he was nominated on the Democratic ticket a candidate for Judge of the Twelfth Judicial Circuit of West Virginia, consisting of the Counties of Upshur, Webster, Braxton and Nicholas. Although the nominal majority

against him was more than a thousand, he was elected by nearly a thousand majority, running ahead of his ticket in every county in the circuit, and carrying his own county of Upshur by over a hundred majority, although at the same time that county gave Theodore Roosevelt about 1,700 majority for President. This official position he still holds, his term of office to expire on the 1st day of January, 1913. He is the first judge ever elected in this state from Upshur County. Having been a teetotaler all his life, he has been vigorous in his enforcement of the liquor laws of the state, and is persistent in his efforts to have all laws enforced.

In 1895 he married Elizabeth Alkire, only daughter of Washington and Samantha Post Alkire. She was born and reared on Hacker's Creek, in Lewis County, West Virginia, and educated in the Wesleyan College of West Virginia. To them have been born three children, Nellie, Donald W., and Pauline, all of whom are living, aged respectively, 10, 7, and 3 years.

Judge McWhorter is identified with a number of the business and financial enterprises of his county, being a stockholder of the Traders' National Bank of Buckhannon, of which he has also been a director for several years, and is also a stockholder of the Peoples' Bank of West Virginia, Citizens' Trust & Guaranty Company of West Virginia and the Citizens' National Bank of Redlands, California.

ANDREW MEARNS, born May 31, 1855, son of Andrew and Malinda (Martheny) Mearns and the grandson of John Mearns, who emigrated from Ireland, settling in Harrison County, in an early day.

Andrew Mearns was first married to Susan Jane Dawson, February 15, 1876, she died August 10, 1877, their child's name was Laura May. His second wife's maiden name was Martha Rebecca McDowell, born June 27, 1865, whom he married October 15, 1885. And their children number twelve, with three sets of twins in succession. Their names are: Floyd A., Margaret M., dead; Orlo E., Mary Ellen; Monter Ray; Thomas Cowell and Ruth Lankshire; Fay and Clay, both dead; Doyle and Irene, the latter dead; Ada Marie.

His first wife was the daughter of John Dawson and Elizabeth Gaston. His second wife was the daughter of J. A. McDowell and Margaret Donelly.

The subject of this sketch is an undertaker and furniture dealer at Centerville. Is a faithful member of the M. P. Church and so is his wife.

Mrs. Mearns has been an invalid for three years.

Mr. Mearns is a Prohibitionist in politics.

IRA H. MEARNS, born in Upshur County and married Retta A. Curry, the daughter of Lloyd J. Curry and Elizabeth McDowell, July 7, 1898. Mrs. Mearns was afflicted for many years, she bore her sufferings with christian fortitude until her death, May 30, 1906.

He is a member of the M. P. Church and Class Leader of the same at Rock Cave, is a Free Mason, a Junior and a Prohibitionist. He is now a merchant of Rock Cave. He is a son of Milton D. Mearns and N. Valine Curry. His parents were married August 27, 1871, and their children are: Alvin L., John A., Laura E., Wilbur Maud, Blanche, Pearl, Cecil, and the subject of this sketch.

AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF WILLIAM MEARNS. My grandfather, John Mearns came from Ireland in his boyhood days, and in manhood he located on Lost Creek, in Harrison County, W. Va., and lived there until his death, which occurred 1840. My father, Andrew Mearns, was born and raised there, during his life, except about four years, which he spent in the State of Illinois, where he lost his first wife and two children, after which he returned to his old home at Lost Creek, W. Va., in 1836, was married to his second wife, who was (Miss)

Malinda Matheny. Her posterity were emigrants from Germany, she is still living and located at Lost Creek, Harrison County, W. Va. There was born to my father and mother eleven children. My father, Andrew Mearns, died in 1869. I was born in Barbour County, on the 2d day of May, 1841, and moved from there to Lost Creek in my infancy, and remained on the old original Mearns farm until the 14th day of October, 1863, at which date I was united to (Miss) Elizabeth J. Curry, in marriage; she was a daughter of John Curry, Sr., and Mary Curry, they resided on French Creek, Upshur County, W. Va. From my boyhood up until my marriage, I worked on the farm after which time I entered into stock trade generally, handling all kinds of stock and followed that business for the next twenty years of my life, during this time I was also engaged in the mercantile business, at Centerville, Upshur County, W. Va., and at Nicholas Court House, W. Va., I moved from Harrison County, to Upshur County in 1866, and resided on the original Curry farm about 10 years at which time I purchased the John Smith farm near Centerville and resided there about eight years, after which time I resided in the town of Centerville, until February, 1892, at which time I moved to the town of Buckhannon, W. Va., at which place I now reside.

In the year of 1881, I was elected Justice of the Peace in Bank's District, Upshur County, W. Va., in the year 1885, I was re-elected and resumed the office until 1889, during the time of my holding the office as Justice of the Peace I was also a member of the County Court. In the year 1893, I received the appointment as Postmaster in the town of Buckhannon, Upshur County, by President Cleveland, under the recommendation of Hon. John D. Alderson, which was our Congressman at this time.. This sets forth the fact that I have been a Democrat all my life and I still remain one. About the year 1882 I entered into the lumber business in Upshur County, I went to the State of Ohio and purchased a saw mill which was among the first operated in the County. This mill after being used for about five years, the boiler was blown up, killing Russ Hyre, who was firing the mill, also wounding Cyrus Brake, James Wilson, and Edwin Hyre. Since that time I have purchased and operated five different saw mills, during the time of my lumber business I operated in Webster and Nicholas County, about six years. I still remain in the lumber business.

My family consists of nine children, viz: Calvin L., who was united in marriage to Celia E. Rice, September 23, 1891, Celia, his wife, departed this life 21st of November, 1896, there were two sons born to them: Venior, who departed this life in infancy; Voris S., who is 13 years old the 8th day of February. He was united in marriage to Ada E. Casto, August 25, 1898, to this union five children were born, four of which are now living, they reside in the town of Buckhannon, W. Va. John E., my second son was united in marriage to Belle Wilson, February 14, 1889, to this union was born one son who died in infancy. Viola E., my oldest daughter was united in marriage to Charles W. Geyer, December 29, 1887, to this union were born three daughters and one son, Gracie, Minnie, Nella, and Wm. E. Viola departed this life November 7, 1902. Charles W. departed this life July 28, 1905; Cora E., was united in marriage to Arthur G. Lorentz, December 31, 1891. Arthur G. Lorentz departed this life December 28, 1901. Minnie L., was united in marriage to Clyde C. Reger, September, 1898, they reside at Walkersville, Lewis County, W. Va. Wm. E. at home and engaged in the lumber business. Bertha M., at home, Mary M., died in infancy, Chesley G., at home.

My father had one brother and two sisters, his brother, Hugh, spent the most of his life and raised a family in the State of Kentucky, and died in the city

of Cincinnati, Ohio. His sister Rachel, married Elisha Hudkins, who was raised in Barbour County, after their marriage they moved to Hancock County, Ill., where they raised a family of eight children, at that point they both departed this life. His other sister married James Shields, of near Bridgeport, Harrison County, W. Va., they raised a family of two sons: they have both departed this life. My grandfather on my mother's side, the family consisted of five children, viz: Elizabeth, who was connected in marriage to Isaac Paugh, of Barbour County, where they lived and raised a family. Their daughter, Virginia, was married to George Rymer, who lived and died in the County, their family consisted of three children, viz: Chesley, Morgan and Sarah Malinda my mother and my father's families names were as follows: Hugh, William, Jane, John, Laura, Milton D., James A., Andrew, Mary E., Rachel, Thomas J., and one boy which died in infancy.

The above shows that my relationship in my own name is very limited, and outside of my father's family.

Laura, mother's sister, was united in marriage to Josiah Peck. To this union were born six sons and one daughter, two of the sons are doctors, two are lawyers, one is a carpenter, one is a preacher in the S. M. Church, the daughter is married and lives in the town of Philippi, W. Va., her mother is still living and resides with her daughter.

My mother's brother, John Matheny, was united in marriage with ————, and they raised a family consisting of two boys and one girl, their father and mother have both departed this life.

NOAH SHERIDAN MESSMAN, born Dec. 5, 1866, son of John H. Messman and Margaret A. Jack. His father volunteered in the Union Army March 15, 1862, in the 10th West Virginia Inf. under Captain Ewing and served until the war closed. He is the grandson of John Messman, emigrant direct from Germany. His mother was the daughter of Thomas Jack, who came to Upshur County from Pendleton County. He is a farmer and lumberman, but takes time from both these occupations to have a lively interest in local politics and on account of his knowledge and interest has been Constable of Union District for twelve years. He married Margaret E. George, daughter of William George and Malissa Yeager of Barbour County on December 25, 1890.

Children: Carrie Malissa and Columbus Howard.

WILLIE BURTON MICK was born June 29, 1869. Was married February 10, 1896, to Myrtle Lena Moore, who was born March, 1877, the daughter of James Moore of Crawford.

W. B. Mick is a son of William E. Mick, who is a son of Walter and Hannah (Bailey) Mick. Walter Mick was a son of Charles Mick. His mother was the daughter of John Pickens, who was a son of James Pickens, who came to this country at an early date and located near Duffy, known as the James Pickens' farm.

The subject of this sketch is the son of Wm. E. Mick, who has been in the lumber business for 29 years, also a farmer and cattle raiser. At the end of the war he was without anything in the way of worldly goods and commenced business by making rails and raising tobacco and thus paying for his land. Willie B. Mick went into business with his father at the age of 21 years. He is equipped with good machinery and personally looks after his business. As he ships the lumber he clears up the land, planting grass and grain. He also has an apple orchard of 600 trees and a peach orchard of 1,000 trees.

The children of Wm. E. Mick are: Willie B., Lora Ella, Isea Florence, Laurie Edward.

Mr. Mick is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and a Republican.

The Mick family was originally from Germany. Three brothers came to America. John, Charles and the other's name unknown. John went to Pennsylvania, Charles to Turkey Run, Upshur County, and the other to some part of the West. On the mother's side of the Mick family the Bailey's are descendants of Minter Bailey.

WORTH S. MICK, born April 11, 1876, son of Elias and Amanda Rexroad and the grandson of Charles C. Mick and Catherine Suder.

Charles C. Mick and brother, Matthias, emigrated from Pendleton County to this county many years ago, settling on the waters of Turkey Run, where their descendant now lives.

Charles C. Mick's children were: William, Walter, Obediah, Elizabeth, Susanna, Lucinda and Mathias, all dead, and Mary, John, Solomon, Marion, Clinton C., Hudson, Elias S.

The subject of this sketch was educated in the public schools, the Burns-ville Academy, Glenville State Normal, Normal and Classical Academy and Wesleyan University. He taught seven years and was elected County Superintendent. His term expires July 1, 1907.

JOHN W. MILES, a farmer and coal dealer of Union District, Post-office, Reger, W. Va., was born April 12, 1856, son of William Miles and Mary E. Pumphrey, the daughter of Lorenzo Dow Pumphrey and Annie Wilfong, the daughter of A. Wilfong. His father was a native of Wales and immigrated to America, first settling in Pennsylvania, and then moving to Barbour County and thence to Upshur. The subject of this sketch was raised on a farm, and is a farmer, his wife was Cora Westfall, the daughter of Jasper N. Westfall and Jane Reese. Her father was the son of Watson, the son of George, the son of Zachariah, the son of Jacob, the son of James Westfall, who built Westfall's fort in 1774, in Randolph County. Mr. Miles owns thirty-seven acres of land, two miles east of Buckhannon, on the Beverly and Buckhannon Turn Pike; is a Prohibitionist in politics and a member of the Church of God in religion. He has been Justice of the Peace in Union District for six years. His children are: Bertha B., Leslie R., Edna, Paul, Grace and one infant dead.

LEWIS HARRISON MILLER, of Jackson County, now a student in the Wesleyan University of West Virginia. Was born November 19, 1890. His parents were Leander Miller and Jessie (Bennett) Harrison. His mother being the daughter of William H. and Catherine (Harris) Harrison, both natives of Mason County. His grandfather Harrison, claims to be a nephew of President Benjamin Harrison. His father has been a school teacher for thirty-three years, was educated at Athens University. He is now farming.

His brothers and sisters are, B. W., Blanche, Edith, Katie, Luella, Pauline and John.

CARRIE MONTGOMERY, the widow of Marcellus Montgomery, the one time popular assessor of the Second District of Upshur County, is the daughter of Simon J. and Margaret (Hazelden) Rohrbough, the granddaughter of Jacob Rohrbough and the great granddaughter of Anthony Rohrbough, who settled in the Buckhannon Valley during the time of the Indian wars.

The Rohrbough family is known throughout the County for the religious views and practices and none of them so well known in Church work as the father of the subject of this sketch.

Children: Nola, Lelah, Charles J., Mamie, Clyde, Maud Annie and Carl.

She owns a hundred and ten acres of good land near Hinkleville and knows well how to farm it.

ISAAC A. MORGAN was born October 25, 1814, on French Creek, Va. His wife, Mandana Gould, was born March 12, 1820. They were married October 30, 1838. To them were born, Harriet, Aladin, Louisa, Lydia E., Cecilia, Amy E., James B. Frantie, Ashley A., and Lucie. He was a farmer and a member of the French Creek Presbyterian Church.

ASHLEY A. MORGAN, a farmer, was born June 6, 1858. Educated in the common school and took up farming for his life's work. Married Rachel Landes, who was born January 27, 1863, August 16, 1882.

Children: Nellie J., born October 21, 1883; Louie E., born November 18, 1884; Merle M., born May 31, 1886; Julia E., born December 11, 1887; Ona L., born September 2, 1889; Isaac S., born April 30, 1891; George B., born February 17, 1893; Anna D., born February 16, 1895; Ray L., born May 22, 1900.

Mr. Morgan owns the old homestead and lives in a new house just constructed on the site of his father's home.

BRYANT TOLIVER MOORE, is a farmer, 67, years old, living near Holly Grove, and just where he settled when he first set up for himself, the present house, a two-story frame building, standing on the site of the original one-roomed, log house.

At the age of 21, he was married to Sarah Frances Bartlett, who died in 1875, leaving a family of six children.

The husband devoted himself to the task of keeping his children together and rearing them without a mother's care, and succeeded so well that all remained with him until they went out to establish homes of their own.

The youngest son, Edward Arnold, died at the age of 18 years. The other two sons, Floyd L., and James E., are married and live near Holly Grove.

The oldest daughter, Flora A., is at home with her father.

Mrs. Lizzie F. Carter, widow of the late Thomas A. Carter of Tallmansville, is a teacher in the Weston Schools. Mrs. Lucy H. Miles, whose home is at Weston, is the wife of William F. Miles, a B. & O. R. R. Conductor.

Mr. Moore was born in Farquier County, Va., but came with his parents, James Bryant and Elizabeth (Palmer) Moore to Harrison County, when but a child, and about the year 1856 they moved to the present site of the village of Holly Grove, then almost an unbroken forest. While a man of very limited education, Mr. Moore keeps pretty well posted on current events as he reads a great deal, and has always been interested in the cause of education. He was a member of the board of education of Banks District for twelve years and has been school trustee at different times, and has furnished two school teachers. His oldest daughter taught for 20 years, in the public schools of Upshur County and his second daughter, who is still teaching has taught longer.

Mr. Moore has been a life long Democrat and is a member of the Baptist Church.

During the Civil War, he was one of the Militia who were captured by Rebel Forces and taken to Richmond, where he spent several months in prison, later was in Baltimore Hospital and afterwards brought home on a bed, and it has been frequently said by those who saw him, "He was the poorest person I ever saw." He has been almost an invalid ever since.

OSCAR LEOPOLD MOORE, third son of George C. and Sarah A. Moore, born at Sago, six miles above Buckhannon on the Buckhannon River, November 10, 1849.

Enlisted as a private soldier in Company M, Third West Virginia Cavalry, March 20, 1864. Was never at the dismounted camp, but served continuously with the mounted portion of his company. Was on the Lynchburg raid with Hunter; served in the Shenandoah Valley with Sheridan in 1864; went with General Custer from Winchester to Appomattox in 1865.

Taught common schools at Indian Camp, Brushy Fork, Gladly Fork, Centerville, Oak Grove, Truby Run. Went to Dickinson County, Kansas in 1874, where he has since resided. Served one term as county attorney; elected Judge of the Eighth Judicial District of Kansas, composed of Dickinson, Geary, Marion and Morris Counties, in November, 1895, and is now serving his third term as judge of said district.

Has filled numerous offices in the state encampment of the G. A. R., was Judge Advocate of the National G. A. R. in 1905.

Grandparents on mother's side were James Bunten and Fanny Morgan Bunten, she was a daughter of Zedekiah Morgan and Ruth Dart of Connecticut. Zedekiah Morgan was an officer in Revolutionary War. He was son of James Morgan, son of Peter Morgan, son of Isaac, son of John, son of James, who came to America in 1807.

O. L. Moore's wife was Ida Rhee Wilson, born in Ohio, married September 19, 1883, in Adeline, Kansas.

JOHN W. MORRISON, a farmer of Banks District, was born July 2, 1850, in Lewis County, his parents were David H. Morrison and Sarah Smith, and his grandparents were James Morrison and Mahala Peterson.

The Morrison's are of English descent. He married Annie E. Martin, daughter of Josiah Martin and Keziah Vincent, the granddaughter of George W. Martin, and on the maternal side, the granddaughter of Enoch Vincent, on August 12, 1869, and to this union have been born eight children: Celia A., Emma E., Rosa L., Iva A., Calvin K., Carrie A., Ludia M., and Grace W., the two oldest are dead.

His father was a Union Soldier, a member of Company B, 10th West Virginia Volunteer Infantry, and served in the army almost four years and was honorably discharged. His wife's father was also a Union soldier. He is a Methodist in religion having served as class leader for 35 years, was elected County Commissioner on the Republican ticket, and is now a Prohibitionist in politics.

JEROME B. MORRISON, born April 22, 1841, the son of David and Helen (Shreve) Morrison. His first wife was Susan E. Heck of Botetourt County, Va., and to this union were born seven children, who were named: George, Esta Florence, Allen P., Earl, Annie and Frederick.

Mr. Morrison was a blacksmith of Buckhannon Town for twenty-two years. Made a fortune at the anvil and spent it in land speculation in the West. He is now a blacksmith and farmer at the postoffice of Yokum.

His second wife was Nettie Skidmore of Barbour County, daughter of Elijah Skidmore.

MORGAN MORRISON, son of John Morrison and Susan Black, was a soldier in Company B, Tenth West Virginia Infantry. Has been twice married, Eliza Simon being the first and their children were: David and John. His second wife was Sarah (Abbott) Snyder, and their child is Rosa.

He is a farmer near Frenchton, and a pensioner.

HUGH MORISSETTE, son of William and Nellie Mary (McKinney) Morisette. Born March 7, 1881, at Piedmont, W. Va. Moved with parents to

Buckhannon twenty years ago. Worked at livery business and enlisted in Company F, 2d West Virginia Volunteer Infantry of Spanish-American Army. Volunteered at Weston under Captain Jackson Arnold; mustered in at Charleston, W. Va., and after seeing short service, took sick and was taken to a hospital in Baltimore, mustered out February 14, 1899.

Married \_\_\_\_\_.

O. A. MOSBY, son of R. H. Mosby and Mary Ann Anderson of Albermarle County, Va., the grandson of Samuel Mosby and Mary Scott of England and Irish descent respectively. His mother was the daughter of William Lewis Anderson and Mary Ann Webb, both of English extraction.

The subject of this sketch, born August, 1847, in Albermarle County, Va., came to Upshur in 1869, on his way west. He continued his western journey and lived on the plains for five years, at which time he returned to Upshur and in 1875 married Cora E. Balsley, the daughter of Geo. W. Balsley and Margaret Alice Padgett, both of German descent and both settlers in Upshur County about 1852. Children number eight, four sons and four daughters, six of whom are now living: Lula, the oldest, is wife of Ed. J. Joyce of Pittsburg; Lena, the wife of Wade H. Crum of Ohio; Edward, Ray and Gay, twins, and Lilly.

The subject of this sketch was a soldier in the Civil War, enlisting in February 1863, as a member of 1st Richmond Howitzers, Cabells Battalion of Artillery, of Stuarts Brigade and served with this Battalion from the time of his enlistment until the close of the war.

He taught school in Upshur County several years after his return from the west in 1874. Farmed for many years after he quit the profession of teaching and then moved to Buckhannon to accept a position in the Giffin Planing Mill, where he worked for many years.

JOSEPH E. MARKER, Life Insurance and Sales Agent. Born October 6, 1847, in Frederick County, Virginia. Son of Elijah and Rachel (Snapp) Marker. Grandson of George and Margaret (Strosnyder) Marker.

Emigrated from Virginia in 1852 to Marion County. Moved to Grafton in 1855, when only three houses were in the place. Followed saw milling, teaming and farming until thirty-one years old, went into dairy business, worked in the B. & O. Shops, moved to Buckhannon, 1892, in March. Was eight years in employ of the Farm Supply Company and T. B. Drummond and Company.

Married Catherine McCormick, October 8, 1872.

Children: Ernest B., born July 20, 1874; Walter C., born June 30, 1876.

CHARLES C. MOUSER, a native of Preston County, born November 19, 1876. The son of George M. Mouser and Cornelia Taylor. The Mousers are of German extraction and the Taylors of Low Dutch. He was educated in the public schools of Preston County, whence he graduated and in the West Liberty State Normal and the West Virginia University. Early in life he evidenced a desire for railroading and made himself handy about the depot at Newburg, his home, until he went away to school. After leaving the West Virginia University, he located at Alexandria in Upshur County, made himself proficient in Telegraphy and became agent and operator of the B. & O. R. R. at that point. He is also agent for the U. S. Express Co.

He married Russie Lee Farrar in June 1902, and to them one child has been born, Loris, born May 3, 1903.

ALBERT MOWERY, born January 15, 1854, native of Harrison County, son of George Mowery and Mary (Nutter) Mowery. In 1885 he went to Washington State and engaged in the lumber business there; came back in 1899 and



married Etta Dean on March 4, 1904, daughter of George Dean, whose wife was the daughter of Archibald Hinkle. By this union one child was born, January 20, 1905; died January 23, 1905, in the State of Washington.

Mr. Mowery descends from a family of farmers and is a farmer. Owns sixty-two acres of the J. J. Reger farm on Brushy Fork. Is a Democrat. His grandfather must have been John Mowery of Washington District.

His wife was born January 4, 1883.

AMOS GRANVILLE MUSGRAVE, born December 16, 1856, on the Buckhannon River, north of the County Seat. His parents, Benjamin B. Musgrave and Caroline Chipps emigrated from Monongalia County to Union District about the year 1840. His grandfather, David Musgrave was drafted for the Army of 1812, but on account of his family was compelled to hire William Jones to take his place, this same William Jones afterwards became David Musgrave's brother-in-law.

His great grandfather was Elijah Musgrave an emigrant direct from Germany.

On his mother's side, the genealogy is about as follows: Caroline Chipps was the daughter of Thomas P. Chipps and Sally Wright, who also came from Monongalia County in 1840. He was educated in the public schools of the County and taught for twelve years, he is now a farmer and merchant at Hinkle, Upshur County. He married R. J. Neel of Ritchie County, April 12, 1881. His wife's parents were Marshall Neel and Charlotte Willard of Harrison County.

Children: Isa, Nola, Iva, Ada Gertrude, and Alta Neel.

D. S. MUSGRAVE, a farmer of Union District, was born October 29, 1848, in Monongalia County, son of John S. Musgrave and Elizabeth Steel, grandson of David B. Musgrave and Mary Jones, great grandson of Elijah Musgrave and Bashebah, his wife. His mother was a daughter of John Steel and Nancy Bowen, his grandmother was the daughter of Benjamin Jones. The subject of this sketch was married March 23, 1871, to Mary E. Bolden and their children were: Samuel T., John W., Julia E., Leroy J., Lot A., Sarah and Elmira, the three daughters are now dead. His wife was a daughter of William Bolden and Julia Hamilton, and the granddaughter of Nelson and Sarah Bolden. His grandfather was drafted in the war of 1812 and William, his brother-in-law, and single, took his place. His wife died October, 1881. October 25, 1900, he married Rachel Painter, widow of William Painter of Upshur County, she was the daughter of Benjamin Winans and Catherine Simons, the daughter of Benjamin Simons. She was born January 14, 1841, married in 1863 to William Painter, who died in 1894.

"JED" NAY, a native of Harrison County, born March 10, 1832. He follows farming and the stone mason business. His parents were James Nay and Sarah Haggerty and his grandfather was Benjamin Nay of Dutch descent. March 24, 1859, he married the daughter of Hezekiah Joffle and Nancy Buchanan, who was the son of James Joffle and Mary Lockwood, an emigrant from Ireland, and he first moved from Harrison County to Ritchie, where he lived until after his service in the Civil War in Company H, of the 1st West Virginia Infantry, under H. Bowers, Thomas Reed, etc., as Captains. His company was in the battles of Rapidan, Winchester, and Bull Run. From Ritchie County he moved back to Harrison and then to Upshur, where he has since lived. Children: Nancy C., born November 29, 1859; James N., born April 29, 1861; Martha M., born December 9, 1863; Louisa and Eliza, twins, born November 18, 1865; Mary

D., born January 5, 1868; Hezekiah E., born April 6, 1869; John A., born November, 1870; Adda M., born May 16, 1872; Maggie B., born May 3, 1874; Amos B., born August 24, 1875; Ettie F., born March 19, 1877; Robert C., born September 6, 1878; Joseph, born February 23, 1880; Elsie, born 1882, and Sarah T., born September 30, 1883.

Mrs. Nay's christian name is Juliet.

The subject of this sketch owns a hundred and four acres of land on the Staunton and Parkersburg Turn Pike Road, nine miles east of Buckhannon and commonly known as Moss Hill.

He had four brothers in the Union Army; James, Alfred, Lemuel and John, who died at Clarksburg and he has five sisters all married.

This family have ten of their children as members of the M. P. Church, have twenty-four grandchildren and the two youngest sons are citizens of Oklahoma State.

ORD MARKWOOD NEELEY, a lumber inspector, now merchant at Flatwoods, was born February 21, 1874, at Hinkleville. His parents were Anthony and Annie Roach Neely. His father and his grandfather, Jacob Roach, were soldiers in the Union Army. His grandfather, David Neeley, immigrated to Upshur County before the Civil War, settling near Hinkleville.

Ord M. was educated in the common schools of the County. Was raised on a farm.

Married Edna Bernice Stalnaker, August 8, 1906. Her parents were S. Wise Stalnaker, a merchant of Flat Woods, Braxton County, and Dora Pickens of Braxton County.

He now lives in Braxton County.

AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF HENRY NEFF. I was born February 2, 1825, on the head of Muddy Creek, in Rockingham County, Virginia. My great grandfather, Dr. John Henry Neff was a native of Switzerland, he first settled in Pennsylvania, and afterwards near New Market, on the Little Shenandoah River in Shenandoah County, Virginia, where he raised a family of sons and daughters; he, himself, one of his sons, Jacob Neff (my grandfather) and one of his sons, and David Neff, one of the latter's sons, Jacob Neff, were practicing physicians; all lived and died near New Market in the same county.

My father in the year 1804, married Barbara Burkholder, a daughter of Jacob Burkholder, a Pennsylvania German living then in Rockingham County, Va., and settled in the county of Rockingham and to them were born twelve children and raised of the twelve, eleven of which I was the youngest, and there are but two of us living at this time. My father was a farmer and raised all of his children on a farm on the head of Muddy Creek in the same county of Rockingham.

In September 1847, I, with my brother Jacob moved to and settled on a farm, now owned by Lafayette Hinkle, then Barbour County, but now in this, Upshur County. In the month of May 1848, I married Mary Catherine Reynolds, eldest daughter of Watson R., and Sallie Reynolds and to us were born nine children and eight of them lived to be grown. The oldest was Joseph B. Neff, a printer by trade and now dead; John W. Neff, now in Morgantown, W. Va., and a carpenter by trade; Robert K., Neff, now of Buckhannon and a painter; Sarah Victoria died at the age of fifteen; Mary S. E. Neff, now the wife of F. B. Pierce of Buckhannon; Emma E., the widow of Phillip Rollins, now living in Buckhannon; Sallie V., yet single; and Watson H., painter by occupation, living in Buckhannon and married to Minnie F. Hinkle.

During my life, I have lived at different places besides this county, viz: Taylor and Gilmer Counties. I was at the first Court held in this County. Was for several years Postmaster at Peck's Run, this County. Was enumerator of the Census in 1880, and, also in 1890.

Taught school in Upshur, Barbour and Gilmer Counties, for nearly twenty-five years.

And I have been a member of the U. B. Church for nearly fifty-nine years.

MARY ELIZABETH NEFF, daughter of Alexander and Margaret (Thomas) Riggs, born December 16, 1847, in Monongalia County, married Thomas H. B. Neff, a blacksmith, November 15, 1866. Mr. Neff having served his country in Company I, Third West Virginia Cavalry, under Captains G. E. Anderson and Geo. A. Sexton.

Children, Benton J., wife, Lesta Love, lives in Colorado; Sarah Margaret widow, with two children; John B., wife, Bertha Jenkins; Minnie A., wife of Ralph Smith; Thomas L., and Jessie E., single.

ROBERT KNELL NEFF, painter and contractor. Was born at Fetterman, Taylor County, April 10, 1855. Parents: Henry and Mary Catherine (Reynolds) Neff. Fourth of a family of nine. He was a painter for 22 years in Buckhannon.

He married Angielina Rollins, daughter of Lemuel and Elizabeth (Reese) Rollins. He has been a member of the United Brethren Church in Christ for 32 years.

Child: Stein Bovey, born May 29, 1886.

MESHACH A. NETHKEN, native of Maryland, born in Garrett County, February 2, 1845, and married Sarah A. Spiker, of the same county.

Was a soldier in the Civil War, Company K, 7th Pennsylvania Cavalry. Came to West Virginia in 1878.

Children: W. F., Mary F., Ruben R., R. H., Jennie V., Albert T., and Abel S., twins, Lloyd J., private in United States Marines, August, 1904, enlisted for four years; Celia, Lucetta, Dora J., and Meshach A.

Meshach A. Nethken was a private in Capt. S. T. Griffith's company, Pennsylvania Six Months' Volunteer Infantry, was enrolled on July 22, 1863, at Pittsburgh, Pa., and discharged at the same place on January 29, 1864. He re-enlisted as a private in Capt. William H. Collin's Company K, 7th Pennsylvania Volunteer Cavalry, enrolled on the 25th day of February, 1864, at Pittsburgh, Pa., and was mustered out at Macon, Ga., August 23, 1865, and paid up in full at Harrisburg, Pa., September 5, 1865. Was a soldier that followed General Sherman to the sea, was under Generals Thomas, Kilpatrick and Wilson. His brigade captured Jefferson Davis.

He is a farmer of Banks District and an influential member of the Goshen Dunkard Church.

CHARLES F. NEWLON, a merchant and farmer of Swamp Run, W. Va., was born July 14, 1872, is a native of Barbour County, son of Burr P. Newlon and Sally A. Lake, a daughter of Harrison Lake and a granddaughter of William Lake, Jr., and great granddaughter of William and Mary (Asbury) Lake, who were married in 1768, and settled in Taylor County, and a great, great granddaughter of Stephen Lake, an emigrant from England. He married Lucy W. Crites, January 10, 1897, his wife was the daughter of James D. Crites and Virginia Wentz, the daughter of James W. Wentz and Lucy Catherine Harris, the granddaughter of John Wentz, who was the son of William, Jr., who was the son of William, Sr., who was the son of Warren, who emigrated from Germany

to America, in 1774, and who served in the German Army seven years and in the American Army seven more years. James D. Crites was a son of Abraham Crites and Wealthy Pringle, daughter of William Pringle.

Children of the subject of this sketch: William O., Sally V., Odus Magdaline and James Floyd.

ELZA NIXON, born June 2, 1855. Son of Jesse B. Nixon, who was one of the Militia captured at Rock Cave, paroled, sent to Richmond and died in Baltimore.

His wife was Lucy Dodd, daughter of Elza Dodd. Her father and mother were natives of Marion County.

The Nixon were early settlers of Banks District, Upshur County.

Jesse B. Nixon had eight children, of which the subject of this sketch is the fourth child.

Elza Nixon married Harriet Crites, the daughter of Abram Crites and Becca Ann Crites. Her mother was Wealthy Pringle, daughter of William, son of Samuel Pringle of Sycamore Tree.

Children: Lloyd, married Lottie Johnson; Ida, Claud, Charley, Sam, Cora, Upton, Edda, John, Parley, Lucy.

Mrs. Nixon has a spinning wheel descended from Samuel Pringle.

Mr. Nixon is a farmer of Banks District, owns a farm of 68 acres. Is a Republican in politics.

RACHEL NORMAN, wife of Franklin Norman, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Stuart) Carson, of Gilmer County. Born March 26, 1875.

Her husband, a tanner, has been an employee of the William Flaccus Oak and Leather Company since 1893.

Children: Rhoda Frances, born May 25, 1898; Charles Earle, born September 10, 1902; Lena Gertrude, born September 16, 1904.

WILLIS NORVELL, son of Thomas A. Norvell and Ellen Bean, the daughter of Andrew Bean, the grandson of Seneca Norvell of Albermarle County, Va., and Mary Prear, and their children were four in number, Thomas Abner, who was postmaster at Sago thirty years; Susan, the wife of Clark Cutright; Saphrona, wife of Benjamin Tallman. In the Abner Norvell family were four sons and three daughters: Roena, wife of Andrew G. Ours; Edgar W., married Ida Hiner, Salina, Warren, who married Willa Ann Wingfield; Anna L., wife of Henry Ours, Burnum, married Marietta M. Westfall, and Willis. The subject of this sketch was educated in the public schools of Upshur, took a business course in the Mountain State Business College and for several years has been working for Fairmont Coal Company.

WILLIAM SMITH O'BRIEN was born in Barbour County, West Virginia, January 8, 1862, and is a son of General Emmet Jones O'Brien and Martha Ann O'Brien. General Emmet J. O'Brien was of Irish and English descent. His father, Daniel O'Brien, was born in County Clare, Ireland, and was a descendant of two branches of the O'Brien family, his father's name being Daniel O'Brien and his mother's name Mary O'Brien. His mother, Hannah Norris O'Brien was a daughter of John Norris, of Lewis County, Va., now West Virginia, and a descendant of the Norris and Jones families of Farquier County, Va., General O'Brien died at his home, near Weston, in the year 1887. Martha Ann O'Brien, the mother of William Smith O'Brien, was a daughter of Jonathan Hall of Lewis County, and a descendant of the Regers and Halls of Upshur County. Her mother's maiden name was Elizabeth Reger, a daughter of Abram Reger, Sr., who was one of the eleven children of Jacob Reger, who settled on the Buck-

hannon River, near Burnersville, about the year 1776. For further information as to the Reger family, reference is here made to the sketch by Mrs. L. E. A. Heavner. Jonathan Hall was of English descent, his father's name was Joseph Hall, who settled at an early day on Peck's Run, of Upshur County, and married Ann Strange, whose first husband was named Martin, her maiden name being Ann Hitt. She was a French Huegunot, originally from Virginia. Among Ann Hitt's descendants, the Martins, Stranges and Halls, are numbered some of the most noted preachers of Methodism, and stable business and professional men in this and many of the western states.

William Smith O'Brien is one of four children, viz: Lieutenant Alonzo Lee, of the United States Cavalry, now dead; Captain Daniel U., an officer in the late war with Spain, now a prominent farmer and grazier of Glenville, W. Va.; Mary Lillian, the wife of Hon. William M. Arnold, stock dealer of Keyser, Roane County, W. Va.; and William Smith, the subject of this sketch. When William Smith O'Brien was quite young, his parents moved from Barbour County, W. Va., to Weston, Lewis County, where he grew to manhood. He passed his early life in working on the farm, in brick yards, and on public works, and in acquiring an education. He attended the West Virginia University for a few terms in the early '80's. He taught in the public schools of Lewis County for thirteen years. While engaged in teaching, he commenced the study of the law, secured his books and received instructions from the late Hon. John Brannon, of Weston, then one of the most able and distinguished lawyers and jurists of the state. He graduated in the law at the West Virginia University in 1891, having the degree of Bachelor of Laws conferred upon him. He located at Buckhannon for the practice of his profession in 1892. He was commissioned Captain in the West Virginia Militia about the year 1893.

In 1896 he was united in marriage with Emma White, eldest daughter of A. P. White and Mary Fetty White. A. P. White is a prominent farmer and grazier of Camden, Lewis County, W. Va., is of Scotch-Irish descent, and is of the White family of Maryland and the eastern panhandle of West Virginia. His mother's name was Jackson, an aunt of Stonewall Jackson. The writer is not acquainted with the lineage of Mary Fetty White, except that her immediate ancestors, the Carnacks and Fettys are well known and respected in Lewis County, of this state.

William Smith O'Brien and Emma White O'Brien have four children, Perry Emmet; Daniel Pitt; Mary Martha; and William.

In 1903, William Smith O'Brien and Hon. William Talbot, one of the most prominent lawyers of Upshur County, formed a partnership in the law, under the firm name of Talbot & O'Brien. This firm was acquiring a lucrative practice among a reliable and stable clientage, until it was dissolved on February 21, 1907, by the death of the senior member, Mr. Talbot, who died at Charleston, W. Va., while serving as senior State Senator from the Thirteenth Senatorial District.

William Smith O'Brien is identified with the business development of Buckhannon, and has been a Director of the Peoples Bank of West Virginia since its formation. In politics he is a Democrat, in religion a Methodist Episcopal. He is a Mason and a Knight of Pythias.

ALONZA CLAY OGDEN, was born April 14, 1869. Was married July 28, 1893, to Emma E. Morrison, who was born in 1872.

Children: Esker, who died in infancy; Drews Anna, William Audra, Iva May.

Mr. Ogden married for his second wife, on October 26, 1904, Martha Olive McClain, the daughter of James and Octave (Childress) McClain. Child:

Orville Childress McClain. Mrs. McClain is a daughter of Rev. William Childress, who was one of the first settlers of Straight Fork Country, and one of the founders of the church at that place. He was born August 26, 1819, and married Martha Jane Farrell, January 27, 1840. He emigrated from Virginia in 1845, when he bought 100 acres of land in the woods and cleared it. His children are Julia G., Octave W., Melville P., Martha S., Mary A. Catherine W., William S., Jessie L., Ida May, Benjamin F., Olin A., Porter L.

Mr. Childress was a minister in the M. E. Church for thirty-five years, and one of the charter members of Straight Fork Church. He was the son of William and Susanna (Goff) Childress.

The subject of this sketch is the owner of the farm known as the James Curry farm, on French Creek, where he lives. He is also engaged in the lumber business. He is a Baptist in religion and a Republican in politics.

ELMORE OSBORNE, born in Harrison County, April 15, 1839, the son of Wilson Osborne and the grandson of Joseph Osborne of Virginia. His mother's maiden name was Susanna Starcher, the daughter of John Starcher and his grandmother's maiden name was Romine.

Wilson Osborne had seven children, two daughters and five sons. On October 10, 1866, he married Eliza E. Wingfield, the daughter of Robert.

She was born October 11, 1850, and died November 20, 1902. To this union were born: Sarah Jane, December 11, 1868, the wife of George Tenney; Van Buren, September 5, 1870, and married Gertie Talbot; Susanna, June 18, 1872, the wife of W. H. Matthew; Chesley, March 4, 1874, married Vertie Hornbeck; Melvina, March 7, 1877, wife of Austin J. Smith; Emma M., February 18, 1882; Ellet W., January 18, 1884; Hettie F., January 22, 1888, wife of James H. Shockey.

His second wife was Mary Zickefoose, the daughter of Henry and Barbara (Simmons) Zickefoose. Barbara Simmons was a daughter of George Simmons. Mrs. Osborne was one of fourteen children, her brothers and sisters being: Peter, Emanuel, Malinda, Lucinda, Anna, Amos, Hanson, Sampson, George W., Pricilla, Elias, Mary, and two dead.

On January 10, 1907, he married Mary Burner.

Mr. Osborne descends from one of the oldest families on the waters of the Middle Fork River. All of his ancestors for generations back have been farmers and so is he. He owns 224 acres of land and keeps it in a good state of cultivation.

MANDEVILLE J. OSBORNE, was born in 1857, his father, Aquilla Osborne, soldier in Company M, 3d West Virginia Cavalry, was a farmer. His mother was Margaret McCauley. He was raised on a farm and is a farmer. Married Sarah E. Cutright, daughter of Isaac and Barbara (Lanham) Cutright.

Children: Jennie, Lanie L., Charles Ray, Wilbert Arthur and Ethel Meryl.

VAN BUREN OSBURN, born September 5, 1870. Son of Elmore and Eliza (Wingfield) Osburn, daughter of Robt. Wingfield. Grandparents of Mr. Osburn were Wilson Osburn and Susan Starcher.

The subject of this sketch is the eldest child of a family of eight. Is a farmer of Union District, owns 215 acres of land.

Married Jessie G. Talbot, daughter of Elisha Talbot and they have one child, Berta Dove, born August 22, 1905.

Mrs. Osburn is connected with the Talbot family of Barbour County, can trace her ancestry back to Wm. Talbot of England.

Mr. Osburn is a Democrat in politics.

**ANDREW GRANVILLE OURS.** Deputy Sheriff and Jailer of Upshur County. Born March 3, 1861. Son of Mearbeck and Martha J. (Bryan) Ours. Was educated in the public schools and the French Creek Institute at French Creek. Taught for a year or two and went to farming near Sago, where he still owns a farm of 75 acres and gives it somewhat of his time and attention, as he can spare from the duties of his offices.

November 24, 1881, he married Rowena C., the daughter of Abner and Ellen (Bean) Norvell and the granddaughter of Andrew Bean. Their children are: Parley Winfred, born August 13, 1883, was educated in the public schools and the Mountain State Business College at Parkersburg; Frank Maerbeck, born August 14, 1887, took his preliminary course in education in the public schools of Buckhannon and is now completing his course in Telegraphy and Bookkeeping at the West Virginia Wesleyan College; Georgia, born July 30, 1893, died January 3, 1907, aged 13 years, 5 months and 3 days.

**HENRY FRANKLIN OURS.** Sheriff of Upshur County, 1905-1909, was born November 29, 1864, near Sago unto Maerbeck and Martha J. (Bryan) Ours. Being the youngest son, some considerable attention was given to his education in the public schools and the Normal and Classical Academy at Buckhannon. He began the teaching of school, which profession he followed without cessation for 15 years. All of his schools gave such satisfaction from the first that he had to pay but one board bill in all these years. He always taught near home. For two years was a member of the board of examiners of Upshur County.

Upon ceasing his profession of teaching, he became clerk for J. N. Berthy & Co., A. G. Giffin, Isherwood & Cody, Phillips, Snyder & Co., and A. W. Tenny & Son, and agent for the B. & O. Railroad Company, the last of whom was serving when elected sheriff of Upshur.

He has been very active in politics from young manhood, was a member of the Republican Executive Committee of Upshur County for 12 years and chairman of the same for one term. September 23, he married Anna L. Norvell, daughter of Abner Norvell and their children are: Ora L., William McKinley, Henry, Maurice and Mary. He owns a farm of 53 acres on the Buckhannon River and real estate in the town of Buckhannon.

**HENRY OURS, SR.,** married Sarah Strader and their children were: Mary, the wife of ———— Lynch and Anthony Reger; John, who married Druzilla Hess, daughter of Peter Hess; Jacob, whose wives were, Rebecca Casto and Malinda Radabaugh. Abraham, whose wife was Rebecca Radabaugh, daughter of Benjamin Radabaugh; Isaac, who married Rhoda Casto; Elizabeth, the wife of David Little; Simon, who married a daughter of Samuel Carr, by the name of Mariah Rebecca; George W., who married Sarah, daughter of Ralph H. Field, Barbara, wife of John Miller and Henry Jr., who married, R. H. Field and Mildred Wood's daughter Almira.

**JAMES HOWARD OURS,** born May 18, 1860, son of Henry Ours, Jr., and Almira Field. He was the only son in the family of four, his sisters being, Ida B., wife of D. L. Caynor, and Maggie and Josephine C., the eldest, (died in infancy).

He was raised on a farm a short distance east of Buckhannon, was educated in the public school and private normal, conducted in the county, and at the age of twenty began the profession of teaching, which he pursued continuously for twenty years or until 1898, when he retired to the farm of his father to make his parents' old age pleasant and comfortable. His father was a wagoner during the Civil War.

His great grandfather was Cichman Ours, a revolutionary soldier, who moved to the Buckhannon settlement about the time of the murder of the Bozarth family, near Lorentz and his sons John Ours, Nicholas Ours, Sr., and Henry Ours, Sr., were among the first residents and settlers in the Buckhannon Valley. His grandfather was a soldier in the war of 1812.

MARTIN MONROE OURS, born September 11, 1854. Son of Jacob Ours and Malinda Radabaugh, daughter of Jacob Radabaugh. He is a farmer of Buckhannon District, owning forty acres of land on the waters of Stone Coal. He is a lumber dealer. His wife was the daughter of Elijah Hyre and Peggy Loudin and their children are: Ora Grace, Hugh, Harrison Doyle, William and Glenn.

THADDEUS OURS, son of Nicholas Ours and Mary Strader, daughter of John Strader, Jr., and Rebecca Radabaugh. John Strader, Jr., was son of John Strader, Sr., whose wife's maiden name was Post. Nicholas Ours, Jr., was son of Nicholas Ours, Sr., and Avis Tenney, the daughter of James Tenney, and Nicholas Ours, Sr., was son of Nicholas and Nancy Ours.

The subject of this sketch was raised a farmer, a miller and lumberman, and follows any or all of them. He owns fifty acres of land on the Buckhannon River, near the Postoffice of Nixon, which he founded and named and has been its Postmaster ever since.

He was born November 24, 1863.

ASA D. PAGE is a farmer and lumberman of Meade District. Was born November 22, 1863. Son of Frank and Martha (Young) Page and the grandson of Joel Page of Virginia. His mother was the daughter of Gilbert Young and Amaryllis Barrett.

The subject of this sketch owns a farm of 200 acres of improved land on the Buckhannon and Walkersville Turn Pike, near French Creek.

He is a Presbyterian in religion and a Prohibition Republican in politics. His business success has been above the average.

CHARLES C. PAGE was born April 11, 1865, son of Frank Page and grandson of Joel Page. His mother, who was formerly Martha Young, the daughter of Gilbert Young, was related to the Barretts, who moved to this County from Massachusetts.

The subject of this sketch began life for himself at the youthful age of twelve and soon thereafter served as an apprentice of Bodkin and Fidler, blacksmiths at Burnsville, Braxton County. When he was seventeen years old he opened up a shop for himself at French Creek, where he still does work. His business was successful and encouraged him to undertake additional work. He is also an undertaker and dealer in furniture at French Creek and the property which he owns indicates that he has succeeded in every enterprise of life.

On March 10, 1886, he married Ella G. Armstrong, born January 6, 1863. To this union have been born two sons, John Frank and Charles Loy, both of whom are at home assisting their father in business.

CHARLES L. PERRY comes from New England stock, his grandfather, Elias Perry, having emigrated from Massachusetts, to what is now Upshur County in 1816. His parents were Edwin Perry and Mariah Thomas, daughter of John S. Thomas and his birth occurred March 3, 1861. He was raised on a farm, received his education at the winter schools conducted in his neighborhood, and went to farming in young manhood. He owns fifty-seven acres of land near Gould. He married Mary B. Riggleman, daughter of John Riggleman. Children: Lucy, wife of Arthur Brake, Lora, wife of Pearl Snyder, Frank, Marvin, Ray, Fanny and Leslie.



JESSE H. PHARES of Carrington, N. D., was born in Webster County, on Elk River, February 13, 1861. His parents, John and Cynthia Wood Phares, moved to Upshur County in 1873, where Jessie lived until he went to North Dakota in 1890. He owns a farm of one hundred and sixty acres of valuable grain land. Is a Dunkard in religion and a Democrat in politics.

His first wife, was Celia McCann, daughter of Squire B. McCann and their children were William Wesley and Celia Frances. His second wife was Etta Hollen, daughter of Zebediah Hollen.

ERNEST PHILLIPS, lumberman, was born November 5, 1872, on Laurel Fork of French Creek, son of Burton Phillips, who was the son of Horace, who was the son of David, who came from Massachusetts in 1815. His father was a soldier in Company E, First Regiment Light Artillery, Captain A. C. Moore, he was crippled at the battle of Snicks Gap, July 18, 1863, which disability had much to do with his death which occurred September 19, 1893. The subject of the sketch being the oldest child, in a family of six, much responsibility fell upon him, after his father's death which he met and discharged with efficiency and joy. For thirteen years he has been in the lumber business and has taken time to look after the Sons of Veteran Camp, C. B. See No. 38 at French Creek, was made Lieutenant of that camp and promoted to Adjutant of the West Virginia division. He married Hattie E. McCoy, daughter of Chapman McCoy and Mariah Douglass, July 2, 1903.

JOHN P. PHILLIPS, son of Richard Phillips, lived near French Creek until 1889, when he moved to Oklahoma and there died on March 20, 1891. His first wife was Mary Hutchinson, who died in 1861. Their children were: Eliza F., wife of I. Cutright; Columbia B., wife of Dr. P. Rogers of Oklahoma City and Victoria F., the wife of George Rodahouser, and now the wife of M. L. Crane of Terra Alta, W. Va. His second wife, was Ellen Ryan, and their children were: Lou V., the first wife of C. L. Mearns, and Porter who now lives with his mother in Oklahoma City.

LOTHROP PHILLIPS, born October 19, 1836. The first white child born on the waters of Laurel Fork of French Creek, son of William Phillips, the oldest son of David Phillips. His mother was Mehitable, a daughter of Aaron Gould, Sr., and she gave birth to sixteen children, ten sons and six daughters, of which two sons and one daughter are now living. William Phillip's children were: Franklin, who married Fanny Shurtliff, the widow of Amandus Young; David, who married Esther Gould, daughter of Nathan Gould, Jr.; Clara Ann, wife of Jason Loomis; Lafayette, soldier in Company E, 3d West Virginia Infantry, married Elizabeth Cogar of Braxton County; Lyda Jane, wife of Samuel Knisley, a soldier in Company F, 10th West Virginia Infantry; Mortimer, soldier in Illinois Company; Moselle, wife of Mr. Lowe of Braxton County; Herbert, soldier in Company E, died at Bell Island, married Mary Carter, wife of Mirandus Rexroad, soldier in Company A, 10th West Virginia Infantry; Goodman G., soldier, who died at home with fever, September 6, 1861; James S., soldier in Company E, 3d West Virginia Infantry, killed at Cross Keys, Va.; Lothrop, who enlisted at Buckhannon, 1862, in Company 3, 1st West Virginia Light Artillery, was in the Buckhannon fight and was discharged soon afterwards for a disability. He re-enlisted in the 1st West Virginia Cavalry under Captain Hagans. He was never wounded and was mustered out at Wheeling.

His first wife was Charlotte Bean, daughter of Andrew and Nellie (Roberts) Bean of Hampshire County, and their children were: James, dead; Florence May, wife of W. P. Newcome; Cornelia, single; Rosetta, wife of John B. Lemmons;

Ida Bell, wife of Charles McFallin; William Sherman, married Mary Loudin; Ellen, wife of William H. Ochiltree; Scott, married Cynda Cogar.

His second wife was Susan A. Krise, daughter of Jacob Krise of Albermarle County, Va.

Mr. Phillips until 1904, lived in Meade District. Is now a resident of Buckhannon. Draws a good pension for palsy.

NANCY R. PHILLIPS, daughter of George and Barbara (Miller) Bodkins, born in Bath County, Va., August 28, 1844. Her parents moved to Upshur County in 1854, where she has lived since. Married Simeon Phillips, a soldier in Company E, Infantry 3d West Virginia, under Captain S. B. Phillips, and to them was born one child, Celia, the wife of Arthur Reese.

Mr. Phillips's first wife was Bebecca Loudin and their children were: Ord, Henry, U. Kester, Clark W., Cora, wife of W. E. Hammer and Minta, wife of Hugh Farnsworth.

SPENCER PHILLIPS, born July 30, 1842, on the waters of French Creek, son of Ebenezer and Catherine Loudin Phillips. His mother was a daughter of William Loudin, whose wife was a Miss Davis of Loudin County, Va. His father was the fifth son of David Phillips, Sr., who moved from Massachusetts here in an ox cart in 1815, and was overseer of the poor for 20 years prior to his death. Ebenezer had a family of seven children: George, soldier in Company E, 3d West Virginia Infantry and 5th and 6th U. S. Cavalry, had two wives, Olive Reed and Estelle Young; Martha, wife of Caswell E. Brady; Melissa, wife of John Calvin Brady; Elijah, married Margaret Bond, he was a soldier in Company C, 6th West Virginia Cavalry and died at Grafton; Sally Ann, wife of Leonard Rexroad, soldier in Company E, 3d West Virginia Infantry, and 5th and 6th West Virginia Cavalry, died at sea, after release from prison; Louise, wife of Elias Perry; Spencer enlisted May 1, 1861, at French Creek, was one of the first volunteers enlisted in Company E, as drummer. Mustered in at Clarksburg, June 27, 1861. Was wounded at Beverly. Served with Company E till February 29, 1864, when he re-enlisted as a veteran in the U. S. Army Volunteers. His company was detailed to assist in hunting and capturing John W. Booth, the assassin of Lincoln; June 1865, was ordered to Wheeling to be mustered out and went from there to Fort Leavenworth, Kan., thence to Fort Kearney, Neb., to protect frontiers from Indians. Was discharged October 15, 1865, and has been drawing a pension ever since.

October 8, 1869, he married Virginia M. Fidler, a daughter of William Fidler. Has been a resident of Salem, Harrison County, eight years, now a resident of Buckhannon. Was Major of Nat. G. A. R. Musicians, member of G. A. R. at Garfield Post, Rock Cave, C. B. C. Post, French Creek and the Buckhannon Post, No. 49. Is a member of the the State Musicians of G. A. R. and is proud of the fact that his grandfather sent 20 sons and grandsons for the Union Army.

WALTER PHILLIPS, son of Richard and Eliza (Perry) Phillips, grandson of David Phillips, emigrant from Massachusetts. Born September 16, 1834, at French Creek. Raised on a farm to which vocation he was greatly devoted and pursued more or less throughout his life. Was educated in the schools of his community, where his parents lived, and in young manhood took up Cabinet making and house building for a livelihood, which pursuit he followed until the outbreak of the Civil War, when he enlisted with Company E, Third West Virginia Infantry under Captain S. B. Phillips, and remained with that Company until 1863, when on account of bad health he resigned and returned home. Soon his health became better and he raised the Company of State Militia, and was



SPENCER PHILLIPS.



LOTHROP PHILLIPS.



ERNEST PHILLIPS.



WALTER PHILLIPS.

Captain of the same. For twenty-five years after the ending of the war, he was energetically engaged in the mercantile business at French Creek, he succeeded eminently and amassed a fortune, which served him well in his last days. In 1888 he was elected sheriff of Upshur County, in 1893 he moved to Buckhannon where he lived until his death, December 19, 1905.

He was married to Hannah V. Shobe, daughter of John and Nancy (Douglas) Shobe, December 25, 1861, by Rev. John W. Carter.

John W. Shobe, his wife's father, was born 1808, and died in 1869, being killed accidentally while filing a saw in his mill at French Creek.

Children: Parley V., Dr. of Medicine, married Minnie Carper, one child, Walter; Lelah, wife of Dr. G. O. Brown; Hazen W., single; Virgie, wife of Horace Withers.

ROBERT PICKENS, a farmer and native of Lewis County, was born November 23, 1856, the son of John Pickens and Mary Magdaline Stone, the daughter of Moses Stone and Elizabeth Siron, who was the daughter of John Siron and Easter Hiner of Highland County, Va. Moses Stone settled on French Creek in the year 1828. Moses was the son of Peter Stone, emigrant from Germany to Pennsylvania, and Peter was deserter of the Royal Army, to join the Army of Washington.

His grandparents were James Pickens and Rachel Talbot of Barbour County. James Pickens was the son of Alexander Pickens of Harrison County, and Rachel Talbot was the daughter of David, the son of Richard, the son of James, an emigrant from England.

His father's family consisted of eleven children. He was the seventh son. His father was a soldier in the Civil War.

He married Emma V. Bennett, June 1, 1887, the daughter of Abram Bennett and Elizabeth Mick, and their children are: Denver C., a senior in the Wesleyan University of West Virginia, born May 25, 1888; Maud Victoria, born April 19, 1890, and Robert Hoy, born May 19, 1891.

The subject of this sketch is a farmer, but left his farms of which he has two, one in Lewis County of 250 acres, and one in Upshur of 165, to move to Buckhannon for the purpose of educating his children.

DOLLY B. PETSINGER, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Stuart) Carson. Born November 1, 1877, in Marion County. Married Clarence Allen Petsinger, who has been working for the William Flaccus Oak and Leather Co. for ten years, July 14, 1901. Petsinger is a Massachusetts family.

CHARLES M. PINNELL, Travelling Salesman. Son of John M. and grandson of David S. Pinnell.

Married Genevieve Montgomery of St. Louis, Mo., daughter of Captain Thomas and Florence (Boswell) Montgomery. They have four children: Madge F., John M., Dorathy L., and Catherine L.

David S. Pinnell married Catherine Elizabeth Wolfenbarger of Berlin, Germany. Their children were: Phillip F., John M., Norvel E., David S., Jr., James H., and George M.

D. S. Pinnell was a member of the Legislature from 1865-69. Was speaker of the House during the fourth and fifth Legislatures. Was Consul to Australia under Grant.

DAVID POE, born September 20, 1836, in what is now Taylor County, near Grafton. Son of James Poe and Jane (Norris) Poe, his father was the son of Stephen and Margaret (Clendening) Poe. Stephen Poe was the father of thirteen children, by Miss Clendening, and ten children by his second wife. He emigrated from Farquier County, Va., about the year 1800, settling near Grafton

on the now Joseph Carter farm and his parents were Samuel Poe and Margaret (King) Poe of Farquier County, Va. While only a boy, the father of Stephen joined the Continental Army and served throughout the war. The Poes are of English extraction, the first of this family to come to America was David, who settled near the border line of Delaware and Pennsylvania and he was the paternal ancestor of three sons, all of whom went South to Virginia at an early date, one of these going perhaps later to North Carolina, thence drifting westward, and we here lose trace of the connection of his descendants. The two sons remaining in Virginia are the foreparents of the Poes of Virginia, Maryland, West Virginia and Ohio. In the last named state the Poes are descended from Adam and Andrew Poe of Indian fame, who were also descended from the two Virginia Poes.

Margaret Clendening Poe is a direct descendant from Charles or Archibald Clendening, a pioneer settler at the eastern foothills of the Blue Ridge Mountains, then the border of English settlements in Virginia. These settlements had to be protected from the incursions of the Indians, and Clendening was among the first to take up arms and protect his home and the pioneer settlements from the natives of America, as the settlements proceeded westward, the Clendenings followed and were ever defenders and protectors of these border settlements, on the Greenbrier, New and Kanawha rivers and were conspicuous at the battle of Point Pleasant against Cornstalk. The capital of West Virginia, situated on land owned by Charles Clendening, who gave the town its name and his son George was Delegate of Greenbrier County to the Virginia Assembly which ratified the Constitution of the United States. About 1805, another branch of this family settled in what is now Taylor County. George W. Clendening and two sisters, one the wife of Aaron Luzader, and the other the wife of Abraham Johnson, settled near Grafton and they raised large families. Their sister Margaret Clendening Poe, having preceded them a few years. From the Virginia Clendenings can be traced back a line of descent as far as 1150, when William of Glendolin Clendening, son of second Lord Douglas lived.

Robert Glendonyn was rewarded for his bravery and courage in the Battle of Largs, 1261, by large grants of land in Ayrshire and Simon Clendening was Knighted by King James Second, and invested with almost regal power within his own land of Glendening. In Scotland they espoused the cause of the Stuarts and in 1644 received their downfall for loyalty to this cause. Sir John Clendening, for his conspicuous part in the Montrose Rebellion, had his property confiscated and was compelled to flee to France. The mother of this sketch was the daughter of David Norris and Susanna Lake, and the granddaughter of William and Mollie Asbury Lake, who were married in 1768 and emigrated from Virginia about the year 1800, settling in what is now Taylor County. William Lake, son of Stephen Lake, who came from England with four sons, Richard, Redmond, William and John. Richard and Redmond went back to England and never returned to America. The subject of this sketch was raised on a farm and remained thereon with his parents until twenty-one years of age. In 1858, he went west as far as Indiana and returned after spending one summer there. When Governor Letcher of Virginia, May, 1861, called the volunteer militia of the state to rendezvous at various camps, he responded to that call and went into camp at Fetterman, Taylor County with the Letcher Guards, the name of the local volunteer militia, and was made First Lieutenant of that organization on May 13. On May 22, 1861, he was officer of the day and was nearby when the killing of Bailey Brown by Daniel Knight, a State Militia picket occurred. Bailey Brown and Daniel Wilson were walking down from Grafton on the B. & O.

tracks toward the State Militia camp and encountered the picket, who demanded that they halt, Brown and Wilson refused and went on and approaching nearer Knight, Brown drew his pistol and fired at the sentinel, shooting him through the ear, who in turn, discharged his musket into Brown's breast, killing him instantly, and thus he, Brown, was the first enlisted soldier killed in the war, Col. Gerge R. Latham, then a Captain, recruiting a company at Grafton for the United States, having enlisted him on the 20th day of May, two days prior to his death.

He served one year as Lieutenant of the Taylor County, Co. Company A of the 25th Volunteer Virginia Infantry, at which time the regiment was re-organized and mustered into the Confederate service, he declined re-election, preferring and obtaining permission to go down into Northwestern Virginia and recruit men for the cavalry service of the Confederate Army with the help of others he succeeded in recruiting and piloting through the line, Companies A and B of the 20th Virginia Cavalry, and was elected lieutenant of the former company, and served as such until after General Lee's surrender here. He was here the 25th Virginia in the battle of Philippi and was in command of the company in the Greenbrier River fight and the Allegheny Mountain fight, December 13, 1861. After the organization of the 20th Virginia Cavalry, served in that regiment during the remainder of the war, participating in the battles with General Averill, was with Imboden's Raid through West Virginia, with Jackson's Raid through the Randolph Mountains, Earley's Raid into Maryland and in most of the battles and skirmishes in the Valley of Virginia in which Jackson's brigade was engaged in the years of 1863-4, was in the skirmishes at Little Washington, Liberty Mill and Gordonsville, Dec., 1864, and was with Lomax Div. of Cav. below Lynchburg and near enough to Appomattox to hear the last gun fired before surrender of Lee. Then went with Lomax's division of Cavalry across Va. to the North Carolina line for disbandment. Some days before their arrival at Staunton, Jackson's brigade was disbanded at Botetourt County and ordered to rendezvous at Staunton before May first, the order was changed and Jackson's brigade rendezvoused at Lexington, Va., May 3, 1865, and was there disbanded forever as soldiers of the Confederacy.

On November 21, 1865, he married Susan D. Hays of Albermarle County, Virginia and to that union were born ten children, five daughters and five sons, whose names are. Sarah M., Ella Hutton, Jane Camp, Charles Jonathan, Thomas Jefferson, Florence Burns, Oscar (dead), James Claudius, Solomon Randolph and Yancy Hays. His wife was the daughter of Col. David Hays, Jr., and Elizabeth Yancy Hays, and the granddaughter of David Hays, Sr., and a Miss Buster of Scotch descent. His wife's mother was the daughter of Charles Yancy and Mildred (Field) Yancy.

He moved from Amherst County, Virginia to Upshur County, W. Va., in the fall of 1873, settling on the Middle Fork River, near the Woodley Bridge, the land he had purchased was a forest. For several years he taught school in winter, cleared the forest, raised crops and surveyed land, during the summer and fall. On the Presidential election day of 1876, he and forty of his neighbors were served with writs of ejectment issued out of the Federal Court of the United States in behalf of Benjamin Rich and Company, who claimed to have an older and better title to the land occupied and improved by the residents than the present and then owners. The land owners thus involved organized for resistance and he was selected as chairman of the Executive Committee of that organization of farmers and land owners, to fight the Writ and Claim and retain the land for its rightful owners. This case continued in the Federal Court for several years and on account of the decree of the Court claiming that the plea of

disclaimer had not been entered up to the day of the trial and the defendants not owning all the land claimed by the plaintiffs (one hundred thousand acres), the cost of this litigation shall fall on the defendants and the burden of it was borne by the subject of this sketch. It took his farm of five hundred acres of land and other valuable real estate and personality near Buckhannon to pay this cost. On February 28, 1904, Susan D., his wife, departed this life.

He is a Democrat in politics, a Baptist in religion. His political offices have been Notary Public, appointed by Governor Matthews and a member of the House of Delegates 1882 and 1883, from Upshur County.

CELIA A. POLING, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Reed) Boylen of Barbour County. Was educated in the public schools of Barbour County and in due time, and at the proper age, married Absolom Poling, a farmer of Barbour County, now a farmer of Upshur County, living on the Abraham Strader farm, three miles south of Buckhannon on the Buckhannon and Walkerville Turnpike; of this farm he owns 270 acres. Mr. Poling was a son of Henry and Mary (Markley) Poling of Barbour County.

Mr. and Mrs. Poling have one child, a son. Members of the M. E. Church.

MATILDA J. POLING, wife of Lewis W. Poling and daughter of John and Elizabeth Ann (Reed) Boylen, was born May 11, 1861, in Barbour County, and married Mr. Poling, son of Harvey and Mary (Markley) Poling, November 23, 1882. Her husband is a farmer and employee of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, now working at the depot in the town of Buckhannon.

She is proprietor of the Central House, a hotel on Depot street, Buckhannon.

Children: Raymond Francis, born February 23, 1883, with the B. & O. R. R.; John Bosworth, born September 29, 1884, married Margaret Hinkle; Herbert Lloyd, born March 26, 1895; Harry Spencer, born July 21, 1905.

ADAM POST, born April 14, 1858, son of Isaac and Emily (Carper) Post. Married Lula Hevner, daughter of Uriah Hevner, of Pocahontas County, W. Va. He is a large farmer and stockman.

Children: Mary Rodgers Post, born July, 1895; Hevener Carper Post, born December 1896; Emma Louise Post, born October 3, 1903, dead.

WILLIAM F. POST, of Jane Lew, Lewis County, is a farmer, a live stock man and a shipper of live stock. He is the son of John and Sophia (Cookman) Post, the second son and the fourth child. He is the grandson of Martin Post. He was Sheriff of Lewis County from 1888 until 1892, elected on the Democratic ticket.

He married Elizabeth J. Young, daughter of James Young, Jr., and Nancy Griffith.

Children: Scott A. Birdie, wife of W. E. Rhodes; Alice Wilda., wife of Dr. C. L. Cookman; Dr. Wade H., married Mary E. Eib; Ansel B., and Porter W.

SAMUEL PRINGLE, came here with his brother John, settling at the mouth of Turkey Run, years after his brother left the settlement on the Buckhannon River and went to Kentucky where he married and where his grandson still lives.

Samuel Pringle married Charity Cutright, a sister of John Cutright, and to them were born three sons and two daughters, whose names were: William, John, Samuel, Elizabeth and one daughter whose name we do not know, this unnamed daughter married a man by the name of Wolf and went with him to Ohio, settling about Letart Falls and there lived, leaving one daughter, named Mary, who married Isaac Westfall, who later immigrated to Indiana.

William Pringle married Nellie Rollins, the daughter of Barnaby Rollins and to them were given fifteen children as follows: Hettie, the wife of William



Wetherholt; Sinai, the wife of Christopher Cutright; Wealthy, the wife of Abram Crites; Alminy, the wife of Isaac W. Simons; Mahala, the wife of Jacob Crites; Susanna, the wife of George Cutright, and Rachiel, the wife of Hiram Rollins; John, who married Rhoda Casto, sister of David Casto; James, who married Mary Ann Wetherholt; Isaac, who married Easter Rodgers; David and Elias, died at or near the age of twenty, with consumption; Gilbert, died in infancy; Joel who married \_\_\_\_\_; and Eliza Montgomery and Chaney, who married Melvina Olive Crites, daughter of Jacob Crites.

The second son of Samuel, John, married Mary Cutright, sister of Andrew Cutright and they had given to them six daughters and two sons as follows: Barbara, the wife of John Hunt; Catherine, the wife of John Howse; Elizabeth, the wife of Daniel Phipps; Christina, the wife of Elisha Tenney; Hepsy and Fanny, never married; Andrew, never married, and Miles marrying a Miss Rowan.

The third son of Samuel Pringle, Samuel, Jr., was never married.

Samuel Pringle's oldest daughter, Elizabeth, married Andrew Cutright.

ALIBATUS D. TABNER PRINGLE, born November 3d, 1860, son of A. Chaney Pringle and grandson of William Pringle, his mother was Melvina O. Crites, the daughter of Jacob Crites and the granddaughter of Abram Crites, Sr., and Susan Crites. Abram Crites, Sr.'s other child was Barbara, who married John D. Hyer. Abram Crites, Sr., came here about the year 1790, with his father, whose name was Abraham, and his brothers, Michael, Leonard, Phillip, John and Jonas and his sister Rebecca, the wife of Silas Bennet, came along.

The subject of this sketch was raised on a farm near Alton, was educated in the public school and from 1881 to the present time has been in the mercantile business, either as clerk or owner.

Married first wife, September 4, 1884, Luzetty E. Wyatt, daughter of John Wyatt. Children: Albert Harman and Ventley Dorr. Second wife was Minnie B. Westfall, daughter of A. L. Westfall, and their children are: Ethel May, Amos Chester and Artha Dale.

ISAAC S. PRINGLE, the son of Andrew Chaney Pringle, the son of William Pringle, the son of Samuel Pringle, was born April 23, 1865. His mother's maiden name was Melvina Crites. His brothers and sisters are: R. H. Walker, A. D. Tavener, Eli M., Edward Duncan, Barbara Ann, wife of Greeley Phillips.

He has been a lumberman since young manhood, has had ups and downs in the business that would have discouraged most men. He is now owner of a saw-mill in operation a few miles south of Alton, where he lives. His first wife was Civilia Boseley, daughter of David Boseley. Child: Clara May. His second wife was Rebecca J. Zickefoose, daughter of Hanson Zickefoose. His third wife was Rosa Fitzgerald and their children are: Ruhl Koblegard, Hazel May and Letha.

JAMES FLETCHER PRITT, born March 1, 1858, son of James Pritt and Rachel McKisic, the former born in 1813 and the latter in 1818. His grandfather, Edward Pritt, was born in Bath County, Va. His mother was a daughter of Andrew and Susanna (McCauley) McKisic of Ireland. His father came from Scotland here.

On February 3, 1881, he married Mary McKisic, who was born March 15, 1866, and their children are: John Vaut, born May 24, 1882, died July 28, 1904; Charles Stanley, Early Jackson, Orpha Edra, Arminta Bell, Fitzhugh, born December 3, 1892, died January 7, 1895, and Mary Victoria.

The subject of this sketch is a farmer. Owns 200 acres of land near Arling-

ton and is a stone mason. He belongs to the Oak Grove M. E. Church at Kanawha Head and in politics is a Democrat.

DANIEL PROPST, born October 7, 1841, in Pendleton County, son of George and Malinda Propst, of Irish descent, 1861 enlisted in the Confederate Army, was shot through the arm at Williamsport, Md., re-enlisted in Company K, 62d Virginia Infantry, under Captain Karickhoff, was captured at Beverly and sent to Camp Chase, had been in the battles of Gettysburg, Cold Harbor and Fisher's Hill. In 1870 he moved from Pendleton to Barbour County, from Barbour to Gilmer County, and then back to Pendleton; in 1906 he became a citizen of Upshur County.

He married Barbara Hoover, daughter of George Hoover and Susan Schrader. They have no children.

MAUD PROUDFOOT of Burnsville, W. Va., born February 4, 1890, in Randolph County. She is the daughter of R. L. Proudfoot and Jane C. Poe, the daughter of David Poe (See biography of David Poe).

On her father's side she is the granddaughter of Joshua Proudfoot and Juana V. Talbot and the great granddaughter of Alexander Proudfoot and Elizabeth Cole, and the great, great granddaughter of John Proudfoot and Leah Hill, his Italian wife, both these last came from Scotland.

Juana V. Talbot was the daughter of Robert Talbot and Jane Stickles, and the granddaughter of Elisha Talbot, who was the son of Richard and Margaret Dowden, who were among the first settlers of Barbour County.

Richard Talbot was a son of William, a citizen of Fairfax County, Va. William came directly from England and settled in Virginia.

ALBINAS QUEEN, is a farmer of Warren District, but a native of Harrison County, born there May 10, 1859, unto David and Rebecca (Love) Queen. His grandfathers were Amsted Queen and John Love, and his great grandfather was Charles Queen, who was the son of an Irish immigrant to the U. S.

Subject of sketch was educated in the common schools of Upshur for he was only four years old when his parents left Harrison County. He has always lived in Upshur County with the exception of these four years and the time his parents moved to Athens County, Ohio, in 1864.

November 17, 1881, he married Missouri O. Casto, a daughter of Job Casto of Peck's Run, they have but one child, a son, whose name is Clyde Smith Queen, who was born May 13, 1886.

His present home is at Peck's Run.

CRAWFORD L. QUEEN, minister of the Methodist Protestant Church. Was born about forty years ago at Lorentz, Upshur County. His father died while he was young and the responsibility of his raising and education fell upon his relatives, uncles and aunts, and they responded to the call of duty promptly and progressively, sent the young lad to the public schools of the neighborhood in winter and placed him in subscription schools, whenever possible, during summers. The desire for knowledge seemed inbred in the young man and he responded to every opportunity afforded him to acquire that which was more precious than gold and more lasting than rubies. After completing his course in the public schools, he took the means left him by benevolent parents and hied away to college in the State of Maryland and four years there saw him leaving the halls of Westminster College with a diploma calling for Bachelor of Arts Degree.

Now his active work in the ministry began in West Virginia, and wherever he went and whenever he preached he made an impression of his earnestness and devout living. A few years more saw him President of his Conference, which position he has since twice held. He now lives at Grafton, where he is

loved and admired by all, and so thorough has been his educational training since his entry into the ministry that Adrian College, upon a sermon delivered there, confined upon him the degree of Doctor of Divinity.

PARLEY QUEEN, a farmer of Meade District, was born on Laurel Fork, February 9, 1874, the son of Granville Queen and Hannah Grim, his grandfathers were Amsted Queen and Edward Grim. On reaching his majority, he left the parental roof to work for himself, for years he worked wherever work could be found, saving every cent that was not needed for actual expenses, and when his marriage to Luvina Phillips occurred on November 13, 1899, he had enough money to warrant his purchasing a farm of sixty acres near Ten Mile, where he now lives. His wife was the daughter of Osborne Phillips, the son of David, son of William, son of David, Sr. Children: Elsie, born May 15, 1900, Ruth, born April 25, 1902, Eva Cloe, born April 5, 1906.

GEORGE QUIGLEY, Geologist, lumberman, prospector for oil and gas, and an expert on minerals. Was born September 16, 1847, in South Royalston, Mass. His parents were, Samuel Quigley and Jane McMickle, natives of Ireland. His father immigrated to Massachusetts from Ireland and after remaining in America some time went back to marry. He was R. R. Contractor.

The subject of this sketch joined the 2d Ohio Heavy Artillery, Company M, in 1863, and served in that regiment during the rest of the war, and was discharged at Nashville, Tenn. When he went west to Kansas and lived there two years, then came back to Ohio and in 1895 settled in West Virginia, near Pickens, Randolph County. He is now a citizen of Upshur and lives near Indian Camp, Meade District.

BENTON C. RADABAUGH, is a native of the County, born at Swamp Run, August 9, 1879, the son of Adam Radabaugh and Clara Eleanor Wagner, and the grandson of George Radabaugh and Sarah Heavner, and the great grandson of Adam Radabaugh, Sr., and Catherine Simons, who were citizens of Chillicothe, Ohio, at the time of their death. The Radabaughs are of German extraction. His grandmother was a daughter of Nicholas Heavner and Catherine Kester.

His mother was a daughter of William Wagoner and Edith Boyles, who was a daughter of Gilbert Boyles and Ellen Goff, an own sister of Waldo Goff. Gilbert Boyles was born in Ireland 1772, and emigrated and settled on the Waters of Teter's Creek, Barbour County. On April 10, 1905, he married Annie B. Vangilder, the daughter of James M. Vangilder and Marian Bram, who was the daughter of Elijah Bram and Roanna Swisher, of Marion County. His wife's grandfather was Frederick Vangilder and his wife's grandmother was Dorcas Moran.

He was educated in the public schools in Union District, whence he graduated in 1897, and worked at Davis, Tucker County, on a saw mill until a call was made for soldiers to go to the Spanish-American War. He responded to that call by volunteering in the 3d U. S. Engineers at Piedmont, W. Va., and saw service in the United States and Cuba. He received an honorable discharge at Fort McPherson, Ga., May 17, 1899, after returning home he took up farming and school teaching, which he still follows.

He is a member of the Upshur County School Book Board and the M. E. Church, and in politics a Republican.

Child: Harold Abraham, born September 30, 1906.

FRANCIS MARION RADABAUGH, a farmer of Warren District, born

June 29, 1875, at Montocello, Ind., son of Leisure Radabaugh and Hannah Lowther, the grandson of Benjamin Radabaugh, who emigrated from Ohio to West Virginia, settling on the farm now owned by his son Sandusky Radabaugh. Leisure Radabaugh was a soldier in the Union Army and immigrated to Indiana after the war and there married and has four children: Walter W., Fanny F., Charles Ira, and the subject of this sketch, who was married October 28, 1900, to Maggie McDermot, the daughter of Mary Jane McDermot, and they have one child, Kenneth W., born June 14, 1902.

Mrs. Radabaugh's mother, after the death of her husband, married Isaac Radabaugh, who raised the subject of this sketch until he reached his majority. He owns fifty acres of land and is a Republican in politics and a good farmer.

SANDUSKY RADABAUGH, farmer, was born November 15, 1835, son of Benjamin Radabaugh, he married Dora A. Brake, daughter of Melvin and Sophia Ellen Brake, June 13, 1877.

- Children: Houston, Benjamin Bruce, Mellie B.

He owns 400 acres of land in Warren District.

JAMES MADISON RAIKES was born June 30, 1852, the son of Thomas Raikes whose wife was Mary Susan Woody. They came to the Little Kanawha River and made a settlement near Holly Grove, on a tract of a hundred acres of land, which he had previously bought, at a very early date.

Mr. Thomas Raikes lost his mind in young manhood and was taken to the Staunton Insane Asylum and there remained till his death.

His wife raised the family.

The subject of this sketch married for his first wife, Sarah Frances Smith, daughter of Morgan Smith, she was born in 1859, and died in 1887, and their children were: William Henry, Alfred Morgan, Thomas Anderson and Mattie Elizabeth.

November 15, 1888, he married for his second wife, Lizzie Lincoln Smith, a sister of the first wife and their children are: Virgie Frances, born December 18, 1890, and died in 1895; Merrill Clodus, born October 21, 1895; Janice Alice, born June 18, 1902.

Mrs. Raikes' grandfather was Joshua Smith, an early settler of Frenchton, Banks' District.

The subject of this sketch is a farmer and stone mason, he owns two hundred and forty acres of good land on the Little Kanawha River, near Holly Grove, and he has named his farm, Sugar Forest, after the fine Maple Sugar Orchard on his land. He has fine apple and peach orchards on his farm. In religion he is a Missionary Baptist and in politics he is a Republican.

GEORGE W. RATLIFF, son of John and Mary Ann (Thorn) Ratliff, born April 12, 1820, in Hardy County, Va. Came to Upshur County in 1840, entered the war as a private of Company A, and later joined Company G, First West Virginia Cavalry. Served as Postmaster at Ivy, twenty years, as Justice of the Peace of Washington District, four years and as Constable eight years.

Married Catherine Hess, daughter of Peter Hess, May 5, 1838.

Children: Peter private in Company D, 10th West Virginia, was killed at the fall of Richmond; John; Mary Elizabeth, wife of Andrew Eskew; Isaac; Charles M., married Eliza Prichard; Emma Florence, dead; William, married Nancy Cox; Noah W., married Ladona Cutright; Benjamin, married Verna Westfall; Sarah Catherine, wife of William Tenney.

ARMINTA BELLE REED, daughter of Gideon Martin and Matilda (Westfall) Kesling. Born August 16, 1872, in Upshur County, married Ebbon B.



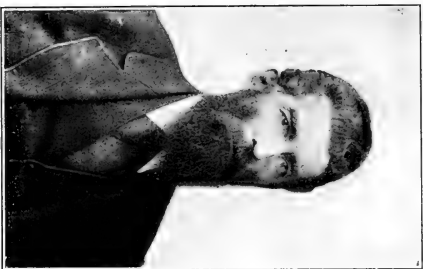
HON. WAI S. O'BRIEN



REV. P. S. STRADER



JUDGE OSCAR L. MOORE.  
Atchene, Kan.



HON. DAVID POE.



PROF. CHARLES ROSS.

Reed, December 5, 1890, ceremony by Rev. John W. Reger, for whom the husband was working, in a coal bank.

Children, Laco, born December 10, 1891; Nora Estie, born August 17, 1895; Arthur Bryan, born April 9, 1900.

FLOYD A. REED, a farmer and lumberman of Washington District, was born September 1, 1874, son of David M. Reed and Mary Goodwin, the daughter of Elijah Goodwin and Ann Cutright the daughter of Jacob, the son of John Cutright. His grandfather, Jacob Reed, and his grandmother ——— Metheney, were natives of Highland County, Va., immigrating to this county before the Civil War. The subject of this sketch is the oldest child of a family of seven, five boys and two girls, and was by age made foreman and leader and protector of his brothers on the farm and at school. When 19 years of age, he went to work for himself and followed teaming and lumbering for A. G. Giffin several years. He traded horses in Virginia two years and then entered into partnership with L. C. Wamsley, which still exists. They own a store at Sand Run and are operating two lumber mills, near their home. He owns one hundred and fifty-two acres of land.

Married in 1898 to Ivy B. Smith, daughter of Abraham Smith and Harriet, the daughter of Jerry Lanham, his wife. Children: Lena J., born April 6, 1901, and Nellie Dale, born January 15, 1907.

#### A FEW SKETCHES.

Data for the following sketches have been discovered among the miscellaneous manuscripts of the Rev. John W. Reger, D. D., and to his cherished memory they are affectionately dedicated

L. A. E. R. H., February 5, 1907.

#### JACOB REGER,

Born 1733.

The Trans-Allegheny Historical Magazine, published July, 1902, Volume 1, contains the following copy of the original records of land certificates granted during 1781, by commissioners appointed by the State Government, for the adjustment of land claims.

Page 241. "John Reiger, 400 acres, on each side of Buckhannon River, nearby joining lands claimed by Timothy Dorman, to include his settlement made in 1773." Again on page 190 we have further reference to the same tract of land, where its boundaries are more clearly defined.

Page 249 of same Magazine: "Jacob Reger, 400 acres, on second Big Run, to include his settlement made in 1776." John and Jacob Reger were brothers, "German Lutherans" and at this time wholly ignorant of the English language, hence the difference in orthography. For information in this matter, the writer is indebted to the kindness of Mr. Daniel O'Brien, an aged and most highly esteemed citizen of Barbour County, West Virginia. We have substantial reasons for the supposition that John Reger settled permanently in Pennsylvania, where his descendants may be found, bearing the same family names and traditions, also, with characteristics strongly suggestive of lineal consanguinity with those of Jacob Reger's family. Jacob Reger and his good wife, Barbary Crites Reger, were the founders of the somewhat numerous family bearing their name; portions

of which still remain in West Virginia, though perhaps the larger number have emigrated westward.

In the year 1776, when as DeHass writes: "straggling parties of Indians so filled the woods of Virginia and Kentucky that no one outside of a fort was safe," and each day the war cloud becoming more portentous, our sturdy Dutchman and his heroic wife, with several children, came to the land on which Burnersville now stands, and doubtless, "straight they set themselves to work," to build their home, the remains of which may possibly still be seen; as represented by those who were familiar with its structure, it was a very strong block house, small but well adapted for defense, situated upon a slight eminence near a spring of purest water. As indicative of the spirit and character of these emigrants reference will be made to an incident, which some may remember having heard narrated by eloquent lips, now alas; long silent,—"that through all the dangers of a long and tedious sea voyage and the vicissitudes incident to following for more than 150 miles a blind trail which led them over high and precipitous mountains, across deep and rapid streams, exposed at every step to ravenous beasts, poisonous snakes, and worse than all, to roaming bands of savages—still even as the ancient Israelites carried ever with them the Ark of the Covenant, so these carried their large German Bible, now in possession of their great, great grandson, Mr. Irvin Teter. As further illustrative of their religious convictions, it may be added that soon after their arrival, they established in their home for their own and neighboring families, a Sunday service which consisted in Bible reading, singing and prayer. In this home the first adventurous ministers of the Gospel, who found their way through the almost impenetrable wilderness, received a most cordial welcome. Here they preached and prayed and sang, and "broke the bread of life to hungry souls." After the marriage of their son, John, his home became the preaching place.

The great James R. Day, LL. D., in a speech delivered in New York City, February 26, 1903, refers to the eagerness evidenced by the early ministers in the cultivation of the intellect and storing their minds with knowledge. He further states, "they preached a gospel which awoke the brain, they also carried in their saddle bags, books and tracts, distributing them as they went." True, they had to be guarded from one appointment to the next, but not only Godliness, but civilization followed in their footsteps. May not the unusually large per cent of this family who, in each succeeding generation, have been conspicuous for their devotion to the faith of their fathers, be largely attributed to the influences and associations found within this humble pioneer's cabin? To its founders was fulfilled with promise, "Thou shalt come to thy grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn cometh in his season."

Their children were as follows:

Anthony, who served as Ensign in Capt. Silas Zane's Company, 13th Va. Reg. Rev. Army, married the widow Simon.

Jacob who died single.

Philip, who at the age of 15, enlisted in Captain Summerels Company, Rev. Army, married Sarah Jackson. His second wife's maiden name was Mary Jane Fornash. He was a justice of the peace from the formation of Lewis County to the time of his death, a period of 40 years, during much of which time he also held other responsible and honorable positions.

John, married Elizabeth West.

Abram married Mary Reeder.

Isaac, married Modlen Brake.

Elizabeth, married Cotteral Talbot.



Barbara, married Samuel Jackson.  
Mary, married George Bozarth.  
Annie, married John Bozarth.  
Catherine, married Stephen Martin.

## JOHN REGER, SR.

John Reger, Sr., fourth son of Jacob and Barbary (Crites) Reger, was born January 15, 1769, died May 14, 1849. The period of his birth was highly conducive to the development of those characteristics which rendered him conspicuous, even among the men of his time, for those qualities both mental and physical which then, as now, are held in highest esteem. Doubtless his youthful imagination was excited to emulate, so far as possible, the example of his two older brothers, who were in the Revolutionary Army, for at a very early age, where all were accomplished along these lines, he was considered an exceptionally fine marksman, ready, as De Hess writes of other boys of that time, "at twelve or thirteen years of age to act as a fort soldier." Under the most trying circumstances he is represented as cautious, but always calm and courageous, with an eye that never quailed and a muscle that never quivered. Thus it was he grew to manhood, so strong, so brave, so determined in purpose, and yet so gentle, so tender and so kind, was his nature, that "none knew him but to love and trust." "The bravest are the gentlest." When he was 21 years old he stood six feet two inches in his sock feet. "Massive in person, a huge body, a great head, stalwart arms, and a heart big, brave and bountiful." To his prodigious feats of physical strength, the writer should hesitate to refer, lest they be deemed exaggerations, but fortunately there still remain those, who from eye witnesses have received similar reports, and others still, are matters of family history, one as follows: a man greatly priding himself in his physical powers, having heard rumors of John Reger's strength, journeyed to the home of the latter, whom he found engaged in some peaceful pursuit, near the door of his cabin, from which projected a porch, or in the parlance of the time, a "stoop." When challenged by the stranger, our hero disclaimed all desire or ambition to excel and freely accorded his would-be-opponent the highest merit, but with the utmost insistence the stranger continually drew nearer, "when all of a sudden" he found himself resting, not easily, upon the "stoop" roof, quite willing the question should be dismissed without further discussion. Many other instances might be added, all of which would prove not only his unusual strength, but also the modesty with which he used his extraordinary powers, only for the attainment of that which was in itself meritorious.

The murder of Edwin West, Sr., occurred December 5, 1778. John Reger married his daughter, Elizabeth West, in 1779. She was one of the two sisters to whom reference is made in Withers Chronicles, page 378. That this was a "true love match," the most indubitable proof was given by the brave lover, who neither daunted by the distance, 150 miles, nor the perils of the way, walked to Winchester and back, that, in his own words, "his little Bettie might have "a store gown" in which to be married." Would it be an injustice to the exalted gallantry of the handsome groom, to surmise, that perchance within the ample folds of his hunting shirt there rested, besides the bridal robe, well! perhaps, a pair of store shoes, which from their size were not intended for "little Bettie?"

A merry crowd assembled on the festive occasion of this marriage, among whom were the ancestors of some who have been conspicuous in making the history, not only of Virginia, but also of West Virginia. Of that wedding day of the long, long, ago, one incident alone survives the years, which was related to the

writer by one now passed away, who had received it from the lips of the quondam groom—"that on his wedding day, for the amusement of their guests, he held his 'little Bettie' she standing upright on his outstretched palm," The home they built, and in which they so happily lived for almost sixty years, stood on the right hand side of the road leading toward Philippi, opposite Mr. Wellington Strader's residence, and only a short distance from the Reger Church. All that now remains to identify the spot are a few stones which once formed a part of the chimney. Over these Nature has most deftly spread her ever ready adornment, the radiant native *Ampelopsis quinquefolia*, and yet even these stones are to some suggestive of a period now rapidly receding in the dim and distant past, when this home was a center of usefulness and activity. May we not tarry for a moment to observe the brave men and women who are gathering here to worship, as was for so many years their custom. It is a lovely Sabbath morning, even the sunshine is suggestive of the "day of rest and gladness;" there is a sweet peace brooding over all the hills. Borrowing with small change the phraseology of one who lived at a period near to that of which we write, and was, during his tender years the petted darling of this household—"We see them arriving, whole families, none dared to be left behind lest the merciless foe descend upon them—and so they came, the great strong father, stalwart and loose jointed, in buckskin breeches and linsey hunting shirt, to which, perhaps, loving hands have added an ornamental fringe; in his belt are his bowie knife and tomahawk, in one hand he carries his trusty rifle, while perhaps with the other he bears the youngest of the family. He carries himself as a trained athlete, erect, alert for any sound indicative of the presence of danger; closely following comes his wife and children—a buxom, bonnie brood, as fresh as the dewy woods through which they are passing; and as neither circumstances nor danger can wholly divest the feminine mind of its inherent vanity, we may observe the Sunday gown is a little smarter than the ordinary, though its superiority may consist only in the more vivid coloring, the greater variety of stripes, or the finer texture of the linsey short gown, and petticoat, which she wears with satisfied grace and air of accustomedness, which her descendants may not presume to effect, or, perchance, today my lady appears in a linen gown, for which she assisted in clearing the ground, sowing the seed, hackling the flax, spinning, weaving, bleaching and pressing until it shines like satin, in which case her sunbonnet and gloves are doubtless of the same material—"and truly she is fair to look upon." Mayhap she tarries for a moment before reaching the open to change her homemade moccasins for the store shoes she has hitherto so carefully carried;; the former are placed under a convenient log to await her return. From every direction we see groups arriving, some serious of face and mien, others gay and festive as become their years. The cordial greetings over, the rifles are carefully stacked conveniently near the door, while at least one man takes his stand as sentinel. We await the opening hymn, the first cadence of which, with its tender minor chord has already reached us, it rises, then falls, then swells again like a mighty anthem until it seems the "pearly gates" must surely be ajar, while to us, melody from the choir invisible is floating down through the lambent purity of the serene heavens. Curiosity detains us; there are Abram Carper and his wife, their children and their colored servants, good old Aunt Chloe, who after living more than one hundred years went shouting home to Heaven; also Sampson Caesar, who was sent as a missionary to Monravia, Africa, where for many years he labored with great success. Jacob Rohrbough and wife and children also appear; the Hackers, Jacksons, Cutrights, Bushes, Crites, Brakes, Hyres, Sleeths, Castos and Bozarth are present, also William Strange and his wife, Ann Hitt of French Huegonot extraction; her second hus-



REV. JOHN W. REGER, D. D.  
1815-1893.

JOHN REGER, SR.  
1769-1849.

MAJ. ABRAM REGER.  
1795-1866.



band was a Martin, whose sons were Stephen and Joel; her third husband was Joseph Hall, and their sons were David and Jonathan. Not in the rear on that day sat Barbary Reger (afterward Teter) for she appears in a "bran new" calico gown fastened with "store pin," the first brought to the settlement," the father who was so thoughtful for the sweetheart had now remembered the daughter, and on his last annual trip to Winchester traded furs, etc., for those extravagances, which the dear old lady, with a remiscient smile and a merry twinkle in her calm blue eyes, assured the writer, rendered her a very conspicuous belle in their 'settlement.' Anthony and Philip Reger, both of whom served in the Revolutionary Army, were present, also James Teter. Another interesting figure is Jacob Brake, who, during his captivity with the Indians, acquired all their stoicism, and many other of their characteristics. We also observe Samuel Jackson and his young wife, Barbary Jackson, nee Reger. These at a very early period emigrated Westward. Some may be interested to know that the first camp meeting held on the waters of the "Upper Monongalia" was in connection with this Reger appointment; it began August 17, 1811, under the superintendence of Jacob Gruber, Presiding Elder, John West and Abram Daniels, "Circuit Riders." In 1827, Peter McGowan, Isaac Reynolds and Nathaniel Colander, held a camp meeting in James Teter's orchard, which was almost opposite John Reger's home, on land now owned by W. Strader; there are doubtless some living who remember hearing of this meeting, which is said to have continued without intermission for eleven consecutive days and nights. Thither a little later came William and John Hank, those sweet singers of Israel; the melody of the former's voice still stirs the writer's heart, though more than forty years have passed since the dear old man, in the midst of 20 or 30 frightened school girls, gathered on the floor about his feet, during the raging of a fearful tempest sang, "From every stormy wind that blows, etc."

Let us now return for a brief moment to the subject of this sketch. Let none suppose that because he had only his Bible and Nature from which to gain information, that therefore he was an ignorant man. Nay, verily; endowed with an inquiring and observant mind, and a strong masculine understanding, he found "tongues in trees, books in running brooks, sermons in stones, and good in every thing." Such was his familiarity with the Scriptures, so ready and apt his quotations therefrom, that few cared to antagonize his theological views. He was for 53 years a class leader and exhorter in the M. E. Church; such his intrepidity and skill as a woodsman, scout and hunter from Winchester to the Ohio River, that of him the lines written for another are equally applicable.

"He needs no guide in the forest,  
More than the hunter bees;  
His guides are the cool, green mosses  
To the northward of the trees.  
Nor fears he the foe whose footsteps  
Go light as the summer air,  
For his aim is sharp and steady,  
And his rifles' ring is clear."

John and Elizabeth West Reger's children:

Jacob, married Permelia Arnold.

Abram, married Leah Brake. Second wife, Permelia Rohrbough.

Edmund, died young.

Elizabeth, married Jacob Crislip.

Barbary, married James Teter, 1820. Second husband, Peter Zinn.

## MAJOR ABRAM REGER.

Abram Reger was born September 13, 1795. His father was John Reger, Sr., and his mother's maiden name was Elizabeth West. In 1814, Abram Reger married Leah Brake, who was born March 5, 1795, and died March 8, 1835. She was a daughter of Jacob Brake, who for fourteen years was a prisoner among the Indians. Jacob was the son of John Brake, whose home was on the South Fork of the Wappatomaka, near which Jacob's mother was killed by the Indians. See Ker. History page 81.

Just here the writer would introduce a pen portrait of Leah Brake Reger, which was written many years ago by her oldest son, the Rev. John W. Reger, "Her face was most delicately formed, with all its features in perfect harmony, and the whole overspread with a sensitive sincerity, which was at once pleasing and captivating. Her eyes were blue gray, large and expressive, her hair rich and flowing, and dark as the raven's wing."

No mother was ever more tenderly loved than this one of the "long, long ago." Major Abram Reger, the subject of this sketch, inherited the characteristics of his hardy ancestors, the powerful physique, the cool, steady and determined courage, and a never failing trust in the God of his fathers. As they, so was he, a champion in all the sports of the period, and an exceptionally fine marksman. In the war of 1812, he served as First Lieutenant, in his uncle, Captain John Bozarth's company, Virginia militia. After which, he was addressed as Major, whether "Brevetted" or only as a compliment, is unknown and immaterial. During the years immediately preceding the Civil war, Abram Reger, with his second wife, whose maiden name was Permelia Rohrbough, and their children, emigrated to Illionis. Soon after the death of his wife, he returned to his native state. To the time of his departure he retained unimpaired all his mental faculties, which with his rich store of reminiscences, rendered him a most unique and interesting character. Until very near the end, he could go alone wherever he chose, either walking or driving. When only a lad he united with the Methodist Episcopal Church, and through all the vicissitudes of his long and eventful life the Christian's faith and hope had been his. At the home of his eldest son, the Rev. John W. Reger, surrounded by all that the tenderest love could provide, on August 14, 1886, he met death with a calm and quiet resignation as one who knew the gates of Heaven were but the portals of immortality.

Abram Reger's children:

Rev. John W. Reger, married Rebecca A. Brown.

Major Albert Reger, married Mary Seay.

Abram Reger, married Elizabeth McCoy.

Jacob Reger, married Phoebe Cool.

Cecelia Reger, married George Simons.

Elizabeth Reger, married George Pickens.

Rebecca Reger, married Thomas Seay.

Rev. Alfred A. Reger, married Frances Ludington.

Leah Reger, married Stephen Post.

Second wife's children:

Perry Reger, married \_\_\_\_\_

Eliza Reger, married \_\_\_\_\_ Jeff.

Barbary Reger, married \_\_\_\_\_ Williams.

Marietta Reger, married \_\_\_\_\_ Dix.

Marcellus Reger, \_\_\_\_\_

Dallas Reger.

## MAJOR ALBERT G. REGER.

The Plaindealer of November 30, 1893, contained the following sketch of Major Albert G. Reger:

Major Albert G. Reger was born in Lewis County, now within the bounds of Upshur County, W. Va., on the 25th day of December, 1818.

On the 20th day of November at his home in Philippi, after a long illness, which gradually, but almost imperceptibly exhausted a constitution of unusual vigor, death came to him so quietly that the loved ones watching at his bedside thought that his final rest was but a "breathing sleep." Without a struggle or a groan to indicate that the great change was at hand, his "mortal had put on immortality."

On the 13th day of October, 1844, there appears on the first order book of the old Circuit Superior Court of Law and Chancery of Barbour County the following order:

"A. G. Reger, gentleman, who has been duly licensed to practice law in the courts of this Commonwealth, on his motion hath leave to practice in this court; and thereupon the said A. G. Reger appeared in court, and took the several oaths required by law."

For more than forty-nine years the name of Albert G. Reger has been a household word in almost every family in this county. As a lawyer, he was faithful, studious, diligent and untiring in his efforts to advance, protect or defend the interests of his clients. With him, no work was too laborious, no assiduity too intense, if required for the protection of their lives, liberty or property. Careful in the preparation and management of his causes; constant in his attention to the smallest details of practice, he was rarely taken at a disadvantage or thrown off his guard, and the professional adversary who was so fortunate as to gain any legal advantage over him in the management of a cause, had good reason to be proud of his victory.

As an advocate he was earnest, forceful, eloquent and effective; and often, when his cause seemed hopeless he would at some unseen loop hole escape the impending peril and wrest victory from defeat.

He was the Chesterfield of the Bar; polite and courteous to all, and punctilious to a fault.

In politics, he was first, last and always a *Virginian*, loving his native State with a devotion never surpassed by any of her distinguished sons; ready to stake his life, liberty and property, if need be, in defence of her "sacred honor."

Such a man could not be confined to the walks of private life. His Democratic fellow citizens in 1852 and again in 1856, appreciating his sterling qualities, nominated and elected him Senator for the 48th Senatorial district, then composed of the counties of Upshur, Barbour, Lewis, Gilmer, Randolph and Tucker, which position he filled with credit and ability for the period of eight years.

In the darkest hours of his country's peril his faith in the ultimate triumph of Democratic principles never wavered for a moment. When civil war with horrid front threatened destruction to his native state, he stopped not to count the cost, nor to consider on which standard victory might ultimately perch. He laid all he had upon her altar and for weal or woe cast his fortunes with Virginia. In May, 1861, he received a Major's commission in the Army of Virginia, and spent four years of the civil war in her service, and in the service of the Confederate States.

Returning to his home in April, 1865, as a paroled prisoner of war. "without

shame and without reproach," he resumed the practice of his profession, in which he continued, until failing health compelled him to cease from its labors.

As a private citizen he was kind, generous and obliging; his hospitality was that of an "old Virginia gentleman," genial and cordial to all who crossed his threshold.

He intermarried with Miss Mary Seay, of the county of Fluvanna, Virginia, on the 16th day of May, 1844, by whom he had six children.

Maj. Reger was the oldest member of the Philippi Bar, and a brother beloved of the Order of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons who, with Masonic honors laid his remains to rest in the narrow house prepared for all the living, there to await the resurrection of the just.

*'Requiescat in pace.'*

Major A. G. Reger's children:

Heningham R. Reger, married D. Gall.

Dr. Alfred G. Reger, married Margaret E. Barnes.

Shelton Reger, married Ella Bonn.

John T. Reger, married Mary C. Curry.

Mary Alberta Reger, married M. A. Pitts.

Willie Reger, married C. L. Steel.

#### THE REV. A. A. REGER.

THE REV. ALFRED A. REGER was the son of Maj. Abram Reger and his wife Leah Brake Reger, and was born November 11, 1822, in what is now known as Upshur County, West Virginia. He was favored in his birth, inheriting many noble traits of character from his ancestors. "His mother was especially made a blessing to him; he frequently referred to her, both publicly and in social circles, and as long as he lived observed each recurring anniversary of her death." Many years ago in writing to a friend he said: "My mother's death was the immediate cause of my giving my heart to Jesus, which I did June 5, 1835." Though his early literary advantages were limited, such was his desire of knowledge, and his natural intellectual ability and untiring effort as a student, that he compared very favorably with the ministers of his period. November 25, 1840, at a quarterly meeting held in Weston, Va., he was licensed to preach. The Rev. Hunter, P. E., and the Rev. A. A. Jimison, preacher, even then he was recognized as an unusually promising young man. In 1841 he was received on trial in the Pittsburg conference. July 16, 1843, he was ordained Deacon by Bishop Joshua Soule, in Elizabethtown. July 6, 1845, he was ordained Elder by Bishop Hamlin. After this for 24 years he labored most acceptably and successfully in his native State, filling some of the best appointments—was twice appointed P. E., first on the Charleston District and afterwards on the Parkersburg District. In all his various fields of labor he was blessed with more or less success.

The subject of this sketch was fortunately and happily married June 6, 1843, to Miss Frances A. Ludington, a true and noble woman, one in every way adapted to the high calling of a minister's wife, who, wherever their united lot was cast left an enviable record, and constantly encouraged her husband onward and upward in his ministerial and intellectual achievements. About 1869, he with his family moved to Illinois, where he filled several appointments with great acceptability, but unfortunately his voice which had been seriously impaired for several years before, entirely failed and he was placed upon the retired list, but until the close of life he was intensely alive to every interest connected with the Church,



and never so happy as when working for the Master. He died in Secor, Ill., on the morning of the 22d of June, 1902, in the 81st year of his age. Of their four children, Horace, Jennie, Willie and James, only the oldest and youngest are now living.

#### THE REV. JOHN W. REGER, D. D.

February 5, 1815, there came to the home of John Reger and his good wife, Elizabeth West Reger, their first little grandson, with hair, "as dark as the raven's wing," and eyes like his mother's, "blue gray," steady and resolute. While still quite young he gave indications suggestive of the strong will, tireless energy, and perseverance which were the dominant characteristics of his entire life. "They called his name John, for the grandfather, and West for the grandmother. He was their petted darling, their pride and joy. The grandfather taught him the craft of the hunt and chase, and the mysteries of the forest; also to shoot and swim, and row his boat; meanwhile he filled the boy's plastic mind with traditions and legends calculated to inspire manhood to highest effort and enterprise. The lad's father lived only a very short distance from the grandfather, still little John, for reasons best known to himself preferred to spend most of his time under the hospitable roof, which had first sheltered him. His report was calculated to induce the belief that in culinary arts his grandmother greatly excelled all who succeeded her—especially in the cooking of bear, deer and possum meats; while her "corn hoe-cake" was beyond all compare. The "schoolmaster" made his home with the grandparents, and as soon as the little lad could cling to his shoulders, he was carried to and fro to the school, (a distance of nearly two miles) on the Master's back. Little John learned with amazing rapidity and was ever hungering for greater knowledge and ready to take advantage of any opportunity afforded him.

All life for him seemed full of good cheer, hope and promise. till in the late hours of a dark and stormy night, he was awakened by his father's voice, bidding him, "ride with all haste to Clarksburg, 30 miles away, and bring a doctor for his mother," as he caught a hurried passing glimpse of the dear sufferer, her last words to him were, "John, ride fast." Alas, it was too late.

Through all the years of his life he never referred to his mother but with deep feeling and great tenderness. On June 9, 1835, he was converted at a Methodist Campmeeting, held near the present site of Reger Church, in passing which he frequently referred with emotion to his conversion, often repeating his favorite hymn,

"There is a spot to me more dear,  
Then native vale or mountain, etc."

which only a few hours before his death, he requested might be sung at his funeral.

Perhaps some might be interested to know that this historic church was built one mile south of Burnersville (now Volga) on land donated during 1810 by John Reger, Sen., and was the first church built above Morgantown, "On the waters of the Upper Monongahela." In size, the structure was about 30 by 40 feet, built of hewn logs, with benches made by splitting small trees in halves, with the flat side dressed smooth. This church was used as a place of worship for 30 years, when it was replaced by a larger edifice. Some of the men most distinguished in the early history of the M. E. Church, have preached on or near this

spot, and hundreds of "souls in glory now" were here started on their Heavenward journey.

After his mother's death, for a short time John W. Reger attended the Academy in Clarksburg. The following are his own words: "In 1836 I was licensed as an Exhorter by B. F. Sedgwick, P. E. July 17, 1837, at a quarterly meeting held on French Creek, I was licensed to preach, J. G. Sampson, P. E., and sent as junior preacher to Randolph circuit, which then extended from Mingo Flats on the head of the Tygart's Valley River to the green glades in Allegheny County, Maryland. Rich, Cheat and Allegheny mountains were within the circuit, lending variety to the surpassingly beautiful landscapes, which though grand and beautiful in summer, were intensely cold and bleak in winter."

"This circuit was about three hundred miles in extent. Tygarts Valley River and Leading Creek had to be frequently crossed, which, especially during the winter season, was often attended with great difficulty and extremely hazardous." In those days "of the long, long ago," this circuit of vast distances, lofty mountains, rapid streams, and almost impassable snow drifts, usually bore the cognomen of "Brush College." Thither the elders were wont to send the young men of the Conference, "to try their mettle"; if for an entire year they performed all the duties here assigned them, they received the distinction of graduate of "Brush College," which was sportively borne by a number of the most distinguished members of the West Virginia Conference. In 1838 John W. Reger was admitted to the Pittsburg Conference and appointed to Middletown Circuit. In 1840, Shadrack Chaney, Sen., preacher, John W. Reger, Jr., preacher, were appointed to Kingwood Circuit, which at that time consisted of 10 appointments, requiring a journey of about 125 miles on each round. During this year there was a most gracious revival on this entire work, and hundreds were added to the church. The salaries were as follows: Jas. G. Sanson, P. E., \$16.25; S. Chany, with a large family received \$183.35; John W. Reger, \$66.25. In 1841, J. W. Reger was appointed preacher in charge on the Little Kanawha Circuit. Here he and his "new wife" were boarded and received during the year, \$42.00 as quarterage. In this reference to finance no invidious comparison is intended, but merely referred to as a suggestive representation of that period. These were average circuits and average salaries, as is shown by statistics. Would that eloquence might be given the writer to portray as other lips (now, alas! silent), have done—the great-hearted, cordial, generous hospitality extended to the early "circuit riders" and their families. "The dwellers in cabins made them forget they were not in palaces." This circuit was formed in 1800, and is represented as an "immense territory" lying on the Little Kanawha River below Wheeling, which before 1842 had doubtless been subdivided.

In 1842 he was sent to Waynesburg Circuit. Here his health failed, and he was temporarily located. In 1849, he was appointed to Monongalia Circuit, where there was a very great awakening, and about four hundred accessions to the Methodist Church, but alas! for the poor preacher when the year closed, his physicians, among whom was Dr. McLain, Sen., of Morgantown, gave no hope that even though his life should be spared, he could ever preach again, those were very dark and gloomy days, but in June, 1852, he considered himself sufficiently recovered to resume what he so sincerely deemed his life mission, and was appointed to Pruntytown. 1854 made Presiding Elder of Guyandotte District. 1859, stationed in Grafton. 1860, Presiding Elder of Parkersburg District. Having the courage of his convictions, he enlisted as a private in the

7th West Virginia Volunteer Infantry, and on September 2, 1861, he was mustered into the service, some time after he was elected and commissioned Chaplain, serving as such until after the Battles of South Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg and Gettysburg. Some time after the latter, from a severe sun stroke, he was incapacitated for duty and resigned as Chaplain. His conference, hoping for his recovery, appointed him Presiding Elder of Clarksburg District; also in conjunction with Dr. James Drummond, and The Rev. J. L. Clark, elected him as a Delegate to the General Conference, which met in Philadelphia in 1864. However, as soon as sufficiently recovered, he felt it his duty as a patriot, to again offer his services to the Government, and was appointed Chaplain of Grafton Hospital, where he remained until the war closed. Between himself and "the boys" of the gallant 7th West Virginia Volunteer Infantry, there always existed sentiments of warmest comradeship, his pride in their dauntless valor, and splendid achievements knew no bound, and the memory of their honored dead, who fell on so many battlefields was ever sacred to his heart. After the war closed he returned to his native county, and in 1866 was appointed to Buckhannon Station. During his two years pastorate here there was a very great revival, and many accessions to the church. After this he served two years on the Buckhannon Circuit and four years as Presiding Elder of Buckhannon District. Always a tireless worker, whom no discouragement could dismay, and no defeat could halt, he still continued to labor in all the adjacent appointments, as strength and opportunity afforded.

For several years preceding his retirement from the active work, he, with quite a number of his brethren in the ministry, and also many influential laymen, had been very desirous for the establishment of a school of high grade, within the bounds of the West Virginia Conference. With the Rev. J. W. Reger this became an intense desire and it was said by many present at the Annual Conference which met in Grafton, March 11, 1877, that the best oratorical effort of his life was made on a resolution—"to locate and build a Conference Seminary," and so great was his solicitude as to its fate, that when the victory was won by an affirmative vote, he wept like a child.

After this his interest seemed to center especially in the West Virginia Conference Seminary, during the construction of which he spent the greater part of his time on the ground. It was said by the workmen "that 'Uncle Johnnie' examined every brick, and every stone, used in the construction of the first edifice, and that nothing either great or small, connected with the building, escaped his scrutiny." However, he was always on the best of terms with those employed, and they were ever ready to make any changes which he suggested. In this interest he was greatly strengthened and constantly encouraged by his wife. Their mutual desire for its success and devotion to its welfare ended only with their lives. In its darkest and most discouraging days, Mrs. Reger's faith never faltered—her oft-repeated words were—"It is the Lord's work and must go on," to attain which they gave liberally of their time, strength, prayers and means. Only a few days before his death, The Rev. John W. Reger said to the writer, "The crowning act of my life I consider to have been the humble efforts which I made in connection with my fellow trustees in the location and building of the West Virginia Conference Seminary."

On July 6, 1893, he passed away in great peace, even after speech had failed and sight grown dim, he waved his hand, indicative of *Victory*.

Their children: Lee A. E., married Major Jacob Heavner, daughter; Reta B. Brown Heavner, married Frank P. Maxwell, daughter; Virginia Lee Maxwell.

Mary C., married Col. John L. Hurst, daughter; Annie Lee Hawthorne, married William Pest, Sons: Isaac Hurst Post, John Hawthorne Post. Marion R. Hurst, married P. H. Koblegard, son, Hurst Hanson Koblegard. Dr. Robert A. Reger, married Margaret T. Janney; daughters, Mary Rebacca and Roberta Anna Reger.

### REBECCA ANNA BROWN-REGER.

About 1735, John Brown, the great grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was born near Edinburgh, Scotland, where he was educated and married Anna Morrow, shortly after which they emigrated to Londonderry, Ireland, where he took charge of a large estate, afterwards belonging to Lord Beresford. Here he and his wife lived to an old age, enjoying the confidence and friendship of all who knew them. Their oldest son, John, an officer in the English navy, was lost by the sinking of the "Royal George." Their second son, James, married Rachel Hawthorne, and in the autumn of 1789 they sailed from Londonderry for Philadelphia, which, after a voyage of three months, they reached in safety; as soon as possible they pursued their journey to that part of Monongalia county, West Virginia now known as Preston county. Here they purchased land, much, if not all of which is still owned by their descendants. On this they erected the first hewed log house in all that region of country. Tradition attributes this seeming extravagance to Rachel, who was through all the years of her life a very high-spirited, energetic and progressive woman—one whose vocabulary did not include the word "failure." While the home was in process of construction, the family occupied the "Green cabin" (which stood about one mile east of where Kingwood was afterward located.) There even Rachel's persistent determination and physical efforts were insufficient to remove the bloody evidences of previous Indian atrocities. As their family increased in years and numbers they employed an educated Englishman as tutor for their children, who were as follows:

John C., whose only son was Lieut. James William, a gallant officer in Co. A, Seventh W. Va. Vol. Inf., who died from wounds received in battle—his daughters, Martha, Julia and Sarah.

Robert, whose only son was the Hon. J. J. Brown—his daughters, Rebecca A., Eliza J.

Thomas, whose sons were James A., Adj. Gen. George W., Thomas P. R., Commander Robert M. G., the hero of Samoa; John H. and Charles; his daughters, Valenda, Delia and Elenor.

Joseph, whose sons were James W., Lieut. Elisha M., Co. C, Third Reg. W. Va. Inf.; his daughters, Anna and Julia.

Hon. William G., only child, William G., Jr.

Jane, married the Hon. Davis Bowen.

Anna, married E. M. Hagans, their only son, Judge M. Hagans, of Cincinnati; their daughters, Jane, Lovela, Eliza and Julia.

From a sketch of the Hon. William G. Brown, which was written about 1853, we learn that several of his mother's brothers were in America during the Revolutionary struggle, and on the records of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania the name Hawthorne appears a number of times. Among these we find that of John Hawthorne, as having taken the oath of allegiance

to the colonies and also the date of his enlistment in Col. Thomas Proctor's regiment Pennsylvania Artillery, Revolutionary Army. The colonel himself was an Irishman, and from the roster it is evident his regiment was largely composed of that nationality. The probabilities are that previous to the war John Hawthorne had been a seafaring man, for shortly after its close he is referred to as Capt. John Hawthorne. His first wife, Mary Calvery, who was the mother of his only child, Anna, died during the year 1793. On February 25, 1796, he married Miss Elizabeth Rhoads, who survived him only a short time. The following extract from a Philadelphia paper explains his death:

From Claypoole's American Daily Advertiser of Wednesday, July 6, 1796: "On Monday night, July 4th, about 9 o'clock, Captain John Hawthorne, whose vessel lay at the fort, got into his boat with two of his sailors, in order to come up to this city. Opposite to Red Bank they were upset by the wind, by which the Captain was drowned, but the two men were taken up by a shallop."

Captain John Hawthorne in his will, written some months previous to his death, appointed his brother Robert as his administrator, also as guardian for his little daughter, Anna. This brother traveled from Morgantown to Philadelphia on horseback and returned, he and his little ward riding the same horse. To the fidelity and affection of this kind uncle the writer has heard frequent mention made by his grateful niece, who was most tenderly reared by her father's family, who then lived in or near Morgantown, (now) West Virginia. There were two maiden aunts, Bell and Jane Hawthorne; a bachelor uncle, Alexander Hawthorne; also two married aunts, Peggie Hawthorne-Prentice, and Rachel Hawthorne, wife of James Brown. To the latter's son, Robert, Anna Hawthorne was married during the year 1821. The husband was a true and noble man, the wife a tender, loving woman, so wholly congenial in spirit and purpose that their lives were always in perfect harmony. As we think of them, "The shrines of the past are unveiled, and the magical rites of reminiscence begin." Again to the eastward of their home we see the grand old mountains, their summits iridescent in the first golden rays of the rising sun; while with graceful undulations the soft gray mist from the valleys below is gently wreathing hither and thither along their rugged sides; the fragrance of lilacs and white honeysuckles is drifting through the balmy air; the soft hum of bees and the gentle murmur of the rill which flows from the "spring in the cellar," and on through a bed of sweet mint is borne to our dreamy senses. To this home of the "long, long ago," many hearts through many years have turned with unfailing affection, and to this spot of tender memories, as to "love's shrine," pilgrimages from afar have been made; to its pure and peaceful pleasures distinguished and scholarly men have rendered eloquent tributes, both spoken and written; reference will be made to only a few—one on March 26, 1902, in the U. S. Senate Chamber, by the junior member from Iowa; also a gem of reminiscence entitled "Why I visit my old home again," which was written by the Hon. John J. Brown, some months previous to his demise, which occurred August 11th, 1905; another, written during the same year by the late Honorable Victor Brown Dolliver, entitled, "Reviewing the Scenes of My Childhood," in which the writer gives most beautiful expression to the experiences and pleasures of a visit he had recently made. Alas! that he, stalwart and

strong, so intensely interested in numerous useful activities, in the full meridian of successful manhood, should on February 24th, 1907, have suddenly departed this life. For him "there was no death, what seemed so was transition." Among his native hills for generations to come his name will be remembered, and his memory cherished; here mothers will teach their sons to emulate his noble, generous and manly Christian character, his indomitable perseverance, and the splendid achievements of his oratorical genius, which has so many times delighted and swayed vast audiences in every state from Maine to the Pacific coast.

To this home of the past came the sad and lonely, the gay and festive, the rich and poor, *all* were welcome and all were blessed in their coming. Now, Robert and Anna Hawthorne Brown, who were the center and source of this munificent hospitality are sleeping in the old family cemetery, one mile east of Kingood, W. Va.

"Warm summer sun,  
Shine kindly there,  
Warm southern wind,  
Blow softly there,  
Green sod above,  
Lie light, lie light,  
Good night, dear hearts,  
Good night, good night."

Their three children were as follows:

On July 1, 1841, The Rev. John W. Reger married their oldest child, Rebecca Anna Brown, the subject of this sketch, who was born February 1, 1822. A woman of rare intelligence, with cheerful, hopeful disposition, and a sympathetic heart, gentle in spirit, but always firm in her adherence to duty. When only nineteen years of age, she left a home in which she was surrounded by all that the tenderest affection could provide for her comfort and happiness, and at once entered upon the toils, hardships, privations and vicissitudes incident to the early ministry of the M. E. Church. No murmur ever escaped her lips. Most heroically she endured and patiently co-operated with her husband in his mission of preaching the gospel, and as the latter was frequently heard to remark, "whatever of success he had achieved should be attributed to the tireless industry, prudent economy, self-sacrifice, encouragement and inspiration of his wife." Wherever her house was, there was a home for the itinerant preachers, and her willing hands never grew tired in ministrations to their comfort. Perhaps there are none now left to remember, but many of the younger ministers, especially those belonging to her husband's district, would travel quite a long way that they might have access to her husband's library and the benefit of her advice and suggestions. Upon these she urged not only the necessity for the highest spiritual and intellectual attainment, but also the culture and refinement which should ever attend their high and holy calling. For fifty years she filled every circle in which she moved with the light of a christian example. "Hers was a face and mein that mysteriously bore upon it something of the peace of God, a holy calm, a quiet strength, a patient sweetness, which can only be attained by those who have, as she did, lived very near their God." Reference has been made elsewhere to her great interest in the West Virginia Conference Seminary (now College), which at times was so intense that she would spend the greater part of the night in prayer for its success.

Her going to "The Beyond" was calm and gentle, as her life had always been, and her last whispers, as her "feet were slipping over the brink" were — "Peace, Peace."

Their only son, the late Hon. John J. Brown of Morgantown, West Virginia, was an eminent lawyer, scholar, and statesman, and a devout christian. In 1852 he married Emma Ludington; his second wife, Mary E. Gay. See history of Monongalia county, West Virginia, by Samuel T. Wiley, published in 1883, page 283.

During 1854, the Rev. James J. Dolliver married their youngest daughter, Eliza J. Brown, and together this devoted husband and wife labored for many years with unremitting zeal and most abundant success in the itinerant field of the West Virginia Conference, where as a sweet fragrance the memory of their consecrated lives still linger in many homes and many hearts.

#### DR. ROBERT A. REGER.

Dr. Robert A. Reger, son of Rev. John W. Reger and Rebecca Anna Brown Reger, was born in Charleston, Va., September 23, 1857. His education was obtained in the best school of his period, supplemented by a course at Jefferson Medical College, where he received his degree of M. D., since which time, with the exception of a term in the Legislature of his state, his life has been devoted to his profession, in which he has been singularly successful. As a physician he is sincere, genial, considerate, generous and gentle, not only ministering to the physical needs of his patients, but inspiring them with confidence and hope.

In 1893, immediately after the death of his father, he was in the latter's place appointed a trustee of the West Virginia Conference Seminary (now College). Closely following this occurred the death of Hon. B. F. Martin, who from the first had acted as treasurer of the school, and from its inception been one of its most active and enthusiastic promoters and generous benefactors. Dr. Reger was appointed to fill the vacancy occasioned by his demise, a responsibility second to no other connected with the institution, one involving great sacrifice, both of time and strength. Perhaps he had not yielded, but for the whispers of a sweet and gentle voice, now alas! long silent, saying, "My son, it is the Lord's work and must go on."

In 1907 he resigned as treasurer, and was appointed a member of the Finance Committee. Thus the father's mantle continues to rest upon the son.

ANTHONY REGER, son of Abram Reger, who was born, July 23, 1773, born 1812, was the founder and main support of the Methodist Episcopal Church in county. First wife was Rachel Pickens of Barbour County. Second wife ————. Third wife, Catherine (Bradley) Long, born in Randolph County, November 19, 1830, daughter of William and Mary (Burr) Bradley and widow of Washington Long. She married Anthony Reger February 4, 1896, who died August 6, 1904, at his home "Under the Oaks" at Buckhannon.

JOHN J. REGER was born June 4, 1810, on Brushy Fork, was the son of Phillip Reger, whose lands he inherited and lived on till his death.

Married Jemima Kesel, September 12, 1833. Lived together 63 years.

Children: Monterville, married Sarah Carper; Mary Jane, wife of Nicholas C. Loudin; Elizabeth F., wife of James H. Taylor; Phillip, married Susan Prichard; Dian D., wife of Samuel Loudin.

Mr. Reger was an enthusiastic member of the Reger Chapel Church, ever contributing of his labor and means to the building or re-building, or repairing of the same.

JOSEPH S. RÉGER, son of David B. Reger, and grandson of Isaac Reger, was born on the 12th day of August, 1847.

He is a great grandson of Jacob Reger, who left the South Branch of the Potomac, near Romney, about the close of the Revolutionary war, and settled in what was then a wilderness on Big Run, in Barbour County, West Virginia, near where the village of Burnersville or Volga now stands.

His grandfather moved from the old homestead, near Burnersville, to Hackers Creek, in what is now Upshur County, in the year 1830, when David B. was a lad nine years old.

David B. was the only living son (his older brother, Phillip, having died when quite young) of a family of six children, viz: Ruth, Rebecca, Lydia, Elizabeth, David B. and Maria.

Ruth married John W. Marple and Rebecca married Nicholas McVany. Both settled on Hacker's Creek, near the residence of their father, Isaac, where they continued to reside until called away from this world.

Lydia married Henry Jackson, an older brother of S. D. Jackson of Upshur County, and moved soon after her marriage to the forks of the Hughes River, in Ritchie County, where she died about the year 1872 or 1873.

Elizabeth married David T. Wolf and about the year 1856, moved to Sullivan County, Missouri, where she died in 1893.

Maria married Nimrod Scott, and moved to Iowa in the year 1851 or 1852, where she still resides, the only living member of the family.

David B. Reger married Elizabeth Neely, February 22, 1844, and commenced housekeeping at his father's home on Hackers Creek, where he continued to reside until the time of his death, which occurred April 12, 1906.

To David B. and Elizabeth were born three sons and two daughters: Marion D., who married Sarah Hinzman; Joseph S., the subject of this sketch; Isaac S., who married Olive Morrison, and lives at the old Reger homestead on Hackers Creek; Mary M., who married Albert J. Marple, formerly sheriff of Upshur County, and Angela E., who married Isaac C. Ours, a worthy citizen of Turkey Run, who died of Typhoid fever in the fall of 1903.

Joseph S., while growing up, worked on his father's farm, and occasionally attended a subscription school three months in the winter, though sometimes, two or three years elapsed without any school. His opportunities for learning were few and poor. The teachers employed, though commendable persons, were usually of very limited scholarship, and could teach nothing except spelling, reading, writing and a little arithmetic.

The books in his home were few, but were read and re-read until the contents became, as it were, a part of his own mind. Newspapers were almost barred as being not worth the cost, and as useless consumers of valuable time.

However, after the adoption of the present free school system, the qualifications of teachers improved, and he was enabled to add to his meager learning a scanty knowledge of geography and English grammar.

Thus equipped, at the age of twenty, he applied to the County Superintendent of Schools, Captain J. Loomis Gould, for a teacher's certificate, and obtained a No. 3, which was considered medium, there being at that time, five grades granted.

That winter, 1867-8, he taught his first school, receiving ninety dollars for his labor, fifty of which because he was not twenty-one years old, he gave to his father, spending the remaining forty dollars in buying clothes and books and attending two teachers' institutes, one at Lost Creek, Harrison County, and one at



French Creek, Upshur County, both conducted by Prof. W. R. White, the first State Superintendent of Schools of West Virginia.

In 1870, he received his first No. 1 certificate, with which grade he continued to teach, during the winter season, with the exception of a few intervals, until the winter of 1890-91, after which he gave up school work and gave his attention more particularly to his farm.

He was married June 6, 1872, to Sirene Bunten, youngest daughter of James Bunten, who in an early day, came from New England and settled on the Buckhannon River at Sago, Upshur County, and built the mills which long bore his name.

Mrs. Reger almost claims to be of Puritanical descent, her mother being a Morgan, whose ancestors came from England to New England in 1836, sixteen years after the landing of the Pilgrims.

Her grandfather, Zedekiah Morgan, was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and Quartermaster of one of the New England regiments.

Her three brothers, Watson M., Burnham A., and Walter B. D., were Federal soldiers in the late Civil War, Watson serving as Lieutenant in an Illinois regiment, and Burnham and Walter in the Third West Virginia Infantry.

Watson was severely wounded at Pittsburg Landing and badly wounded at Missionary Ridge, but survived the war, married and settled at Crawford, Lewis County, and built the mill, which bears his name, near which place he died in 1899, having devoted the last years of his life to farming.

Burnham died of typhoid fever in hospital at Buckhannon, W. Va., in the winter of 1862, and Walter, having been captured and taken to Andersonville prison, is supposed to have died there, not having been heard from since he was conveyed to the prison Hospital.

Mrs. Reger's three sisters were named, Sarah A., Elsey R. and Hattie. Sarah married George C. Moore, and lived at Sago, Upshur County until the death of her husband, since which time she has resided among her children.

Elsey R., married T. F. Payne, and about the close of the Civil War moved to Missouri, and died in Appleton City in 1893.

Hattie taught school a number of years, married John W. Wilson of Frenchton, Upshur County, and died in the winter of 1906.

To Joseph S. and wife were born three sons, Roy, born April 21, 1874; Carl, born October 2, 1878, and David Bright, born April 11, 1882.

Roy, after graduating at the West Virginia Conference Seminary at Buckhannon, W. Va., took the A. B. and also the military course at the West Virginia University, graduating as Captain of Cadets. After teaching three years in the State Normal Schools of West Virginia, he went to the Philippines, where he taught two years in the native schools, after which he returned to America, took the Law course in the West Virginia University, and is, at this writing, in the practice of law at Buckhannon, W. Va.

Carl, having taken the Seminary course at Buckhannon, studied Architecture by Correspondence with the International Correspondence School of Scranton, Pa., and after having some practical experience, spent one year at the Seminary at Buckhannon, studying the higher mathematics, after which he devoted one year to the study of Architecture in the University of Pennsylvania at Philadelphia. He supervised the erection of the West Virginia Preparatory School building at Keyser, W. Va., and also the new West Virginia Wesleyan College building at Buckhannon.

He is at present supervising the erection of a large depot and hotel combined for the Santa Fe R. R. Company at Ash Fork, Arizona.

David Bright, having also graduated at the West Virginia Conference Seminary, and having spent two years in post graduate work at the same school, and one term at the West Virginia University, and three summers in United States Geological Survey work in West Virginia, is now making a survey of the United States Naval Station, at Guantonamo, Cuba.

Joseph S., was Census Enumerator for Warren District, Upshur County, in 1880, and also in 1890, having received the first appointment from Gen. George R. Latham, and the second from Hon. George M. Bowers.

He served three terms as Associate Teachers' Examiner for Upshur County; First, with Gen. George R. Latham as County Superintendent; second, with Prof. Robt. A. Armstrong as Superintendent, and third with Mr. Luke P. Brooks as Superintendent. In 1877, he was elected Superintendent of Schools for Upshur County, and served one term of two years.

In 1894, he was elected County Commissioner, and served one term of six years, during which time our present Court House, Jail and Sheriff's residence were built.

In 1901, he was appointed Notary Public by Governor Geo. W. Atkinson, which position he still holds.

He was elected delegate from Buckhannon Circuit to the West Virginia Lay Electoral Conference of the M. E. Church, which met at Morgantown in 1879; to the Conference which met in Wheeling in 1883; to the Conference which met at Buckhannon in 1895, and also to the Conference which met in Wheeling in 1903, and also the Conference which met at Huntington in 1907.

He was Steward for Pleasant Valley Class, Buckhannon Circuit, M. E. Church, for thirteen years, and at the present writing, is Class Leader for the same class, which position he has held about three years.

He lives on Hackers Creek near where he was born, and as a farmer, he believes in large crops from small areas, rather than small crops from large areas. He also believes it pays better to raise one fine horse than two scrubs.

MARSHALL REGER, born February 16, 1833, in Barbour County, son of Jacob Reger. Was raised on a farm and still farming, is direct descendant of Jacob Reger the ancestor of all the Reger family hereabouts and owned the first clock among the early settlers on the Buckhannon River, bringing it across the mountains as a gift of his German forefather.

Marshall Reger married Mary Elizabeth Hinkle, daughter of Job Hinkle and their children are: Columbus, Charles, Margaret, Quillin.

JESSE B. REGESTER, is a farmer of Warren District, living near Rural Dale. His parents were Joseph Regester and Elizabeth Baker, natives of Pennsylvania. His father moved from Pennsylvania to Harrison County, and then to Upshur County, settling on the waters of Hackers Creek.

Married Caroline White, daughter of Roswell White, a Union soldier and Mary Westfall. Child: Clara May Regester, the wife of Oscar F. Mick.

His grandchildren are: Gladys Nina Mick, Leila Esther Mick, Roger W. Mick and Felton Scott Mick.

ARTHUR REESE, contractor, and Mayor of South Buckhannon for 1907. Was born April 3, 1867, on Hickory Flat. His parents were Samuel and Caroline (Dunbar) Reese. His grandparents were, Solomon and Elizabeth (Flinchbaugh) Reese. He was educated in the public schools and summer normals in and around his home, after which he taught one year and turned his attention to carpenter-

ing which trade he has followed since. He has been a contractor and a manufacturer of artificial stone in Buckhannon. Has served on the Council of South Buckhannon and was Sargeant for one year. During the summer of 1907 he was superintendent of the Elkins Planing Mill Company.

July 27, 1902, he married Celia Phillips, a daughter of Simeon and Nancy R. (Bodkins) Phillips and to this marriage have been born two children, whose names are: Seward Phillips, born June 3, 1903, and Xenna, born April, 1906.

Mr. Reese owns a splendid home in South Buckhannon.

SOLOMON ALLEN REESE, merchant and gardener, was born October 3, 1864. Son of Samuel and Caroline Matilda (DeBarr) Reese. He married Huella Catherine Foster, daughter of John A. Foster and Elizabeth (Strader) Foster, October 20, 1887.

Children: Matilda Elizabeth, born December 14, 1888, now blind, caused by typhoid fever at the age of — years; Icy Odell, born April 1, 1892;; Samuel Paul, born October 20, 1895; Tressie Mabel, born October 21, 1898; Matthew Anderson, born June 29, 1901.

ALEXANDER CLARK REXROAD was born June 15, 1867. The son of Balser Rexroad and Harriet (Samples) Rexroad, who was a daughter of Amos Samples.

Balser Rexroad was the son of George Rexroad and Elizabeth Rexroad of Highland County. He came to this county in an early day and bought land on the headwaters of Cow Run, and cleared about 100 acres.

Children: Mary Ann, Sarah, Naoma, Lydia E., Rachel J., George, A., Balser. Alexander Clark Rexroad, the subject of this sketch is occupied in saw milling and lumber.

He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

ROBERT BROWN REXROAD, born January 26, 1859, in Upshur County, was married April 23, 1891, to Mrs. Jane Butcher, who was born September 22, 1863. Her maiden name was Thomas, a daughter of Joseph and Jane Thomas, who emigrated from Wales in 1859. Her first husband was Homer L. Butcher. Their children were: Jennie Lee, Bessie Iova.

Children of Mr. and Mrs. Rexroad: Robert William, Nellie Lucetta, Icy Edna, Jessie Francis, Mary Jane, Paul Ervil.

The subject of this sketch is a son of Thomas and Sarah Rexroad, natives of Highland County, Virginia, who came to Frenchton in 1847, and six years later settled near what is now known as Canaan, and lived there during their long and useful lives, except the years of the Civil War, when they moved to Lewis County. His parents were pioneer settlers in that section of the county.

Thomas Rexroad and wife were married September 3, 1842, and lived together as man and wife for more than fifty years, he dying a few days after the celebration of their fiftieth anniversary of wedded life, and she dying thirteen days after. So they were one in life and one in death.

Their son, Rev. John C. Rexroad, died four days after his mother's death. Two of their daughters married ministers, thus they must have been in living accord with the Church to which they belonged and were faithful members for forty-seven years.

Thomas Rexroad took the Christian Advocate from the time of its first publication until his death.

The subject of this sketch and his wife are members of the M. E. Church, and workers in the same. He lives at the old homestead, which originally em-

braced 800 acres of land. He has been Constable of Banks District and a merchant. He is now a farmer and merchant.

WILLIAM HENRY REXROAD was born July 4, 1863. Was married February 10, 1884, to Susan Jane (Kellison) Rexroad, who was born June 13, 1861. Children: Nathan, Murice, Bulah, born April 28, 1894, died December 5, 1897. Glenn, Otis Schuyler, Ora May. Nathan began teaching school at the age of seventeen years and is now a telegraph operator. Maurice commenced teaching at the age of sixteen.

Mr. Rexroad is the son of Nathan Rexroad and Julia (Eagle) Rexroad. His grandparents were John and Sarah A. (Ramsey) Rexroad.

Mr. and Mrs. Rexroad are both members of the M. E. Church and reside on a farm near Centerville.

ZACHARIAH PIERPONT REXROAD, was born at Harrisville, July 8, 1842, son of Addison Rexroad and Catherine Sinnett, a native of Pendleton County, Va., was raised on a farm and in a store and at the outbreak of the war, enlisted in Company B, 6th West Virginia Volunteers, enlisted August 20, 1861, served throughout the war, was hit on the head by one bullet, which left a visible scar from which disability he draws a pension. In 1864, while on a furlough he met and married Elizabeth Pugh, at Clarksburg, and to this union have been born fourteen children, ten now living: Ella, the wife of Giles Hannatt, Icy May, wife of Henry Brinker; Hanna, wife of Andrew Layfield; Elizabeth, wife of Andrew Jackson; Charles, George William, Wheeler, Olive, wife of Clifton Sears, and Harvey, who married Tracy Brinker. Mr. Rexroad is of German extraction on his father's side and Irish on his mother's, his great grandfather, Patrick Sennett, being a Revolutionary soldier.

Mr. Rexroad entered the army as Orderly Sergeant, and was promoted to Second Lieutenant before the war closed.

JOHN JOSEPH REYNOLDS, born 1834, in Virginia. The son of Watson Reynolds, who emigrated from Virginia in 1842, settling on the headwaters of Little Peck's Run. Married Barbara Ann Rohr, daughter of Philip Rohr in 1856. and their children were: Granville, Nannie, wife of Calvin Douglass, Homer W., Charles Wesley.

Homer W. Reynolds was born November 4, 1862, was raised on a farm, educated in the public schools and traded in live stock until he was employed by the Century Coal Company to option and take up coal in Warren District. He worked at the coal business four years and then went back to farming. He now owns a farm in Lewis County and is proprietor of a livery and feed stable in Buckhannon.

He married Vada Marple, daughter of Albinas Marple and Mary Jane Post, in March, 1884. Children, Floy, wife of Ira Queen, Rosa and Freda.

Mr. Reynolds has held but one political office, that of Justice of Peace of Warren District for eight years.

FRED LAWWILL RHODES, of Cottageville, W. Va., is a student of the West Virginia Wesleyan College. Was born February 23, 1890, the son of Daniel Webster Rhodes and Sallie (Lawville) Rhodes. His father is one of the largest farmers in Jackson County, owning and operating a farm of fifteen hundred acres, near the Ohio River, besides farming, he is also engaged in the mercantile business and owns and operates a large flour mill at Cottageville. The father of the subject of this sketch is a prominent politician of Jackson County and among the offices held by him was that of sheriff. Brothers and sisters: Susie Ida, Daniel D., Jr., John H.

JOHN WILLIAM RICE, born August 27, 1868, and married March 24,

1892, to Lourena Alice Haymond, who was born September 30, 1874, and their children are: Rosa Ellen, Dalpha Agnes, Ivy Pearl, Inzie Mabel, William Edward, James Marshall, Florence Bell.

Mr. Rice and his wife are members of the Eden M. E. Church. He is a farmer, owns 125 acres of land, mostly improved and has an orchard of 125 trees. He is a son of Lewis Rice, the son of Jonathan Rice, the son of Ruben Rice, who came from England in an early day.

The subject of this sketch is a Republican in Politics.

JONATHAN M. RIFFLE, son of George S. Riffle and Rebecca (McCartney) Riffle, who was the daughter of Thomas McCartney and Sarah Bennett.

George S. Riffle was a soldier in Company B, 10th W. Va., during the Civil War. Was married three times and raised a family of twenty-three children, of which the subject of this sketch was the fourth child by the first wife.

Jonathan M. Riffle was born October 15, 1842. Was raised on a farm in Lewis County and at the outbreak of the war enlisted in Company B, 10th West Virginia Infantry, wherein he served three years and contracted disabilities such as now obtain for him a pension of \$17 per month.

He now lives in Bank's District, owns a farm of seventy acres on Kanawha Run, where he and his wife, who was formerly Nancy P. Strader, daughter of John Strader, Jr., who was the son of John Strader, Sr., and Mary B. Wolfe,

Mr. Riffle is a deacon and local preacher in the M. E. Church, is a Republican in politics and is proud of the fact that his father and three brothers served with him in Company B. during the war.

ALEXANDER RIGGS, born January 15, 1815, in Marshall County, Va., and was twice married, first to Margaret J. Thompson, and second, to Mary Strader, was a farmer and died January 19, 1900.

JERRY RINGER, was born October 9, 1858, in Taylor County. Son of Daniel and Louisa (Hilaman) Ringer of Pa. Louisa Hilaman was a daughter of Peter Hilaman. Daniel Ringer was a son of Abraham Ringer of German descent, he settled in Upshur County in 1873, on Mill Seat Run, in Bank's District and there owned and cleared out a farm and raised a family of four children: Millie, wife of A. J. Curry; Albert married a Miss McCue; Elijah, who married Dora B. Bennett, daughter of James Bennett, and Jerry, the subject of this sketch, who was in a coal mine explosion in 1884, at Youngstown, Pa., when 14 miners were killed, all except himself. He married Barbara E. Miller, a daughter of W. L. and Martha (Myers) Miller of Barbour County, and to this union have been born three children: Flora Bell, wife of J. R. Holland of Grafton, W. Va.; William Elsworth, born October 20, 1892, and Emma, born April 1, 1896.

The subject of this sketch lives near Alexander, owns a farm of 125 acres, is a member of the Ridgley Lodge No. 995, Odd Fellows of Fairchance, Pa., since 1886. Is a Democrat in politics.

JAMES S. ROBY, was born June 15, 1838, and was married January 8, 1860, to Elizabeth P. Butler, who was born January 12, 1857, and their children are: Burton, who married Nevada Alman; Minta, the wife of Luther Hefner; John N., Flora, Ivy Ellen, Clearence S., who married Libbie Cox, and Alice A., dead.

Mr. Roby is a son of John and Elizabeth (Hart) Roby, and the grandson of Elkana and Charlotte (Barnet) Roby of Rochester, England, who immigrated to to the United States in 1778, these last came first to Pennsylvania, then to Lewis County, Va. Charlotte Barnet was a native of Germany and met and married Mr. Roby in New York City. The Harts are of Irish descent.

The wife of the subject was the daughter of Benjamin F. Butler, who emigrated from Germany with his father's family at the age of seven, locating in Meigs County, Pa., then to Clay County, Va.

Mr. Roby was a Union soldier, a member of Company A, 10th West Virginia Volunteers, in which he served over three years and received one severe wound from which he is now drawing a pension. He belongs to the U. B. Church, is a Republican and lives near Carter Postoffice.

JACOB ROHR, born 2d day of December, 1836, in Augusta County, Va., son of Philip and Anna (Neff) Rohr. Phillip Rohr was a wagon maker, who moved to Peck's Run about the year 1845, and raised a family of 14 children there. He died in Jackson County, and his wife in Barbour County.

The subject of this sketch is a second son in this large family, was raised on a farm and took up the calling of his father. In 1862 he enlisted in Comptny E, locally known as the Upshur Battery, and served therein until the close of the war.

His first wife was Dosia Ann Reynolds, a daughter of Watson Reynolds and to them were born six children: Infant; Isabella Virginia, wife of S. P. Ligget; Olive C., wife of John Smith; W. M., married a Miss Warner, and Ulysses Orlando, who married Olive Warner; Isie V., married a Mr. Bice. His first wife died October 22, 1889, and then he married Jane Roney of Gilmer County, and their children are: Hoy, E. H., Homer P.

The subject of this sketch is a farmer of Peck's Run, Warren District, owns 68 acres of land, member of the U. B. Church and a Republican.

DAVID MARSHALL RODGERS, born December 19, 1857, on Hackers Creek, son of Duff Rodgers and Harriet Wilson, daughter of David M. Wilson and Eleanor Rinehart. The Rodgers came from Virginia and the Wilsons from Monongalia County

He is the oldest of eight children. Is a farmer and mechanic, owns ninety-nine acres of good land on Hackers Creek. Has been a lay delegate to the General Conference of the M. P. Church.

His first wife was Luvernia Kee, the daughter of George W. Kee and Nancy Norman and their children are: Bert E., Harley G., who married a Miss Lawman; Chloe L., Lettie G., Dale B., and Date A., twins.

His first wife died in 1900.

His second wife was the Widow Frances, with one son, Roscoe E., the daughter of Addison Marple, who was the son of John W. Marple and Ruth Reger, and their children are: Erlo L. and Howard M.

Mr. Rodgers lives in Lewis County, near the border line of Lewis and Upshur.

PHILLIP ROHR, was born May 15, 1859, son of Phillip Rohr and Annie Neff, of Rockingham County, Va., grandson of Jacob and a Miss Maguire of Virginia. In 1878 he went West to Illinois, from there he went to Arkansas, where he remained one year and went South to Texas, where he lived twelve years, returning to West Virginia in 1900. He married Alice Victoria Wilson, daughter of Robert Wilson of Lewis County, who is now dead.

Mr. Rohr is the youngest child of his father's family, owns twenty-four acres of land in Warren District, in which he lives and has had the remarkable experience of living twenty-seven weeks on the plains of Texas without seeing either a house or a woman.

WILLIAM M. ROHR, born August 17, 1864, owns a farm of 65 acres in Warren District on which he lives. Is a son of Jacob Rohr and Docie Reynolds,

who was the daughter of Watson Reynolds. His father was a soldier in Company E, known as the Upshur Battery, wherein he served three years, returned home, married Miss Reynolds and raised a family of five children, whose names are: Belle V., wife of S. P. Liggett; Olie C., wife of J. W. Flint; Ulysses, married Ollie Warner; O. V., married Sarah Bice.

The subject of this sketch married Vishta Warner, daughter of William Warner and Celia Casto, and their children are: Dessie May, born March 20, 1889; Ollrin, born February 12, 1892; Mertie, born January 18, 1897; Bulah, born September 4, 1905.

Mr. Rohr is a Republican in politics and has held but one office, that of school trustee.

SIMON J. ROHRBOUGH, son of Jacob and Elizabeth (Hyer) Rohrbough, born December 22, 1830. Was a farmer and an eminent exhorter in the Methodist Episcopal Church. First wife was Margaret Hazelton, daughter of David S. and Louisa (Burr) Hazelton, born June 5, 1838.

Children: Charles L., born June 4, 1855; Carrie L., born April 19, 1858; Mary A., born July 3, 1860; Annie B., born August 8, 1862.

Second wife was Julia A. Cutright, daughter of Enoch Cutright.

Children: Melrose E., Minnie J., Osborne B., Laura, Emma Catherine, Ellen E., Edgar H., Wilbur, Mercia and Birdie.

Of these five are dead and five are living.

He died at Hinklesville, on a farm, where his widow still lives.

W. L. ROHRBOUGH, son of George M. Rohrbough and Louisa Brake Rohrbough, was born June 21, 1864, at Buckhannon, Upshur County, W. Va. He has been a merchant in Upshur and Barbour Counties and a farmer also, since his marriage to Mary M. Teter, daughter of Joseph Teter of Barbour County, on October 8, 1885. He now resides at Queens, is postmaster at that place, has always been a Republican in politics and a Methodist in religion. His children number nine and are named as follows: J. Harold, G. Wilbert, Lillian B., Agnes G., M. Margery, Edna G., Dorinda L., Earl T., and Mary Nell.

ALBERT GILBERT ROLLINS. Sexton of the Heavner Cemetery, born July 12, 1840, son of Hiram and Rachel (Pringle) Rollins, who emigrated from the South Branch of the Potomac, to this County, in 1770, their children were: Albert Gilbert, Abram S., Paris, Elonzo, Lot, Harrison, Dayton, Elizabeth Ellen, wife of Calvin Fletcher and Lavernia, wife of John T. Haskins. Albert G., married for his first wife Isabella Smallwood; Children: Hiram E., Harrison W., M. D., Hattie, Lillian, Gertrude, Alberta, Belle, Stella, Philesta, John T., and Lena F.

Some years after the death of his first wife in February 25, 1889, he married Mary E. Linger of Lewis County. Children: Darias C., Chaney, Claude C., Minnie E., Louvernina, Ossie, Maud M., and Rosa Lee.

Mr. Rollins served in the Union Army under Captain S. B. Phillips, volunteering July, 1861, was in 16 regular engagements, and his living children number twenty.

SCOTT ROLLINS, born November 25, 1884, son of Austin Rollins and Hester L. Tenney and grandson of Edmund Rollins and Sarah Reese and the great grandson of Barney Rollins and Catherine Wetherholt, both of English extraction, his grandmother was the daughter of Solomon Reese and Elizabeth Flynchbough, who came from Augusta County, Va., and was of German extraction. His mother was the daughter of Philo Tenney, Sr., who was the son of

James Tenney and Thankful Chippie, emigrants from New England to the Middle Fork River in the year 1811.

James Tenney was a Revolutionary soldier and was drawing a pension in 1842. His grandmother was the daughter of David Casto, and Annie Cutright, the daughter of John Cutright. David Casto was son of William Casto. The subject of this sketch is a farmer and has been living with his mother since the death of his father, January 6, 1906.

His brothers and sisters are: Alonzo and Minerva.

CHARLES ROSS, school teacher and Minister of the M. E. Church. Was born December 3, 1877. Son of James Ross a native of Bath County, Va., who immigrated to Harrison County about 1845. His father was a tanner by trade and came to Upshur County, settling near Selbyville, about 1875, where he operated a tannery during the remainder of his lifetime. His father's wife was Catherine Curkendall of Barbour County. James Ross was a soldier in the Civil War, belonging to Company A, 13th West Virginia Infantry, in which company he served during the Rebellion. His family consisted of 14 children and the subject of this sketch is the youngest.

Charles Ross received his education in the public schools and the West Virginia Conference Seminary and then went forth to teach and instruct the youths of the County, which he has done for four terms very successfully.

He married Carrie E. Carpenter, a daughter of Daniel Carpenter of Meade District and their children are: Ovid Elsworth, Hoy D., William Garrett, Francis Earl and Golda May.

W. F. ROWAN, born August 14, Thursday, 1873, in Lewis County. Farmer in young manhood, and carpenter at present. September 29, 1895, he married Allie Westfall, daughter of S. T. Westfall. His father, N. C. Rowan, born September 21, 1848, is a native of Lewis County, and is also a carpenter. His grandfather was Francis Rowan, the son of Rev. John Rowan of Irish descent. His grandmother was Mary Linger and great grandmother, Elizabeth Howard of Irish descent. The Rev. John Rowan was a preacher, a physician, in which capacity he served in the Revolutionary War. His father, N. C., was a member of the 31st Virginia, under Nathan Clossen, and his mother was Elizabeth J. Harris, the daughter of William Harris, the son of George Harris of Lewis County. The subject of this sketch has five brothers and four sisters: W. F., Alice V., George W., Matthew H., James A., C. L., Cora and Carey, twins, Ella M., John H. Mr. and Mrs. N. C. Rowan are members of the U. B. Church. They all live in and near Buckhanno.

ISAAC L. RUBLE, born January 28, 1841, in Leweston, Pa. Son of John Ruble and grandson of Michael of Pennsylvania. Raised a farmer, educated in the common schools and Rock River Seminary, Illinois, from which institution he graduated. He entered in the employ of T. R. R., as an operator, then became fireman and was promoted to Engineer July 10, 1860. Was with this railroad until 1872 he became an employee of the B. & O. Railroad thereafter, and has been engineer on the Parkersburg, Wheeling and Monongah divisions. He was the first regular engineer to bring a passenger train into Buckhannon, has been on this division almost ever since.

In his capacity as engineer his engine has capsized four times and he has had three head on collisions and yet has never lost a life in his whole service. Has been passenger engineer for thirty-five years.

May 8, 1861, he married Mary H. Kerlin of Pennsylvania, daughter of



David Kerlin. They had one child, Adessa, wife of F. P. Hardy, a lawyer of Paris, Ill.

His second wife was Eva Kerlin, the daughter of Robert Kerlin of Jeannette, Pennsylvania.

MARGARET ELIZABETH RUCKER, daughter of Christian and Amelia C. Halterman. Born August 15, 1845, in Hardy County, Va. Her parents were of French descent, she married Abram Rucker, a soldier in Company B, 10th Virginia, with J. L. Gould as Captain, he lost a leg at the Cedar Creek battle and died on his farm near Mt. Nebo, Union District, September 18, 1893.

Children: Gazelle Elizabeth, Charles Monroe, Seneth Ann, Laura Amelia, Luther Alexander, Azyl Jane, Mary Adeline, Grace, Abram, Clarence and Virginia.

ADAM PATRICK RUSMISELL, was a native of Virginia, and the son of Adam Rusmisell, whose father, Adam Rusmisell, was son of Adam Rusmisell, whose father, Adam, emigrated from Germany to Pennsylvania prior to the Revolutionary War, and was a soldier in that war for his country. Adam P. Rusmisell was a physician and emigrated from Augusta County to Frenchton about the year 1844, settling on the farm now owned by his son, John D. Rusmisell. His wife was Ann Eagle of Highland County, Va., and their children were: George W., died in Civil War, as a member of Upshur Battery Light Artillery; Dr. Samuel Cooper, Ann Eliza, dead. John D., and Emma, wife of Isaac Jones, deceased. He practiced medicine about fifty years, and lived to a ripe old age.

JOHN DAVID RUSMISELL, born January 5, 1851, at Frenchton, being the youngest son, it fell to his lot to stay at home and take care of his parents and therefore he completed his education in the public schools of the neighborhood. He married Amanda Hull, December 31, 1874, daughter of James T. Hull and Mahala Armstrong. Mr. and Mrs. Hull lived together as man and wife sixty-six years and for many years prior to their death, Mr. Rusmisell had to take care of them as well as his own family. He is a farmer, owning two hundred, twenty-seven and one half acres of land. In politics a Republican, was deputy sheriff under A. M. Tenny, Jr., and in religion a Methodist Episcopal.

His children are: Flora E., Dr. Charles Cooper, Dr. James Adam, Wilda, wife of Oscar Duncan, Fred Hull, John Edward and Gay Don.

His two sons who are physicians graduated from the Maryland Medical College at Baltimore, Md., and are now located at Gassaway, W. Va.

SAMUEL COOPER RUSMISELL, M. D., was born March 18, 1846, at Frenchton, W. Va., then Va., son of Adam P. Rusmisell and Ann Eagle. Adam P. was a son of Adam, who was the son of Adam, who was the son of Adam, an emigrant from Germany, at the age of 18, to serve in defense of the colonies, in Washington's regiment. At the close of the Revolutionary War, this Adam married a Miss Shumaker, the daughter of a Mrs. Shumaker, who came from Germany near three hundred years ago, and brought with her a noodle box, now in the possession of the subject of this sketch. The box was used to carry the concentrated dough from which noodle soup was made. In 1862, he entered Company E, 4th West Virginia Cavalry, and served therein until the regiment was discharged.

He returned home and became a student at the French Creek Academy. He then took up the study of medicine at Ann Arbor University, and graduated from the Medical College of Ohio at Cincinnati, in 1876. He has practiced medicine in Barbour and Upshur Counties ever since. He lived at Burnersville, Barbour County, 16 years and has lived at Buckhannon 15 years.

On the 18th day of May, 1876, he married Margaret Virginia Hinkle, the daughter of Job Hinkle and Margaret Hadden Jackson (the granddaughter of Jonas Hinkle and Catherine Cooper), whose children were: Mary E., Judson B., Cyrus, Foster, Minter J., John S., Margaret V., Job W., Prudence S., and Catherine R.

Margaret Hadden Jackson, was a daughter of Edward H. Jackson and Rebecca Love, the granddaughter of John Jackson and a Miss Hadden, the daughter of David Hadden, and the great granddaughter of John Jackson, who was the son of John Jackson and Elizabeth Cummins, English immigrants to America.

The subject of this sketch has succeeded in the practice of medicine and has for his reward a sufficiency of earthly goods to take care of him and his.

His children are both daughters and the names are: Annie Maud, student at Peabody Institute, Baltimore, Md., and Carrie Virginia.

CHARLES WARREN SCOTT, born in Virginia, December 12, 1839, and married Eliza McCray, May 16, 1877, she was born June 27, 1840.

Children: Margaret Catherine, Lucy Jane, Edward Randolph, William Hutchison, Charles Luther, Robert Amos, Hettie Alletha, Ernest Clawson, Eva Caroline, Ford Huff.

Charles Luther was a soldier in the U. S. Army and died in service November 8, 1902.

Mrs. Scott was a daughter of Robert McCray, who was the son of James McCray an emigrant from Scotland to Pendleton County about the year 1812. Her mother was Margaret Bennett, the daughter of William Bennett, who was the father of eleven children, whose names are: Sarah Jane, James, William, Hannah, Robert, Rebecca, Evan, Joseph, Jonathan, Mary, Eliza and Charles.

The subject of this sketch was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Rock Cave and has been a loyal worker and supporter of his denomination for many years prior to his death, May 30, 1906.

GEORGE WHITE SCOTT, son of William and Susan (Channel) Scott, was born January 17, 1854, in Randolph County, and the grandson of Benjamin Ericson Scott, who was born in 1788, on North Fork of the Potomac river, and the great grandson of John and Mary Scott of Ireland. His grandfather married Jane Currence, daughter of William and Polly Currence of Randolph County.

The subject of this sketch, October 15, 1881, married Lucy Carpenter, daughter of Daniel and Elmira (Weaver) Carpenter and a granddaughter of Coonrod Carpenter of Barbour County, who was of German descent. Their children are: Celia Catherine, Amelia, Stella, Daniel Freeman and Iris.

Mr. Scott is a farmer of Washington District. Is a Methodist in religion and a Democrat in politics.

DAVID EDGAR SCOTT, born near Tallmansville, May 22, 1881, son of Frank Pierce Scott and Prudence Shipman, daughter of John B. Shipman.

David E. Scott was educated in the public school at Buckhannon and at West Virginia Conference Seminary. In 1901 he quit school to accept a lucrative position with the Randolph Grocery Company, just newly organized, with its place of business at Elkins, W. Va. After one year's service with this company he resigned to accept the tellership in the Traders' National Bank at Buckhannon, which place he held until December 31, 1905. At the City Election of January, 1905, he was chosen recorder, which duties, along with his bank work he performed until he removed to California in 1906.

WILLIAM HUTCHISON SCOTT, born in Upshur County, son of Charles Warren Scott and Mary Eliza McCray. He follows teaming and keeps one or more good teams always on hand and constantly in use, hauling large loads of lumber and goods to and from Buckhannon. He claims to have hauled with one team, weighing 2700 pounds, the largest load of goods hauled from Buckhannon to Rock Cave. The load weighed 4.654 pounds, plus his own weight of 165 pounds.

He is temperate and reverent. A Free Mason, a Junior and a Republican.

ADAM SEE and MICHAEL SEE, two brothers, came from somewhere east of the mountains of the Old Dominion (the writer is not informed as to the exact place), and settled in Tygart's Valley, at or near the town of Huttonsville, Randolph County, during the latter part of the 18th century. Adam was a lawyer, being admitted to the Randolph County Bar in 1793, and was the third prosecuting attorney of Randolph County, being elected to that office in the year 1798. He died about the year 1840, leaving a large estate, and is buried in the old Brick Church Cemetery near the town of Huttonsville. . .

Michael See was a farmer owning a fine farm of more than 500 acres in the Tygart's Valley, between the town of Huttonsville and the present site of the town of Mill Creek. On this farm he erected a brick residence probably the first brick structure ever erected in Randolph County, the main part of which is still standing near the Parkersburg and Staunton Turn Pike. This farm he sold in the year 1828 to Charles C. See (a son of Adam See) and taking his family with him, he emigrated to Missouri, locating in Montgomery County in that State. His family, so far as the writer is informed, consisted of John, Jacob, Noah and Anthony B. See. Noah and Jacob became men of wealth and prominence in their country and their posterity have held many positions of honor and trust in the State of Missouri. Thomas Jefferson Jackson See, son of Noah, is one of the noted astronomers of this country, having written a number of books on that subject, and at the present time is the chief of the Government Astronomical Observatory at Washington, D. C. Missouri counts him among her greatest men.

Anthony B. See, having contracted the ague in the new country, came back to his native State of Virginia, and in the year —, married Julia Leonard, a member of a New England family that came from the State of Massachusetts about the year 1824, and settled at French Creek, in Upshur County. Julia was the oldest of the Leonard family, having been born in 1812, and was 12 years old at the time the family moved to French Creek; she died in 1902, being 90 years old at the time of her death. Anthony B. See was by occupation a farmer and cattle raiser. He was one of the contractors under the state of Virginia, for the construction of the Parkersburg and Staunton turnpike, and built many miles of that famous thoroughfare through Upshur and Randolph Counties. He was also engaged in the mercantile business and hotel business in Buckhannon. He is said to have been a man of large physique, great physical strength and endurance, indomitable will, and hasty temper. He is said by those who knew him to have been honest in his business dealings, true to his friends and lavish in the bestowal of favors on those whom he liked, but an implacable foe of those who incurred his enmity. He died in the year 1859, being at the time of his death still in the prime of life.

His family consisted of the following sons and daughters viz: Claudius B., Randolph, George W. and Seymore, Louisa, Jane, Martha, Adelia, Virginia and Catherine.

Claudius B. See was a soldier in the Union Army during the Civil War. He

was commissioned First Lieutenant of Company E of the 3d Virginia Infantry, being the first company organized at French Creek in the spring of 1861. He was later transferred to the cavalry service and served until the close of the war. He was a young man of fine physique, great physical strength and endurance, but the exposures and hardships of the soldier life wrecked his fine constitution and he returned to his home broken in health and shortly after the close of the war died with consumption. He was at the time of his death a young man still in the spring time of life. He is said by all his old comrades to have been a brave and gallant soldier, daring and fearless in the discharge of his duties, and to perpetuate his memory the G. A. R. Post and the Sons of Veterans Camp at French Creek are named for him, being designated as the C. B. See G. A. R. Post and the C. B. See S. V. Camp.

Randolph See is a farmer now living at Frenchton. He was also a Union soldier in the Civil War holding the rank of Second Lieutenant, in the same company of which his brother Clodius B. See was First Lieutenant and S. B. Phillips was Captain. He served as a soldier until about the year 1863, taking part in many engagements of the early years of the war, then resigned his commission and went to the State of Illinois where he engaged in farming for several years, then by reason of ill health, brought on by climatic conditions existing in a new country, he returned to his native state, where he has since resided.

George W. See was also a soldier fighting on the side of the Union. He served his country as a soldier until the close of the war, taking part in many of the great engagements and was wounded at the Second Battle of Bull Run. The war being over, he emigrated to the State of Missouri, locating in Montgomery County, where he engaged in business and succeeded in accumulating an ample estate. He died in 1902.

Seymore See is a farmer and merchant living at French Creek. Louisa married Martin Burr, and still lives near French Creek, in Upshur County.

Jane (now deceased) married William Townsend, who was captured with the Militia in 1863, and died in Andersonville prison.

Adelia married Alva Brooks and resides at French Creek.

Martha (now deceased) married R. P. McAvoy, who still resides at French Creek.

Virginia married John Randolph Crouch and lives in the Tygart's Valley, in Randolph County.

Catherine married J. L. Talbot and resides in Harrison County, West Virginia.

FLOYD PEEBLES SEXTON, merchant and insurance agent. Was born December, 1856, at French Creek. Was oldest child and the only son of Worthington Lafayette and Jane (Wingrove) Sexton. His sisters were Amy Walker, Celina Asper, Ada Beer. His grandparents were Augustus Sexton and Annie (Young) Sexton. He was educated in the public schools, French Creek Academy and Parkersburg Business College. He founded the business department of the Normal and Classical Academy in Buckhannon in 1885, and was its principal for five years. He served the educational interests of Upshur County many years as teacher in the common schools and crowned his work in this line two terms as County Superintendent of Public Schools from 1886 to 1890. In the last named year he began the Insurance Business and complemented it with the mercantile business, both of which he still pursues.

He married Amy Adelia MacAvoy, July 20, 1887.

Children: Edith W., born May 28, 1888; Genevieve, born February 22, 1892; Augustus M., born November 22, 1895.

**FREEMAN FAREFIELD SEXTON**, born August 14, 1827. Son of Augustus and Anna L. (Young) Sexton and grandson of Noah and Martha Sexton, natives of Massachusetts, who emigrated from that State about 1815.

Mr. Sexton is a farmer of Meade District. In his young manhood took up this reliable vocation and now owns 150 acres of well improved land with a good home and out buildings thereon, near the Postoffice of French Creek.

On December 23, 1851, he married Mildred Virginia Craig, who was the daughter of William and Emily (Brown) Craig. Her father emigrated from Albermarle County, Va., in 1845, settling in Lewis County and lived there till his death, which occurred at the ripe age of 100 years, 5 months and one day.

Mr. Craig was a Southern Methodist in religion, and a tobacco farmer during the most of his life.

Children are: Emma M., wife of Seymore See; Louisa M., wife of Arthur Gould; Lucy E., wife of A. M. Linger; Martha T., dead; Eliza A., wife of W. B. Linger; William W., dead; Ida M., wife of L. P. Shinn; French A., married Harriet Dix; Ettie E., milliner at Buckhannon.

Mr. Sexton's father was widely known as a school teacher in this and adjoining counties for the forty years he worked at this profession.

The subject of this sketch is a Presbyterian, an Elder in the Church for many years. Lives on his farm near French Creek.

**GEORGE ASBURY SEXTON**, born June 4, 1840. The son of William Sexton and Sarah Jackson and grandson of Noah Sexton of Worthington, Mass., who emigrated to the valley of the Buckhannon River in the year 1814, first settling on Middlefork, then at French Creek and lastly on the waters of Brushy Fork. He was one of nine children, his brothers and sisters being: Daniel, William Jackson, Edward Jason, Rebacca Jane, Margaret E., Sarah, Clinton, Amy and David S.

At the outbreak of the Civil War, he was attached to Rosecrans and McClellan's command, being detailed by General Westfall to escort that command from Parkersburg to Buckhannon. General Rosecrans selected him to do secret service work and in this capacity he served his superiors so well that the General recommended him for promotion and asked that he be made a Second Lieutenant. The honor was unhesitatingly conferred upon him. On June 24, 1863, he married Virginia L. McNulty, daughter of Clark and Catherine (Hyer) McNulty.

Children: Jason W., married Eula Huff; Greta, married J. E. Martin; Lorena Bird, married Homer Heavner; Annie, single.

**REV. WILLIAM J. SHARPES** was born in Harrison County, Va., now Taylor County, W. Va., January 17, 1836. He was the son of George Sharpes, who married Priscilla Zinn and to this union were born fifteen children, nine sons and six daughters, all of whom grew to be men and women, W. J. being the fourth one of the number. His grandfather married Sarah Neptune, a Welch lady, and to this union were born three sons and one daughter. His great grandfather came from South Wales to this country in 1774, became an earnest advocate of Independence, joined the Army as a soldier, but was detailed as blacksmith, ax-maker and helped to forge two chains to stretch across the Potomac River to keep the English war vessels from coming to Washington. He married a Welch lady soon after the Revolution and settled on Savage River above Western Port, Md., the farm is still known as the Sharpes farm. To this union

were born fifteen children. After many years he sold his farm and moved to his son Jesse's, the grandfather of this sketch, where he and his wife died at a good old age. The farm was sold for \$4,500, and the subject of this sketch remembers how difficult it was to hide so much money of that kind as there were no banks. W. J. obtained as good an education as his county could then give him and taught several schools, but he preferred farming to any other occupation. But in May 1861, at the call of the Governor of Virginia for troops to resist the troops from Ohio and Indiana he joined the guards at Fetterman, W. Va., and continued with the Confederate Army, was present at the Battle of Philippi. After the surrender of Col. Peagram at Rich Mountain, and the retreat of Gen. Garnett from Laurel Hill, he joined Generals Loving and Lee on Valley Mountain. But his grief because of the war became so great that it overcame his physical strength and he left the army for several months. Then in November, joined the army again at Camp Barto on the Greenbrier River, under Gen. Ed. Johnson and was detailed for work in the commissary and remained in that capacity during Gen. Stonewall Jackson's campaign in the valley and before Richmond, thence to meet Gen. Pope's army at Manassas Junction. But when the heavy drafts were made for men to recruit the Confederate army he joined Robinson's company of the 25th Virginia, and was detailed for special duty on Gen. Ed. Johnson's Staff and remained there until the 12th day of May, 1864, when Johnson was captured by Gen. Hancock at the bloody angle near Spottsylvania Court House. Then for his gallantry in meeting and defeating the victors under Gen. Hancock, Gen. John B. Gordon was appointed to take Johnson's place as commander of the Jackson Corps and he was a courier on Gordon's Staff, and some time after was appointed Sergeant of Couriers and held that place until the surrender at Appomatox Court House and was paroled as such. After the surrender he came with Gen. Gordon to Petersburg, where the General joined his wife and son, who had been born a few days before the retreat. There he parted from the General receiving as a keepsake a very fine razor, which he still has in fine trim and prizes it very highly for the sake of the one that is now no more. He took the boat at City Point and came to Washington, got there the morning after President Lincoln was killed, was detained a prisoner for three weeks, until Gen. Grant came from the field and told the war department his paroles must be honored, so was released and sent home. He was in the following battles: Winchester, Gettysburg, battle of Manassas, Payne's farm, Mine Run, the Wilderness, Cold Harbor, Hatchers Run, Petersburg, and in the rear with Gordon, who covered the retreat to Appomatox; there, Gen. Gordon was ordered to the front to charge the enemy and see what forces were in the front, made the charge and found a large body of infantry and cavalry, who fell back at the approach of the Confederates not wishing to be killed so late in the war, when Gen. Gordon found so large a force in front and on his flank he turned and said: "Sharps you go and tell Gen. Evans," who commanded the charging column, "to stop and move by his left flank back to the Court House." In discharge of this duty he heard the last bullet whistle, which only seemed to miss his nose two or three inches, saw the surrender. Had been five days without anything to eat and Gen. Grant's men gave the Confederates two days' of their rations and did without themselves. In 1866 he married the oldest daughter of Thomas and Sarah Rexroad of Upshur County, W. Va. To this union were born four children. The oldest, a daughter, still lives, the other three are dead, Lillie S., married E. O. Ridenoun of Aurora, Preston County, W. Va., to this union were born four children, one of whom died recently, and they moved to Buckhannon, where they expect to live.

He was converted at seventeen and joined the Baptist Church, but feeling it his indispensable duty to preach the gospel and being hindered by complications caused by the war, in that church, he joined the M. E. Church, and for thirty eight years served as a minister, but now superannuated and settled down with his faithful and loving wife, to spend the rest of their days. He sometimes boasts that his war record was as strictly honest and religious as any part of his life.

JASPER N. SHAW, born November 10, 1861, son of Thomas Shaw and Martha Martin, the daughter of Geo. W. Martin. His father's children are: Luther W., Joseph K., Prudence A., Elva J., David L., and Jasper N. His paternal ancestor served his country four years in the Civil War, as private in Company B, 10th Virginia Volunteer Infantry. The subject of this sketch was a teacher for four years, was elected assessor of the Second District of Upshur County, in 1900, and when his term of office expired, went into business at Gaines and Canaan, as merchant. He owns teams of horses. He married Martha D. Rexroad, daughter of Thomas Rexroad, June 22, 1887. Children: Robert D., born June 1, 1888; Earnest T., born March 10, 1891; Clarence C., dead; Earl Cranston, born April, 1894; Elva Pearl, born December, 1896; Guy Roosevelt, born September 20, 1904.

THOMAS A. SHAW, son of Luther W. and Virginia (Bunner) Shaw, born August 15, 1885, in Randolph County. Married Maud F. Jones, daughter of Albert Jones, August 15, 1905, and moved to Buckhannon in 1906, to run a restaurant and hotel.

JACOB B. SHOCKEY, born August 16, 1870, near Philippi, Barbour County, son of Ira Shockey and Malissa J. Newlon, and the grandson of Jacob Shockey, Sr., and Minerva Kemp, both of whom came from near Lake Erie and settled in Barbour County about 1855. His mother was a daughter of Burr Newlon and Sally Lake and the granddaughter on her mother's side of Harrison Lake, who was the son of William Lake, a soldier in the Revolutionary Army and who, with his father, named Stephen Lake, and his brothers, Richard, Redman and John, emigrated from England to this country just prior to the outbreak of the Revolutionary War. Stephen Lake settled in Fauquier County, Va., and his two sons, William and John, remained with him, while Richard and Redman went back to England and never returned.

EMMA SHREVE, daughter of Baxter and Malinda (Dean) Bennett, born September 23, 1871, and wife of Ira T. Shreve, carpenter, the son of N. G. and Martha (Harper) Shreve. Marriage occurred November 8, 1893.

Children: Howard Russel, born April 4, 1895; Vida Pearl, born January 13, 1897; Leslie Ray, born September 2, 1900; Clinton Paul, born April 29, 1903.

MINNIE SHREVE, daughter of William Foster, born February 19, 1885, and married July 13, 1905, John B. Shreve, painter, son of Harrison Shreve.

BELLE HALL SHUTTLEWORTH, daughter of Robert T. and Margaret (Brady) Hall. Born September 15, 1882, at Washington, Pa., and married Joseph E. Shuttleworth, son of Charles E. and Virginia (Fast) Shuttleworth of Fairmont, W. Va., November 19, 1905.

Mr. Shuttleworth is in the employ of the B. & O. R. R. Co., and the owner of a violin one hundred years old, inherited from his ancestors.

DR. JEFFERSON B. SIMON, resident physician of Alton, born February 17, 1874, on Laurel Fork of French Creek, son of Dr. Geo. W. and Harriet (Lemmons) Simon. His mother was a daughter of Jesse Lemmons and Ruhama

(Hyre) Lemmons, a daughter of Peter Hyre. He is a grandson of Isaac W. and Almira (Pringle) Simon, daughter of William Pringle, son of Samuel Pringle.

His father was a soldier in the Upshur Battery and raised a family of four children, whose names are: Walter, married Lizzie Johnson; Olive, wife of Lynn Phillips; Lona, wife of U. G. Zickefoose and the subject of this sketch.

Dr. Simon took his course in medicine at the Electric College of Cincinnati, graduating therefrom, with a degree of M. D. He then began practice with his father and remained with him until his death.

Married Pearl Thomas, daughter of A. B. Thomas, the son of John S. Thomas, May 26, 1901. His home is at Alton. He is partial to his profession and succeeds.

NORVELL SYLVESTER SIMON, born May 11, 1875, son of Job Simon, a soldier in Company E, 10th West Virginia Infantry, and Elizabeth Cutright, the daughter of George Cutright and Susanna Pringle (See history of Jno. Cutright and Samuel Pringle). He was raised on a farm, is a farmer and owns fifteen acres of land. He married Emma B. Crites, daughter of John D. Crites and Elizabeth Smallridge, the daughter of Wm. Smallridge, she was the widow of John D. Linger, and their children are twins and names Franta May and Francis Ray, born August 7, 1905. His grandparents were Christian Simon and Polly Black.

WILLIAM LOOMIS SIMON, a farmer, son of Goodman and Sarah (Hosaflock) Simon. Born November 26, 1861, on the waters of Stone Coal, near the Lewis County line. His grandfather, Jacob Simon, emigrated from Germany.

His brothers and sisters are: Abram, Jacob, Victoria, Mary, and Letta.

Married Dora Linger, daughter of William and Christian (Porter) Linger, February 22, 1883.

Mr. Simon not only farms but has lately been engaged in the lumber business.

Children: Sanford Riley, Ephram Ray, and Leslie Scott.

ALLAN A. SIMPSON, Assistant Cashier of the Peoples Bank of West Virginia, was born July 25, 1853, at French Creek. Son of Henry Simpson and Mary C. (Leonard) Simpson. His mother was the daughter of Ebenezer and Betsy Leonard, emigrants from Bridgewater, Mass., in 1816. His father's people came to Upshur from Lewis. He began his business life as clerk for his father, which position he held until he succeeded him in 1881. For twenty-two years he followed the mercantile business in Buckhannon, and sold out to accept his present position in the bank, in 1903. He married Ann Elizabeth Lorentz, daughter of L. D. and Elizabeth (Burr) Lorentz, May 5, 1881.

Children: Essie Caldwell, born August 13, 1882; Henry Burr, born February 6, 1884.

MARY CATHERINE SIMPSON, born January 26, 1846, near Buckhannon, was the daughter of Simon Rohrbough and Catherine Lorentz, a daughter of Jacob Lorentz and Rebecca Stalnaker. In the Simon Rohrbough family were fourteen children, eight sons and six daughters, whose names are: Rebecca, wife of George Warner; John Marshall, died at the age of 21 years; C. Perry, married Martha Hazeldon; Calenoer, married Annie Moore; Asbury, married Woodfill and Mary Cooper; Jacob M. married Rachel Ward; George M. married Louisa Brake; Harriet R., dead; Elizabeth A., wife of Jacob Grove; Mary Catherine, wife of A. Frank Simpson; Louvernia A., wife of Jacob Grove; Simon Elliott, married Ada Gains; Elsie Grey, dead. The subject of this sketch married Frank Simpson, son of John Simpson and Margaret B. Moore of Preston County, on December 15, 1870, and to them have been given four children: three



sons and one daughter: Wilbert J. G., married Margarette L. Hall, the daughter of Captain Hall, and lives at West Plains, Mo. Elsie Grey, single, graduate of Lexington, Kentucky; Simon Cecil, married Maud Young, the daughter of Rev. Hamilton Young and Asbury Blake, single at home.

Her husband has been a traveling salesman for thirty years.

Her father, Simon Rohrbough, died December 6, 1867, in the 66th year of his age, and 47th year of his connection with the M. E. Church, and of him it was said: "Bro. R. was widely known among the Ministers of the West Virginia Conference, and will be remembered by a number of the older members of the Pittsburg Conference, who have enjoyed his hospitalities in other years. His conversion was so clear that he never doubted the willingness of Christ to save, even to the uttermost. His religion prompted him to duty, and his place was always filled in the class-room—social prayer meeting, and in the great congregation. He was a man of extensive information, but of all other books, the Bible was most highly prized by him. Truly 'his delight was in the law of the Lord.' He was a liberal supporter of the church in all of her enterprises, and now that he sleeps in the grave, his acts of charity are being felt in heathen lands as well as at home. He always loved the church of his early choice, and when such men as Rev. W. Smith, the lamented Batelle, and others, were defending the old church against the charges of the Southern Church, they could always rely upon Bro. R. with unshaken confidence. He was true to his country during the late war, and he remained true until the close of life. He served for many years in the capacity of Justice of the Peace, and was always regarded as a true hearted honest man in all of his official proceedings. He enjoyed the full confidence of all our people, which fact was fully evinced at the time of his death."

ALFRED MORGAN SMITH, son of Joshua M. and Elizabeth (Henders-on) Smith, born May 24, 1837. On both sides, his parents were Virginia people.

In 1858 he married Martha F. Willoughby, a daughter of Albert and Betsy (Carter) Willoughby. Raised on a farm, was, and is, a farmer.

Children: Sarah F., Martha. Will O., Elizabeth L., Lilly, Rosa, Albert, John T., James F., Mattie F. and Claude K.

CHARLES SMITH, a locomotive engineer on P. H. V. R. R., was born June 5, 1873, the son of Walker James and Melvina (Haddox) Smith, and the grandson of William J. Smith and Elizabeth McNeman. His grandfather was a private in Company A, under Captain Morgan Darnall and was killed at Benders Place, Webster County. His grandmother was the first pensioner of the Civil War in Upshur County. He married Jessie F. Knight, daughter of Frank Knight and Sadie Young. The marriage took place at Oakland, Md., October 4, 1904.

Child: Virginia Ruth, born May 9, 1906.

Was a soldier of Spanish-American War, enlisting July 6, 1898, under Captain Jackson Arnold in Company F. Mustered out at Weathersville, S. C., April 10, 1899.

EMMA ETTA SMITH, daughter of Jonathan and Hanna (Miller) Cool, was born in Webster County and married Charles Andrew Smith of Lewis County. Born March 2, 1840, in New England, whence he emigrated before the Civil War, and died in 1906. Two Children: Cornelius and Thomas, the latter was a soldier in the Spanish-American War.

ELLEN ELIZA SMITH, daughter of George and Ellen (Barnaby) Clark. Born at Fall River, Mass., August 4, 1834. She came with her parents to West Virginia, in 1839, locating on the waters of the Buckhannon River, near Sago,

Was the second wife of John L. Smith, marrying him July 6, 1855. His first wife being Catherine Miller, who died September 15, 1854.

John L. Smith's children by his first wife were: James L., who married May Rohrbough, daughter of Perry and Martha (Hazleton) Rohrbough, now lives at Ashland, Ky., has two children: Jessie, wife of J. J. Mead, and John L.; Charles M. married Sudie Fowkes, children: Mercer, Russell and Chauncey; Phoebe E., wife of Elmer Wells, of Clarksburg. Second wife's children: Floyd G., married Mary Sexton, daughter of James and Lucinda (Leonard) Sexton; child, Edith E.; Alice E., wife of William Alexander, civil engineer and mechanic at New Martinsville, W. Va.; George Albert, married Amy M. Burgett, daughter of Harrison Burgett, child: George Albert, Jr.

HOWARD N. SMITH, a native of Banks District, Upshur County, was born November 17, 1872, son of Peter J. Smith and Alcinda Brain and the grandson of Noah Smith and Charlotta Smith. Noah Smith was captured at Centerville with the Militia (See history of Upshur Militia).

Peter J. Smith was a volunteer in Company M, 3d, West Virginia Cavalry, and served in that Company from the time he was mustered in until the close of the war.

His mother was the daughter of Elijah Brain and the granddaughter of Benjamin Brain, Jr., who was the son of Benjamin Brain, Sr. This last Brain was captured and lived among the Indians for many years.

The subject of this sketch married Eva M. Forinash, the daughter of Lorenzo D. Forinash and Eliza Wymer, July 16, 1902, and unto them were given two children: Alcinda May and Marcela Alice.

Mr. Smith is a farmer of Banks District and a member of the M. E. Church.

Ira O. Smith, a brother of Howard N. Smith, was a soldier in the Spanish-American War.

JAMES L. SMITH, son of Peter S. Smith, who had three wives and their maiden names were: Catherine Eagle, Mary Wilson and Phoebe Lee. Grandson of Jonathan Smith and Mary Swisher of Marion County. He was born October 17, 1845. He is a farmer of Banks District, owning one hundred and thirty-four acres of land. Has retired and now lives in Buckhannon. Married Mary E. Curry, daughter of Robert Curry and Mary Wilson, the daughter of Isaac Wilson.

Children: Rhoda O., wife of Warner Riggelman; Lillie, wife of O. K. Roby; Samuel C., who married Bertie Brake; Robert G, who married Maggie Kincaid, and Ford Huff, who married Wilma Brady.

JOSEPH CARPER SMITH, son of Christian and Jane (Carper) Smith, born July 27, 1868. His father immigrated to this country from the South Branch of the Potomac River in the early part of the century. Was the owner of a large farm on the Buckhannon River, and at the time of his death, April 15, 1874, was considered the wealthiest man in the County.

He was twice married, first to Mary Skidmore and to them one child was born, Maud Ellen, who married James Babb, a soldier of the Civil War; second, Jane (Carper) Smith, daughter of Adam Carper, and to them was born two children: Perry D. and Joseph C.

Joseph C. Smith, was raised on the farm and farmed extensively during the early part of his life. His zeal for the possession of high-grade and pure bred cattle and horses led him into the expenditure of money that eventually involved himself and his mother so much that his estate was sold from him. He then took up the study of land surveying and was employed in the first surveying corps in

the northern part of Upshur County that surveyed the coal field for the Century Coal Company, helped survey the B. & N. R. R. Since that time he has been employed in every coal survey made in Upshur County, and made many in other counties. He was elected County Surveyor in 1904.

The father of Christian Smith, John Smith, came from Germany and was a soldier in the Revolutionary Army, and was corporal under General Gates. Served seven years.

WILLIAM O. SMITH, born January 3, 1863, son of A. Morgan and Martha F. (Willoughby) Smith and the grandson of Joshua Smith, one of the oldest settlers of Banks District. He is a farmer, owning land in Randolph County, on which he is growing fine apple orchards. While his orchards are growing for fruition, he gives considerable of his time to lumbering.

His first wife was Ida M. Brown, a daughter of Rev. George Brown and Mary (Carter) (Phillips) Brown, a daughter of Henry Carter. His second wife was Miss Viola Virginia Nixon, daughter of Jesse Nixon, who married a Miss Lewis.

Children: Mary and Madge.

CHARLES M. SNYDER, ex-merchant of Hinklesville, now a resident of Ienerton. Son of George and Marietta (Bargerhoff) Snyder, and the grandson of Samuel Snyder, the great hunter of Stone Coal in the early part of the last century. Mr. Snyder had one brother, Lloyd P., and one sister, Mina, the wife of Silas Butcher.

When comparatively a young man Mr. Snyder was seized with an attack of sciatic rheumatism, which resulted in a serious deformity of his spine, leaving him almost double. Mr. Snyder has been twice married, his first wife being Rebecca Snyder, a daughter of John W. and Elizabeth (McBride) Snyder, and to them was born one child, William Jesse, February 4, 1889. His second wife was Kate Cutright, daughter of Nebo Cutright and Sophia Burgoyne, descendant of General Burgoyne of Revolutionary fame, and to them were born three children, Bernice Grey, born June 1, 1904; Stella May, born July 29, 1905, and Mildred Dale, born August 16, 1906.

JOHN CHANDLER SNYDER, son of Jacob Snyder and Sarah Wamsley. Born December 15, 1845, on Cheat river, Randolph county, who moved therefrom to Upshur county, settling on Leonard Run. He is a farmer of Warren district, living near Hall. His first wife was Sarah Bailey, daughter of William Bailey. His second wife was Rachel Vangilder, daughter of Amos Vangilder, and their children were: Andrew Floyd, Jacob E., Minerva J., Lilly B., Coleman and Riker. His third wife is Mahala Brake, daughter of Lemuel and Polly Hyer Brake. Frederick Snyder, the grandfather, was a Revolutionary soldier.

JOHN QUINCY SNYDER, son of Lewis Snyder and Mary Ann Brenner, of Highland county, Va., who immigrated from Virginia to what is now West Virginia in 1855, settling near Rock Cave. He was born April 7, 1848, raised on a farm; is a farmer, owning two hundred and eighty acres of land on the waters of the Little Kanawha river, in Banks district, and is a Democrat. He married Eliza J. McKisie, daughter of Andrew J. McKisie and Mary Coger, and their children are: L. W., who married Iva Dawson;; Amos M., who married Rosa Butcher; John Quincy, Jr., who married Georgia Beverage; Robert E., Lewis M., Grover C., Minter J., Maud B. and Orval B.

VALENTINE MONROE SNYDER, born September 19, 1871. Son of Ephraim Snyder and Phoebe J. Taylor and the grandson of Jacob Snyder and Sarah Wamsley. His grandparents emigrated from Pennsylvania to Randolph

County, W. Va., many years ago. The birthplace of V. M. is Hemlock. He was educated in the public schools of the county, completing his education in the Normal and Classical Academy at Buckhannon and the National Normal University at Lebanon, Ohio. He began teaching when a young man, and has pursued this profession so continuously that in seventeen years he taught twenty-one terms in Randolph and Upshur counties. For four years he was a merchant at Queens, during which time he was married to Annie M. Phillips, daughter of Burton Phillips and Narcissus Brake, June 5, 1901.

Child: Paul, born October 16, 1904.

He has three brothers and one sister, all of whom have gone West to grow up with the country.

ELIZABETH (CUTTER) SPIKER, daughter of Henry and Frederica B. (Heller) Cutter. Born October 15, 1846. Widow of John B. Spiker.

Children: Frederick, George Henry, Jacob K., Mary Caroline, wife of Archibald Earl, and Frederica, wife of Thomas Sharps.

Her husband was a soldier in the Union army from Maryland, and moved from that state to West Virginia at the close of the Civil war, and to Buckhannon in 1885.

JESSE WASHINGTON STARKEY, born June 22, 1825, in Harrison County. Son of George and Sarah D (Lowther) Starkey. Was raised on a farm. Enlisted at the beginning of the war in Company K, Third West Virginia Cavalry. After the war served apprenticeship as carpenter and stone mason, and moved to Upshur county, in 1894. He married Margaret Jane Hyde, February 5, 1843.

Children: Daniel M., Peter, Sarah, Martha, Bird, Robert, Amos and Rebecca.

MRS. KATE STEWART, daughter of Jacob Rohrbough, one of the well known old citizens of Upshur county. Was raised in Buckhannon, and after the close of the war met George W. Stewart, who had been a soldier in the Forty-fourth Ohio Infantry in the Civil war, and had come into Upshur county for the purpose of pursuing his profession, that of a painter, paper hanger and politician. He was Constable for Buckhannon district, and was Deputy United States Marshal for a time. Mr. and Mrs. Stewart have one child, whose name is Nellie, who married Richard Phillips, a son of Wirt Phillips, of French Creek.

Mrs. Stewart owns a good residence on Florida street, near College avenue. Is a Methodist in religion.

GUSTAVE F. STOCKERT, born September 3, 1854, in Waineborough, Augusta county, Virginia, son of Julius F. Stockert and Maryland Virginia Davis.

Julius F. Stockert and Edward F., his brother, emigrated from Plowen, Germany, in 1847, landing in New York. From there they went to Richmond, thence to Staunton, where he was married to Miss Davis, the daughter of Hezekiah Davis and Frances Kidd, natives of Louisa county.

Julius F., the father of the subject of this sketch, died in Lewis county, and the mother of the subject of this sketch was born in 1835, and also died in Lewis county, and her father, a native of Maryland, died in Washington, D. C., in the employ of the government.

In 1871 the subject of this sketch moved with his parents from Virginia to Lewis County, W. Va., and worked on his father's farm until he was 23 years old. His education up to that time consisted of the items of knowledge he could gather from books, pamphlets and papers during unemployed hours.



MRS. G. F. STOCKERT.



GUSTAVE F. STOCKERT.



On the 23d day of September, 1877, he married Pooce Bailey, the daughter of James M. Bailey and Amanda McCue, who was born August 28, 1857, and the granddaughter of William Bailey. Mrs. Stockert is of Scotch-Irish descent on her mother's side, being related to the McCues of Nicholas County, whence she came. The ceremony of marriage was celebrated in the Leading Creek Baptist Church, Lewis County. Unto this union were born seven children, of which five are dead. The living children are: Michael F., born June 29, 1884; Minter G., born October 15, 1888.

Mr. Stockert went into the lumber business in 1877, renting a sawmill, and has continued in that business up to the present time; has handled many mills and their output. In 1886 he came to Upshur County to pursue the lumber business, and after doing much custom sawing at several points in this County, who was owner of the Stockert lumber plant and 4,500 acres of timber land thereabout. He made 22 sawmill sets in his lumber business.

ABEL STRADER is a native of Upshur County, born March 13, 1863, on Grassy Run. The son of Simon and Permelia E. (Tenney) Strader. Simon Strader was a son of Martin, who was the son of John Strader. The mother of the subject of this sketch was a daughter of Samuel Tenney, who was the son of James Tenney, a Revolutionary soldier, who emigrated from Massachusetts with his wife, whose maiden name was Thankful Shippie, to the waters of the Middle Fork, in 1814. James Tenney was the son of James Tenney of England. On April 22, 1883, he married Mary Ours, the daughter of Nicholas Ours and Hettie Bryan, the daughter of James Bryan of Virginia, and the granddaughter of Nicholas Ours, Sr., who came here in 1800.

Children: I. N., born March 26, 1884; Elihu M., born February 23, 1885; Esther L., born January 22, 1888; Quincy, born April 12, 1890.

I. N. married O. E. Tenney; Elihu M. married Minnie I. Hoover; Esther L. married H. H. Westfall.

Mr. Strader's father was a very devout Christian and loyal member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, was an Exhorter of that Church, and made frequent and earnest appeals to his neighbors on religious subjects.

The subject of this sketch follows in the footsteps of his father in religious matters. He is a merchant and farmer, a tanner and blacksmith, and has done much carpenter work for his neighbors.

His store is located at Nixon on the B. & O. R. R. His farm, tannery and blacksmith shop lie two miles north of Nixon.

FAIRLEY ADAM STRADER, son of John and Mary B. (Wolfe) Strader, born May 21, 1861. Has devoted his entire life to farming. Married Ella Sophronia Rohrbough, daughter of Isaac and Margaret (Linger) Rohrbough, October 13, 1886. Children: Arch D., Ralph B., Opal Victoria and Fairley Judson.

HOUSTON GRANT STRADER, born March 1., 1873, son of Salathiel Strader, whose first wife was Elizabeth Parker, whom he married June 16, 1856, and their children are: Andrew J., John W., and Sarah J.

Salathiel Strader's second wife, whom he married January 4, 1866, was Annie E. Cotter and their children were: Albert E., Ellen E., George E., Fielding C., Houston G., Rebecca C., and Emma M.

The subject of this sketch married Tessie Lourena Sines, born March 5, 1879, the daughter of David Sines and Sarah Friend, and their children are: Deney May, Virgie Ellen, and Roberta Catharine.

Mr. Strader is a Methodist, a farmer, and a Republican.

His father was born Sunday, February 12, 1832, and died Sunday, July 31, 1904.

The subject of this sketch owns 71 acres of land near Craddock, on the B. & O. R. R.

GEORGE ELLSWORTH STRADER, born May 12, 1870, married Anna Olatha Haymond, the daughter of Marshall P. Haymond, December 5, 1895, and their children are: Iris Fern, Tressie Edith, Otto Marshall, Icy Bell.

Mr. Strader is the son of Salathiel Strader. He lives at his father's homestead, which contains 200 acres, of which 75 are improved. He is interested in fruit growing, and has a fine orchard. He farms his other land with success. Is a member of the M. E. Church, the same Church to which his father belonged, and in which he suddenly died after a Class Meeting. His politics are Republican.

JOHN STRADER, farmer, of Lewis County, born February 14, 1837, son of John Strader, Sr., and Elizabeth Cesell and grandson of John Strader, whose wife's maiden name was Post. Mr. Strader is the youngest of a family of ten children.

June 23, 1861, he enlisted in Company E, Third West Virginia Infantry, under Captain P. J. Potts, afterwards under Captain S. B. Phillips, and served throughout the war in this company and regiment. Re-enlisted as a regular and was sent across the plains to guard and protect the border settlements. He was mustered out at Wheeling. During his service he was captured at New Creek and carried south by the Confederates. After the war closed he married Elizabeth Linger, daughter of John Linger and Louvinia Crites, and to them 11 children were given, of whom seven are now living.

Their names are Nicholas, who married Rosa Lanham; Willis C., who married Julia Rexroad; Samuel F., who married Minta Winemiller; Charles A., who married Cora Forinash; T. M., who married Elna Talbot; John A., who married Celia Smith; Rosa B., wife of Gideon Marsh.

The subject of this sketch owns 70 acres of land, is a member of the M. E. Church. His wife was born January 16, 1847; died September 22, 1902.

His father's second wife was Mary B. Wolfe.

NEWTON J. STRADER, born April 19, 1858, the son of Valentine and Mary (Jackson) Strader, daughter of Edward Haddon Jackson, who was a son of John, Jr., son of John, Sr.

Valentine Strader was a son of John Strader by his second wife, whose name was Cooper.

The subject of this sketch is a farmer and school teacher of Meade District. Was educated at the French Creek Academy and Buckhannon High School. Married Rosa L. Townsend, daughter of William and Mary (See) Townsend, who was the daughter of Anthony See. They have two children: Leslie E., employed at Ironton, Ohio, with the D. T. and P. R. R., as stenographer and clerk; and Clara B.

Children of Valentine Strader: Sally, dead; L. D. Strader, dead; Rebecca E., Victoria C., dead; Mollie C., dead; Prudence T., Virginia L., dead; Ada, dead; Winfield Scott, dead; William M., Valentine, Willis, dead; and N. J., the subject of this sketch. Mr. Strader is a Republican in politics.

REV. PERRY S. STRADER, a minister of the United Brethren Church, now located at Freemansburg, Lewis County, was born May 1, 1870, in Washington District, this County. His parents were Asa and Nancy Jane (Debarr) Strader. His mother was a daughter of William Debarr and wife, whose maiden name was Reed. The grandparents of the subject of this sketch were



Isaac Strader, who was the son of John Strader and wife, whose maiden name was Post.

Asa Strader was a farmer and a very devout Christian, having been a member of the U. B. Church for 40 years, and a class leader and local exhorter for 20 years prior to his death, March 10, 1891.

The subject of this sketch was educated in the rural school near his home, and the Normal and Classical Academy. Was converted February, 1891, and immediately joined the U. B. Church. Was licensed to preach in 1892, and has been a minister ever since, at Avon, Doddridge County, Marion County, Harrisville, Tannersville, Barbour and Freemansburg.

He married Laura M. Ward, daughter of Grafton Ward, who married a daughter of Rev. B. Brooks, Sr., and granddaughter of Solomon Ward of Harrison County. Rev. Strader's sisters are: Mary Jane, wife of Allen Napier; Matilda E., wife of Wellington Strader; Parmelia, wife of Abel Clark; Ellen, wife of Opha Fretwell, and Maggie at home.

SIMON J. STRADER, son of Abram Strader, who was the son of Isaac Strader, who was the son of John Strader, who settled one mile above Buckhannon, in the eighteenth century, coming from the South Branch. His mother was Catherine Ward, daughter of James Ward. His father's brothers and sisters were: Adam, Benjamin, Asa, Polly, Lizzie. His brothers and sisters were: Mary Magdaline, Philena, Mary Jane and James Worthington. He was born in 1845, June 21, and married Mary Susan Hamner, daughter of Thomas Hamner and Mariah Garland of Albermarle County, Virginia, who came here in 1844, and had seven children: William J., Charles, Sarah, Catherine, Jane, Mary and John. He is a farmer, owns 600 acres of land in Upshur and Webster Counties, was a member of the board of education of Buckhannon District for eight years, was the chief promoter of the Upshur County Fair. Has retired from farming and now lives in Buckhannon.

WASHINGTON SUMMERS, born July 16, 1814, was the oldest of 13 children. Had but few opportunities for education, but appreciated them and used them to the fullest. Was a great reader and the owner of a good library for his time, at his death. Was ever active in politics, and was Sheriff at the outbreak of the civil war. Was a strong believer in state rights, and went south after the secession of Virginia and cast his fortune with the Confederacy. Pursuant to an order of Colonel Harris, commandant of a regiment of Union soldiers located at Buckhannon, his family was sent across the line to Eastern Virginia, in farm wagons impressed for that purpose. His property was seized by the soldiers and citizens and destroyed. On returning home after the war he was face to face with a financial loss from which he never recovered. He engaged in the live stock business till his death, December 9, 1883. Mr. Summers was noted for his southern hospitality, entertaining stranger and friend alike, and never turned the beggar from his door. His wife was Samantha Crites, daughter of Jacob Crites.

Children: Virginia, wife of Jackson Sexton; Lupina, wife of J. W. Harris.

John D., practicing physician, graduate of College of Physicians and Surgeons of Baltimore, married Catherine McKinley.

Susan E., wife of Jacob Whitsell.

George Jacob, married Jessie Brown and lives in Missouri.

Phoebe L., wife of John W. Calhoun.

M. Davis Summers, known as Jeff, born April 11, 1861, the youngest child, lives on the old farm, west of Buckhannon.

## TALBOT FAMILY.

H. O. TALBOT, the founder of this family on English soil, emigrated from Normandy at the time of William the Conqueror. This branch, which had settled in England, multiplied, and early in the history of Virginia, William Talbot, the seventh in line of ascent from the subject of this sketch, came to America and settled in Fairfax County, Virginia. His children were: Richard, Cottrell and Charity. Cottrell married Elizabeth Reger, the daughter of Jacob Reger, in 1788. Richard, the younger son, was born November 16, 1764, and emigrated to what is now Barbour County, in 1780, escaping from his master. In 1788 he married Margaret Dowden, who was born December 25, 1776, and to this union 13 children were born: Samuel, born December 13, 1790; Mary Ann, born November 7, 1792; Jacob, born September 3, 1794; Abraham, born October 16, 1796; Isaac, born September 2, 1798; Robert, born February 3, 1801; Elisha, born January 7, 1804; Silas, born June 11, 1806; Absalom, born September 22, 1807; Elam, born July 6, 1810; Zachariah, born April 13, 1813; Margaret, born October 27, 1815; Elizabeth, born December 15, 1819.

Elisha married a Miss Stevens and their oldest son, born September 12, 1821, was Edward S. Talbot. He married Margaret E. Capito, January 20, 1842, and their oldest son, born April 1, 1843, was Lewis Creed Talbot, who married Margaret S. Johnson, February 21, 1867. Their son, Homer O. Talbot, was born May 24, 1868, and he married Edna Shipman, August 29, 1899.

Lewis Creed Talbot was a Confederate soldier, enlisting in the year 1862, in Captain Hill's Company, 62nd Mounted Infantry, in General Imboden's brigade. He served until the war closed.

Margaret S. Johnson, the mother of the subject of this sketch, was a daughter of John N. Johnson and Margaret Alexander of Albemarle County, Virginia, who emigrated to what is now Upshur County, in 1844, and the granddaughter of Elijah Johnson and Martha Carter. Elijah Johnson was a soldier in the war of 1812.

Children of Lewis Creed Talbot: Jerusha, born January 30, 1874 (dead); John E., born August 8, 1870, and Homer O.

Children of Homer O. Talbot: Freda, born June 14, 1900 (dead); Guy N., born March 22, 1902, and Lois, born March 9, 1904, and Samuel Creed, born September 25, 1906.

Edna Shipman Talbot, the wife of the subject of this sketch, is the daughter of Samuel W. Shipman and Cora A. Tallman and the granddaughter of John B. Shipman, and the great granddaughter of Nathaniel Shipman, of New London county, Conn., on her father's side, and the granddaughter of James C. Tallman and the great granddaughter of Benjamin Tallman, a nephew of Daniel Boone, and a soldier in the War of 1812.

PERRY TALBOT, son of George McKenna and Sarah L. (Wilson) Talbot, and grandson of Samuel T. Talbot, the paternal ancestor of all the Talbots on the waters of French Creek, was born August 4, 1845, and was the oldest child of a family of eight children, his brothers and sisters being: Charles W., Dr. William E., Lloyd, Gordon B., George Page and Emily Melvenia.

He married Charlotte Shobe, daughter of John and Nancy (Douglas) Shobe, and to them were born Walter Gay, Okie S., George and Iva Retta and Spencer S.

Mr. Talbot was a member of the Upshur militia, and was doing active service on September 12, 1863, at Centerville, when he and his comrades were captured

by the Confederates, taken to Richmond and imprisoned at Castle Thunder, from which they were released March 21, 1864.

**WILLIAM DAMRON TALBOT:** William Damron Talbot was born in what is now Banks district, Upshur county, West Virginia, on the 5th of September, 1850, a son of David and Mary Reger (Hall) Talbot. Choosing the law for a profession he studied at the University of Michigan, and graduated at that famous school in 1878, with the degree of L. L. B., and was at once admitted to practice in his native state. He first located at Webster Springs, but in 1883 he returned to Upshur county, where he practiced continually with distinguished success until his death. He found his profession congenial to his tastes and profitable from a business standpoint, and it was an open door to numerous official positions and political honors. From 1884 until his death he was Secretary of the Board of Education, which brought him at all times in touch with the public schools, the teachers, the pupils and their parents; from 1899 to 1901, inclusive, he was Prosecuting Attorney, and was an able but fair and just prosecutor of the pleas of the State; he represented his county in the Legislature in 1901 and 1902, and in 1904 he was elected to the Senate from the Thirteenth district, and served during the sessions of 1905-1907, until during his attendance at the late session of that body at Charleston, he was stricken with typhoid pneumonia, and after a short illness died on the 21st of February, 1907. His services as a lawmaker for the State rounded out and perfected the work of a well-nigh perfect life. He regarded first what was right, then the interests of his constituents, and he enforced these principles with ability and forensic power.

Mr. Talbot held numerous other positions of honor and trust of a less important character. He was several times a member of the Town Council, attorney for the municipal corporation, Commissioner of Accounts, an officer in the National Guard, a director in the Traders' National Bank, etc., etc.

On the 23rd of December, 1891, Mr. Talbot was united in marriage to Miss Jennie Dean, daughter of Solomon and Ruth Dean. His married life was most felicitous, and those who knew him at his home and in the family circle knew him at his best. His wife survives him, and has lived to enjoy with him his career of honor, and to learn from the lips of others the esteem in which he was held. In February, 1903, he entered into partnership for the practice of the law with his cousin and nearest friend, William S. O'Brien, an association which was at all times mutually agreeable.

During all the years of his mature life, Mr. Talbot was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and was prominent in its councils. He was an ardent Free Mason, and for several years was Master of his lodge. He was a Republican in politics, and held straight to his party's tenets from principles. In the private as well as the public walks of life he was true to what he believed to be right, and there was never any doubt as to where he was to be found on moral questions and business propositions. He did the right as God gave him to know the right.

**MARY C. TALKINGTON,** daughter of William Price and Susanna (Lyons) Price, born in Wetzel county, October 10, 1850. Married E. A. Talkington, a carpenter and surveyor, at Palatine, W. Va.

Children: William R., Lambert, David L., Lorenzo D., Athalia M., Howard, Andrew L., Ferdinand and Ivy Dale.

**ADDISON MONROE TENNEY,** born August 18, 1856, in Washington district. Son of Marshall, who was the son of Samuel, who was the son of

James Tenney. On his mother's side he was a son of Elmira, who was a daughter of Samuel Tenney, who was the son of James Tenney, Sr. Samuel Tenney married Dorcas Rohrbough and James Tenney, Sr., married Abigail Packard, of New York.

The subject of this sketch was raised on a farm and as a farmer, but spent his winter months in the schools near his home, where he acquired the rudiments of a practical education, which soon elevated him to a clerkship in the store of James Hanson, at Ten Mile. He held the same position with Smooth, Berthy & Co. at the same point, and billed out for James Hanson the first freight shipped from Ten Mile, W. Va.

Mr. Tenney has always been a Republican, and has won many good positions by marching under this political banner. He was postmaster at Ten Mile under President Harrison; constable of Washington district four years; assessor of the First district of Upshur county four years, and sheriff four years. Since his term of office as sheriff expired he has followed the mercantile and lumbering business, having sold his farm of 180 acres prior to his going out of office.

His first wife was Sarah Welch, a daughter of John and Amanda (Watson) (Duros) Welch, of Barbour county, and the granddaughter of Samuel and Martha (Ratliff) Welch, whom he married in 1878, and their children are: Okey Blaine, Ora Dell, wife of Stanley R. Snyder, of Oklahoma; Pearl, Sidney Harrison and Ira Glenn.

His second wife was Lelia Westfall, daughter of Lafayette and Anna (Rollins) Westfall and the granddaughter of Martin and Rebecca (Warner) Westfall and the great-granddaughter of George Westfall, whom he married in 1896, in the month of May, and their children are: Carl, Ralph, Cecil, Paul and Ruth.

His residence is Buckhannon, W. Va.

ANTHONY LINCOLN TENNEY, born April 9, 1883, son of Benjamin Allen and Delia (Casto) Tenney, grandson of Philo Tenney, Jr., who was a son of Philo, Sr., son of Peter, son of James Tenney.

His mother was a daughter of William Casto, a son of David, who married Ann Cutright, the only daughter of John Cutright, of Sycamore Tree fame.

William Casto, grandfather of the subject, married Rebecca Westfall, a daughter of George, son of Zachariah, son of Jacob, son of James Westfall.

Anthony is a farmer, and owns seventy acres of land near Nixon P. O. His wife's maiden name was Bertha Ours, a daughter of Nicholas Ours, Jr.

Children are: Delos, Enmons, Bernice and Goff.

BENJAMIN ALLEN TENNEY, born March 10, 1862, in Barbour county. Son of Philo Tenney, Jr. His mother was Olive Black, daughter of James and Sally (Reger) Black, of Eastern Virginia. Was raised on a farm and is now a farmer. Married Ardelia Casto, daughter of William and Rebecca (Westfall) Casto.

Children: Anthony Lincoln, Olive, Lamen, Loman, and Marley Clyde.

JONATHAN TENNEY was a soldier in the Upshur Battery. His father, Peter Tenney, was the son of James Tenney. He is a farmer and merchant on Truby's Run, of Washington district. Republican in politics. His wife was Anna Cutright, daughter of Christopher Cutright and Sinai Pringle.

Children: Milroy, Sinai, Cora, Belle, Alice, Lumma, Ord and Willie.

He is a pensioner.

JOSIAH TENNEY, a native of Lewis county. Born on the waters of Truby Run, in 1843. He enlisted in the Union army August 12, 1862, in Company C, Third West Virginia Light Artillery, and was discharged at Wheeling

June 28, 1865. He was the son of Peter Tenney, who was a son of James Tenney, of Massachusetts.

He married Miss Woods January 21, 1862. She was the daughter of Andrew Woods and Elizabeth Rowan, and the granddaughter of Joseph Rowan and Polly, his wife, and the great granddaughter of John Rowan, who was a doctor and preacher in the State of Maryland.

Children: B. J., born January 23, 1863; James A., born September 8, 1866; Madaline, born August 14, 1868; Emma, born November 13, 1870; Austin, born March 12, 1875; Louisa, born March 7, 1878; Agnes, born August 24, 1880; R. E., born July 8, 1881; Martha B., born June 5, 1884, and two infants.

Mr. Tenney owns sixty acres of land on the waters of Grassy Run, in Washington district, and devotes himself exclusively to the cultivation of the same.

JAMES HOMER TENNEY, son of Philo Tenney, Jr., the son of Philo Tenney, Sr., the son of Peter Tenney, the son of James Tenney, who emigrated to this country in 1811. His mother's name was Olive Black, daughter of James Black. He was born December 26, 1864, raised on a farm, and owns forty acres of land. Has been postmaster, miller and merchant at Alton. Is now engaged in the lumber business. He married Mary E. Pringle, December 26, 1886. His wife was the daughter of Walker Pringle, who was the son of Chaney, who was the son of William, who was the son of Samuel, of Sycamore notoriety. His wife's mother was Martha Cutright, daughter of David, who was the son of John Cutright, Jr., who was the son of John Cutright, Sr., of Indian fame.

Children: Stanford, Hillery, Keifer, Tiecy, Bradford, Sterling and Stanley.

JAMES TENNEY, the paternal ancestor of the large and numerous family of that name in Upshur county. Was a native of Massachusetts, and lived at Cold Rain, in that state at the time he immigrated to West Virginia. Little is known of his ancestors or his life prior to his coming to Buckhannon Settlement, except that he was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and was drawing a pension for his services in the war of Independence up till his death, December 30, 1841. Some dispute exists as to the time of his emigration to the Middle Fork river. His daughter, Avis Tenney, afterward the wife of Nicholas Ours, born in 1803, claims that she was three years old when her parents moved here, which would make the date of their immigration 1806. James Tenney, Sr.'s, wife was Thankless Shippy, of Rhode Island, who was 93 years, 10 months and 20 days old at the time of her death.

Their children were: James Tenney, who married Abigail Packard, of New York; Samuel, Josiah, Peter, Elisha, John, Philo, Reuben, died young; Clara, Mary, wife of Joseph Rowan; Avis, wife of Nicholas Ours, Sr., who died March 22, 1875, being 72 years, 2 months and 17 days old, and whose husband died April 15, 1874, age 87 years and 8 months, and Thankful, wife of John Rowan.

JAMES V. TENNEY, son of Marshall Tenney, and grandson of Joshua Tenney, was born April 14, 1855. Married Mary C. (Adeline) Gooden.

Children: Colemon, Artie, Bertha, Annie, Orestes, Leefa, Tersy Mabel and Ranson R.

MILROY TENNEY is a farmer of Meade district, owning 149 acres of land. Was born May 16, 1863. He is the son of Jonathan Tenney and Ann Cutright. On his father's side is a direct descendant from the James Tenney who immigrated to this country from New England in the early years of the last century. On his mother's side there is a direct line of descent from the John

Cutright who came here with the Pringle Brothers about the year 1770. He was educated in the common schools, raised on a farm, and is a farmer.

His first wife was Annie Tenney, daughter of John S. Tenney and Elizabeth Allman. Children: Ivy, Frederick, Elias and Ernest. His second wife was Louvern'a Bond, daughter of Thomas E. Bond, Jr. Children: Mertie, Lida Ray and Herbert.

SIMON TENNEY, born August 18, 1850, a native of Upshur county; son of Anthony R. Tenney and grandson of Samuel Tenney, the son of James Tenney. His mother, Rebecca, was the daughter of John Strader.

The subject of this sketch owns sixty acres of land on the headwaters of Big Sand Run. Is a farmer by occupation and a carpenter by trade. He has always voted the Republican ticket.

He married Emerly A. Hart, the daughter of Elijah H. Hart, the son of John Hart, who was the son of John Hart, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, on March 12, 1874. His wife's mother's maiden name was Sarah Briggs, of German descent.

Children: Isabella, born January 20, 1875; W. M. Troy, born December 22, 1875; Robert A., born February 8, 1877; Nora Lee, born January 6, 1879; Bertha M., born March 10, 1881; Jasper, born August 13, 1883; Emerson Porter, born October 4, 1884; Anna B., born February 9, 1892.

G. W. TENNEY, born April 6, 1866, at Tallmansville. Is a farmer and merchant. Owns 94 acres of land in Washington district, and is the son of Anthony, the son of Samuel, the son of James. He was married November 18, 1886, to Sarah J. Osborne, the daughter of Elmore Osborne, the son of Wilson Osborne. Her mother was Eliza E. Wingfield, and her grandmother was Eliza C. Elsom.

Children: Freeman J., born April 15, 1888; Marellus C., born September 11, 1889; Susan Malinda, born October 7, 1891; James A., born September 13, 1893; Cora V., born September 7, 1895; Albert Law, born October 29, 1897; Odis Dewey, born April 17, 1900; Dolly B., born August 10, 1902; Rosa M., born June 26, 1905.

He is a Methodist in religion and a Republican in politics.

The subject of this sketch can trace his ancestry back to James Tenney, a soldier in the Revolutionary war, who came to Upshur and raised a large family, who were the ancestors of all the Tenneys in Washington district and Upshur county.

SANDUSKY TENNEY, born January 13, 1854, on Truby Run. Was married in 1873 to Mary Strader, the daughter of Simon Strader and Parmelia E. Strader. Mr. Tenney's parents were Peter Tenny and Labary Rowan, of Maryland.

Children: Martha Jane, Elizabeth Catharine, Peter and Simon, twins; Rowena Rebecca, Tabitha Matilda, Delpha Ellen, Mary Ruth. Elizabeth is the wife of Asbury Tenney. Martha is the wife of James Bell. Peter married Dolly Catherine Eskew.

Mr. Tenney owns 101 acres of land on Grassy Run, of Washington district. He is a Methodist Protestant in religion and a Republican in politics.

JAMES TETER was born in Pendleton County, December 15, 1797. Died January, 1848. Was a son of Jacob and Elizabeth (Holden) Teter, grandson of Philip Teter, of Pennsylvania, and was of German descent. Just when the Teters emigrated to America is not known, but we find in history that in the

forts erected in the Valley of the Kanawha that families resided in them in 1774, and among them was a family by the name of Teter. The Teters are said to have come from Pennsylvania to the Valley of Virginia, whence they entered Pendleton county, crossed into Randolph, Lewis, Harrison, now Barbour and Upshur. The Virginia land books show that Tetters owned land in 1783 in Barbour county. James Teter's sister, Mary, was the first white child born in the Valley district of Barbour county. His brothers were Jacob and Joseph, and his sister was Nancy. This family name is oftentimes Tetter, Tretter and Teeter. his sister was Nancy.

James Teter in 1820 married Barbara Reager, who was born August 11, 1801, and who died August 22, 1885. She was a daughter of John and Elizabeth (West) Reager.

An old sheepskin patent granted by Patrick Henry, October 25, 1786, now in possession of L. A. Teter, shows a settlement made in 1777 on the Buckhannon river, and he secured a title for 286 acres, being in the County of Harrison, on Peck's Run, including the settlement made in the year of the Bloody Seven, for which he paid 30 shillings sterling.

His father, Jacob Reager, and three brothers emigrated from Germany to America in 1735 to the Sheandoah Valley, Va.

James Teter and Abram Reager, son of John, came in possession of a part of the land owned by John Reager. James Teter moved from the farm now owned by Wellington Strader to the land later owned by Alva Teter, and at present by B. I. Teter, this farm being a part of the land first settled by John Reager, as shown by a record made on the back of said patent by Alva Teter.

To the union of James and Barbara (Reager) Tetter were born five sons: Alva, born October 18, 1822; John, born March 19, 1825; Jacob, born January 20, 1827; Isaac, born May 10, 1829; Granville, born July 21, 1835.

John Teter married Lucinda McCoy, and their children were: James W., Washington, Barbara, Virginia, Mary, Martha, Cordelia and Louisa.

Rev. Isaac Teter married Rebecca Jackson.

Granville died in early life.

Alva Teter was born on the land now owned by Wellington Strader, in 1822, and died on the farm now owned by his son B. I. Teter, January 21, 1893. He was recruiting officer during the Civil war.

Through perseverance, industry and economy he accumulated considerable wealth. He was a man of great sympathy, and often made sacrifices for the comforts of those who were not so fortunately situated as he. He was a magistrate for fifteen years, a member of the board of education many terms, was deputy sheriff of Barbour county, sheriff of Upshur county, and a member of the State legislature two sessions, 1863 and 1866, and he and his wife were members of the Reger M. E. Church.

In 1846 he married Mary (Sharp) Hartman, who died January 31, 1847. One child, Mary C., was born January 21, 1847, to this union. She became the wife of Perry Talbot. On October 4, 1849, Alva Teter married for his second wife, Catherine Strader, the daughter of Michael and Sarah (Bennett) Strader, and the granddaughter of John Strader, who married Miss Post. Her brothers and sisters were: Mary, the wife of Ithiel Hinkle; Christianna, the wife of Edward Davis; Betsy, wife of Joseph Ward; Granville, who married Sarah Ann Hinkle, and Michael, who married Lyda Lamb.

The Straders came from Holland and settled in New Jersey before the

Revolutionary War, and some of them, moved to the South Branch in the present County of Hardy about 1740.

Children of Alva and Catherine Teter were: Sarah Ellen, born July 7, 1850, wife of Seymour House, after May 23, 1867; James Lee, born December 2, 1851, and married Nancy Ward, January 2, 1873; Elizabeth, born November 15, 1853, wife of John Karickhoff after December 21, 1873; Granville, whose history is given elsewhere; John, born January 22, 1858, and married Florence Rohr; Cosbi, born January 21, 1860, and died July 8, 1862; Barbara Ann, born August 11, 1862, wife of Daniel Post after May 1, 1881; Virginia Florence, born June 8, 1865, died in 1894, wife of Ira Euritt; Sherman T., born December 7, 1867, died in infancy; Lloyd Alva, born August 9, 1874; Burton Isaac, born January 1, 1877.

Lloyd Alva married Floda Foster Hinkle, of Cherry Hill, Upshur County, the daughter of Foster and Melvina (Ward) Hinkle, the granddaughter of Job and Margaret (Jackson) Hinkle, the great granddaughter of Jonas and Tobitha (Cooper) Hinkle, and the great, great granddaughter of Leonard Hinkle, a Hessian German emigrant. Mrs. Teter's grand parents were: Mackinzy and Phoebe (Heavener) Ward; her great grandparents were Job and Tabitha (Cummins) Ward, German and Irish, and her great, great grandparents were Edward Haddon and Rebecca (Love) Jackson, who were the children of John and Margaret Hadden Jackson, who was son of John and Elizabeth (Cummins) Jackson. Mrs. Teter was educated in the public schools; early joined the Methodist Episcopal Church under the ministry of Rev. C. Warmen, and has been an earnest and loyal member of the church ever since.

L. A. Teter followed in the footsteps of his ancestors for several generations by taking up the business of live stockman. His farms consists of six hundred acres of valuable grazing land on the waters of Peck's Run in Upshur County and Stone Coal in Lewis County. His home farm is now known as Meadow View.

To keeping and improving his land and live stock, he has devoted his energy and time since leaving the West Virginia Conference Seminary, in which school he took his course, preparatory to farming. He and his wife are members of the Heaston Chapel, M. E. Church.

Child: Heaston Alva.

GRANVILLE TETER, one of the largest farmers in Buckhannon District. His postoffice is Dell, W. Va. His farm lies on the waters of Pringle Fork of Stone Coal, and comprises an acreage of six hundred and two acres, and was formerly known as the Moon farm, but now as Glendale. On his father's side Mr. Teter is of German extraction, his great great grandfather, Philip Teter, having been an emigrant from Germany to Pennsylvania during the colonial times. The subject of this sketch was a son of Alva Teter, was raised on his father's farm until he married Bernice Brake, April 12, 1877. The date of his birth is fixed as March 26, 1856. During his whole life his attention has been given to farming, and especially to the live stock industry. He now keeps seventy-five head of cattle and forty head of horses and sheep on his farm. His children are: Bertha B., born January, 1878, the wife of W. P. Casto, who resides at Slab Camp; Cosbie E., born November, 1880, the wife of D. P. Linger, since October, 1902, and lives at Vandalia; Grace S., born September, 1883, died 1886; Claude W., born March, 1886; Maude M., born February, 1889; Osa C., born June, 1896; and Avis A., born June, 1902.

Mr. Teter has been county commissioner for several years and held other



positions of trust and confidence; is a Republican in politics and a Methodist in religion.

IRVIN TETER, born June 7, 1856, at Sunny Valley, Upshur County. Son of Jacob Teter and Catherine R. Loudin, the daughter of Thomas Loudin and Hannah Conley. His mother's death occurred January 26, 1873. His grandparents were James Teter, who died January 20, 1848, and Babara Reger, who afterward married Peter Zinn, of Barbour County. She was the daughter of John Reger, and her death occurred August 21, 1885. His great grandfather, Jacob Teter, was married in Pendleton County, and came to the Tygarts Valley, and founded there the Teter family, of Western, Va. Jacob Teter, Sr., was the son of Phillip Teter, of Pendleton County. Just how Jacob Teter, Sr., came to settle on the Tygarts Valley River, may be shown by the Virginia Land Book, which notes that a Teter by the name of George owned land on the Tygarts Valley, now Barbour. This was in 1787, and this same book shows that Teters Creek was named about 1783. From these incidents and records it may be possible that there were two families of Teters, and their ancestors in the Valley of the Virginia were known as the Dietricks, the German form of the present name, Teter. The Dietricks came from Pennsylvania to Virginia at the close of the Revolutionary War, and the particular branch of the family we write about emigrated from the Valley of Virginia to Pendleton County, thence to Randolph county, and then Barbour county. His grandfather had six children, whose names were: Infant, Alva; John, born March 19, 1825, married Lucinda McCoy, 1845, and have six daughters and two sons; moved to Kansas in 1865, and upon retiring from business, owned several thousand acres of land, many cattle and horses, and had a good bank account. His second wife was Mrs. Maggie Winn Spillman, whom he married May 16, 1900. John died April 14, 1905. The fifth child of James Teter was Isaac Pearl, born May 11, 1829, married Rebecca Jackson, October 25, 1850. Licensed as exhorter of the M. E. Church at a district quarterly conference held at Mt. Lebanon, October 18, 1851. Two years afterwards he joined the Iowa M. E. conference, was chaplain of the 7th Iowa Infantry, and on the resignation of Rev. I. I. Stuart as chaplain of the Military Hospital at Keokuk, Iowa, was appointed by President Lincoln to fill the vacancy, which position he filled till the close of the war. He was delegate to the general conference of the M. E. Church at Cleveland, in May, 1896, and died March 6, 1900. The sixth child was Granville, who died at the age of eight. The fourth child was Jacob, born May 20, 1827. His life was very active and successful. He was captain of the militia, deputy sheriff under his brother, Alva Teter, and was appointed deputy provost marshal for Barbour and Upshur County. His political faith was Democratic, his religious was Methodistic. He had the distinction of living in two states and three counties, and always living on the same farm. His second wife was Mary S. Knabenshue. He died August 22, 1905. His children were John Alfred, born August 18, 1853, died September 13, 1903; John A., married Victoria C. Post, and their children were Ivy and Icy. The subject of this sketch is the only living son of Jacob Teter, he was educated in the public schools, began farming in young manhood and is a prosperous farmer; owns four hundred acres of good land on Peck's Run, Warren district, and is the first farmer in Upshur county to sell his coal on a royalty, he has just made a contract of sale to the Newcomer Coal Company, of Barbour County, for the coal underlying his land, which will bring him a handsome income and a price per acre estimated at \$600. He was a candidate for the legislature on the Democratic ticket in 1906.

He married, October 9, 1878, Kate White, daughter of Henry West White and Mary Ann Paugh, the daughter of William Paugh and Mary Loudin, and her only sister married Moses Howell.

Mrs. Teter was a granddaughter of Abram White, who settled in Barbour in 1834, and married a Miss Hopkins there. Her sisters and brothers living were: Clarence, who lives in Indiana; Jenny E., the wife of J. M. Conley, who lives at Bowlder, Col., and three dead.

Children of Irvin Teter: Jacob Carl, (dead); Clara Rue, wife of T. B. Farnsworth, was born December 16, 1882, and Ralph White, born September 6, 1888, now a student of the Wesleyan College of West Virginia.

Mr. Teter and family each and all, belong to the M. E. Church at Reger Chapel in Barbour County, the oldest church in this section of the country, and he has a Bible published in 1753 in Germany and brought over to this country by Jacob Reger, one of his ancestors. It weighs twelve pounds, is brass mounted, and has dimensions of 16 inches long, 12 inches wide and 5 inches thick.

EVAN THOMAS was born March 10, 1873, in Monmouthshire County, England, son of James Thomas and Elizabeth Williams, grandson of Evan Thomas. At the age of nine years he came with his father's family to America, locating at Scranton, Pa., and lived in the anthracite coal region until 1893, when his father moved to Pickens. He was educated both in England and America. Since living in West Virginia he has followed the lumber business as an employee of the Pickens Lumber Company, Kile & Morgan, and is now manager of the Keys Fannin Lumber Company, of Ashland, Ky., whose West Virginia branch office is at Welch, W. Va.

WELLINGTON THOMAS, a lumberman and farmer of Mead District, was born August 28, 1869. His parents were Alexander Brown Thomas and Clarissa Vance, daughter of Wellington Vance, of Virginia, and their children were Wellington C., Hugh, John, William French, Charles and Wirt, Ann, Eliza, the wife of Martin Wolf, of Burnsville; Pearl, wife of Dr. J. B. Simon, and Icy.

The subject of this sketch began operations as a lumberman at the age of 18. He selected this trade in order to make sufficient money to buy for himself a farm, on which he could live a farmer's life after retiring from the lumber business. He now owns a farm of one hundred and fifty acres in Meade District. His lumber operations have been carried on in Webster, Randolph and Upshur Counties. He married Mazie K. McClintic, daughter of William McClintic, whose wife was a Miss Hamilton, of Pickens.

Children: Coy, born May 20, 1902; Fay, born March 3, 1904.

THOMAS A. THOMPSON, a merchant at Groves Tunnel, on the Coal & Coke Railroad. Was born August 30, 1849, in Mineral County. His parents were Edward P. Thompson and Margaret Simon. His father was a Union soldier and a member of the 7th Maryland Regiment.

He married Mary Leonard, of Maryland, and immigrated to this county in 1906. Children: James A. and Katherine.

WILLIAM GARLAND TOMBLYN is a native of Nelson County, Virginia. His birth dates February 1, 1847, and his parents were Pendleton Lee Tomblyn and Sarah Jane Robertson, and his maternal grandparent was John Robertson, of Scotch-Irish descent. Tho Tomblynis were English people. His grandmother was Polly Lee, one of the numerous Lee family of Virginia. His great grandfather was William Tomblyn. He came with his father's family

from Nelson County to Augusta, and then to Upshur County, Va., settling near Buckhannon, in 1860.

He was raised on a farm and was a farmer until fifteen years ago, when he came to Buckhannon, worked in the planning mill for several years and was promoted to inspect lumber.

He married for his first wife, Phoebe Catherine Calhoun, daughter of Jackson, Calhoun, December 30, 1869, and their children were John Emery (dead), William Early, Jackson Romeo.

His second wife was Hanna Page Morisette, daughter of David Morisette and Virginia Stinson, of Buckhannon County, Va. They were married May 18, 1887, and their children were Garland Page (dead), Ira Bruce and Isa Lee, twins.

W. G. L. TOTTEN, born in Armstrong County, Pa., son of Sidney Totten and Lydia A. (Black) Totten; grandson of John Totten, a descendant of one of the two, who came from Tottonham, England, a suburb of London, and settled at Tottonville, Staten Island, before the Revolutionary War. From Staten Island they moved and founded Tottonham, N. Y. From this place the grandparent of the subject of this sketch moved to Armstrong County, Pa.

John Totten was a cousin to General Totten, a soldier in the War of 1812 and the Mexican War, and was at one time chief engineer in the United States army.

He was a soldier in the 169th Pennsylvania Infantry during the Civil War. After the close of the war he took up the study of law at Greensburg, Pa., and was admitted to that bar in November, 1864. The next year he came to West Virginia and settled in Buckhannon in the month of September, where he has practiced ever since.

He was the first mayor of the town of Buckhannon and was elected prosecuting attorney of Upshur County in 1880, for a term of four years.

REV. FRANK S. TOWNSEND, pastor of the First Methodist Church of Buckhannon, was born at East Greenwich, R. I., April 19, 1857.

He was educated in the public schools and the East Greenwich Academy. For several years he taught school and studied law, but finally decided to enter the Methodist ministry. He also decided to take a full college course before entering upon the ministry. In 1885 he graduated from Wesleyan University at Middletown, Conn., taking special lessons in English literature and in the modern history. He had joined the New York East conference about three months before his graduation. He continued in that conference for twelve years, busily engaged in pastoral work. In April, 1897, he was transferred to the West Virginia conference and stationed at First Church in Parkersburg. After three years and a half there he was appointed to Buckhannon in October, 1900, and is in his seventh year in that church. He has been for the same length of time chairman of the Conference Board of Examiners, and is much interested in that work. He is very widely read in general literature and in history, is fond of literary pursuits and is an occasional contributor to the religious papers and reviews. He does not, however, allow these matters to divert him from his church work, to which he always faithfully attends.

W. F. TOWNSEND, son of W. P. and Sarah E. Townsend. Born November 23, 1873. He was educated in the public schools and normal of Barbour County.

Began teaching at the age of nineteen, and followed this profession for eleven years in his native county. Began business life as clerk with S. H.

Simpson, then as partner at Audrey, W. Va., in April, 1903, continuing this partnership for one year, then he located at Teters Mill, on the Buckhannon River, where he still lives.

Married Louie Sidna Jackson in 1895, the daughter of Camden Jackson, of Upshur County.

Children: Louie Wynona Blanche, Bessie Grace, Haskel French, Opal Devere, Otto Lawman.

SARAH ELIZABETH TRUSSLER, daughter of David W. and Frances Rose Harris, of Virginia, and wife of William W. Trussler, a son of James and Mary (Lowe) Trussler, also of Virginia nativity.

The subject of this sketch was born July 26, 1853, in Barbour County, and therefore, well remembers the joining of her father to the Barbour Greys at the outbreak of the war. She is now a merchant at Overhill.

Her husband is a farmer and stonecutter, a native of Nelson County, Va., and at one time was postmaster at Overhill, Upshur County.

The subject of this sketch is the mother of eight living children: Alpha Jane, Hallie Bell, Densil Lee, William Braxton, Eva E. and Ethel A., (twins), Lilly Essie and George Washington.

CHARLES D. TUEL, of Oblong, Ill., born December 5, 1848, on the waters of Gladly Fork, Upshur County. Son of Martin Tuel, a carpenter by trade. His mother's maiden name was Catherine Krise, a daughter of Jacob and Mildred (Williams) Krise. Her brothers and sisters were: Susan, Sarah Brake, Philip, a banker of Lynchburg, Va.; James, a Confederate soldier, commonly known as Tiff Krise, killed at the battle of Antietam, and William, whose wife was Catherine Hamner.

His father, Martin Tuel, emigrated from Orange County, Va., to Upshur in 1848, settling on Gladly Fork, and his children were: Octavia, Melissa, Lou-vernina, Virginia, Alonzo, Sarah and the subject of this sketch, all of whom live in Crawford County, Ill.

At the age of 16, the subject went with B. F. Lowe to Illinois, settling in Crawford County, where he grew to manhood and married Rachel A. Hill a native of Illinois, and their children are: Margaret C., wife of David Vaught; Lucian G., married Lizzie Hogan, of Arkansas; Oran W., an employe of the government telephone service in the West; Clyde O., and Lyneth G., at home.

HOMER O. VANTROMP, born at French Creek, September 26, 1877, and is the son of John A. and Margaret J. Vantromp. Margaret J. was a daughter of Johnson Ward, whose wife was Martha Reger, a daughter of Abraham Reger, who was a daughter of Jacob Reger, the first settler of the now town of Burnersville, Barbour County, one of the pioneer Methodists of West Virginia. He came from Germany in 1776. (See history of Reger family). John Ward was a son of Job Ward, who was a son of Joshua Ward, who came from Ireland in the latter part of the eighteenth century. Johnson Ward was born February 16, 1804, and married Martha Reger in 1893. In Johnson Ward's family there were eight children: Hanson, Mary, Abraham, Rachel, Aquilla, Margaret, David and Nancy, all of whom are dead excepting the last three. Johnson Ward with his family settled on Big Run, in Barbour County, when the surrounding country was almost a wilderness. His cooking utensils and other iron ware he carried from Winchester, Va., on a pack horse over paths made by marking trees. In later years he hauled salt from the Ohio River for himself and neighbors. His home was known for miles around, and all were welcome at his fireside. Here

the neighbors would meet and offer up prayers and songs. God would hear their earnest prayers and send His Spirit in such power that the forests would ring with praises. The weary circuit rider would find rest from his long journey, and no stranger ever left his door hungry, for such as they had was free to all. Their clothing were all made by hand. The soft clatter of the hand cards, the buzz of the spinning wheel and the crash of the loom could be heard week in and week out. He was a strong Union man and used his influence for the North. When West Virginia was made a State, he was one of the commissioners appointed to lay off Barbour County into townships. After the war he moved to Peck's Run, thence to Lewis County, where he died January 3, 1888.

John O. Vantromp, the father of the subject of this sketch, was born in Rockingham County, Va., February, 1840. He, in company with Nathaniel Hanna and sister, crossed the Alleghenies and settled on Peck's Run, October 1855. He decided to procure an education; so the winter of '60 and '61 found him in school in Marion County. The war soon broke up the school, and he joined the army. After the war was ended he completed his education and taught the first free school in Elk township, Harrison County. He then married Margaret Ward and settled on French Creek. He spent several years teaching, and was one of the leading teachers of Upshur County. John O. Vantromp was a soldier in the 4th Regiment, West Virginia Cavalry Volunteers under Colonel Snyder. Enlisted July, 1863, and was discharged at Wheeling March, 1864, by reason of expiration of term of enlistment. He has been for forty years a member of the M. E. Church at French Creek, and one of the good citizens of Upshur County. In John O. Vantromp's family there were seven children, viz; John M., born October 23, 1869, completed his education at the Wesleyan College of West Virginia, married Alma Young October, 1906, daughter of Q. B. Young; Hubert A., born September 18, 1871, died December 11, 1890; Lula M., born February 18, 1873, married to D. P. Ross, March, 1905, who died one year later; Homer O., subject of sketch; Iva L., born September 1, 1881; Mary E., born July 18, 1886; Martha Oeleta, born January 19, 1888.

Homer O., subject of sketch, was educated in the public schools and is now employed as a teacher in the Boys' Reform School of Washington, D. C. He worked on the farm at French Creek until the year 1903, then procured a position in the West Virginia Reform School as electrician. After working there for two and one-half years he resigned to accept the position he now holds.

The subject of this sketch is a member of the Sons of Veterans, and was Captain of C. B. See camp for two years. Afterwards he was made a member of the division staff. Is a Republican in politics and a Methodist in religion.

ROBERT MACAVOY VINCENT, son of Thomas Vincent and Jane Wilson, the daughter of Samuel Wilson and a Miss Keys; grandson of Rice Vincent and Elizabeth Meeks, and the great grandson of John Vincent and Sarah Rice, emigrants respectively, from Ireland and England. Was born September 20, 1848, at Rock Cave, Lewis County. Was educated in the public schools, and on September 28, 1875, married Rosabel M. Sexton, daughter of James Sexton and Lucinda Leonard, the daughter of Ebenezer Leonard and Wealthy Gould, who is the daughter of Aaron Gould, Jr. Children: Lucinda May, born May 6, 1877, wife of F. F. Jones; Mollie Grey, born November 27, 1878, wife of W. H. Young; Rosa Maud, born September 4, 1881, wife of Thomas R. Hall. His second wife was Virginia Boyd, daughter of Calvin Boyd and Louisa Curry, who was the daughter of John Curry, Sr., whom he married February 29, 1888.

For many years he was a farmer on Camp, but came to Buckhannon in 1891, to engage in the dairy business. He still farms, but lives in town. He is the owner of a curiosity in a pair of horse hames which are a hundred and eighteen years old, made by his great grandfather, John Vincent.

LLOYD WAMSLEY, of Queens, born February 14, 1846, is the son of Noah B. Wamsley, who emigrated to this country from Hardy County, Va. He was raised on a farm and educated in the public schools, after the Civil War, and married October 6, 1867, Catherine Boyles, daughter of John Boyles and Lydia Hornbeck. Children: Wirt, (dead); Loretta, (dead); Robert Lee, merchant at Ten Mile; Emma, (dead); Kenneth, Ira, Stephen.

His first wife died in 1899 and he married for his second wife Anna M. Sharp.

Mr. Wamsley was a soldier in the Union army, belonging to Company H, Tenth West Virginia Infantry, in which company he served three years. He owns 117 acres of land on the hill above Queens, which he farms and on which he lives.

JOHN LEWIS WALKER, a tanner, son of Burton and Fanny Walker, was a native of Franklin County, Va. Came to West Virginia in 1901 and after a few months was employed by the William Flaccus Oak and Leather Company in their tannery at Buckhannon, W. Va., where he has continuously worked since. Married Anna L. Brooks, daughter of James Brooks, of Franklin County, Va.

Children: Hattie, born July 25, 1899; Noma, born January 16, 1901; James Clayton, born January 25, 1903.

ALTA LEE WARD. Born May 20, 1883. Daughter of Elmore and Florence (Lewis) Hyre. She married November 19, 1905, Lloyd W. Ward, carpenter and blacksmith, son of D. M. and Olive Ward.

FLORA COLUMBIA WARD. Born July 22, 1860. Daughter of James Maxwell and Abigail Osborne, the daughter of Jacob Osborne and Rachel Farnsworth, the daughter of James Farnsworth and Abigail Wilcox. Her father was the son of Alvin Maxwell, of Doddridge County. Mrs. Ward was raised in Doddridge County, and married Lee Ward, of Barbour County, son of Anthony Ward, in 1885, October 6. Children: Audra C., born March 19, 1899; W. L. Ruskin, born 1895; J. Dressel, born 1897. She owns a farm of 120 acres in Barbour County and good property on College avenue, Buckhannon.

ELIHU W. WARE, son of John Ware, a soldier in Company E, 4th West Virginia Cavalry during the Civil War. His mother's maiden name was Malinda Pritt, of Albermarle County, Va., the daughter of John Pritt and Elizabeth White, who was the daughter of Isaac White.

He was raised on a farm, and up until young manhood worked about here and there, wherever he could find work and hire for the same.

In 1880 he enlisted in the regular army of the United States at Columbus, O., for a term of five years, which was spent half and half in the ranks and in the hospital corps. Afterwards he re-enlisted in the 3d Artillery, United States army, and remained a member of that company for two years, seven months and twenty-eight days, when he returned home.

This last service was seen at Washington, D. C. During the years he was in the army he was sent to South Colorado to guard the pioneer settlements against the Indians. He is now a farmer and plasterer and temperance lecturer. His services in the army wrought so heavily on his health that in consequence he is now a pensioner of Uncle Sam.

He married Columbia Lewis, the daughter of Teter Lewis and Elizabeth Abbott, June 18, 1891.

LOUISA ELIZABETH WARNER, daughter of Valentine and Malinda (Lewis) Hinkle. Born in Randolph County before the formation of Upshur County. Was married to John William Warner, January 22, 1874. To them was born Ida Jane, wife of Grant Jackson, and Wilbert Vane, born May 20, 1892. Her husband and son are farmers and teamsters.

MARSHALL L. WARNER, son of George and Catherine (Simon) Warner, born August 16, 1844. Was a drummer in Company K, 10th West Virginia, enlisting the 18th day of August, 1862, and participated in seventeen battles. Namely: Beverly, Droop Mountain, Lee Town, Maryland Heights, Snickers Ferry, Winchester, Martinsburg, Berryville, Opaquan, Fishershill, Cedar Creek, Middletown, Hatches Run, Petersburg, Rices Station, Richmond and Appomattox. Was mustered out June 29, 1865, at Richmond, Va.

Married Martha Ann Harper, daughter of Warwick G. and Jane (Hyer) Harper, September 10, 1865, and has been farming ever since.

Children: Thomas, Annie May, William R., Alice, Wirt, Samuel, Mary, John J., and George W.

WILLIAM WASHINGTON WARNER is a farmer of Warren District. He was born June 4, 1831. His parents were William Warner and Rebecca Davis, among the first settlers on the waters of Hackers Creek. He was a soldier in Company M. 3d West Virginia Cavalry; was honorably discharged after the close of the war, and is now drawing a pension for disabilities incurred during his services in that company.

He married Celia Casto, daughter of David Casto, in 1857. Children: Virginia, wife of Edward Queen; Louvernia, wife of John Warren; Victoria, wife of Josiah Lance; Violetta, wife of Jefferson Post; Vesta, wife of William Rohr; Granville Martin, who married Mina Lance; Sherman, married Blanche Roberts; David, Cain, Robert and Daniel, single.

ENOCH L. WAUGH, farmer and merchant at Vandalia, W. Va. Born May 19, 1843, in Pocahontas County, Va. When six months old his father moved to Buckhannon, where he was raised and lived until his marriage, September 11, 1866. His first wife's maiden name was Mary S. Teets, daughter of Anthony and Emma (Dix) Teets. Their children were: Mary, Emma C., wife of P. M. Allman; Zella M., wife of H. B. Davisson; Ibbey S., wife of S. B. Riggleman; Minnie L., wife of R. H. Davisson, and Elda L., unmarried.

His second wife was Sarah M. Horner, widow of John Horner, and daughter of James and Elizabeth Freel, to whom he was married August 20, 1905. Child: Martha Elizabeth, born October, 1906.

Was a private in 1st West Virginia Light Artillery under Capt. A. C. Moore, enlisting August 12, 1862, and being mustered out June 28, 1865.

Mr. Waugh after the close of the war was a farmer near the postoffice of Arlington on the Little Kanawha River, until his removal to Vandalia in the fall of 1905.

JACOB WAUGH, born March 8, 1812, in Pocahontas County, Va. Son of James and Rebecca (McGuire) Waugh. Moved to Upshur County in 1843. Was assessor two terms, sixteen years circuit clerk and justice of the peace for many years prior to his death.

His first wife was Mary Brown, daughter of Josiah and Jane Brown. Children: Brown M., married Emma R. Harris; Leah, wife of John Fultz, and Dr.

P. A. Smith of Pocahontas County; Enoch L. M. married Mary S. Teets, John W. W. married Mary Smith, and Homer M., married Malissa Morrison.

Jacob Waugh's second wife was the widow Skinner, maiden name, Margaret Romine.

WARDER W. WATSON, agent of the Singer Sewing Machine Company for Upshur County. Came to Upshur in 1894, settling near Newlon, and was in the lumber business there for several years. He is a native of Gilmer County. His parents were Enoch G. Watson and Ellen Boyers, the daughter of Leonard Boyers, of Highland County, Va., who came to Gilmer County before the war, and was a 107 years old at his death in 1900.

He married Emma Crites, daughter of Abram and Rebecca Ann Crites, and the granddaughter of Abram Crites, Sr., and Wealthy Pringle. Her parents lived at Selbyville.

He owns a residence on the Island in Buckhannon. Is a Democrat, a member of the U. B. Church and prides himself on his English blood.

HOMER ROY WAUGH, born January 4, 1879, near Kanawha Head, in Upshur County, W. Va. Is the son of Homer M. Waugh and Malissa J. (Morrison) Waugh; grandson of Jacob Waugh, a man well known in church and public life in Upshur County, and Mary (Brown) Waugh, whose grandparents were, respectively, Scotch and Irish. Malissa J. Morrison, the mother of the subject of this sketch, is of Virginia parentage.

Homer Roy Waugh was educated in the public schools of his native district, Banks, and at the age of fifteen years entered upon the profession of teacher, and soon thereafter entered the West Virginia Conference Seminary at Buckhannon, as a student, where he graduated with the Reger class of 1901; of this class he was president and class orator. In 1901 he was elected superintendent and principal of the Sutton high schools, which position he held successfully for two years. In 1904 he completed the law course at the State University, and later in the same year was elected prosecuting attorney of Upshur County, which office he now holds. He is a member of the Sigma Chi Fraternity of the A. F. and A. M., and is a Republican in politics; was married on the 17th day of October, 1905 to Eliza Poole Newlon, daughter of Dr. W. P. Newlon, a well known physician of Braxton County, and to this union there was born, October 3, 1906, a daughter, Mary Newlon Waugh.

WILLIAM L. WELLS, a farmer of Webster County, was born November 13, 1856, in Marion County, the son of Dudley C. Wells and Louvernina Boor. His father was a Union soldier and was killed Sept 19, 1864.

He settled in Webster County, twenty years ago, near the postoffice of Replete.

He married Martha Crane of Wetzel County, daughter of Josiah Crane. Children: Dora Blanche, wife of John Springle; Grace, at home.

JULIAN R. WEST, eldest son of T. M. West and Mary Newlon, of Taylor County.

Born October 12, 1857. His grandfather came to Taylor County from Virginia in 1796. He is a farmer, and Democrat in politics, and after his marriage to Alice Smith, in 1885, he moved to Upshur County. Children: Freda, Edna, Jean, Mary, Grace, Elsie, Oran, Madge.

REV. G. G. WESTFALL. Among the pioneers of Randolph, Upshur, Barbour and Harrison Counties is found the German name of Westfall (Westpha.). their ancestors came to America from Germany, that portion known as



the Westfallen, and later known as the District of Westphalia, and settled in the German settlements of Pennsylvania and then to the country to the south branch of the Potomac.

In 1772, James Westfall and a large family of children and grandchildren, came from the south branch of the Potomac and settled in Tygarts Valley, selecting the site of the town of Beverly, and the sons settling in different portions of the country. This was at the time when Virginia was making the offer of exemption from taxation for fifteen years and 400 acres of land and a pre-emption to 1,000 acres more adjoining, if the settler built a log cabin on the land and raised a crop of corn.

Here the Westfalls found and buried the bones of the Files (Foyles) family, whom the Indians had killed nineteen years before, (1753).

Here also on the lands of Jacob Westfall was built the Westfall fort in 1774.

Family tradition has it that Jacob Westfall, prominent in the early history of Randolph County as a member of the first county court, first sheriff, first county lieutenant of the militia and second county clerk, was a son of James Westfall, the hardy German pioneer, who settled at Beverly.

The subject of this sketch was informed by his grandfather, the late Col. Watson Westfall, that Jacob was the father of Zachariah Westfall, who was a boy of seven when his father and grandfather came to the valley. But he does not know who Jacob Westfall's wife was before her marriage.

In 1788 Zachariah Westfall married Hanna Wolfe, an English girl, the daughter of the widow Wolfe. Later, after his father had moved to Kentucky, he left the valley and moved to Hackers Creek, Va., where he located a homestead.

The children of Zachariah and Hannah (Wolfe) Westfall, were George, Clark, Owen, Elizabeth, wife of Jacob Cutright; one daughter, the wife of Mr. Casto, one, the wife of Mr. Queen, and Ruth, the wife of John Warner, and Hannah, wife of Robert Love.

George, the oldest son, was born in Randolph County, at the old Westfall homestead, on the 12th day of April, 1796, and at the age of twenty years, (1816), he was united in marriage to Ruhama Cutright, daughter of Abram and Susan (Bush) Cutright.

The children of this union were: Watson, Martin, Eli, Oliver, Enoch, George, Fanny, Lydia, Rebecca and Celia.

He was united in a second marriage to Ruhama Cutright, daughter of Isaac and \_\_\_\_\_ Cutright. To this union one son was born, Perry.

Watson, the eldest son, was born in Lewis County, Va., in the year 1818, and at the age of twenty-one years was united in marriage to Rachel Tenney, daughter of Samuel and Dorcas (Rohrbough) Tenney.

The children of this union were: Jasper Newton, Samuel Tenney, George W., Elizabeth, Granville Dayton, Oliver, Alvin B., Rebecca Ann and Catherine.

Jasper Newton, the eldest son, was born in Lewis County, Va., on Turkey Run, at the Westfall homestead (now known as the Lewis Karrichoff farm), May 22, 1840, and in his twenty-first year was united in marriage with Jane Reese, daughter of Solomon and Elizabeth (Dooms) Reese, the pioneer Reeses who came to this county from Augusta County, Va., where Jane was born, October 31, 1838. This marriage was solemnized at the home of Solomon Reese on Hickory flats, by the late Rev. Alford Lister, of the M. P. Church, on third day of January, 1861. Gen. Henry F. Westfall, of Buckhannon

witness of this marriage. To this union were born eleven children: Cora Alice, born November 12, 1861; Mary Elizabeth, born April 22, 1863; George Gideon, born August 4, 1864; Alonzo A., born December 6, 1865; Claudius LeRoy, born July 22, 1867; Lily Virginia, born March 27, 1869; Flora, born February 4, 1870; Charles Henry, born January 30, 1872; Ernest Jasper, born March 22, 1876; Ira Newton, born October 28, 1880; Mamie Jane, born May 10, 1884.

George Gideon, eldest son of Jasper Newton Westfall, was born in Upshur County, W. Va., on the east side of the Buckhannon River, on lands then owned by the Rev. George Gideon Westfall, now of Beaver Falls, Pa., after whom he was named. He received his education in the free schools of the county, the old Academy of Buckhannon and the Spencerian Business College of Cleveland, O., at which place he also taught in the penmanship department. He began teaching in the public schools at the age of twenty-one, and taught for fourteen years. In 1894, on August 16, at the age of thirty, he was married by the Rev. E. R. Powers, of the M. E. Church, South, to Emma Alice Hamrick, daughter of Levi and Claranda P. (Wamsley) Hamrick, of Blue Springs, Randolph County, W. Va., where Emma Alice was born, March 17, 1874.

The children of this union are five: Georgia Gresham, born July 14, 1895; Mary Maurine, born January 18, 1899; Watson Wesley, born April 17, 1901; Benton Bosworth, born June 9, 1904; Lillian Lucile, born April 8, 1906.

In 1898 George Gideon became converted and united with the Methodist Episcopal Church at Mt. Rupert. In the same year was granted a license to preach and entered the local ministry, doing supply work on the following charges: Cowen, Winifrede, Montrose, Junior and Newlon.

From Jacob, the first sheriff of Randolph County, down to the present generation, the Westfalls have been held in high esteem by their fellow countrymen, and have repeatedly been elected to positions of honor and trust.

REV. DANIEL WESTFALL, son of Rev. Samuel T. Westfall, born in Upshur County, W. Va., September 18, 1871. His grandfather, Watson Westfall was a preacher and son of George Westfall, son of Zachariah, son of Jacob, son of James Westfall, of Randolph County.

His mother's name was Clarrissa Debar, daughter of William. His grandmother was Nancy Reed.

Daniel Westfall was a student, as a boy in common schools of Upshur County, and later attended the West Virginia Normal and Classical Academy of Buckhannon, and still later he entered the West Virginia Conference Seminary at the same place. He taught school for seven years, beginning at the age of seventeen years. Yet he never taught on any other grade than a number one certificate. He was converted at the age of fifteen, licensed as a local preacher at eighteen years and joined the West Virginia Annual Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1895. Since that time he has served two charges, and the Thomas M. E. Church, being there seven years. Was sent to Sistersville, W. Va., pastor of the M. E. Church. No minister of the M. E. conference of his age has filled a greater number of more responsible offices than he. Among others he has been treasurer, a member of the educational committee, and for the last two years has been a member of the board of ex-

1895 he was married to Miss Hope Webb Thatcher, a daughter of a prom-

inent minister of the West Virginia conference, her father being J. P. Thatcher and her mother Sarah A.

Hope W. Thatcher was born July 16, 1873, in Oakland, Md. Children: Evangaline C., S. Marie., Charles T. Winifred G., D. Fowler, Richard Ward.

Rev. Daniel Westfall is descended from a direct line of ministers from the time of the Wesleys.

DORPHA STARK WESTFALL, section boss on the B. & O. Railroad, at Hampton, W. Va., was born September 17, 1873, the son of Eli W. Westfall and Olive Conley, and the grandson of Martin Westfall and Rebecca Warner. Great grandson of George Westfall, who was the son of Zachariah Westfall, who was the son of Jacob Westfall, who was the son of James Westfall. The subject of this sketch is a native of the county, was raiser on a farm until fifteen years of age, when he began sawmilling; followed that trade for three years and then went at railroading. For several years he worked for the West Virginia and Pittsburg Railroad as a common laborer and was promoted to foreman August 5, 1896, with his residence at Hampton.

He married Hettie Rollins, daughter of Albert Rollins, July 2, 1894.

Children: Eli Benjamin, born January 24, 1895; Emerson, born July 20, 1901; Eula May, born March 27, 1906.

HOMER H. WESTFALL, a farmer and teacher of Washington District, Upshur County. Was born April 2, 1875. Son of Samuel T. and Clarrissa (DeBarr) Westfall, grandson of Watson Westfall, who was a son of George, who was a son of Zachariah, who was a son of Jacob, who was a son of James, of Randolph County.

The subject of this sketch was educated in the public schools and at the West Virginia Conference Seminary. Has taught school six years in Randolph and Upshur Counties.

August 30, 1905, he married Esther L. Strader, daughter of Abel and Mary (Ours) Strader, and a granddaughter of Nicholas Ours. One child has been born to this union, Ocie Blanche.

Mr. Westfall is a Republican in politics, a member of the M. E. Church, and his daughter is eight generations removed from the Westfall, who built Westfall fort at Beverly.

To Mr. Westfall the author is indebted for the many valuable favors done him in his task of compiling the History of Upshur County.

IRA BURTON WESTFALL, born August 17, 1872. Son of G. D. Westfall and Martha Ellen Day, daughter of Solomon Day and Hannah Harper. Grandson of Watson Westfall.

The subject of this sketch was married to Ida Catherine Lowe, daughter of William R. Lowe and Martha Mowery, and their childrei are: Lotta, born September 29, 1898; Veda, born July 12, 1899; William Dayton, born September 5, 1901; Burton J., born July 23, 1903; Winnie Wilma, born February 9, 1906.

Mr. Westfall is a building contractor and an architect. His brother and sisters are: Ida, died in Illinois, in 1892; Leonora, wife of T. W. Hinkle; Iva wife of A. M. Hughes; W. E., who married Mattie Bennett, daughter of Capt. Bennett, and Icy, typewriter for the Burnsville Grocery Company, Braxt County.

MARY E. WESTFALL, daughter of Henry and Catherine (Scott) Ba-man. Born June 4, 1849, in Harrison County. Married Thomas We

soldier in the Civil War. To this union have been born ten children, six now living.

Mrs. Westfall's ancestors on the Scott side emigrated from Monongalia County and were noted Indian fighters, and are the Scotts now living in Randolph County.

OPHA MARSHALL WESTFALL, son of Eli Westfall, Jr. His mother was Samantha, the daughter of Andrew Lewis. His father the son of Martin Westfall, who was the son of George, who was the son of Zachariah, who was the son of Jacob, who was the son of James. Was born February 15, 1878.

The subject of this sketch was educated in the common schools, and on leaving the same became an employe of the B. & O. Railroad Company. Has been on the section for several years. He has good knowledge of machinery and has been employed as head sawyer for many portable mills.

He married Elva Hinkle, daughter of Gay Hinkle, who was the son of Andrew, who was the son of Abijah, who was the son of Jonas.

The subject of this sketch lives at Hampton and owns property there.

His children are: Audry, Otis and Gail.

WILLIAM M. WESTFALL, born May 27, 1873, son of Samuel T. Westfall and Clarissa DeBarr, and grandson of Watson Westfall, (for further information see biography of Rev. G. G. Westfall).

He is a mechanic, owns property in Buckhannon and married Lizzie Damaschky, February 23, 1896, the daughter of Gustave Damaschky and Emma Elizabeth Batz. Her father was a soldier in the Franco-Prussian War, and came to Upshur in 1885. He now lives at Pittsburg. Her mother is dead.

John W. Damaschky was a soldier in Troop C., 5th Cavalry, in the Spanish-American War, enlisting in Chicago, and died July 1, 1902, in the Philippine Islands, the body being brought back to California for interment.

Children: Lulu A., born February 2, 1897; Mary E., born January 6, 1899; John William Russell, born May 9, 1902; Wilbert Samuel, born September 1, 1904.

SAMUEL WESTFALL was born February 18, 1832, son of John H. Westfall and the grandson of Cornelius Westfall, who was one of the first settlers in the County of Randolph. His mother was Elizabeth Allman, daughter of George Allman. He married Almira Casto in 1855, and has been farming since his marriage, on Sand Run.

Children: Millard Fillmore, David M., Warren D., Julia Frances, Samuel S., Minerva, Austin C.

ZEBADEE WESTFALL, brickmaker and bricklayer, born August 30, 1863, on Grass Run. Son of Samuel Tenney and Clarissa (DeBarr) Westfall, oldest child in the family of eleven, all living. Farmed until twenty-two years of age, since followed his occupation as brickmaker in Buckhannon.

Married Mary Catherine Simon, born June 26, 1863, in Barbour County, and daughter of Moses and Mary (Thompson) Simon.

Children: Claude, born January 22, 1884; Frederick, born August 18, 1885; Bessie, born July 30, 1888; Audree, born October 23, 1890.

JOHN WORTHINGTON WHEELER, merchant and farmer, Malta, W. Va. Born October 25, 1851. Citizen of Barbour County, son of Abram Wheeler, soldier in Union army, and Elizabeth (White) Wheeler. Grandfather, John Wheeler, was a Presbyterian preacher of England and emigrated to this country before the Revolutionary War, in which he was a soldier under Washington, and present at the surrender at Yorktown. Grandfather was the owner of

twenty slaves, whom he liberated early in the nineteenth century for conscience sake.

John W. Wheeler married Nannie Ours of Virginia, April 14, 1881.

Children: F. E., R. O., N. E., J. A., S. F. and B. F.

DR. CUMMINS EDWARD WHITE, born January 9, 1869, on Freeman's Creek, Lewis County. Son of A. P. White and Mary C. Fetty; grandson of John White, for many years justice of the peace, and Katie Jackson, an own aunt of Stonewall Jackson.

He was raised on a farm and attended the winter terms of school, after completing the course in the public schools, he took a teacher's course at the Glenville State Normal, and in 1892 completed his course in medicine at the Baltimore University. Upon his graduation he went to North Carolina, located at Fall Creek of that State and practiced his profession three years. In 1894-5 he was a student at Johns Hopkin University; returned home and located at Vandalia, where he practiced until 1902, when he came to Buckhannon. He is director of the Peoples Bank of West Virginia; was a promoter and is an officer of the City Hospital.

His first wife was Daisy Bond, daughter of M. L. Bond, of Lewis County, whom he married May 20, 1896. Child: Ross B.

His second wife was Minnie Carper Phillips, daughter of D. J. and Catherine Heavener Carper, who he married August 31, 1905.

IRA T. WHITE lives near Hope, Braxton County. Owns 183 acres of land, on which he lives and farms very successfully. He is a native of Upshur County. Born January 22, 1867, son of James Newton and Matilda (Ward) White, of Warren District. His mother was a daughter of Aquilla Ward. His father was one of the most progressive farmers of Upshur County, during his life time.

The subject of this sketch was raised on a farm, educated in the public schools and about the year 1891, moved to Braxton County. Previous to this however, he had been a music teacher in Gilmer and Braxton Counties and had learned to know and love these people and had availed himself of purchasing a farm.

He married Ada F. Karickhoff, daughter of Samuel W. and Violetta A. (Casto) Karickhoff. His wife's mother was a daughter of Job Casto.

Children: Frederick, French, Bulah, Rosa, Frena, Roy, Samuel, Pearl.

GEORGE H. WHITESCARVER, son of John T. and S. E. (Sinclair) Whitescarver, born in Taylor County, West Virginia, May 31, 1868. The name Whitescarver is German, and is spelled in that country as Weisgerber, this being a name as old as the Roman empire. For history records that this family belong to the German tribes, who opposed the mailclad legions of Julius Caesar.

Prior to the Revolutionary War and six generations back from the subject of this sketch, Frederick Weisgerber, or Whitescarver, left his German home, crossed the blue sea and settled in Rappahanock County, Virginia, being a man of means in Germany and bringing those means with him, who soon bought a large body of land on the Rappahanock River and maintained it in a manner befitting his position and means.

His son, Frederick W. Whitescarver, was born in America, and spent the larger part of his life on the parental plantation, and there married a Miss Browning, a cousin of Zachariah Taylor, and of their children, one, John S. Whitescarver, was the grandfather of the subject of this sketch. He was born in Culpepper

County, Va., October 12, 1804, and married a Virginia lady by the name of Elizabeth Griffin, and to them were given eight children, two of them still living, George M. Whitescarver, of Grafton, W. Va., and John T. Whitescarver, of Pruntytown, W. Va. John S. came to Harrison County in 1850, settled on a farm in the northern part of the county, and there lived till his death in 1896.

The mother of the subject of this sketch is the daughter of James Sinclair and Rebecca Yates Sinclair, both members of well known families of Taylor County.

The subject of this sketch was born and raised on a farm until twenty-two years of age; was a graduate of the public schools, and had taught one term in the public schools of this county.

In 1892 he came to Buckhannon and went into the mercantile business, running a hardware store, and in May of that year was married to Ella Brake, the daughter of Hyre Brake and Narcissus Bailey Brake. (See history of Brake family). To this union one daughter, Mary Elizabeth, was given. She is now seven years old.

In the fall of 1894, his store was entirely destroyed by fire, that swept the business section of Buckhannon.

He engaged in shipping live stock for six years after this, and then went into the coal and timber business, and in this last enterprise has been associated with some of the largest transactions in Upshur and adjoining counties. He is a partner of his brother, B. F., in the Whitescarver Furniture Company of Buckhannon.

He is a Baptist in religion and a Democrat in politics.

ASHLEW WESLEY WILFONG, a farmer of Union District, was born December 1, 1847, son of Henry Wilfong and Martha Pritt; grandson of Henry Wilfong and the great grandson of John Wilfong. Legend has it that John Wilfong, the great grandfather of the Wilfong family, when very young, was taken, raised and started into life by a German of Bath County, Va., and through gratification of an eccentricity of this German, who raised the boy, he was named, or rather, re-named, Wilfong, and what his original family name was, his descendants here do not know.

The Wilfongs came to Upshur County in 1830, and settled on Big Sand Run, on which is known as the Day farm. The subject of this sketch was born in Meade District; was raised in Washington District and educated there. He was raised a farmer and is now owner of 112 acres of land on Little Sand Run. He devotes his time and attention to the handling and raising of livestock.

He married Elizabeth Napier, daughter of Richard A. Napier and Nancy Elleton, natives of Albermarle County, June 13, 1871.

Children: Maggie Bird, James A. Garfield, John Day, and Rebecca, wife of Bud Simon.

Mr. Wilfong was a soldier of Company F, 17th West Virginia Infantry, enlisting September 7, 1864, and being mustered out in 1865. During his services he captured Lieutenant Long on Birch River alone. His duty as a soldier made him a scout in Nicholas, Webster and Braxton Counties. He is a pensioner of the United States.

JOHN J. WILFONG was born in 1845; enlisted in the Union army in 1863, on February 17, and served until June 13, 1865. He was discharged at Wheeling, W. Va.

He is the son of Henry Wilfong, Jr., who was the son of Henry Wilfong,

Sr., of Augusta County, Va. In his father's family were twelve children, eight sons and four daughters. The subject of this sketch owns a farm of 72½ acres of land on Little Sand Run, in Washington District, Upshur County.

He was married on New Year day, 1866, to Celia Eunice Wilfong, daughter of Frederick Wilfong and Magdaline Curright, whose family consisted of seven sons and three daughters. He is a Republican in politics and a United Brethren in Christ.

ROBERT E. WILFONG, son of Henry and Martha (Pritt) Wilfong. Born at Ten Mile July 16, 1855. Father was a soldier in the Mexican War. Mother rode an elephant in the John Robinson circus, exhibited at Buckhannon in 1876. Married Clementina Williams, of Gilmer County, March 8, 1881.

Children: Martha Catherine, Celia Ann, William Ashley, Henry Burton, John Sherman, Robert Roy, Opie Glenn, Mongolia, Olive, Viola, Jesse Herbert and Frances.

WILLIAM ALONZO WILFONG, son of Henry Wilfong and Martha Pritt, born January 9, 1853. Raised on a farm and is a farmer of Washington District.

In 1877 he married Samantha A. McClelland, daughter of Ezekial McClelland, of Harrison County, and their children are: Walter W., Hulda B., Annie, William S., Matilda B., Belva Gay, Charles H., and Creed Wilson.

BOYD MORGAN WILLIAMS, son of Peter Williams and Sarah E. Lemon; the daughter of James Lemon, was born May 21, 1870. The father of this sketch was one of the first school teachers in Upshur County. He lived on the waters of French Creek and raised a family of thirteen children, of which Boyd is the youngest. The subject of this sketch owns two small tracts of land in Meade District. Is a Republican in politics, and a member of the M. E. Church, and is interested in fruit growing. His grandfather was Thomas Williams, of England, who came to Bath County, Virginia. On December 29, 1892, Boyd M. married Minnie G. Dotson, daughter of Jasper A. Dotson, of Ritchie County, and their children are six in number and named as follows: Norvell Earl, Hallie E., George Washington, Effie Blanche, Lulu Gray, and Rula Anna.

CHARLES WILLIAMS, glassblower, son of John and Mary (Henshaw) Williams, of Harrison County, W. Va. His father was a soldier in the Union army, and lives in Braxton County. He came to Buckhannon in 1905. Married Hallie Hacker, a direct descendant of John Hacker, of pioneer reputation.

Children: Manley J., Carl L., and Reed H.

DANIEL M. WILLIAMS, native of Bath County, Va., born August 29, 1837, son of Jacob and Sarah (Smith) Williams, who moved to Barbour County in 1847. His father dying in 1849, he went to live with Enoch Hall, with whom he remained until 1857, when he married Margaret R. See, and unto this union were born ten children, four sons and six daughters: Jacob W., Tabitha, Rachel V., Daniel M., Charles A., James E., Mary F., Susan D. B., Annie J., and Emma.

On the 23d day of August, 1863, he enlisted in Company F, 15th West Virginia Volunteer Infantry; was in the Valley campaign and with General Crook in his raid on Lynchburg; lost his health and was sent to a hospital at Gallapolis, O., where he remained till the war ended. He now draws a pension of twenty-four dollars per month. He is a Methodist in religion and a Republican in politics.

SAMUEL WILSON, born in 1802, in Highland County, Va. His wife, Emma Siron, was born in 1803, in Pendleton County. They were married De-

cember 24, 1827, and their eldest son was John Wesley, born February 23, 1830, two months before they moved from Pendleton County to Beech Town Settlement on French Creek, where John Wesley was raised, educated and lived. John Wesley Wilson married for his first wife, Sarah Chidester, November 16, 1854 and they have eleven children: Martha Ann, Arminta Susan, William Page, Sarah Jane, Mary Emma, Clara Ella, Waitman, Wesley, Dowell, Washington, and Lincoln. In 1878 John Wesley married Hattie Bunten, and their children were: Wirt, Bunten, Bulah, Maud and Winfield Clay.

Mr. Wilson was county surveyor of Upshur County one term.

GIDEON HALL WILSON, born August 20, 1832. Son of Rev. Samuel Wilson, of Frenchton. He married November 23, 1859, Lydia Margaret Curry, daughter of John Curry. To this union ten children were born: Emma Florence, Charles William, Edward Grant, George Jay, Lanham Oliver, Samuel Foster, John Curry, Isaac Gideon, Mary Lucetta and Anna Delzena. On February 6, 1862, he with his family settled on a farm on the head waters of Sand Fork, which farm escaped injury from the heavy frost in the year 1859, on June 5th.

For a short while he was engaged with E. E. Curry, as partner, in the mercantile business at Centerville, and were compelled to haul their goods from Clarksburg. In the year 1872 he moved to a place on the Little Kanawha River, of which Alpheus Rude was the first settler. Shortly after coming to this place he purchased the place, together with a grist mill and saw mill and continued in this business until it was destroyed by fire in the year 1890. He then turned his attention to lumber, which he pursued.

Mr. Wilson's politics were Republican, and church views Methodist. It was largely through his influence that a Methodist Episcopal church was built near his home, known as Wilson Chapel.

Mr. Wilson died April 15, 1896, at the age of 59 years, after a successful life financially, and renowned for his generosity to the poor.

EDWARD GRANT WILSON, a miller at Arlington, was born February 8, 1865, the son of Gideon H. Wilson.

He married Amy Rosella Lemmons, the daughter of A. W. C. Lemmons, who was born February 8, 1865, February 8, 1888, and their child is Mabel Cloe, born May 30, 1895.

The subject of this sketch owns and operates a large flouring mill at the falls of the Little Kanawha River, known as the Fidler Mill Site, which was first occupied by the Daniel Peck Mill. His dwelling house is nearby, the rock that made the backwall of the chimney of the first house at Arlington, known as the Peck house. Mr. Wilson also owns the mill site of the Rudes Mill at Stillman, formerly owned by his father, G. H. Wilson.

GEORGE WILSON, a farmer, born March 31, 1867, the son of Gideon H. Wilson. He was raised on a farm and in the lumber camps owned and operated by his father.

He married Eleanorah Phillips, the daughter of Wallace B. Phillips and Elizabeth Simmons, September 23, 1891. His wife was born May 13, 1874. Their children are: Willa Wanna, Wallace Hall, Stillman Hale, and Ruth May.

Mr. Wilson has been more or less in the hauling business all his life and has owned many good teams. He was a merchant at Arlington for two years; lived at French Creek for a time, and is now a resident of Banks District. He belongs to the M. E. Church and is a Republican in politics.

CHARLES WILLIAM WILSON, son of Gideon H. Wilson, born June 29,



1862. His wife, whose maiden name was Nettie Frances Riggleman, was born February 10, 1867. Their marriage was celebrated March 15, 1890, and to them are given Oscar Jay, Elva Reta, John Brennie, Kermit Graden.

Mr. Wilson is a farmer and teamster.

MARTIN MORGAN WILSON, born April 7, 1842, on Sand Fork, Lewis County, and moved to Stone Coal, Lewis County, one year later. His parents were James and Dolly (Smith) Wilson. His mother was a sister of John E. Smith, and daughter of Peter Smith. Since young manhood he has been engaged in the livestock business, first as a horse buyer and seller, next as a cattle dealer, then as shipper of cattle and sheep and horses, and last as a raiser and producer of live stock. He moved to Buckhannon in 1898; having rented the Levi Leonard farm, north and south of town.

He married Annie Fury, born August 14, 1856, and daughter of Harrison and Jane (Brown) Fury, October, 1879.

Child: Ralph J. Hamilton Wilson, born July 13, 1884, and died March 8, 1903.

VIOLA WILSON, wife of Charles Wilson, daughter of Jesse and Caroline (Bennett) Johnson. Born in Lewis County July 9, 1867. Came to Upshur County three years ago. Father of Charles Wilson was James Wilson, who died in the Southern prison during the Civil War. Married September 27, 1888.

Children: Ernest A., born April 8, 1889; James F., born December 16, 1891; Jesse Clarence, born September 9, 1894; Hardie Bell, born August 12, 1897.

GEORGE CARL WILT, a native of Lewis County, was born at Jane Lew, May 15, 1874. His parents were George D. Wilt and Martha M. Stanley. He has two brothers, J. Lee Wilt and June Stanley Wilt. He was educated in the public schools, whence he completed his education and took up the occupation of farming, which he followed until 1900, when he went on the road as a salesman.

Not liking the road he engaged himself with a lumber company on the Buckhannon River, and has been a lumberman in one capacity or other ever since.

He married Lavinia Simon, daughter of Job Simon, May 9, 1889, and to them have been born Laura, Catherine, Dennis Ray, Arvey, Grover, Hattie Eunice, Plezzie Gordie, and Harold Keith.

He is now living at Selbyville, W. Va.

J. L. WILT, born August 27, 1867, in Lewis County, where he was raised on a farm.

June 14, 1898, he married Gertrude Crawford, the daughter of James and Sarah Crawford, natives of Virginia, and their children are: James Audrey, Oral Long, Marion Wheeler.

Mr. Wilt is a sawmill man and a machinist, usually known about the saw mill as head sawyer. He is a Free Mason and Democrat.

ANDREW WOLFE, assessor of the Second District of Upshur County, was born November 27, 1859, near Hemlock, Randolph County. His parents were Thomas A. and Anna (Zickafoose) Wolfe. His grandparents were Abram Wolfe, of Rockingham County, Va., and Rachel McLaughlin, also of Virginia. His mother, Anna Zickafoose, was a daughter of Henry and Barbara (Simmons) Zickafoose. From 1884 until 1887 he was a teacher in the county, which profession he gave up in the last named year, to go on a farm. In 1892 he was employed by the Alexander Lumber Company as a carpenter, and worked for that company four years. He married Celia Olive Vangilder, January 30, 1883. Mr. Wolfe served as assistant assessor under H. B. Morgan 1888 to 1892, and was elected to his present position November 8, 1904.

Children: Sanford Eldridge, born December 5, 1883; Elbert Norman, born June 5, 1885; Jefferson Joseph, born June 21, 1887; Thomas Lincoln, born June 28, 1889; Lulu Jane, born September, 21, 1891; Luther, born April 4, 1894; Lena Sophia, born April 7, 1896; Freeman Andrew, born April 4, 1898; Francis Olen, born February 14, 1901; Harry Edward, born December 23, 1902; Josephine Pearl, born August 31, 1904.

MARY BRIDGE WOODS, born in Augusta County, Va., March 12, 1844, daughter of Jesse and Mildred Bridge, who emigrated to this country at the close of the Civil War, locating in the town of Buckhannon. She married Joseph C. Woods, son of Alfred and Mary (Coyner) Woods, November 1, 1868. He died January 5, 1904.

Children: Ettie B., George Robert, Alice Mildred, Liddie and Irvine Daniel, Bayard and Fannie (dead).

RANDALL PAOLIA YOUNG, saddler. Born January 31, 1858, near Rock Cave, son of Edward and Rebecca H. (Bartlette) Young, and grandson of Pascal Paolia and Samantha (Phillips) Young. Was a teacher in the public schools in the county one term; married Manda Viola Ervin, who was born January 26, 1854, and daughter of Edward Augustus and Mary N. (Beverage) Ervin, January 6, 1878. Wife's people came from Pocahontas County. Mr. Young has been in the saddle business for twenty-three years. On his mother's side he claims to be able to trace his ancestry back three generations to a full blooded Turk by the name of Bartlette.

Children: Edwin A. Young, born January 18, 1880, killed at Clarksburg, June 25, 1899; Lora, born September 23, 1882, and married E. B. Moore, June 14, 1905; Harvey R., born December 9, 1884, died November 28, 1891; John E., born September 17, 1889; Noma M., born January 14, 1892; Virgie Clara, born May 5, 1895; Osa V., born June 14, 1897; Edna A., born July 25, 1899; Nellie R., born November 25, 1902.

FESTUS RALPH YOUNG, born March 16, 1883, son of Richard P. Young and L. P. Simmons, the daughter of Emanuel Simmons, who was captured at Rock Cave in 1863 and died in Andersonville. His wife was Lucy Smith. His grandparents were Festus Young and Rachel Graham, and his great grandparents were Robert Young and Lydia Gould, the daughter of Nathan Gould, Sr., who was the son of Samuel Gould, Jr., the son of Samuel Gould, Sr., the son of John Gould, the son of Zaccheus Gould, of England.

Robert Young lived in England in the early part of the eighteen century, during the reign of King George I. and was a man of letters, for he wrote frequently for the king and his son Henry, who lived during the time of King George II. Was captured while boating along the English coast and pressed into the English navy, after seven years of service, during which the war between England and Holland occurred. He landed at Martha's Vinyard, Mass., and there settled, engaged in teaching and collecting paintings. Three times he endeavored to return to England and as many times was ship wrecked. Henry Young's wife was Lydia Ross, and their eldest son was Robert Young, their other children were: William Freeman, Annie, Cynthia, Elizabeth and Margaret. Robert Young married Lydia Gould.

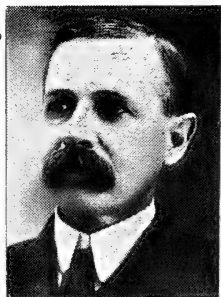
Richard P. Young was a soldier in the Civil War, in Company E, 1st West Virginia Light Artillery. His children are: Two dead, one infant and Annie; living, Loyal B., Clara J., wife of George S. Wilder; W. Corwin, who married Lucy Perry; Bessie L., wife of Tracy Phillips, and Clyde and Festus Ralph, who



ULYSSES GRANT YOUNG.



A. B. CLARK.



SEN. W. D. TALBOTT.



A. M. TENNEY, Jr.



ALBERT J. ZICKEFOOSE,  
Clerk of the Circuit Court.



JAMES DAILEY, J. P.



WILLIAM TECUMSEH MARTIN.



DANIEL O'BRIEN HALL.

was married to Grace Lance, daughter of William Lance and Dora E. Armstrong, the daughter of Harvey Armstrong and Margaret McCoy, on October 4, 1905.

ROBERT LOCK YOUNG, born November 8, 1843, and married Mary Brown, who was born February 15, 1844, April 1, 1865.

Children: Sarah Rachel, born February 20, 1867; Margaret Elizabeth, born October 28, 1869; William Bascom, born December 19, 1873; Judson Bird, born October 10, 1876; Alfred Quillen, born August 29, 1879; Henry Edward, born December 29, 1882; Lillie L. Nora, born December 9, 1884.

STILLMAN YOUNG is the first born and the only child living of Lyman P. and Elizabeth (Taylor) Young. His birth is fixed at January 16, 1843.

At the age of nineteen he enlisted in the Union army and served therein until the close of the war, and about a year later, July 31, 1866, he was united in marriage to Luverna Martin, daughter of F. H. and Amy (Low) Martin. To this union have been born nine sons and three daughters, as follows: Amy E., born May 22, 1867; Amos, born August 27, 1868; Lyman W., born July 7, 1869; Hillery B., born July 7, 1869; Edwin C., born December 26, 1870; Sheridan, born March 19, 1872; Melvin R., born March 3, 1874; Ida Lucinda E., born March 24, 1876; Sanford W., born March 18, 1878; Sophia P., born September 8, 1880; William L., born July 22, 1883; Stillman Ellis, born January 11, 1887. Also Bertha Reed, who was adopted by Stillman Young, as his daughter, at the term of the Circuit Court of Upshur County, born December 28, 1887, and has all rights under her adoption, which any other of the children have.

Of his children, three are dead, viz: Amos, died September 11, 1868; Lyman, W., died May 29, 1870; Sheridan, died March 19, 1872.

Of his children, seven are married, viz: Hillery B., to Alice M. Nixon, and to them has been given one child, living; Amy E., to J. L. Helmick, September 27, 1882, and to them has been given seven living children; Edwin C., to Mahala C. William, April 23, 1891, and to them are given six living children; Melvin R., to Emma R. Lee, June 22, 1892, one dead and five living children; Ida L., to Sidney E. Phillips, October 2, 1895, seven living children; Sanford W., to Ada F. Ashworth, May 20, 1897, four living children; William L., to Emma E. Kelley, July 29, 1900, one dead and two living children.

The subject of this sketch has been prominent in church and politics, and therefore has held the following positions: Inspector of elections, one year; constable, two years; justice of the peace, 22 years; and member of the House of Delegates of the West Virginia Legislature, six years; has been an ordained local deacon in the M. E. Church twenty-five years, was on the Frenchton Circuit three years, and on the Buckhannon Circuit one year.

He now resides at Gaines. Is a merchant and postmaster there. Gaines is a small village on the waters of the Little Kanawha River, of fifty inhabitants, one general and one millinery store, one saddle and one blacksmith shop. His mother is still living.

HILLERY BROWN YOUNG, son of Stillman and Louverna (Martin) Young, was born July 7, 1869. He was a twin, and his mate, Lyman, died in infancy.

He was married September 17, 1896, to Alice M., daughter of Thomas G. and Louisa Nixon. They have one child, Troy, born August 25, 1898.

Mr. Young has been engaged in business pursuits since boyhood, having been surveying at the age of fourteen years. He was deputy under John V. Tenney, county surveyor of Upshur County for four years. He has practiced

law in justices courts for twenty years. He was appointed notary public at the age of twenty-one years and has held the office ever since. He has for six years been successfully engaged in the real estate business, having landed several large coal and timber deals in this and adjoining counties.

Mr. Young is a Republican, and as such has been secretary of the board of education of Banks District for several years; is now a member of the Upshur County Republican Executive Committee.

He is now a resident of Arlington.

U. G. YOUNG is the fifth child of Joseph A. Young and Mary Virginia Young, and was born January 22, 1865, in Harrison County, W. Va. His father moved to Harrison County when fourteen years of age from Monroe County, W. Va. His mother was Mary Virginia Griffeth, and was born in Augusta County, Va., and came to Harrison County, W. Va., then Virginia, several years before the war.

U. G. Young is of Scotch-Irish descent on both sides of his family. His grandmother on his mother's side was a Wallace, and traces her ancestry back to Sir William Wallace of Scotland. When four years of age the father of U. G. Young left the farm and moved to Barbour County and engaged in the milling business at a village known as Peel Tree, W. Va., where the father still lives.

The subject of this sketch obtained his education in the common schools, then taught several years and attended the National Normal University at Lebanon, O., graduating in the law department of that school in 1888; passed his examination in this State before Judges W. T. Ice, of Philippi, Henry Brannon, now of the Supreme Court, and Judge R. F. Fleming, and was licensed to practice law and admitted to the bar in October of 1888, while Judge Hery Brannon was still upon the Circuit Court bench.

U. G. Young located in Buckhannon, Upshur County, W. Va., for the practice of his profession in the fall of 1888, and has been engaged actively as such from that date until the present time. He was married on the 11th day of July 1893, to Lillian Cecelia Pifer, of Buckhannon. He has three children, two daughters, Mary Eugenia, born August 7, 1894; Marjory Cecelia, born August 25, 1900, and one sone, Ulysses Grant, Jr., born July 1, 1902.

He is actively identified with the M. E. Church, a teacher in the Sunday school, etc.

He is one of the original stockholders of the Traders' National Bank, organized in 1892, is one of its directors and vice president. He is also a stockholder in the Peoples Bank of West Virginia, of Buckhannon; he is also a stockholder in the Citizens Trust and Guaranty Company of Parkersburg, W. Va., also the Citizens National Bank of Redlands, California, and a member of other corporations. He formed a partnership for the practice of law with J. C. McWhorter in May, 1897, which continued until Judge McWhorter was elected to the Circuit Court bench in 1904.

He was elected to the State Senate in the fall of 1894 and served in the sessions of the State Senate for the years 1895 and 1897.

ALBERT J. ZICKEFOOSE, circuit clerk, born October 13, 1864, son of Samson and Mary E. (Queen) Zickefoose, whose children are: Jonas J., Albert J., George D., Littleton M., Lucinda, wife of James Hickman, Susan, wife of Edgar Carpenter; H. A., Delpha J., Ulysses Grant, Viola, wife of Oscar Jones, and Parley P. and May. Raised on a farm, educated in the public schools and

Normal and Classical Academy. Ten years a teacher, justice of peace from 1893 to 1897; merchant from 1891 to 1902; circuit clerk from 1902 to 1908; writes fire insurance.

Married Ida M. Morgan, daughter of Littleton T. and Sophia (Brake) Morgan, December 6, 1896.

Children: Ray M., born April 10, 1901; Ruth, born March 30, 1903; Ethel, born April 28, 1905.

HEASTON S. ZICKEFOOSE, merchant at Newlon, born December 26, 1881, son of George W. Zickefoose and Mary Jane Light, and the grandson of Henry Zickefoose of Virginia. He was raised on a farm and attended public schools during the winter months, and when his father could spare him from farm work. At the age of twenty he set out to make a living for himself. He entered upon the mercantile business at Home, near Hemlock, and as his experience grew his ambition increased. He next kept store at Kedron, and is now in the mercantile business at Newlon.

He married Maud Koon, daughter of James K. P. Koon, in 1903, and to this union have been given two children, Dana Clara and Waneta Ruth.

OLIVER JESSE ZIRKLE, born April 26, 1873, son of Oliver S. Zirkle, and Elizabeth Reed, of Barbour County. Parents moved to Upshur County in 1876, settling near Indian Camp, and began clearing forests and improving land. The subject of this sketch was raised on this farm until young manhood, when he went forth to work for himself. In 1895, April 27, he married Lyda F. Hoover, daughter of Gideon Hoover. Their children are Arta May, Edward Francis, Cora Bell, Dora Audna, Floyd.

He owns 44 acres of land near Beans Mill.

$\frac{1}{E}$

1999  
CAL  
1999  
1999  
1999













